



---

## Records of Early English Drama

---

# SOMERSET

---

2

### Editorial Apparatus

PLEASE RETURN TO  
RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA  
150 CHARLES STREET WEST  
TORONTO, ONT. M5S 1K9.  
ATTN:SALLY-BETH MACLEAN  
416-585-4504









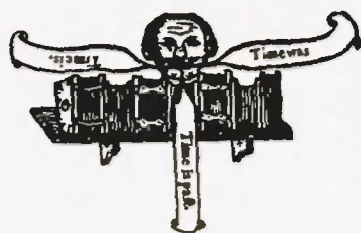
# TYPESETTING ROOM

RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA

---

# Records of Early English Drama

---



---

# SOMERSET

EDITED BY JAMES STOKES

---

Including

## BATH

EDITED BY ROBERT J. ALEXANDER

---

2

## Editorial Apparatus

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO PRESS

TORONTO BUFFALO LONDON

---

© University of Toronto Press 1996  
Toronto Buffalo London  
Printed in Canada  
ISBN 0-8020-0459-8

---

**Canadian Cataloguing in Publication Data**

Main entry under title:

Somerset

(Records of early English drama)

Contents: 1. The records – 2. Editorial apparatus.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 0-8020-0459-8 (set)

1. Performing arts – England – Somerset – History –  
Sources. 2. Performing arts – England – Bath –  
History – Sources. 3. Theater – England – Somerset –  
History – Sources. 4. Theater – England – Bath –  
History – Sources. I. Stokes, James (James, David).  
II. Alexander, Robert Joseph, 1944– . III. Series.

PN2595.5.S65S65 1996 790.2'09423'8 C96-931368-3

---

The research and typesetting costs of  
Records of Early English Drama  
have been underwritten by the  
National Endowment for the Humanities and the  
Social Sciences and Humanities Research Council of Canada



---

# Contents

## VOLUME 2

---

### INTRODUCTION

- Historical Background 449  
Drama, Music, and Popular Customs 475  
The Documents 506  
Editorial Procedures 594

### NOTES 605

### SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY 622

### MAPS 627

### APPENDIXES

- 1 Undated Record 633
- 2 Extracts from Royal Household Accounts 634
- 3 Post-1642 Documents 637
- 4 The Somerset Hoggiers 641
- 5 Poems about the Wells Shows of 1607 709
- 6 Chronology of the Wells Shows of 1607 719
- 7 A Song from the Hippisley Papers 729
- 8 Satirical Poems from the Trevelyan Papers 732
- 9 Legal Memoranda from Somerset Family Papers 744
- 10 Somerset Revels 751
- 11 Saints' Days and Festivals 756

### TRANSLATIONS 759

### ENDNOTES 867

### PATRONS AND TRAVELLING COMPANIES 987

### GLOSSARIES

- Introduction 1009  
Latin Glossary 1016  
English Glossary 1036

### INDEX 1057

© University of Toronto Press 1996  
Toronto Buffalo London  
Printed in Canada  
ISBN 0-8020-0459-8

---

### Canadian Cataloguing in Publication Data

Main entry under title:

Somerset

(Records of early English drama)

Contents: 1. The records – 2. Editorial apparatus.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 0-8020-0459-8 (set)

1. Performing arts – England – Somerset – History –  
Sources. 2. Performing arts – England – Bath –  
History – Sources. 3. Theater – England – Somerset –  
History – Sources. 4. Theater – England – Bath –  
History – Sources. I. Stokes, James (James, David).  
II. Alexander, Robert Joseph, 1944– . III. Series.

PN2595.5.S65S65 1996 790.2'09423'8 C96-931368-3

---

The research and typesetting costs of  
Records of Early English Drama  
have been underwritten by the  
National Endowment for the Humanities and the  
Social Sciences and Humanities Research Council of Canada

---

# Contents

## VOLUME 2

---

### INTRODUCTION

- Historical Background 449  
Drama, Music, and Popular Customs 475  
The Documents 506  
Editorial Procedures 594

### NOTES 605

### SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY 622

### MAPS 627

### APPENDIXES

- 1 Undated Record 633
- 2 Extracts from Royal Household Accounts 634
- 3 Post-1642 Documents 637
- 4 The Somerset Hoggiers 641
- 5 Poems about the Wells Shows of 1607 709
- 6 Chronology of the Wells Shows of 1607 719
- 7 A Song from the Hippiisley Papers 729
- 8 Satirical Poems from the Trevelyan Papers 732
- 9 Legal Memoranda from Somerset Family Papers 744
- 10 Somerset Revels 751
- 11 Saints' Days and Festivals 756

### TRANSLATIONS 759

### ENDNOTES 867

### PATRONS AND TRAVELLING COMPANIES 987

### GLOSSARIES

- Introduction 1009  
Latin Glossary 1016  
English Glossary 1036

### INDEX 1057



---

# Historical Background

Somerset is a large, geographically diverse county in southwest England, bordered by Devon, Dorset, Wiltshire, Gloucestershire, the city of Bristol, and the Bristol Channel. Its landscape ranges from the substantial elevations of the Exmoor and the Blackdown, Brendon, Mendip, and Quantock Hills, to the rich farmlands of the south, west, and east, to the farmlands and watery Levels of central Somerset, where the perennial overflow is now controlled by complex drainage systems.<sup>1</sup> Between the seventh and eleventh centuries Somerset had a Saxon culture intermixed with remnants of the conquered Romano-British culture. Norman landlords who arrived in the eleventh century found a county already 'densely occupied, with a long and living tradition of man's presence.'<sup>2</sup>

Of relevance to this volume is the period that followed – the twelfth through the mid-seventeenth centuries – for which records of drama, music, and ceremonial survive. The greater number of those records date from the beginnings of the Reformation to the onset of the English Civil War (the point at which this collection ends). But this collection also includes a number of varied performance records from the period before the Reformation. These earlier records – typified by plays and ceremonies from Wells Cathedral, Dunster Castle, and the manor of North Curry, together with civic and parish entertainments from Bath, Bridgwater, Croscombe, Glastonbury, Taunton, Tintinhull, Wells, Yatton, and Yeovil – reflect the relative cultural stability and coherence that characterized that period and the relative freedom of institutions within the county to sponsor and record entertainments.

During this earlier period many of the features that give Somerset its distinctive qualities fully developed. As the Middle Ages progressed, influence shifted from the ancient administrative centre of Ilchester and from Bath (where the episcopal seat was situated between 1090 and 1197) to Wells (the new diocesan seat), Bridgwater (a major port), and Taunton (centre of commerce and administration). Throughout the Middle Ages Somerset continued to be the most 'intensively cultivated' and heavily populated of the counties in the southwest.<sup>3</sup> Manorial landlords became wealthy as the numbers of tillable acres, sheep, other livestock (notably red cattle), and the varieties of produce vastly expanded on Somerset's ecclesiastical and secular estates.<sup>4</sup> Cloth making (including distinctive kinds known as Bridgwaters, Chards, Dunsters, and Tauntons), wool production, glove making, and cheese making became the most significant industries. Also important was the growing of wheat (especially in the vale of Taunton Deane), barley, oats (often used to thicken mingled cloths), woad (for dyeing cloth), teasels



(for finishing cloth), osiers (used in basket making), and hemp – all of which collectively illustrate the interrelationship of agriculture and industry in Somerset.<sup>5</sup>

Lead mining was important in the Mendips but the county also possessed minable quantities of calamine, zinc, iron, and coal.<sup>6</sup> Because of an abundance of quality building stone, Somerset developed a number of large quarries; many villages also had small quarries of their own. The skilled work of Somerset masons is preserved in the county's many splendid churches and manor houses. Clearly a great number of craftsmen lived in late medieval Somerset, though the only substantial written record from a local craft guild is an account book prepared in the early seventeenth century by the Cordwainers' Guild of Wells.

With this abundance of produce, crops, and industry, it should not be surprising that Somerset had a thriving network of markets. By the end of the Middle Ages it had at least thirty-nine public markets, ranging from the one in tiny Weston Zoyland to those in the cities of Bath and Wells. Among those thirty-nine, seven specialized in cattle; six in cloth; five in corn; two each in malt, cheese and butter, poultry and wildfowl, and wool and yarn; and one each in sheep, linen and hemp, and leather or leather products. The larger markets, such as the ones at Bruton and Wincanton, are said to have supplied corn to as many as 7000 people in the area.<sup>7</sup>

In addition to public markets a great deal of what Everitt calls 'private bargaining' between individuals must have occurred at fairs.<sup>8</sup> In his survey of Somerset fairs, Hulbert lists 113 larger communities having from one to five annual fairs, ninety-four of which fairs demonstrably began before 1500, many much earlier.<sup>9</sup> In addition, 'almost every village had its own feast, often called a fair,' at which some personal bartering might reasonably be assumed to have occurred.<sup>10</sup> As Hulbert points out, at least 40 per cent of the county's fairs coincided with the date of the feast of dedication for the local parish church, thus connecting fairs with parish revels as well.<sup>11</sup> The most substantial of these fairs appear to have been the ones at the major market centres of Bath, Bridgwater, and Wells. Next in importance were those in a group of mid-size towns that included Frome, Glastonbury, Taunton, and Yeovil, among others, all of which were important cultural and trading centres to the people of their regions. Whatever their relative size and economic significance, all were somehow linked to the system of Somerset roadways and to important geographical points.<sup>12</sup> Somerset's main pathways of travel were its roads, not its waterways, and because the markets, fairs, feasts, and revels had fixed dates, people would have had little trouble knowing when they would occur.

Commerce was conducted in Somerset via a network of major and minor roads and apparently had been from ancient times. Evidence from Anglo-Saxon charters suggests that 'everywhere roads were used as boundaries' and that 'nowhere in Somerset could anyone have been far from a highway.'<sup>13</sup> Important north-south roadways in medieval and early modern Somerset included a road from Bristol to Exeter via Wells, Glastonbury, Bridgwater and Taunton, or branching at Glastonbury to Dorchester via Somerton. Major east-west roads included the main post road from London to the southwest (between Milborne Port and Chard in Somerset), one from London to Bath via Marlborough and thence southwest to Wells, and another from Bristol via Axbridge and Bridgwater to Barnstaple. Innumerable smaller roads branched off from these main roadways, making travel to markets, fairs, and revels relatively easy.<sup>14</sup> The



records show that using these roadways, people walked or rode horses great distances to revels, watches, and fairs. For example, a man and three women cited in the bishop's court walked more than ten miles from Nunney to a revel in Wiltshire in 1627 and it was said that Lamorock Flower of Newton St Loe used to carry a young woman 'to faires & marketes and revells, on horseback behinde him.'<sup>15</sup>

Sponsors also had little difficulty in spreading word of 'unscheduled' entertainments to other towns and villages. John Hooper, a tippler of Huntspill, was said to proclaim his twice annual bullbaitings and bearbaitings 'in three seuerall <sup>1</sup>Markett Townes at the least' and many times lured young people to listen to minstrels and fiddlers during the 1620s (see p 142). Numerous records suggest that many locals were drawn in similar fashion from their own parishes to watches and tavern entertainments in sometimes distant parishes. When Wells mounted its guild shows in 1607 it managed to attract hundreds of spectators from other communities. The constable was kept busy finding the 'manye persons in the Taverns or Alehouses there drinckinge which were then come thither out of the Countrey to behold the shewes made within the same Cittye.'<sup>16</sup>

There is considerable evidence that Somerset trade also extended far beyond the borders of the county. The major medieval port within the county bounds of Somerset was Bridgwater. During the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries it became an important outlet for trade with France, Spain, and Portugal, importing continental wine and other goods, and exporting cloth and agricultural products.<sup>17</sup> During Tudor and Stuart times the county had considerable trade with Ireland, exporting beans and peas among other items and importing Irish cattle.<sup>18</sup> Irish sellers also operated in clothing towns throughout the county. Cattle from Wales were sold at Chard, Minehead, and Taunton. Within the kingdom, traders ranged far and wide as well; for example, many buyers from Somerset were recorded at the Magdalen Hill horse fair in Hampshire during the 1620s; a wool trader from Norton St Philip made purchases in Northampton; and an innkeeper from Keynsham bought corn each week at Warminster in Wiltshire and resold it in Bristol.<sup>19</sup>

Until the Reformation, the church was 'the largest employer of labour and the main patron of the arts and architecture, the greatest economic as well as the greatest spiritual force in society.'<sup>20</sup> The county had nearly 500 parishes (many with dependencies), twenty-nine religious houses, and a cathedral chapter and the bishop's seat in Wells. The religious houses (monasteries, friaries, and nunneries) were variously ruled by Augustinians, Benedictines, Carthusians, Cistercians, and Cluniacs.<sup>21</sup> Some houses were impoverished and obscure but the monasteries at Bath, Bruton, Glastonbury, and Keynsham were wealthy (in 1086 Glastonbury owned one-eighth of the land in Somerset).<sup>22</sup> Between them, Athelney, Glastonbury, Muchelney, and Wells owned two-thirds of the Somerset Levels in the Middle Ages; various religious bodies owned large parts of the Mendips and some were involved in land reclamation, farming, and mining. Evidence of monastic presence survives in manor houses (as at Pilton), a fish-house (Meare), dovecotes (Dunster), and abbot's lodgings (as at Muchelney). As Bettey puts it, there was a 'sumptuous life-style enjoyed by high-ranking clerics on the eve of the Reformation.'<sup>23</sup> The splendour of Somerset parish churches reflects the centrality of the church in county life.

The Dissolution of the monasteries and the onset of the Reformation caused a decline in the importance of the church and a secularization and refocusing of wealth, power, and patronage (discussed below and on p 473). The vast holdings of Glastonbury Abbey, for example, one of the wealthiest houses in the kingdom, were dispersed into the possession of four notable families – Horner, Popham, Thynne, and Wyndham – all favoured by the king, making them instantly wealthy and major players in the county.

## From Reformation to Civil War

The records from the onset of the Reformation in 1532 to the Civil War in 1642 – forming the bulk of the Somerset collection – reflect the complicated religious, political, and social developments of that tumultuous period. Many of the conflicts arising from those developments crystallized in sustained struggles at every level of society to preserve or to destroy traditional customs, entertainment, and ceremony. Thus the records bear a particularly telling relationship to the milieu out of which they came.

It now appears that the political aspects of the Reformation, beginning with the dissolution of religious houses under Henry VIII, came some time before most English men and women identified themselves as holding Reformed beliefs.<sup>24</sup> Three state-imposed reformations (Henrician, Edwardian, and Elizabethan) and a 'parallel evangelical Reformation,' together with many other forces, set church, state, and people at various and convoluted odds with each other in events that played out uniquely in every county, town, and hamlet of the land.<sup>25</sup>

The Henrician Reformation began in Somerset between 1536 and 1539 with the Dissolution of the monasteries, which dismantled one of the pillars of ecclesiastical life in the county while expanding the numbers, wealth, and power of local gentry (ancient families, new arrivals, and landowners who lived elsewhere).<sup>26</sup> A royal visitation of monasteries in 1535 reported evidence of superstitious use of relics at Bruton, and after 1539 the ceremony of the boy bishop was abolished at Wells Cathedral.<sup>27</sup> But there is little other concrete evidence by this date that the lurching conflicts between reform protestants and defenders of Catholic tradition – a conflict that later produced evidence in the records of libellous balladry in ale-houses, personal slanders, and general discontent – had yet seriously affected traditional life and practices in Somerset parishes. Indeed, it was reported to Cromwell in 1539 that of a set of injunctions proscribing numerous traditional ceremonies 'fro sarum westwarde yer is nothing of ye sayd iniunctions obseruid.'<sup>28</sup> However, the absence of quarter sessions and church court records for those years makes it impossible to be certain that such conflicts were not present; in fact, controversies surrounding preachers are strong for that period in Bristol (always an influence on northern Somerset).<sup>29</sup>

The impetus for conflict between reformers and traditionalists can, however, be found in the tumultuous decade between 1547 and 1558, during the brief reigns of Edward VI and Mary I. In 1547 injunctions for a royal visitation of the entire country included the abolition of all religious processions on Sundays and feast days about the church or churchyard or other places.<sup>30</sup> Later that year the Chantries Act dissolved all local religious guilds. These two actions, directed as they were at the processes and structure of parish religious life, 'struck at ordinary



layfolk as no previous Reformation statute had done' in outlawing the principal means by which every parish in the land integrated worship and play.<sup>31</sup> Together with the general confiscation of church goods and the imposition of a new prayer book, these Crown decisions caused two bloody insurrections in parts of the West Country (a riot at Helston, Cornwall, in 1548 and the Western Rebellion in Devon and Cornwall in 1549), though there was apparently peaceful, if grudging, general compliance in Somerset.<sup>32</sup> This process of radical reform was briefly reversed during the reign of Mary (1553–8), when some of the old forms, practices, and fabric were restored.<sup>33</sup> In addition attempts by towns to regain lost chantry properties under Mary apparently coincided with an impetus that was characteristic of the period to develop local governance in towns.<sup>34</sup>

Some hint of the complexity of these upheavals can be seen in an array of dramatic records. Robin Hood games at Yeovil and Whitsun ales at Yatton both disappeared from churchwardens' accounts during Edward's reign but reappeared under Mary. In Wells a conflict over the Midsummer watch between two local protestant magnates (FitzJames and Stourton) and city officials in 1554 suggests that the city was moving to reestablish its guild shows and might indicate that those shows had been suppressed or allowed to lapse during Edward's brief reign. That same year a group of clothiers in Wells was presented in the bishop's court for making a parody of the mass, foreshadowing a much more serious incident fifty years later, when clothiers opposed attempts to preserve or to reestablish the Midsummer shows in that city. The earliest evidence of conflict over church ales in Somerset also dates from this decade, in a letter from a royal commission to the diocese of Wells in 1547 forbidding church ales because of the 'many inconveniencies' that they caused.<sup>35</sup> Obviously, conflict between reformers and traditionalists over entertainment was present in the county by the mid-sixteenth century.

The pattern of conflict thus set in motion steadily intensified through the reigns of Elizabeth I, James I, and Charles I. In the records from those seven decades, the defining characteristic is a complicated pattern of collisions between competing interests: shifting alliances among families (ancient estate owners, newly wealthy recipients of church properties, and recent arrivals); efforts by bishops to carry out the wishes of the Crown to reform and to control while shoring up their own economic base; moves by larger towns to free themselves from absentee landlords; and contests at the parish level everywhere between reformers and traditionalists for control of culture and religion.

The progress of reform in Somerset between 1558 and 1580 appears to reflect the pattern of events occurring nationally, as described by Haigh. The parochial church 'was being restructured in missionary fashion,' the number of protestant preachers was increasing, power in county government was shifting to protestant gentry, and conflicts were arising from attempts to suppress May Day and Whitsun celebrations.<sup>36</sup> A preacher, for example, had been hired by the town of Bridgwater by 1571 and payments to preachers can be found in numerous churchwardens' accounts around the county.<sup>37</sup> At the same time, most Somerset parishes seem to have continued holding their traditional fund-raising ceremonies and games during the early years of Elizabeth.

Marked changes can be seen in Somerset records from the second half of Elizabeth's reign. Clearly, the forces of reform protestantism were able to exert increasing control of the culture.<sup>38</sup> Churchwardens like those at Yeovil now found it prudent not to record payments or collections

for entertainment in their accounts. The Midsummer shows in Wells seem to have declined in frequency. Reflecting the concerns of one element of the gentry, Sir Francis Hastings of North Cadbury bequeathed money to four parishes if they would forsake the holding of church ales for ever.<sup>39</sup> Yet the records also show strong pockets of conservatism, notably in the rural areas of east Somerset bordering Dorset and Wiltshire. Several justices quietly refused to prosecute local minstrels, revellers, and wardens in their areas of local jurisdiction, thereby seeming to confirm the view that recusant conservatism was becoming centred in country houses.<sup>40</sup> A controversy over a Christmas entertainment in a house at Compton Pauncefoot in 1605 caused a major confrontation between the Gilberts (a famous Catholic family) and the Hastingses, together with their respective allies from numerous parishes in east Somerset. But it would be a mistake to localize conservative resistance only to those areas when similar events occurred elsewhere, sometimes on a large scale, as at Skilgate and Wells.

The late Elizabethan years and the Stuart period up to the Civil War were characterized in Somerset, as they were elsewhere, by social conflict arising in the wake of legal and evangelizing efforts to solidify governmental control and the practices of reform protestantism.<sup>41</sup> The process was particularly nasty in Somerset because of both the zeal of reformers and the wide-spread resistance among those not wishing to be reformed.

The authorities were responding in part to the effects of what might be called the criminalization of traditional culture. With the use of church properties for entertainment having been prohibited, the locus of social activities had increasingly shifted during the sixteenth century to alehouses, inns, tippling houses, and other private dwellings.<sup>42</sup> As 'the only surviving site for festivity' in many parishes, alehouses were becoming communal centres to their supporters and, in Wrightson's phrase, 'the womb of all disorder' to their opponents.<sup>43</sup> The number of recorded diversions, including parodic, often blasphemous skits, increased in the alehouses of Somerset. Other activities such as skimmingtons, charivaris, mock musters with morris dancing, ballads, and satirical plays permeated the life of towns and villages, as is abundantly evident in records from courts in the county (see pp 476–7 below).

Intensive efforts to discourage this emerging counter-culture can be documented from 1594 when the justices issued the first of seven orders that would appear between then and 1633, attempting to suppress nearly every form of traditional entertainment and custom and giving a broad definition to vagrancy (see pp 432–8). In 1603 there ensued a wave of presentments (many initiated by constables who were compelled to answer articles from their superiors) for ales, tipplings, baitings, minstrelsy, and other diversions.<sup>44</sup> When considered chronologically it can be seen that the earliest presentments mainly affected people in the areas of Taunton and Bridgwater; by 1610 they had spread to many other parts of the county; and by 1620 the entire county was involved. This program of reform reflected national initiatives growing out of concerns by the government.<sup>45</sup> For example, the order of 1594 coincided with a bad harvest and the reissuance of a Book of Orders for the monitoring of grain consumption for ale. Reform-minded justices, who worried about the price of grain (because so much barley was used in the brewing of ale), issued a series of assize and quarter sessions orders suppressing nearly every form of traditional entertainment and gathering, but especially church ales, for which much of the brewing was done. The number of presentments for violating the sabbath increased in



the bishop's courts. There must have been strong continuing adherence well into the 1590s to forms of traditional play; otherwise the authorities would have felt no need to suppress them so vigorously. The presentments in 1603 coincided with an act for control of alehouses. Subsequent actions can also be connected with initiatives by the government. Reformers in Somerset, however, seem to have undertaken their efforts with greater alacrity than did some neighbouring areas, such as Wiltshire.<sup>46</sup>

This sustained effort to regulate and suppress traditional culture resulted in several well known bench-mark incidents. The first was the attempt in 1607 by a puritan constable and his friends to prevent a church ale in Wells on Sundays and holy days. In reaction many residents of the town, from labourers to master guildsmen, from burgesses and the mayor to the dean of Wells Cathedral, opposed the constable by permitting two months of May games and Midsummer shows blending traditional entertainment and parodies of the reform-minded who opposed them. The result was a series of court actions that ended inconclusively, though several of the shows' participants were punished (see pp 359–67).

The second notable incident, in 1633, was what Barnes called 'a puritan cause célèbre,' triggered when Lord Chief Justice Sir Thomas Richardson, in defiance of the king's wishes, persisted with draconian attempts to eradicate all survival of parish custom and ceremony in Somerset.<sup>47</sup> Aided by reports from Bishop William Piers and three members of the local gentry (Sir Henry Berkeley, Dr Paul Godwyn, and Sir Robert Phelps), the king brought Richardson to heel in humiliating fashion and reasserted the rights of parishes to hold traditional wakes, feasts, and revels by reissuing the so-called Book of Sports of James I. Some local clergy resisted that return to old practices but other parishes rushed to reinstate May games and other traditional forms.<sup>48</sup> Numerous smaller episodes, less notorious but similar in character, abound in the records. The decades leading up to the Civil War were tumultuous, indeed, in Somerset.

## Cities and Towns

By the end of the Middle Ages Somerset had two cities and at least thirty-two towns, all of which were central to the life of the county.<sup>49</sup> Bath stands apart as a city with a charter giving it autonomy from county magistrates and is followed in stature by the cathedral city of Wells and the commercial and governmental boroughs of central Somerset, including Bridgwater and Taunton. Several other towns, though more limited in the range of their influence and liberties, were nonetheless important in the commercial, industrial, and cultural life of the county, among them Chard, Crewkerne, Frome, Minehead, Wiveliscombe, and Yeovil. None other than Bath, with a population of about 2000 in 1600, was large by modern standards, though most grew significantly between 1550 and 1642.<sup>50</sup> The largest towns of the second rank were Bridgwater, and Taunton. Crewkerne, Glastonbury, Milverton, North Petherton, Wellington, and Yeovil had populations estimated at between 900 and 1400 persons during this period. Other towns with populations between 450 and 900 included Bruton, Chewton Mendip, Keynsham, Langport, Mells, North Curry, South Petherton, Stogumber, Wiveliscombe, and Wrington.<sup>51</sup> As market centres, however, they influenced populations far beyond their own boundaries.

Of these many important towns, only four – Axbridge, Bath, Bridgwater, and Wells – have left extensive civic records. And only the records of the last three contain much evidence of civic entertainment. A variety of non-civic records from Glastonbury indicate a similar tradition there as well. A few other isolated civic records (portreeves' accounts from the assize town of Chard, for example), some parish records (such as Somerton's collection of payments from players for their use of its church house and Yeovil's Robin Hood games), and many references to itinerant and local performers in court records also suggest playing traditions in towns along major roadways. But most of our knowledge of civic-sponsored entertainment in Somerset derives from the records of Bath, Bridgwater, and Wells. Thus our picture of civic patronage, though substantial, is fragmentary.

## BATH

Located in north Somerset, Bath is about 170 kilometres from London and is surrounded on all sides by hills and on three sides by the River Avon. The most prominent geological feature of the area for at least 10,000 years has been its natural hot springs, the source of the famous baths.

Bath was first settled not long after summer 43 AD by the Romans, who constructed elaborate baths and an impressive temple to the goddess Minerva. Some time after 300 AD, around the principal buildings of this settlement, the Romans built a wall which was repaired, rebuilt, and was still standing in the eighteenth century.<sup>52</sup> Probably on the very site of the temple and baths, a prestigious monastery dedicated to St Peter developed during Anglo-Saxon times.<sup>53</sup> In the late Anglo-Saxon period, four parishes were established and a grid of streets and land plots was laid out.

After the Norman Conquest the parishes and baths remained but in other respects the city underwent significant changes. John of Tours, or John de Villula, consecrated bishop of Wells in 1088, moved his see to Bath in 1090 and transformed the old Saxon monastery precinct into a cathedral priory. Norman master builders constructed an enormous cathedral (over 350 feet long by 90 feet wide), a bishop's palace, as well as other buildings and they also renovated the hot baths.

As population grew outside the walls during the 1200s, St Michael's without the North Gate was founded. For relief of the sick poor who came to use the baths, Bishop Reginald FitzJocelin founded St John's Hospital in 1180 (see map, p 627). While these changes were taking place the city began to win charters which gradually defined its government and economic base. Bath received its first royal charter on 7 December 1189 and a deed of c 1230 mentions a mayor, John de Porta.<sup>54</sup> A charter of 24 July 1256 gave Bath citizens the right to elect their own coroners and permitted bailiffs of the city to execute writs.<sup>55</sup> From 1295 Bath had returned members to parliament.<sup>56</sup> On 10 April 14 Edward III (1340) the city received a charter authorizing citizens 'to appoint their own local assessors and collectors of royal subsidies.'<sup>57</sup> By the middle years of the 15th century a mayor, bailiffs, cofferers, constables, aldermen and proctors, elected at the end of August or beginning of September each year, formed the municipal hierarchy.<sup>58</sup> Until the Dissolution the bishop was overlord of the city but did not significantly interfere with its affairs; for instance, from 1412 on, freemen pledged their allegiance to the mayor alone.<sup>59</sup>



By the late fourteenth century Bath's population had reached about 1100 and the town had become a centre of cloth manufacture.<sup>60</sup> Names associated with the industry, such as Weaver and Dyer, are common among witnesses to Bath deeds.<sup>61</sup> During the years 1394–8 Somerset produced a quarter of England's broadcloths and Bath, producing 1000–2000 broadcloths per year, was then among the chief contributors to the country's total.<sup>62</sup>

In the fifteenth century, when the first dramatic records occur, and in the early sixteenth century Bath did not change significantly except that a protracted dispute between the city and St Peter's over rights to ring the first and last bells of the day resulted in a compromise that gave 'due recognition' to the citizens' claims. A further degree of independence from the priory was thus affirmed.<sup>63</sup> Another charter of 26 November 1447 gives further evidence of Bath's developing independence and sheds some light on the duties of civic officials.<sup>64</sup> According to this document the mayor became 'custos pacis'; he was to have assize of bread, wine, beer, etc, and the king's clerk of the market could not interfere; he held pleas of personal actions including trespasses against the king as well as between subjects. The citizens were not required to answer at county sessions for issues arising in the city and no external justices were to interfere with city matters.<sup>65</sup>

By 1499 John of Tours' Norman church was in decay so in the early 1500s a new, smaller priory church in late perpendicular style was begun.<sup>66</sup> The state of the project about 1542 is described by John Leland:

Oliuer King [bisshop of Bath] began of late dayes a right goodly new chirch at the west part of the old ch[ur]ch of S. Peter and finishid a great peace of it The residue of it was syns made by the last prior ther yat spent a great summe of mony on yat fabrike. Oliuer King let almost al the old chirch of S. Peters in Bath to go to ruine. The waller yet stande.<sup>67</sup>

In addition to the priory, Bath had within its walls four parish churches – St Michael's, St Mary de Stalls, St Mary's Northgate, and St James' – and outside the walls St Michael without the North Gate, all established during Anglo-Saxon times. For this collection, the last church is the most important because its churchwardens' accounts include late fifteenth-century dramatic records.

The later sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries were times of significant development in Bath. By 1525 the population had risen to about 1200<sup>68</sup> and the next 100 years produced most of the Bath dramatic records. This dramatic activity, especially the frequent visits of travelling players may have been due to the city's proximity to good roads and its amenities. Bath also increased its prosperity, strengthened existing institutions, and created new ones through its response to the suppression of the cathedral priory.

The city's appearance would have attracted travellers. It was surrounded by an elaborate wall with impressive entrances and towers.<sup>69</sup> Inside the walls a visitor could relax in relative comfort. Speed's map (see p 627) shows a tennis court and according to Leland a plumbing system brought water to some individual houses from springs surrounding the city.<sup>70</sup> Public conduits were available as well; no doubt this supply of fresh water helped Bath avoid outbreaks of the plague experienced by other cities using water from the polluted Avon.<sup>71</sup> Also, a travel-

ler might have his choice among many different inns; some of these noted in the chamberlains' accounts are the Bear, Blue Boar, George, Hart, Katherine Wheel, Raven, and Rose.<sup>72</sup>

The city's most celebrated amenity, of course, was the natural hot baths, often praised by physicians.<sup>73</sup> Leland describes the basic arrangement of the baths:

There be [3.] 2. *springes* of whote wather in the [toun] west south west part of the towne wherof the bigger is caullid the crosse bath, by cause it hath a cross erectid in the middle of it This bath is much frequentid of people diseasid *with* lepre pokkes scabbes *and* great aches *and* is *temperate and* pleasant: hauing 11. o[r] 12. arches of stone in the sides for men to stonde under yn tyme of reyne ... The other bathe is a 2. hunderith foote of and is lesse in cumpace *with* yn the waulle then the other 1 hauing but 7. arches yn the waulle This is caullid the hote Bathe. ... The King's bathe is very faire and large *standing* almost in the middle of the towne: *and* at the west end of the cathedrale chirch.

The area *yat* this bath is yn is cumpasid *with* an high stone waulle.

The brimmes of this bath hath a litle walle *incumpasing* them *and* in this waul be a 32. arches for men *and* women to stand separately yn: to this bath do gentilmen resort.<sup>74</sup>

Leland mentions two additional baths, which he does not name, that had drawn water from the King's Bath but were no longer used when he visited the city.<sup>75</sup> Located to the east of the King's Bath these were known as the Prior's Bath and Abbot's Bath.<sup>76</sup>

However, to understand early modern Bath completely, especially the physical and social environment it provided for public entertainment, one must first examine the most jarring event of the sixteenth century in Bath, the suppression of St Peter's Priory, a prominent Bath institution since late Anglo-Saxon times. Five years after the monks signed an acknowledgment of royal supremacy on 22 September 1534, all rights and possessions of the monastery were surrendered to the Crown.<sup>77</sup> The closing of such a prominent institution must have been a shock to the city and may account for the decay of buildings, perhaps accompanied by loss of population, described in an Act of Parliament of 1540 'For Reedifieng of Townes'.<sup>78</sup> Most significant for the history of Bath, however, was the vast amount of land, comprising most of the area within the city walls, which now came into the possession of the Crown. Would the property be sold, and if so, to whom? For Bath to take charge of its own destiny, it would need to gain control of this real estate; indeed, achieving this goal was to be the chief endeavour of Bath authorities for at least fifty years. The city's practices were complex, perhaps devious but, as Wroughton demonstrates, its acquisition of priory lands helped the establishment and growth of many important Bath institutions.<sup>79</sup>

By refusing to purchase the priory church, offered for under 500 marks, the city rejected one possible approach to its difficulties. The citizens reasoned that 'they might be thought to cosen the King, if they bought it so cheape'.<sup>80</sup> Most of the priory buildings, subsequently, were gutted as 'certaine merchants bought all the glass, iron, bells, and lead'.<sup>81</sup> Through a grant of 16 March 1542/3, Humphrey Colles acquired the site of the priory and everything on it and two days later Colles was allowed to alienate the property to Matthew Colthurst.<sup>82</sup> Outside the priory



precinct the Crown remained in control of city churches, their landholdings, and other properties.<sup>83</sup>

The city acted decisively to change this state of affairs under Edward VI. With the dissolution of the priory, Bath found itself without an educational institution, but used this deficiency to solve a greater problem. The city's application for an endowment to support a school and ten poor persons included most of the Crown property within the city walls 'including Priory property originally rented.'<sup>84</sup> (Priory buildings, which had been sold in 1542, were not included.) The Bath mayor, Edward Ludwell, was also deputy crown bailiff but this apparent conflict of interest did not prevent him from filing the petition.<sup>85</sup> For a rent of £10 payable annually to the Crown, Bath acquired a vast tract of land on 7 July 1552.<sup>86</sup> This grant enabled the city to establish King Edward's School, at first called the Free Grammar School of Edward VI, and some almshouses.<sup>87</sup>

With this grant, proprietorship of the natural hot baths outside the precinct also passed to the city 'in a fiduciary capacity,' according to King and Watts,<sup>88</sup> although previously the Crown had appointed Humphrey Cotton, physician, keeper of the baths by a patent of 7 March 1549/50.<sup>89</sup> City authorities contested this arrangement, harrassing Cotton and at one point forcibly seizing his bath keys until a board of arbitration ruled in favour of the city on 28 January 1553/4.<sup>90</sup> For a payment of £90 to Humphrey Cotton, the city obtained a source of revenue which eventually replaced the unstable wool industry as its economic base.

By letters patent of 21 November 1572, Edmund Colthurst, son of Matthew Colthurst, was given licence to alienate the priory church (now a shell), with its churchyard, to the citizens of Bath, who also received the advowson of St John's Hospital with the annexed chapel of St Michael and the advowsons of the city churches.<sup>91</sup> With the consent of vicar capitular Dr Aubrey (the see of Bath and Wells was vacant between November 1581 and September 1584) the renovated priory, now known as the 'Abbey Church,' would become the city parish church and the former parish churches would be consolidated.<sup>92</sup> By licence of 13 April 1573 Bath also received permission to raise funds for the repair of the priory and St John's Hospital. The order of consolidation was finally signed on 12 April 1583 and even though the order was never fully carried out, Bath now had control of the former priory and churchyard as well as, through the advowsons, the properties of the city churches.<sup>93</sup> The city needed these awards, it was said, because there had not been enough room in the former parish churches for pious visitors;<sup>94</sup> it was also true that through the grants Bath completed its acquisition of all major assets within the city walls.<sup>95</sup>

This independent status was confirmed by the Charter of Incorporation of 4 September 1590, which also defined the city's constitution, probably not prescribing anything new, but rather describing practices that had been followed for many years. The charter conferred power on a 'body corporate' consisting of a mayor, between four and ten aldermen, and up to twenty common councillors. This corporation could elect new members to the council for life from among the city's freemen, who attained their free status by serving a seven-year apprenticeship under a resident freeman or by paying a sum of not less than £5 to the corporation. The corporation elected two burgesses to parliament and appointed a chamberlain, a recorder, a town clerk, two constables, two justices, two bailiffs, and two serjeants at mace. Except for the

recorder and town clerk, these officials normally served for one year and were chosen from the council.

The corporation owned most of the property in Bath and enforced laws through the mayor, recorder, town clerk, and justices, who imposed fines and arrested malefactors. Every Monday at the court of record, the mayor, recorder, two aldermen annually elected as justices, and the town clerk adjudicated civil disputes involving trespass and debts. In addition the mayor was both coroner and clerk of the market, which was held twice a week on Wednesdays and Saturdays. The court of piepowder, under a bailiff, tried offenders during the times of the city markets and fairs.<sup>96</sup> The corporation, however, had no power to punish felons and so, according to King and Watts, 'even trifling cases of larceny had to be remitted for trial at the County Sessions, or the Assizes.'<sup>97</sup>

Associated with this growth in control of land and in political independence was a corresponding development, during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, of the city's most important institutions, including those mentioned in the dramatic records. The most conspicuous building, for instance, then as now, was the 'Abbey Church,' which the city began to rebuild, as noted above, in connection with the drive to unite city parishes. By 1575 enough progress had been made that a sermon could be delivered in the new church but at this time the roof was still unfinished.<sup>98</sup> The edifice may not have been completed until 1634 when Lieutenant Hammond described it as 'a fayre, neat, and lightsome Building, the Rooffe stately, lofty, and curioslie fretted...'<sup>99</sup>

Charitable institutions for the sick poor were also refurbished. St John's Hospital, acquired by the city with the priory church, was extensively renovated in 1581.<sup>100</sup> Another hospital, St Catherine's in Binbury Lane near the South Gate, was rebuilt in 1553; Bellott's Hospital, also in Binbury Lane, was founded in 1608. Near the Hot Bath, apparently, was a small hospice for the poor built in 1576 by John of Feckenham, the deposed abbot of Westminster. Outside the walls, on Holloway, was an almshouse belonging to the Chapel of St Mary Magdalene.<sup>101</sup>

In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the appearance and dimensions of some of the baths changed also and additional baths were developed. In 1576 the New Bath was under construction and perhaps at the same time the Horse Bath was built.<sup>102</sup> A Lepers' Bath might have been built at this time, or at least after 1562, when Dr William Turner recommended separate facilities for patients afflicted by infectious diseases.<sup>103</sup>

Through John Longe, schoolmaster, King Edward's School contributed indirectly to public entertainment in Bath (see pp 12–13). The first references to a schoolhouse were in the seventeenth century and located the property at the end of Frog Lane.<sup>104</sup> The Chamberlains' Account for 10 June 1582–15 June 1583 notes expenditures for 'bordes of the Church tymbre and appointed for plankynge of the Skoole' and 'for the Skoole bell' and so presumably it was during this period that King Edward's was transferred to St Mary's Church near the North Gate.<sup>105</sup> There the school remained until 1754 when it moved to a Georgian structure on Broad Street.<sup>106</sup>

No specific records of early modern curricula exist for King Edward's School. However, in general, Latin grammar and protestant doctrine were the main subjects of instruction in grammar schools of this time. Edward VI had decreed that all schoolmasters should teach Nowell's Greater Catechism, which 'expounded the doctrines of the Reformation' and Latin was a 'basic



requirement for entry to university and to all the leading professions.<sup>107</sup> Thus the 'oration' delivered by Dr Sherwood's son in 1600<sup>108</sup> as well as the plays directed or written by school-master John Longe (see p 13) were most likely in Latin.

Visitors to Bath would also have noticed the Guild-hall, where most of the deliberations associated with the city's history must have taken place (at least one play was performed in this building, which is described on pp 490–1). The chamberlains' accounts refer to several guilds which might have had meeting places in Bath. These guilds include the Cordwainers or Shoe-makers, Glovers, Mercers, Tailors, and Weavers.

Associated with this growing independence and development of political and cultural institutions in the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries was the emergence of Bath as a 'gentry town' attracting the well-to-do and powerful as well as, presumably, their hangers-on. During this time, according to Underdown, Bath became the most cosmopolitan town in Somerset.<sup>109</sup> This characterization is supported by a list of 169 distinguished visitors between 1569 and 1625, including the earls of Warwick and Leicester, Sir Walter Raleigh, and Henry Percy, twelfth earl of Northumberland.<sup>110</sup> Most notorious were the Gunpowder plotters Thomas Percy, Robert Catesby, and Sir Everard Digby, who met in Bath during September of 1605.<sup>111</sup> Such wealthy and powerful guests would have had the time, financial resources, and sophistication to support public entertainment. The city's proximity to the port of Bristol and visits there by royalty certainly contributed to Bath's fashionable image. These visits are described at length in the Drama, Music, and Popular Custom section below, pp 502–5.

By the 1600s Bath's economy, strong and diversified, was based on the health trade associated with the hot baths and on successful enterprises outside the town walls, including agriculture, a revived cloth industry, and coal mining.<sup>112</sup> The population had increased, perhaps approaching 2000 inhabitants.<sup>113</sup> There was some infectious disease in Bath but this problem is not mentioned frequently in the records.<sup>114</sup> For public entertainment in seventeenth-century Bath, however, the most significant development was the growing influence of puritanism.

Wroughton has shown that in northeast Somerset and Bath, puritanism was firmly established by about 1620.<sup>115</sup> William Prynne, arch-critic of the stage, was the grandson of William Sherstone, mayor of Bath six times before 1620. A majority on the Bath city council supported the puritan cause by 1642. In general, the influential men of Bath and northeast Somerset (the 'puritan elite' according to Wroughton) favoured law and order as well as strong municipal authority and disapproved of events that might promote the formation of unruly crowds. Thus such events as fairs and bearbaiting were forbidden. Because of these developments, the nature of entertainment in Bath changed radically during the seventeenth century, as the section on Drama, Music, and Popular Custom will demonstrate.

## BRIDGWATER

Bridgwater is an ancient port situated on the River Parrett, about ten winding miles inland from the Bristol Channel, at a convenient intersecting point for land traffic between the Quantocks and Poldens and for river traffic making its way into the heart of Somerset.<sup>116</sup> Medieval Bridgwater was a compact place. The main part of the town, including the castle,

lay on the west side of the river; on the opposite side, and connected by a substantial bridge with rental tenements on it, was the much smaller suburb of Eastover. The town's main defence was a great ditch starting at the river on the north edge of the town, running west, and joining with Durleigh Brook, which ran east on the southern edge of the town to the river. A similar ditch connected to the river protected Eastover. The main street ran the length of the town from the west gate to the east gate; the few other major streets in the city were much shorter and all in the western and southern sections.

Originally a Saxon settlement, Bridgwater received its charter as a free borough from King John in 1200 and rapidly developed as a centre of coastal commerce.<sup>117</sup> Through its original charter, the town had a free market, a Midsummer fair, freedom from tolls, and control of the important bridge. In addition, early Bridgwater had a St Matthew's Fair (21 September), a Lent Fair (starting the Monday after Lent), and a Christmas Fair (28–9 December).<sup>118</sup> By the thirteenth century the town was administered for the burgesses by a steward of the Guild Merchant (an administrative entity controlling trading practices), who collected rents from the citizens. Even the reeve who collected revenues for the absentee landlords of the borough was himself elected by the burgesses.<sup>119</sup> By 1295 Bridgwater was sending two burgesses to parliament.<sup>120</sup> Its mid-fourteenth-century records indicate that Bridgwater had a borough court, a court of piepowder, and a third court called durneday (a word of uncertain origin) concerned with enforcing an annual rental assessment of all householders.

In 1468 the town received a new charter from Edward IV (who as the earl of March was also lord of one-third of the borough, the other two-thirds belonging to descendants of the Zouche family, and later to the earls of Bridgwater), reaffirming its ancient rights, but also replacing the steward with a mayor and two bailiffs; confirming the privileges of the town's Guild Merchant; and establishing courts of record and quarter sessions in the town. The new charter also gave the burgesses the right to pay less revenue to the holder of one-third of the borough, the king's mother, Cecily, the duchess of York, the king having assigned his fee-farm of Bridgwater to her.<sup>121</sup>

During the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries Bridgwater was an important cloth-finishing centre. That and its thriving port trade in continental wine, dyes, and foodstuffs made many of Bridgwater's merchant citizens wealthy.<sup>122</sup> The borough taxpayers numbered sixty-one in 1327; 858 paid poll tax in 1377; the population grew to about 1600 in 1445 and has been estimated at 1681 in 1563, and 1917 in 1642.<sup>123</sup> By the beginning of the sixteenth century, Bridgwater had fallen into economic decay, a process that had begun by 1450 and would continue through most of the sixteenth century.<sup>124</sup> Leland reported that in the mid-sixteenth century 'There hath faullen yn ruine and sore decay above 200. houses yn the toun of Bridgwater in tyme of remembraunce.'<sup>125</sup> Trade in general, and with Ireland in particular, improved about 1600 and continued to do well through the 1630s.<sup>126</sup>

Until the nineteenth century Bridgwater had a single church, dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary; the parish encompassed all of the town plus seven hamlets.<sup>127</sup> Unlike those from many other Somerset parishes, the fine collection of early churchwardens' accounts for Bridgwater (dating from 1318) contains no references to church ales or other fund-raising entertainment. Churchwardens raised money by the late fourteenth century mainly through collections, rents,



and gifts and legacies and 'by 1548 most of the church's income was from rents and fines.'<sup>128</sup> Bridgwater filed for the purchase of dissolved ecclesiastical properties in the early post-dissolution years and during Mary's reign was awarded lands estimated as having an annual value of £8 17s 8d.<sup>129</sup> In this respect Bridgwater offers a sharp contrast to Wells, which had a strong tradition of parish-sponsored entertainment used as a principal means of fund-raising. Other religious institutions in Bridgwater included a Franciscan friary and the Hospital of St John the Baptist, both dating from the early thirteenth century.<sup>130</sup>

By 1298 Bridgwater had a school associated with St John's Hospital and by 1460 boys were being taught to read and sing by the parish priest at the vicarage house. The corporation seems to have sponsored a school before 1548, since in 1548–9 the schoolmaster was paid for playing an interlude; by 1561 the town had what became an endowed free grammar school that met in a school house owned by the corporation. Records in the early seventeenth century mention at least two other privately run schools in the town.<sup>131</sup> Payments for teaching poor children and others to sing and play the drum or harp and for apprenticing them to players (see pp 56–8) indicate the town's long-term concern for the education of the young, and demonstrate the interrelationship of education, poverty, charity, and skill in crafts in the minds of the city fathers who sponsored the schools and related philanthropic activities.

Corporation records indicate that Bridgwater had a hall of pleas, perhaps the same as the shire hall in Fore Street, by 1347–8. By 1354 it also had a guild-hall on Fore Street 'known variously in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries as the common house, the town house, or the town hall' and demolished in the nineteenth century.<sup>132</sup> From 1367 onward various inns and taverns are named in the records, some identified as being on High Street (Robert Plympton's and The Angel), St Mary Street (The George), and Eastover (The Three Crowns) but many cannot be connected with a specific site. A bull ring is mentioned in 1615 and a site called Bull Baiting Acre adjoined Castle Field at the north end of the town, east of the river, but whether that was the site of the ring is not clear. Revels are said to have been held near Pig Cross, a site near the west gate of the town but no evidence from the period covered by this volume survives.<sup>133</sup> The connection of the other structures and sites with entertainment is discussed below, pp 478–9, 498.

Perhaps because of its port, Bridgwater had always been of strong interest to the Crown. From the Reformation on, its members of parliament generally had strong protestant and increasingly puritan sympathies<sup>134</sup> and during the late sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries Bridgwater seems to have become 'radical in matters of religion,' though the particulars are difficult to sort out.<sup>135</sup> Protestant impulses seem to have been present early, in that money from the town's dissolved chantry was used initially to hire 'priests or ministers,' and to hire a preacher by 1571. Vicars and preachers in Bridgwater were strongly reformist and given prominent places to sit in the church, suggesting that they were important in the parish.<sup>136</sup> Whatever the reasons – and they must have been complex – it would appear that the burgesses and townspeople of Bridgwater broke more easily with the old ways than did some from other important towns in Somerset, and abandoned more readily the welcome that they had traditionally extended to the players. During the Civil War Bridgwater was said to harbour 'very strong' support for parliament,<sup>137</sup> and its single most famous resident, Admiral Robert Blake, openly

advocated the parliamentary cause and successfully commanded the parliamentary garrison against superior royalist forces at Taunton while serving as military governor there.<sup>138</sup>

## GLASTONBURY

The obscure history of the town makes it difficult to determine the origins or longevity of its entertainment traditions. Early Glastonbury had a market and a wool trade and was an important site of pilgrimage but it seems not to have been a free-chartered borough, although it was represented in parliament by two burgesses by the early fourteenth century. The town of Glastonbury seems to have been founded by the abbey during the twelfth or thirteenth century and 'its affairs were tightly controlled by the Abbey' until the Reformation; the abbot was lord of the manor.<sup>139</sup> As in the case of Wells – another manorial borough with a powerful ecclesiastical landlord – the town of Glastonbury seems to have established festive customs that also served as an expression of its civic identity. It had a street system that was planned and laid out. Its principal street was the High Street, running east to west, with the abbey on one side and the parish church, inn, and other structures on the other. The church of St John the Baptist, built on the site of an earlier church, dates from the fifteenth century. A second church, dedicated to St Benignus and constructed by the abbey, dates from about 1500 and was apparently a dependency of the parish church.

## WELLS

Though less than twenty miles from Bridgwater, Wells has a distinctly different character, shaped by its geography (it lies inland at the foot of the Mendips) and the presence of both the Cathedral Church of St Andrew with its dean and chapter and the bishop who was the resident lord of the borough. The town and the diocesan seat seem to have grown up together from the twelfth century onward<sup>140</sup> but Wells was also a centre of the leather trades from that time. Those two forces – church and industry – gave Wells its complex character, and civic development in medieval Wells can only be fully understood in relation to the town's persistent efforts to free itself from the bishop by obtaining independent borough status.<sup>141</sup> It has been observed that the 'political culture of Wells formed itself around the central fact of this opposition to the bishop.'<sup>142</sup>

A Norman cathedral in Wells, built by Robert, bishop of Bath (1136–66), was demolished after his death and replaced by the present cathedral begun by Bishop Reginald (1174–91).<sup>143</sup> The building of the cathedral church and precinct thence proceeded in long, slow stages, some of the most important advances occurring during the episcopates of Bishops Jocelin (1206–42), Walter Haselshaw (1302–8), John Harewell (1366–86), Nicholas Bubwith (1407–24), and Thomas Beckington (1443–65). Jocelin, in addition to continuing construction of the cathedral church, restored the diocesan seat to Wells and ordered the construction of the bishop's palace. The chapter house was completed in 1306, during the rule of Walter. The vicars' hall, choristers' house, and Monterey College for the chantry chaplains were completed between 1348 and 1399, during the rule of Bishop John Harewell.<sup>144</sup>



The administrative emergence of the chapter coincided with stages in the building of the cathedral structures and paralleled similar administrative growth of the borough. Bishop Robert gave the Cathedral Church of St Andrew its constitution, establishing it as a secular foundation with a dean and chapter, four officers, and twenty-two prebends, and restored properties lost when the seat had earlier moved from Wells to Bath. Bishop Jocelin issued a series of ordinances and statutes articulating procedures for election of the dean and defining both the canons' jurisdictional rights and their obligations to the bishop. With the return of the seat to Wells during the rule of Jocelin there followed 'a remarkable growth in the power of the chapter,' and notably in the power of the dean.<sup>145</sup> While the bishops were important but often absentee landlords, 'the deans who were men of exceptional ability, most with strong local ties,' were responsible for the management of a thriving, sometimes unruly chapter.<sup>146</sup> Notable among them were John Gunthorpe (1472–98), who organized entertainment for Henry VII in the bishop's absence, and William Cosyn (1499–1525), who undertook major diplomatic activities on the chapter's behalf in London and in Rome. At least two bishops found it necessary to institute chapter reforms and reassert their authority over the chapter. Bishop Ralph (1329–63) founded the Vicars' Close to improve the vicars' spiritual environment, and Bishop Thomas Beckington issued enlightened statutes governing the conduct of the cathedral school. The level of learning in the chapter was, in fact, very high, and a number of notable scholars and musicians were residents there.

The varied and sophisticated population in Wells – notably the 100 and more clergy resident there in 1377 – also accounts for the presence of three schools – a song school for choristers, a grammar school open to the public, and a theology school for young clerics – all associated with the cathedral. The song school and the grammar school were in operation before 1140, according to the ancient statutes of the cathedral. The theology school is first documented in 1335.<sup>147</sup> The children of local burgesses were among those who attended the grammar school and civic recorders in Wells began their education there.<sup>148</sup> The grammar school had a permanent schoolhouse by 1235.<sup>149</sup> Later it had at least one schoolmaster and an undermaster. Several clergy were important patrons of the schools, most notably Bishop Beckington, who built the choristers a song school in the west range of the cloisters; his statutes (1459) for the education of the cathedral choristers are also an eloquent, enlightened, and detailed treatise on education.<sup>150</sup> Some students from Wells went on to university and numerous highly educated clerics were resident at the cathedral. The Italian humanist Polydore Vergil was archdeacon there from 1508 to 1546. Besides instruction from their schoolmaster, students received lectures from senior clergy and from visiting preachers and scholars.<sup>151</sup> Early Wells, as Shaw observes, 'was a surprisingly complex place.'<sup>152</sup>

The city's first charter, given between 1135 and 1166 by Bishop Robert, made Wells a borough. Subsequent charters between 1174 and 1201 by Bishops Reginald and Savaric gave the town a restricted form of free burghal tenure and defined some other limited borough rights including the right to hold a local court.<sup>153</sup> In 1201 King John issued a royal charter, later confirmed by Edward I in 1290, naming Wells a free borough with five markets and fairs. These fairs were held on 3 May, the Invention of the Cross; 9 May, the Translation of St Andrew (newly granted by King John in his charter of 1201); 25 June, the morrow of St John Baptist;

14 October, St Calixtus' Day; and 30 November, St Andrew's Day. Three of those fairs (3 May, 14 October, and 30 November) had been established well before 1160.<sup>154</sup>

By the fourteenth century, Wells had developed a prosperous market and was continuing to seek independence from the bishop. Edward III issued a charter in 1341 extending the burgesses' privileges to include freedom from tolls; the right to elect the mayor, bailiffs, and constables; the establishment of a gaol; and stronger borough court jurisdiction. This new charter received a legal challenge from the bishop, which led to serious rioting, disorder, and eventually cancellation of the new charter. During the next 240 years disputes between town and bishop erupted periodically.<sup>155</sup>

Though Bath and Ilchester had been the largest towns in the county in the eleventh century, Wells was the largest during most of the Middle Ages (followed by Bridgwater), due in part to new charters and the growth of commerce and industry in the twelfth century and the shift of the diocesan seat to Wells.<sup>156</sup> The taxpaying population has been estimated at about 1957 in 1377, but only 1406 in 1524.<sup>157</sup> No one disputes that between 1377 and 1550 Wells suffered serious reversals caused by the plague and by economic decline that together changed it from the largest town in the county to something much smaller and poorer, outstripped by both Taunton and Bath.<sup>158</sup> But Wells continued to be an important focus of commerce for its part of the county. Major roadways connected it to Bristol, Bath, Bridgwater, Glastonbury, and Frome and neighbouring communities found it a natural market centre.

Crafts and trades were important in Wells and the mayor, burgesses, and other civic officials were drawn from their ranks.<sup>159</sup> But the origin and development of craft guilds, and their configuration within the city, are obscure. There is no unequivocal evidence of craft guilds in Wells before 1555; indeed Shaw categorically says, 'There were no craft-guilds in medieval Wells,' which would mean that they developed during the sixteenth century.<sup>160</sup> But that seems unlikely. As was earlier noted, the leather trades were present by 1200. The cloth industry dominated the trades but at least sixty-five occupations were present in medieval Wells, some (metal workers, goldsmiths, masons, pewterers) necessary for maintenance of the cathedral and requiring high skill. From earliest days entries recording admission of freemen into Wells in the Corporation Act Books include a drawing of a glove, apparently symbolizing that control of the town (the right to admit freemen) was in the hands of the burgesses and that admission was based on specific skills possessed by the applicant.<sup>161</sup> According to Shaw, admission as a freeman involved taking an oath at a ceremony at which the initiate presented either wine and several sets of gloves, or wax. Apparently the wine and gloves were distributed to the membership but in some cases the gloves as well as the wax were given to the parish church for distribution to the poor.<sup>162</sup> However, the exact manner of distribution and the precise symbolic value of the ceremony are uncertain because ordinances governing the ceremony do not survive.<sup>163</sup>

By the thirteenth century the major streets in Wells had already been built and the presence of uniform properties suggests that its small central core was a planned one.<sup>164</sup> The city was divided into four *verderies* (or taxing districts), each named for a main street (High, Chamberlain, Tucker, and Southover), plus an out-parish tithing called East Wells, essentially a fifth *verderey*. The more affluent *verderies* were High and Chamberlain (those to the east and nearest to the cathedral properties and market square), while the other three were predominately working



class and less prosperous. Further, both High and Chamberlain Streets had cheaper rents in their western parts and more expensive properties in sections closer to the cathedral and market. High Street was the largest (in terms of number of households) and most prosperous of the verderies, followed in size by East Wells, Chamberlain, and Southover.<sup>165</sup> There is some evidence that crafts tended to cluster in parts of certain streets: textile workers in Tucker Street, shoemakers in Southover and parts of High Street, and butchers in a part of High Street.<sup>166</sup> The Tailors' Company leased an inn called The Company of Taylors on High Street and owned several properties elsewhere in the city;<sup>167</sup> historically, the Tailors and Mercers seem to have been the most prosperous and influential of the companies. But there is no indication that one craft or guild exclusively controlled a street or verderie. Rather, the evidence points towards a mixture of crafts on any given street (mirrored in the mixing of crafts in the town's several companies). Much more important was proximity to the cathedral; wealth, influence, and commercial activities tended to be greater in areas near the cathedral, on High and Sadler Streets, and at the market-place.<sup>168</sup>

Before the Reformation the citizens sponsored religious guilds or fraternities for men and women, some of whose patron saints were the same as those that figured prominently in later craft guild shows in Wells. While there is no clearly demonstrable connection between the fraternities and the later craft guilds, Shaw has shown that in 1515 the wardens of several religious guilds were entered in the Corporation Act Book along with other civic elections and that each of the four fraternities then listed was dominated by members of a different craft.<sup>169</sup> What is beyond dispute is that Wells had a highly skilled and highly organized industrial population from very early times.

Renaissance Wells was defined by two patterns of activity: the city's continuing efforts to gain borough rights that would free it from the bishop's control as lord of the manor, and an increasing factionalism reflecting the religious, political, and economic tensions of the age. As elsewhere in Somerset, a struggle among its citizens for political and cultural control occurred in Wells between 1550 and 1640. As preserved in borough records, this struggle seems to have centred in disputes over governance and traditional custom and practice as expressions of civic autonomy and authority.

During the Reformation and after, the deans of the cathedral chapter were often more radical in their behaviour than the bishops. Notable was William Turner, dean before and after Mary I, known today as the father of English botany but better known in his own time for an anti-papist work, *The huntynge and fynding out of the romishe fox* (STC: 24353), and his fiery Calvinist preaching.<sup>170</sup> It was said that Turner had a dog which would snatch the square cap off the head of a bishop dining with him.<sup>171</sup> Whether apocryphal or true, the story brings to mind the numerous presentments that turn up in the sixteenth- and early seventeenth-century bishop's court for skits and other entertainment used to parody priests, bishops, or sacraments (see pp 92–5, 105–9, 118–19, 155–6). In 1554–5, during the reign of Mary I, for example, a clothier of Wells was presented in the bishop's court for allegedly mocking priests and the mass by wrapping a sheet around himself in a dyeing house and lifting a piece of peat above his head and inviting his friends to come and hear mass. The witness giving the deposition in the case disputed some of the facts but said that he had cautioned the accused against an ill-

considered anti-Catholic remark because 'the world ys now chaungeable and therefore youe may speake a folyshe word And hereafter <sup>^</sup>youe may it <sup>^</sup>repented' (see pp 256–7). Obviously the religious conflict in Wells at this time was present at every social level.

During the 1550s conflict arose when the city, asserting its civic rights, moved to reestablish the Midsummer watch, apparently an ancient custom that had been allowed to lapse. In June 1552, during the reign of Edward VI, the burgesses fined one of the town's constables for a misdemeanour against the mayor concerning the king's watch on Midsummer night in what sounds like a conflict over whether the watch should be allowed.<sup>172</sup> On 18 July 1555 the mayor ordered three men to keep the watch 'as hit hath ben vsed of old tyme accustomed',<sup>173</sup> which apparently it was. The following year, on 19 June 1556, Charles, Lord Stourton, lord lieutenant of Somerset, Wiltshire, and Dorset, together with his ally Sir James FitzJames of Redlynch, a justice of the peace, ordered that the watch not continue on Midsummer eve, and that anyone taking part in it would answer at the next assizes for whatever might happen there.<sup>174</sup> Stourton was a committed Catholic, appointed to the lieutenancy by Mary I, so his objection seems not to have been a religious objection but rather a concern for public order at night, a conflict over civic rights and prerogatives, or an intervention requested by the bishop. In seeming defiance of Stourton, on 22 June 1556 the city's seven craft guild companies (Hammermen, Mercers, Butchers, Cordwainers, Weavers, Tuckers, and Tailors) were ordered to set forth annually as part of the king's and queen's watch on Midsummer night.<sup>175</sup> In 1556 Bishop Gilbert Berkeley, who vigorously opposed incorporation, ordered the burgesses to desist from keeping the borough court, from regulating the industrial practices of the tailors, and from sitting at the High Cross when proclamations were read but the burgesses refused to comply.<sup>176</sup> So it would seem that by the mid-sixteenth century, the city and the bishop (supported by high officials) were locked in a struggle for economic and political control.

As parallel local corporate entities, town and chapter had similar reasons for resisting the bishop's control. That commonality of interest seems to have generated a unique pattern of shared governance in the city, giving it 'a greater degree of political unity than would have existed in many other towns'.<sup>177</sup> The cathedral chapter, for example, appointed a perpetual vicar for the town's only parish, St Cuthbert's, but until 1581 the churchwardens and a number of chaplains and clerks were chosen by the burgesses and the annual accounts were presented to the masters of the town.<sup>178</sup> After that date, parishioners chose the warden for the out-parish, that extensive portion of the parish lying beyond the borders of the city.<sup>179</sup> Members of the highly educated cathedral chapter lived in the town, owned property, and two even 'served as town councillors, but they were never selected as masters'.<sup>180</sup> This subtle sharing of power is reflected in the city's civic processions. On feast and festival days, civic processions travelled routes from the High Cross to the church house in patterns that expressed a bond between town and cathedral, with worthies of the town and officials of the chapter jointly heading the procession, dining together at the festive church house dinners, and then returning together by the same route.

Similar integration can be seen in the schools of Wells during the renaissance. In 1547, in accordance with an order by the government of Edward VI directed at cathedral chapters, the city's grammar school was designated a free school. Thereafter, the choristers attended it rather



than a separate school. Henceforth the master received an annual salary and a house (rather than charging the students fees), and an usher was paid to assist him.<sup>181</sup> Because the masters at mid-century were still strong Catholic sympathizers, it seems likely that 'Protestantism made little impact on the school during Edward's reign,' and certainly not during that of Mary I.<sup>182</sup> In 1583, the schoolmaster, John Gilbert, was punished by the dean and chapter for taking the school children and choristers to perform a play at Axbridge parish church (see p 4). He ceased to be schoolmaster a year later, though whether he simply resigned for his own reasons or was sacked in the aftermath of the play is unknown. In the tumult of 1607 the then schoolmaster clearly opposed puritan opponents of the May games and guild shows, and sympathized with those seeking to reinstate those entertainment, going so far as to encourage one person to compose an oration for the shows (see pp 292–4, 358, 364, 366).

The persistent efforts of the city to gain independent borough status eventually bore fruit in the final quarter of the sixteenth century. In 1574 Bishop Berkeley had complained to Burleigh, the lord treasurer of England, that the mayor and burgesses of Wells had taken it upon themselves to function as a corporation in contravention of the bishop's liberties and that the town was suffering severe poverty. In 1581, the year of Berkeley's death, the town applied to the new attorney general (a Somerset man) for a charter, arguing successfully that it had functioned as a corporation from time immemorial, irrespective of charters, and was therefore already a free borough. In 1588 Berkeley's successor, Bishop Thomas Godwin, assented to the burgesses' wish to seek a new charter and in 1589 Queen Elizabeth I granted two charters to Wells.<sup>183</sup> Through these charters the burgesses were confirmed to be a corporate body composed of a mayor and twenty-three burgesses who formed a common council. The council annually chose seven masters (senior burgesses) who then appointed one from their own ranks as mayor. The common council also chose a recorder, a common clerk, and two serjeants at mace. The burgesses appear to have been selected, in a representative way, from among the master craftsmen of the city's trades. The mayor, recorder, and one master served as justices of the peace within the town.<sup>184</sup>

Ironically the key historical moment in the development of Wells as a free borough with the charter of 1589 also saw the weakening of political unity in the town. During subsequent decades, conflict in Wells shifted from burgesses versus the bishop to traditional versus reform-minded burgesses, culminating in the extraordinary explosion of social conflict in 1607. Even in that conflict one can see the close bond between town and chapter in that it was the dean, Benjamin Heydon, who gave permission for the citizens of Wells to hold a church ale after Bishop Still had refused their request, thereby unleashing a major conflict between puritan sympathizers and the local oligarchy in that town.

Much of the conflict seems to have developed between recent arrivals in the city – such as the cloth manufacturer John Hole, who was said to employ 500 people and who seemed to have little regard for local custom (see pp 261–74) – and long-time residents who defended local traditions. Theirs was really a struggle for political control of the borough. The earl of Hertford clearly understood that. In writing to Lord Chancellor Ellesmere on behalf of the mayor and others of the town in 1609, he charged that 'the gouuernment [of] & authority of yat Towne & ye Magistrates ther are endeuored to be wholly ouerthrowen by some Iustices of ye Peace inhabiting' (see p 359). He seems to have been defending the view of the mayor and

burgesses that the city's Elizabethan charter gave them legal jurisdiction over those charged in the making of the shows. That position had led the mayor to issue a writ of *supersedeas* in 1607 to stay the lord chief justice's order that several defendants appear before the bishop and two other justices of the peace. The city maintained this legal position throughout the two-year legal wrangling that followed the shows. By this first decade of the seventeenth century the social conflicts among its citizens within Wells mirrored the larger cultural wars then raging in the county, fuelled by reform-minded justices and others. One cannot help but wonder whether the visit by Queen Anne to Wells in 1613, coming as it did so soon after the troubles of 1607–9, was not in part an effort to visually reinforce the royal authority by making a personal appearance. Her visit seems to have resulted from the royal friendship with the bishop of Bath and Wells, Dr James Montague, dean of the chapel to James I and close friend of the duke of Buckingham. Hembry says that Montague 'stood high in favour with King James' and speculates that 'perhaps it was through the king's favour towards Montague that the city was honoured by a royal visit'.<sup>185</sup> It was a letter from the bishop announcing the queen's pending visit to Wells that the mayor read to the corporation on 19 July.

According to Hembry, Montague's concern with preserving his rights as lord of the manor in Wells (ie, his income) exacerbated 'the puritan opposition' and no doubt exercised the burgesses of Wells in general. He was clearly the king's man and thus would have supported the kind of parish entertainment defended in the Book of Sports, published in 1617. In sanctioning the presentation of traditional guild shows for the queen's visit he was certainly contravening the wishes of local puritans such as Hole, who had opposed them in 1607 and in lawsuits through 1609.

The queen's visit would have lent authority both to the bishop and to those who favoured the more respectable and traditional customs and entertainment, meaning those parts of the shows mounted between 15 and 25 June that were seemingly based on traditional guild shows in Wells and were devoid of immediate political or libellous content. Wells had won its civic charter and a measure of independence in 1589, reducing the bishop's income and his influence as landlord of the city. In 1607 the traditional May and summer games and guild shows all had residual traditional elements in them of the kind that puritans routinely attacked as being 'popishe,' whether the May lord or lady or the several saints represented in the shows. The guild shows mounted for the queen in 1613 were structurally the same – minus topical political humour – as those held in 1607. The conservatism of Wells would have made that city a congenial setting for the queen, a Catholic who herself enjoyed plays at court and who, in that respect, would have been sympathetic to the expression of traditional culture and the values that one could read into it.

The visit by the queen lent at least temporary legitimacy again to traditional culture in Wells and the records offer some evidence that May games and guild-sponsored events persisted for a time. In May 1617 a complaint in a Star Chamber case claimed that several men had apparelled a shoemaker as their lord and followed him as his attendants (see p 379). The time of year and the description suggest that he could have been a May lord. In 1633/4 a man was presented in the bishop's court for saying that Bishop Curle was blind because he suffered maypoles to be set up in Wells (see p 381). In October 1635 several men were presented in the bishop's court



for May games, including dressing of a maypole and playing music at a May bower (see pp 384–5). Payments in the Cordwainers' accounts of 1635–6, 1640–1, and 1641–2 for a staff, a crown, and a streamer for the arms of the company suggest the possibility that processions of some kind were still being mounted by the company at those late dates.<sup>186</sup> But by the mid-1640s – with the exception of bullbaiting – traditional entertainment seems to have become as endangered as were the records of the bishop's court.

## Diocese of Bath and Wells

The diocese, founded in 909, was virtually coterminous with the ancient shire of Somerset.<sup>187</sup> Its early history was contentious and complicated. Between 1061 and 1245, under successive rules of seven bishops, the name of the diocese, the method of electing the bishop, and the location of his seat – whether in Bath or Wells, or in one case, Glastonbury – were matters of dispute. Though the title 'bishop of Bath and Wells' was in use before 1245, the style used by individual bishops varied according to their perception of the diocese and their preferred place of residence. Though Bishop John De Villula (1088–1122) built a palace at Wells, it was seldom used and in fact he transferred his seat to Bath and took the title 'bishop of Bath,' as did his successor, Godfrey (1123–35). Bishop Robert (1136–66) took the title 'bishop of Bath and Wells' and constituted the administrative structure of the dean and chapter at Wells, but the centre of power seems to have continued in Bath. Bishop Reginald (1174–91) granted an important charter to the townsmen of Wells and strengthened the chapter there. The election of Bishop Savaric (1192–1205) by the monks of Bath was disputed by the clerks at Wells and Savaric, for his part, sought to annex Glastonbury Abbey to the bishopric, going so far as to identify himself as 'bishop of Glastonbury.' With his successor, Bishop Jocelin (1206–42), once the attempt to annex Glastonbury failed, the centre of authority and the residence of the bishops shifted permanently to Wells. The diocese was composed of three archdeaconries (Bath, Taunton, and Wells) plus numerous peculiars.<sup>188</sup>

The medieval bishop in Somerset was an important official, a major landholder and – always in name and sometimes in fact – the spiritual leader of his diocese. His permanent staff of administrative officials was powerful; his moveable household was extensive.<sup>189</sup> But the period from the Reformation through the Civil War was tumultuous and damaging to the status and the power of both the chapter and the bishops. In 1535 the net income of the bishopric stood midway among others in the country.<sup>190</sup> By 1547, the diocese had lost three manors and two other properties to the Crown and its favourites. Under Edward VI, Protector Somerset seized the extraordinary number of twenty manors valued at £1448 for the Crown and himself, though a few were restored shortly thereafter (in 1550) and more were returned by Mary.<sup>191</sup> In addition, the bishops could be liable for large fines and enforced loans to the Crown.<sup>192</sup> By 1553 the estimated actual income of the bishopric had declined from £1844 in 1535 to £900.<sup>193</sup> Under Elizabeth the diocese eventually recovered a number of the holdings lost under Edward VI, mainly through the efforts of Bishop John Still, but it never fully regained its earlier wealth and status.<sup>194</sup> These losses created a perpetual financial problem for the bishops (and for the chapter) during this period causing them to scramble in various ways to address it, some by

making appeals to the Crown, some by exploiting natural resources (minerals and woodlands), and some by developing positions and properties for members of their own families, which secured their personal wealth if not that of the diocese.<sup>195</sup>

As the nominal heads of the ecclesiastical courts and as justices of the peace who mainly participated during the January sessions in Wells, the bishops were significantly involved in the intensive state regulation of entertainment throughout the Tudor and Stuart periods. All these bishops were, of course, effectively royal appointees; some were quite distinguished in their own right. The first two – John Clerk (1523–41) and William Knight (1541–7) – were lawyers, councillors, diplomats, and humanists; both were closely associated with the court of Henry VIII and also with Thomas More. Though both opposed reformation on theological grounds, Clerk eventually supported royal policies and Knight pursued them with some zeal.<sup>196</sup> The next two bishops – William Barlow (1548–53) and Gilbert Bourne (1554–9) – were high-ranking clerics, Barlow a firmly committed reformer, Bourne a Marian bishop, who during his episcopate quickly reinstituted the Easter sepulchre service and other Holy Week ceremonies at Wells Cathedral.<sup>197</sup>

Most of the Elizabethan bishops (Gilbert Berkeley, Thomas Godwin, John Still) and the Stuart bishops (James Montague, Arthur Lake, William Laud, Leonard Mawe, Walter Curle, William Piers) appear only fleetingly in relation to the performance records although a few figure prominently.<sup>198</sup> The bishops nearly always reflected national policy concerning reform at any given time, as is clear from the way that diocesan visitation articles mirror those drawn up by successive archbishops of Canterbury, but they were particularly resented by the puritans and other reformers because their personal inclinations in general and their demonstrated sympathies tended to be with the sovereign who had appointed them.

Furthermore, the principal energies of several seem to have been directed towards restoring their personal financial resources, which further inflamed the puritans against them. That certainly was the case with Bishop Berkeley (1560–81), who complained incessantly about lost resources.<sup>199</sup> Bishop Godwin (1584–90) was sixty-seven, a widower, and in ill health when elected and spent most of his time as bishop at his Banwell estate where he was well known 'for his great housekeeping ... [and] ... his kinde entertainment.'<sup>200</sup> Bishop Still (1593–1608) was a distinguished scholar from Cambridge and 'a redoubtable opponent of the puritans,' whose main energies seem to have been directed at blocking puritan legislation in parliament. He married into the Somerset gentry and is most remembered for his skill in accumulating wealth for himself and his family. He was bishop at the time of the Wells shows in 1607 and may have been the target of a parodic oration (see pp 304, 358). His successor, Bishop Montague (1608–16), was a special favourite of the king and it was he who oversaw local preparations for the queen's visit to Wells and the presentation of guild shows for her in 1613 (see p 371).<sup>201</sup> Bishop Lake (1616–26) had a reputation for piety and generosity and seems to have enjoyed good relations with the town.

The tenure of the next three bishops – Laud (1626–8), Mawe (1628–9), and Curle (1629–32) – was very brief, and they had very little impact on the city or the diocese. Bishop William Piers, however, did. His lengthy rule (1632–70) was interrupted by the Interregnum but restored thereafter. As a firm royalist and proponent of high church doctrine, he was a great



favourite of Archbishop Laud. In the controversy leading up to the reissuing of the king's Book of Sports and at Laud's request, it was Piers who surveyed seventy-two of the 'Gravest' clergy of Somerset and wrote a lengthy letter to Laud explaining and defending parish revels and ales (see pp 426–9). Following the king's order permitting revels in 1633, Piers presided in his own court against those vicars and curates who had refused to proclaim the Book of Sports as ordered. His rigid views and his tenacity in carrying out the policies of the king and of Archbishop Laud made his rule a contentious one and earned him many implacable enemies, most of whom he out-lived.<sup>202</sup>

### Private Households

In the main the interests of Somerset gentry lay within the county where most served as justices of the peace, members of parliament, and royal commissioners. Together with important members of the clergy they formed the core of wealth and power and represented the king's authority in the county. By the fifteenth century some ancient families who traced their origins as landowners to Norman ancestors (the Fitzpayns and Mohuns, for example) had disappeared but others (the Beauchamps, Courtenays, Malets, and Montacutes, for example) survived. Together with locally connected members of the nobility they formed a first tier of rank in the county. Somewhat below them in wealth was another powerful group of local landowners that included the Carents, Daubeneyes, Hungerfords, Luttrells, and Stourtons.<sup>203</sup>

The early sixteenth century brought increased wealth and power to the local laity in general and the Dissolution created a new group of landed gentry. As Dunning has pointed out, well before the Dissolution the monasteries had found it useful to draw on the services of influential laymen as lawyers and accountants, whose names represent some of the most powerful county families of the period, including John Cuffe, Alexander Popham, William Portman, Sir Amias Poulett, John Soper, and Sir Nicholas Wadham. Together with the Gorges, Sydenham, Trevelyan, and Wyndham families, they exerted enduring influence in the county. A second group, whom Dunning calls 'new' gentry (though some were already influential in the county) became instantly wealthy by acquiring church land and properties at the Dissolution, among them Sir Maurice Berkeley, Sir Thomas Dyer, Sir Ralph Hopton, Sir John Horner, Sir Edward Rogers, Sir John St Loe, and Sir Thomas Speke. These gentry formed the core of governors who administered justice and wielded power in Somerset throughout the sixteenth century.<sup>204</sup>

As described by Barnes, late sixteenth- and seventeenth-century Somerset had but two noble families, Barons Ley and Poulett; about twenty-five families of the gentry, who dominated the courts and deputy lieutenancy; about seventy-five families below them 'of undoubted gentility,' who supplied the greatest number of justices of the peace; many lesser gentry who were estate holders and lords of the manor; a considerable yeoman class; and a vast, essentially invisible number of skilled and unskilled people ranging from husbandmen and miners to fishermen and vagrants.<sup>205</sup>

Understanding many of the apparently religious conflicts that characterize the period can be difficult. While it is true that by the time of the Civil War the county was 'virtually united in opposition to the Court' in terms of its taxation and ecclesiastical policies<sup>206</sup> and that Somerset

had strong parliamentary sympathies, it is also true that many who opposed those policies proved to be firm and loyal supporters of the king once the war broke out.<sup>207</sup> Those controversies were also affected by a variety of other factors – money, personal antipathies, and local traditions among others. A notable example was the twenty-five-year competition for local dominance between the two most powerful men in the county, Sir Robert Phelips of Montacute and John, Baron Poulett of Hinton St George. Though both were royalists, Phelips chose to defend church ales to the king at the expense of Poulett, Lord Chief Justice Sir Thomas Richardson, and twenty-five justices of the peace who had sided with Poulett. Though nominally about traditional local custom, the controversy ‘was mainly a four-way clash of personal rivalries, in which the animosity between Laud and Richardson was grafted onto the county factionalism of Phelips and Poulett’ (see pp 438–46).<sup>208</sup> Similarly, members of the Sydenham family, though connected by blood, land, and other mutual interests, nevertheless waged a small war over the right to hold or to suppress a church ale at Skilgate (see pp 212–19).

The same complexity can be seen in the south and southeast region of Somerset, where several significant controversies are recorded. Several ancient families in that area, notably the Bretts, Gilberts, Keyneses, Parhams, and Tillys of Compton Pauncefoot and Milborne Port, who retained sympathies for the old religion and were named on recusant lists, found themselves in disputes over traditional entertainment with neighbours who just as strongly advocated reform, notably the recent puritan arrival, Sir Francis Hastings, and Matthew Ewens, of North and South Cadbury (see pp 81–3, 167–70). But even with a close reading of the court cases related to their conflict it is difficult to determine whether that conflict was more about religion or about the traditional rights of justices and lords of the manor to control and sanction events within their own jurisdiction.

The onset of the Civil War swept such parochial concerns aside and divided the gentry into two clear groups: supporters of the king (led by Hopton, Phelips, Poulett, and Stawell) or of parliament (led by Horner, Popham, Pyne, and Strode), though, as John Morrill has shown, a large number of people in Somerset and elsewhere remained actively neutral, more anxious to defend their own turf from either parliamentary or royalist forces during the 1640s than to join in with either side.<sup>209</sup>



---

# Drama, Music, and Popular Customs

The evidence about entertainment in Somerset begins in 1225 and comes mainly from towns, parishes, the cathedral chapter, family papers, and law courts. That evidence is of two general kinds, broadly defined: what has come to be called traditional drama, custom, and game mounted by members of the community who were, in most cases, amateurs;<sup>1</sup> and music, drama, and other entertainment by travelling performers of one kind or another who were professionals in that they made at least part of their living from their entertaining.

## Traditional Entertainment

Most of the traditional entertainment – whether in city, town, or village, whether Robin Hood or May game, morris or long dance, or guild pageant – was some form of civic and religious play variously incorporating elements of processional movement, acting, ritual, music, and/or dance and involving various social classes and civic and religious officials of the community as sponsors and/or participants. What are often called ‘games’ in a Somerset parish or small town seem to have been no different in structure and purpose from what are called ‘shows’ in a city such as Wells. Their purposes, depending on the specific activity, were to raise funds for the parish, to celebrate religious holidays, to express civic pride and communal harmony, or to punish offenders against social norms. In that sense all traditional entertainment was ‘parish’ entertainment, the difference being the size and resources of the sponsoring community, which in turn determined the scope and configuration of similar events in different places.

Robin Hood events, for example, are recorded in the village of Weston Zoyland (where they apparently included a parish breakfast, a drinking, and a game involving putting the minister into stocks); in the town of Yeovil (where, at the least, street processions by a costumed band and some entertainment in the church house were included, all sanctioned by the wardens); and in the city of Wells (where Robin Hood had a band of considerable size that staged some sort of event which was held between the May games and the guild shows of Midsummer and was jointly sponsored by town and parish). Other traditional customs, such as the May games, are similarly distributed among communities of various sizes.

All these traditional forms of entertainment included a leader (an honorary position, usually elected) and a select group that became his or her followers for the duration of the entertainment. Other members of the community took part as audience, as objects of appeals for

charitable contributions of food or money, and by extension, as part of the larger festive troupe into which the community itself was transformed during the time of the event.<sup>2</sup> Long dancing, for example, by numerous couples in the streets of Wells was led by the May lord and lady and was part of the street theatre of the May games and church ale that occurred in phases throughout the month.<sup>3</sup> It was a kind of festive progress and the participants saw themselves as followers of the May royalty. Games involving Robin Hood, May lords and ladies, and summer kings occurred, as the names would indicate, between late spring and late summer, most often between Whitsuntide and Midsummer.

Parishes also sponsored church ales. These were held in conjunction with games and sports at a Whitsun or a Midsummer feast or with the feast of dedication for that parish, as part of an annual wake or revel, or during a fair, or on some other occasion. Bishop Piers, in writing to Archbishop Laud, claimed that most parish revels were held on or near the patronal feast of the church (see pp 426–9) but that seems an oversimplification. Surviving evidence indicates that many revels, and all those whose patronal feasts occurred in winter, were held during the summer at times not connected with the patron (see Appendix 10). Various ales included in the Records incorporated entertainment of some kind (other than drinking), whether a game, a play, a baiting, or minstrelsy. The number of bull- and bearbaitings in connection with ales is extremely high in the records, suggesting that baitings were a staple of entertainment for churchwardens who sought some means to attract crowds to their fund-raisers. In 1623/4, for example, the new churchwarden of Isle Abbots proclaimed to parishioners standing with him in the church that they would abandon collection by rates, saying instead that ‘wee will haue beare beateing, and haue the beare to stake, and make him roare’ (see p 146). In fact Somerset in general has more recorded baiting, whether for ales or not, than any other collection yet published in the REED series. It even includes people travelling with fighting bulls.

Winter entertainment, especially in the Christmas season, was no less common than during warmer months. Hoggings and similar gathering (collection) activities included door-to-door visits by a troupe and could include singing and other entertainment. Most were held some time between Christmas and Epiphany and seem to have been conducted by men and boys. Women participated in similar hogging activities during the Easter season. Records of Christmas plays and games in several parishes suggest that these activities as well were common during the Christmas season.

Dancing, no less that baiting or hogging, was a staple of traditional entertainment in Somerset, ranging from the morris and combat dances forming a part of shows to festive dancing in the street, to social dancing, to the music of fiddlers in houses, inns, and even churchyards. Many presentments in the records of the church courts specifically complain of dancing, often on the sabbath, in communities of every size.

Besides this festive entertainment, instances of a number of other traditional forms including skimmingtons, libellous ballads, alehouse skits, and other parodies proliferated during the late sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries, when the level of social discontent in the county was high.

The term skimmington (or skimmerton or skimity) is used in Somerset records to denote a cluster of related activities that scholars also sometimes call charivaris, rough music, or riding

the stang or the cowlstaff.<sup>4</sup> A skimmington, as traditionally defined, involved a procession accompanied by cacophonous drumming and music, with one or more men, sometimes costumed (frequently as women), and either walking, riding a horse (usually backwards or facing each other if there were two riders), sitting astride a pole, or being carried in a cart. Most scholarship says that skimmingtons were usually undertaken as a form of community justice through public humiliation, either to disgrace a man who had allowed himself to be beaten or otherwise dominated by his wife or to punish someone (usually a woman) for adultery or shrewishness. Only two of the skimmingtons recorded in Somerset during this period (at Cameley and Holford) were unambiguously intended to satirize a husband beaten by his wife. In fact, skimmingtons (in this broader sense) were used for a great range of other social and political purposes and protests as well. Some were part of festive entertainment, as at Yeovil, where churchwardens willingly rode in great good cheer on a cowlstaff to the church house in 1607. In this context, the ridings were forms of good-natured street theatre used to express traditional community values and a mild warning (be generous in your giving or you could be publicly disgraced) by symbolically capturing and releasing the vicar or a churchwarden. On Midsummer Day, 1634, a company of men with morris dancers, fiddlers, and a drummer came from North Cadbury to Yarlington, where they held sports near the church and churchyard. Though not identified as a skimmington, the event seems similar in character to those in Yeovil. An even more elaborate interparish mock muster, with drums, trumpets, and ensigns, in support of a church ale is recorded at Milborne Port. However, the greatest number of skimmingtons recorded in Somerset involved neither marital squabbles nor communal celebration only but disputes over lands and properties (at Flax Bourton, Frome, and Wraxall) or control of the local culture (at Brislington, Skilgate, and Taunton). Leaders of anti-enclosure riots in 1626–32 in Wiltshire and Somerset took the name ‘Lady Skimmington’ and were identified by authorities in court cases by ‘alias skimmington’ after their surname.<sup>5</sup> It is clear that the skimmington was a malleable form that could be adapted for many purposes.

Skimmingtons are recorded in every region of the county. The eleven satirical skits and mock sermons or religious rites that appear in the records are distributed even more widely. Nearly all of fifteen recorded incidents concerning maypoles occurred north of a line from Old Cleeve through Bridgwater to Bath (none except the one at Beercrocombe occurring south or east of a line extending from Dulverton through Bruton). But in general, it does not seem possible to identify particular kinds of traditional entertainment – whether festive or disputatious – with particular regions of the county; all seem to have been common to the culture of Somerset.

What can be seen is the devastating effect that the course of reformation, regulation, and ultimately official suppression had on traditional entertainment. That effect is noted in the discussion of traditional entertainment in towns, villages, and other settings that follows.

## BATH

In Bath the name John Somerkyng in the St Michael’s Churchwardens’ Account for 1433–4 suggests that there might have been a summer king festival or ceremony there. References in



these accounts from the 1480s to 1490s to a 'rex autumnalis' tend to confirm the existence of such a festivity, since in this context 'autumnalis' probably refers to the late summer (see pp 8–9). Another ceremony, noted by John Leland in 1542, was the crowning of the king of Bath at Whitsuntide (see p 9). St Michael's churchwardens' accounts note money received for renting the king's crown at Pentecost in 1465–6 and for its loan to the city of Bath and to Swainswick in 1467–8 and to Bath and Marshfield in 1468–9. According to Leland, the ceremony derived from the coronation of King Edgar. The antiquarian states that because Edgar had been so generous to the town, every year the citizens elected a king in his memory. Other sixteenth-century payments suggest a Midsummer Eve festival on 23 June. Expenses for 'mysdomernyght' are recorded for 1568–9 and a 'harnes' was oiled in 1577–8. This 'harnes' was probably armour or some other equipment used for a Midsummer watch or riding of armed men.<sup>6</sup> Bearbaiting and tumbling exhibitions were also popular among Bath citizens.

Later in the sixteenth century there is evidence of locally produced drama. John Longe, master of King Edward's School, received payment for a 'playe' and for 'an other playe' in 1582–3. Perhaps the payment was for producing or writing a play put on by Longe's pupils. A payment to Mr Longe in 1581–2 might also have been for a play, and 'the Younge men of our men that plaid at Christmas' in 1600–1 could have been from King Edward's School.

Bonfires and bell-ringing were frequent traditional customs in the seventeenth century. The corporation paid for bonfires in 1629–30 to celebrate the birth of the prince, and in 1631–2 to observe the king's holiday, probably Charles I's accession day.<sup>7</sup> In 1632–3 the city paid bell-ringers on the fifth of November to commemorate the suppression of the Gunpowder Plot, and in 1633–4 it paid for bonfires to mark the birth of Charles I's second son.<sup>8</sup>

## BRIDGWATER

In Bridgwater there is some evidence of traditional Corpus Christi entertainment and what may have been a guild show. Two tantalizing payments appear – for 16d at Corpus Christi 1449 to the pipers of Ash Priors (a small parish near Bishop's Lydeard whose manor was then held by the Augustinian canons of Taunton Priory) and 'to the schipperdis pagent on corpus cristy day x.d.' on 2 June 1496. Until 1496 Bridgwater had an elaborate Corpus Christi celebration that seems to have been jointly sponsored by town and parish. The parish paid for dressings (including torches, candles, rushes, and vicar's expenses); civic accounts include payments for food, drink, and entertainment for the feast, including large amounts of wine for the master of the hospital of St John the Baptist, the friars minor or Grey Friars, and the vicar. It seems that the celebration was a major annual event in the town. Civic and religious ceremony and governance were as integrated in Bridgwater as they were in Wells.<sup>9</sup> Neither the place of the Shepherds' pageant in the Corpus Christi celebration nor the identity of its sponsor is clear from the records. But the most important religious guild in Bridgwater seems to have been the Holy Trinity, which was associated with the Guild Merchant. It may be that this guild or another mounted the pageant.<sup>10</sup> Between 1496 and 1600 – though the city paid for many performances by travelling professionals – there is no further evidence that it sponsored traditional entertainment, civic or religious, by locals. However, in 1601 the corporation paid a local

company (Tyller's) for a play. The timing of this payment (c 1 May) suggests that it might have been in connection with an entertainment on or near May Day. The payment is followed in the account by one to 'smackerfyll & his companie,' though whether for a play, or whether Smackerfyll too was local, is not clear. His proximity to Tyller in the account and the similar phrasing of the entry suggest that he was indeed local and that the payment was for entertainment. If so, the two entries may represent payments for traditional festive entertainment in that year.

Other entertainment by amateurs occurred in association with the grammar school. In 1548 a payment to the schoolmaster for playing an interlude suggests a performance by school-children. In 1580 the town paid a man to teach the scholars to play the drum; then they paid for repair of drums that 'ye larnares brocke at ye skolle.' In 1605 and 1606 the town paid John Carew quarterly for teaching children to sing. In 1606 the schoolmaster John Balle, who received an annual stipend of £10, was paid 10s on 8 November for players. So it seems that the town of Bridgwater was involved in the instruction of the young, though of its sponsorship of traditional entertainment we know very little compared with other towns of Somerset. Though the town and parish accounts indicate considerable civic sponsorship, there are no surviving mayors' convocation books to complete the picture.

## GLASTONBURY

Glastonbury seems to have had a rich and varied array of traditional entertainment. The churchwardens' accounts list receipts for a Christmas play in 1428 and a summer play in the town that same year. Both were performed by what seem to have been groups of parishioners and were obviously undertaken as fund-raisers. The account for 1500-1 records expenses for a Robin Hood (including his tunic and hose with lining) plus several expenses for pageants and a play on Corpus Christi Day in the Belhay. Together with receipts from hogging activities at Epiphany (see p 698), these several entries show that different kinds of fund-raising entertainment occurred in various seasons and must have involved many parishioners. The abbey made payments to visiting clerks of St Nicholas in 1538. They may have been from the town, perhaps somehow associated with the St Nicholas altar in the parish church, although their identity cannot be established. Glastonbury Abbey itself maintained a school for novices taught by monks who served as schoolmasters<sup>11</sup> and in 1534 the abbey appointed an instructor to teach boys to sing and play the organ.

Records from the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries show the presence of one, possibly two, events involving parish-sponsored processional entertainment similar to those found in Wells and Yeovil. In 1580 the churchwardens sponsored a church ale, part of which included a morris dance 'coming into the church.' In 1617 a drummer and three musicians playing before a troupe of morris dancers were presented together with the dancers for going 'vp & downe the Towne and rownde the hie crosse' (situated at the foot of the High Street). Five dancers were also named. On the same court day, five different men were presented for their labours in preparing a maypole, though whether the dance and the maypoling were part of the same entertainment is not clear. While the relationship of all these elements from different



years is uncertain, it is apparent that Glastonbury at this date had festive processional entertainment during early summer that seems to have encompassed the church and the principal street. Henry Burton claimed that on 13 May 1634 a maypole fell on a churchwarden's child in Glastonbury. It seems that commemorations of May in Glastonbury survived at least until that date.

## WELLS

The most detailed and therefore most illustrative picture of both festive and 'corrective' traditional entertainment in combination is in the civic records from Wells, where the close relationship of town, parish, and craft guilds is reflected in its civic, parish, and guild entertainment.<sup>12</sup> An order in the 1337–8 cathedral statutes attempting to suppress not only clerical shows and misrule at Christmas but also plays by the laity at Whitsuntide suggests that some ancestor of the Wells show already existed by that early date (see pp 238–9). Evidently Wells already had a tradition of parish plays including Robin Hood games and dancing by 1497; in that year the burgesses ordered the mayor to inquire into the whereabouts of money raised by girls' dancing, Robin Hood activities, and a church ale. By the 1550s the town had a king's watch at Midsummer, identified in the Corporation Act Books with the conventional formula, as 'used of old tyme accustomed,' in which the companies of craft guilds paraded in a prescribed order. The appearance of the Midsummer watch at this time coincides with Wells' recovery from the terrible economic and population decline that afflicted it during the fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries and may be linked to renewed civic pride and industrial recovery.

Records of a Star Chamber case in 1607 provide extensive evidence that in some years Wells civic officials, craft guilds, and parish jointly staged elaborate May games and June guild shows which attracted people from not only Wells but surrounding communities to raise funds for the parish church. These activities, which involved civic and parish officials in processions from market place to church and back, included a maypole, street dancing, ales, a Robin Hood, morris troupes, and shows and pageants by the city's six craft guild companies. Reference to a particular street's 'Cuckcoe Lord' in 1612, together with the considerable evidence in 1607, indicates that these shows were organized by street or verdery. A former mayor of Wells, Alexander Towse, testified in 1608/9 that church ales had been suppressed in the parish since a quarter sessions order in 1594 (see p 432). Since the city's traditional entertainment during May and June combined secular and religious, civic and parish elements, guild shows too may have ceased along with the church ales during that thirteen-year period. Though revived in 1607 and mounted again in 1613 during a visit by the queen, the shows could not withstand the combined opposition of puritan townsmen and justices of the peace. After 1613, no significant references to ales or shows appear in the corporation records. However, references to a maypole and May bower occur in 1635 (see p 384) and accounts of the Cordwainers' guild include payments for painting the streamer with the arms of the company and for a staff and crown in 1636, 1640, and 1641, suggesting that some vestige of the May games and June shows or at least of processions associated with the Midsummer watch may have survived until mid-century, perhaps longer.<sup>13</sup> It seems significant, however, that the one community providing the



single richest evidence of combined parish and civic entertainment in the county was also its cathedral city, and that the city so strenuously resisted suppression of its traditional shows and games.

The oldest, most extensively documented evidence of church sponsorship of traditional entertainment is from Wells Cathedral. Statutes of 1258 prohibited wrestling, round dances, and other 'ludi inhonesti' in all churches, including the cathedral. The chapter seems to have permitted dramatic performances in the cathedral itself from a very early date because statutes of 1331 found it necessary to forbid clergy from putting on stage plays in the church using likenesses of spirits, ghosts, or demons. The only seasonal misrule allowed to continue was the ceremony of the boy bishop. Statutes in 1338 renewed the previous prohibition and additionally forbade chapter members to take part in round dances and shows, forbade gambling and dancing in the churchyard and cathedral close, and forbade plays by the laity in the church at Whitsuntide or other festivals and 'spectacula' and 'ludibria' by clergy at Christmas time. However, liturgical plays and ceremonies seem to have been permitted through 1537.

The students of the grammar and song schools at Wells Cathedral took part in a boy bishop ritual annually on the feast of the Innocents from 1327 (the first account to survive) through 1537 (the accounts for subsequent years leading up to royal suppression of the boy bishop are missing). Each of the thirty-one surviving *communars'* accounts from that period contains a pay-ment of 2s 9d to the boy bishop. In 1455 and each year thereafter the amount is further broken down, specifying 8d to the bishop, 2d to each chorister and acolyte (to the tabellar instead in 1461), and 1d to the communar. In addition, all thirty-two *escheators'* accounts between 1397 and 1529 contain a bequest to the boy bishop of 1d from the will of Nicholas de Pontesbury, a sub-dean of Wells Cathedral. (The boy bishop was presumably part of a procession for the soul of Pontesbury.) Earlier references in the cathedral statutes to raucous plays on the feast of the Innocents seem unrelated to this annual liturgical procession. Payments for playing gear indicate that the cathedral had Holy Week plays, including a liturgical *Quem Queritis* play, throughout the Middle Ages. There is no evidence that the *Quem Queritis* was revived under Mary. By the sixteenth century the cathedral chapter had apparently ceased to function as an official sponsor of traditional drama, though subsequent sporadic references indicate continued interest in performance. There is evidence in Wells civic records that the cathedral choristers occasionally performed unofficially in guild pageants long after 1538 and that the dean and other dignitaries took part in processions during church ales related to the city's May games and guild shows (see p 352).

## YEOVIL

The most detailed picture of traditional Robin Hood games in Somerset comes from Yeovil's St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts. Between 1516–17 and 1578–9 the parish sponsored a Whitsuntide ale and a Robin Hood game as principal fund-raisers for the parish. Since an antiquarian transcription of an account from 1457–8 does not mention the Robin Hood game, one assumes the game came into being some time between that year and 1516–17. The parish ale – with no mention of the Robin Hood game – continued to be recorded after

1577–8 but in 1607 a citation in the quarter sessions court charged that it was usual for the masters and wardens of the town to permit minstrelsy, dancing, and carrying of men upon a cowlstaff on sabbath days and on May Day in particular this year. One of the masters of the town challenged those who opposed the events by threatening to include a Maid Marian the following year. We also know from Thomas Coryate that Yeovil had an ale in 1606 (see pp 189–200) so it may be that the Robin Hood game had continued unrecorded between 1578–9 and 1607 or that efforts had recently been made to revive it.

The accounts provide some evidence of the nature of the game. It had at least three characters – Robin Hood, Little John, and a sheriff – who apparently travelled in procession through the streets with a band of parishioners, drummers, and musicians and carried men, including churchwardens, on a cowlstaff to the church house. As part of this fund-raising game they might stop people in the street and demand payment to avoid a ride on the cowlstaff. It seems likely that the route of the procession was from the church, through the streets, to a dinner and entertainment at the church house. Robin Hood also provided drink to the bell-ringers on Ascension Day, perhaps implying that they too might have been thought of as members of Robin Hood's band. The records refer to several elements of costume and gear – including jerkins and gowns, ribbons of silk and lace, a horn for Little John, a sword for the sheriff, and arrows for Robin Hood – which seem to have been part of a permanent stock owned by the parish. The records also show that the parish made money by renting playing garments to other parishes in Somerset and Dorset for their own revel and feast days but whether Robin Hood gear or some other kind of garment is not clear.

What is clear is that the position of Robin Hood was an important one, requiring great trust, and that he was drawn from the ranks of senior wardens of the non-gentry or yeoman class in the community. Close study of the records shows that men served as Robin Hood after serving as senior churchwarden, not before, and that they were drawn in alternate years, when possible, from the borough and out-parish (hamlets, chapelries, and manors dependent on the parish church for spiritual services). It is also clear that certain families were involved in preserving the tradition because they tend to appear as Robin Hood and wardens through the decades. The importance of the Robin Hood game seems to reflect the importance of the parish to the laity in a town that lacked independent borough status.

Payment for a Corpus Christi play was recorded once in the Yeovil churchwardens' accounts, in 1539–40, but whether for a play traditionally sponsored by Yeovil or for a performance visiting from nearby Sherborne, which certainly had a traditional Corpus Christi play, is not clear. Yeovil had three medieval chantries which owned considerable properties.<sup>14</sup> Whether they were associated with local crafts or trades that may have sponsored such entertainment is not known, but trades were an important presence in Yeovil and local craft guilds might well have sponsored or contributed to such an entertainment. Though it lacked a charter, Yeovil had a portreeve-magistrate and eleven burgesses, a mace-bearer, constables, and a strong sense of civic identity that found expression in its sponsorship of parish activities.

The possibility that the Corpus Christi play was visiting is strengthened by the fact that Yeovil and nearby towns and villages associated with each other in matters related to entertainment. At Yeovil the wardens raised money by renting playing garments to other communities. As



early as 1447–8 Yeovil rented playing garments (*pannis jocalibus*) to Sturminster Newton and Bradford (probably Bradford Abbas) in Dorset and during the sixteenth century to East Coker in 1553–4, to Sherborne, Dorset, in 1566–7, to Leigh, Dorset in 1569–70, and to six other unidentified parishes. A similar practice developed in Sherborne, Dorset (five miles from Yeovil), between 1550 and 1559, where the wardens rented to Castle Cary, Somerset, and to Sturminster and other parishes in Dorset. The geographical areas mentioned in the records of both parishes were adjacent but seem not to have overlapped, nor to have observed county boundaries. The Sherborne enterprise ceased to operate in 1559 and in 1562 Sherborne sold its playing clothes to Yeovil. The timing suggests that the plays in Sherborne, an abbey town, were too closely identified with the ‘Old Religion’ to be acceptable once the protestant character of Elizabeth’s church settlement became clear. Ironically, five years later Sherborne was forced to rent playing garments from Yeovil in order to stage interludes in the Sherborne church house.<sup>15</sup>

## OTHER LOCATIONS

Fragmentary evidence of traditional entertainment survives from about half of the villages of Somerset and from every corner of the county. In many cases that evidence might be no more than a passing reference to a revel, a musical performance, or a maypole but in the aggregate it suggests that before the Reformation most, if not all, villages had some form of traditional festive and fund-raising entertainment similar to that in larger communities. A few instances of inter-community entertainment that illustrate ancient ties between villages and chapelries or between villages and towns are also recorded. The inhibiting effect of the Reformation on traditional entertainment in villages, as in towns, is difficult to chart with precision because the situation in each place differed. Furthermore, national policy changed several times in the 1540s and 1550s and the full effect of the Reformation was not felt until the latter half of Elizabeth’s reign. Some traditional entertainment survived in some villages through the Commonwealth and beyond (see Appendix 3). But in general a pattern in which traditional entertainment came under attack, declined, and eventually disappeared is clear in the Records.

A variety of games involving mock rulers – kings, lords, and Robin Hood – turn up in village records. Croscombe had a king’s revel in the fifteenth century, which was separate from and earned less than the Robin Hood ale there. Its nature is never explained in the records but it seems likely that the king was similar to other mock royalty associated with Whitsun and summer fund-raising games in Somerset. It seems significant that Croscombe, like nearby Wells, had both a Robin Hood and a mock ruler, a pattern that seems typical in that part of Somerset. A summer visit by the king of Montacute was recorded at Tintinhull in 1447–8. Tintinhull also records a payment for the painting of a king’s crown in 1515–16 and for a Robin Hood ale in 1512–13. Though the king’s crown may be for some other purpose, it suggests the possibility that Tintinhull too had both a summer king and a Robin Hood. Later seventeenth-century survivals of games in which local gentry served as lord of the ale (a wise choice of lord in those troubled times) can be seen in the elaborate interparish ales involving the village of Odcombe and the town of Yeovil in 1606 (see pp 189–200), and Milborne Port and Poyntington in 1605/6 (see pp 167–70). These revels were widely distributed geographi-



cally and seem to have been a commonly occurring form of play at the village level in Somerset.

As might be expected, a variety of other traditional entertainment – some in association with the kind of mock royalty mentioned above – occurred as part of revels and ales in every part of Somerset, the character of the event in each village reflecting local tradition there. They ranged from the Robin Hood game at Weston Zoyland to May games at Dundry and Pawlett to wives' dancing at Croscombe.<sup>16</sup> There is a great deal about dancing in the records. While much of it was unrelated to church ales (occurring at wedding parties or in alehouses, for example) other forms of dancing, sometimes the morris but many times an unidentified kind, are mentioned in connection with ales and revels. Many musicians, ranging from local fiddlers and weekend minstrels to true professionals, also appear. The clearest glimpses of local minstrels are of John Huishe of Litton and John Webbe of Blagdon. Webbe was a minstrel and carpenter whom a witness described as being present at many weddings and 'other merrie meetings of neighbors' during a period of three to four years (see p 40). Though poor, Webbe was described as sober and honest. While many of these local minstrels were weekend performers, some were nevertheless skilled musicians. Witnesses said that Huishe played the harp, fiddle, gittern, rebec, tabor, and drum at revels and ales and at gatherings of friends and neighbours (see pp 157–9). The fullest example of a parish using minstrels at its ale is Yatton, which paid minstrels for the Whitsun ale nearly every year between 1521–2 and 1547–8, after which there is a gap in the records.

Villages, no less than towns, used bear- and bullbaiting at their ales, as was done at Walton. The confrontation between a vicar and a local resident bearbaiter at Burnham in 1574 gives a vivid view of the uneasy relationship between the church and parish entrepreneurs midway through the reign of Elizabeth I. Clearly, Christmas was no less a time for entertainment than were spring and summer, though more plays (as opposed to other forms) are recorded during the winter in villages. Christmas plays were recorded in Barrington (1636/7) and Tintinhull (1451–2), as was a Christmas game played in a bearskin at Compton Pauncefoot (1605) and another involving wastel bread at North Curry (1314). Collections by hoggling troupes at Blagdon, Keynsham, and elsewhere during the Christmas season show that collection activities in villages were not restricted to spring and summer.

Schools also had their own traditional entertainments – notably cockfighting – for the boys. At Crewkerne, which had a free grammar school founded in 1499,<sup>17</sup> the school accounts mention a cockfighting day in 1635–6 but no other entertainment. A cockfighting day was also mentioned in 1607/8 by Elkanah Trevelyan, who was then probably attending grammar school at Wellington because he wrote to his father from Runnington, near there (see p 419). And at East Coker in 1616, a clerk/schoolmaster who kept a grammar school in the church house was accused of also keeping a fencing school, fighting cocks, and a cockpit game in the chapel there.

The punitive and rebellious forms of entertainment were also present in the villages. Skimmingtons occurred in Brislington in 1638 and Holford in 1588. Elaborate skits mocking officials of the ecclesiastical courts or others perceived to be abusers of power and authority occurred in the alehouses of Croscombe (1608), East Brent (1612), and Farleigh in Backwell

(1607) just as they did in larger places such as the town of Langport (1611) and the city of Wells (1554–5). Loss of traditional venues and parish sponsorship and persistent resistance to official suppression of traditional entertainment seem to have infused these activities with a rebellious element that would not have been present in less discordant times, as is the case with the revellers who placed maypoles atop the church towers at Bawdrip (1585) and Pawlett (1587).

Up to the 1570s the parishes still acted as sponsors of traditional entertainment and church house, churchyard, and church were the locations most often mentioned as venues in villages and towns. The most frequently recorded event was Robin Hood plays, followed by Christmas plays and summer games. But village entertainment gradually disappeared from parish records (mostly by 1580) even though the growing number of presentments against performers in ecclesiastical court records shows that traditional activities of many kinds were still taking place.

Other events that turn up in the records may have been part of traditional entertainment but may just as well have been incidental events by travelling professionals sponsored by village entrepreneurs. An interlude was played on a sabbath at Wellington in 1587; puppet players performed at Norton St Philip around 1599; and minstrels played in alehouses or other venues, like those from Bristol who played at Keynsham for several days in a crowded alehouse in 1630–1.

In the years between 1594 (the first surviving sessions order suppressing parish entertainment) and 1633 (the reissuance of King James' Book of Sports), suppressions drastically increased; a series of seven quarter sessions and assize orders in the county between 1594 and 1630 sought with mixed results to extinguish ales and revels. During the first decade of the seventeenth century authorities cracked down hard on church ales. Though a few bold wardens still sponsored ales, usually in alehouses, the authorities seem generally to have succeeded. However, many small communities continued to hold revels (see Appendix 10). As Bishop Piers reported to Archbishop Laud in 1633, based on the word of seventy-two Somerset clergymen, the purpose of the revels was to honour the local patron saint, to provide an opportunity for 'lawfull recreations,' and to provide convivial feasting and fellowship (see p 427). The chief complaint against them, Piers said, was that they occurred on Sundays, when sabbatarians 'would haue noe manner of recreation,' even during the evening (see p 428). References to entertainment in village and town records during this period include music, dance, local minstrels, and other travelling performers like those at Frome in 1622 and Somerton in 1623. Parish registers at Axbridge and Minehead show that minstrels and their families still lived in those parishes.<sup>18</sup>

An order by the judges of the assizes in March 1627/8 renewed the authorities' attempts to suppress revels and ales entirely and to punish all minstrels and bull- and bearbaiters, to prevent 'suche inconveniences as vsually happen att suche meetings' (see pp 436–7). But it was the issuance of that order on 19 March 1631/2 that precipitated a crisis in the county. The action of the justices alarmed Archbishop Laud, who considered that it intruded on the authority of the church in such matters and deprived parishioners of healthy and harmless recreation. In writing to Sir Robert Phelips and two other justices of the peace in May 1633,



King Charles specifically affirmed his wish to protect the people's right to 'vse suche decent & sober recreations as are fitt' after evening prayer (see p 439). The Book of Sports, which Charles reissued in support of the revels, specifically identified dancing, athletic activities, May games, Whitsun ales, morris dancing, and the setting up of maypoles as being among those honest recreations.<sup>19</sup> He probably would not have objected to suppression of baitings, which were already unlawful on Sundays under the Book of Sports, nor to prosecution of vagrant minstrels. In August 1633 the justices, as commanded by the king, issued an assize order revoking their earlier prohibitions against revels and ales but justified those earlier attempts at suppression by commenting that ales, wakes, and revels had previously drawn 'multitudes of people out of other parishes' (see p 443). That same month twenty-five of the justices petitioned the king without success asking that recreations be limited to 'ciuell feasting[e]' and 'manly exercises and actiuityes' (see p 444). And they wanted even civil feasting to take place only in houses; if they had succeeded they would have effectively suppressed revels completely.

Without putting too fine a point on it, the patterns in which playing places appear in the Records seem to reflect political and religious currents that swept through the county from the Reformation through the Civil War. Except for the cathedral there is no indication that playing in church or common properties had become so controversial as to be stopped before 1575. At that date, civic and parish officials were still operating as sponsors and patrons. Between 1580 and 1600 many renewed ecclesiastical attempts to suppress the use of church properties as playing places, especially for morris dancing and costumed lords of misrule, appear in diocesan act books. It is difficult to know whether those prosecutions reflect a change of attitude by church authorities towards playing or their response to what they perceived as diminished respect for sacred places among the laity, under Calvinist influences.

The impression emerges that in spite of the best efforts of reform-minded authorities, traditional entertainment had survived in many places. The fierceness of the suppressions affected the entertainment nonetheless. In the early seventeenth century those who had reason to oppose the clergy, the justices, or puritan reformers seem to have used the alehouses as a place to vent their frustrations. A number of topical, satirical, and parodic skits are attested, many scurrilous in content but many also offering insights into the issues of the time and the theatrical sensibility inherent in English culture. Some of the more illustrative are skits at Croscombe in 1608, Langport in 1611, and East Brent in 1612. Of course alehouses had always been a source of sponsorship for minstrels and players but the great number of presentments may suggest that audiences and players newly displaced from their traditional parish patrons and sites were moving into the alehouses in increasing numbers. It may, however, merely reflect the increasing severity of official crackdowns on political satire and dissent. One cannot say that these alehouse playlets replaced older folk drama but their appearance in the records coincides with the diminished capacity of parishes to support traditional drama without fear of attack.

During the first decade of the seventeenth century, as part of their effort to suppress church ales, authorities also suppressed entertainment in private dwellings. The very idea that parishes should sponsor fund-raising entertainment was certainly under attack, and it was becoming increasingly difficult for parishioners to find a playing place of any kind that would be acceptable to the authorities.



Between 1611 and 1620 the main impression arising from records is that resistance to the suppressions had become no less intense than the suppressions themselves. The number of references to alehouse playlets, many on revel days, continued to grow in the records and the content continued to be anti-authoritarian.

Between 1621 and 1630 churches reappear as sites for entertainment in the records, presumably reflecting persistent official attempts to stamp out such uses and equally persistent attempts to perpetuate that use. And starting in 1627 quarter sessions and assize orders suppressing ales also begin to include revels (traditional wakes or feast day celebrations held on Sundays) in their prohibitions. All this activity suggests something less than success by those who opposed performance of any kind in church properties. During this decade entertainment in alehouses and other private dwellings also continued. One tippler at Huntspill advertised his May Day baitings and minstrelsy 'in three seueral <sup>^</sup>Markett Townes' in 1623, and a gathering of fiddlers in 1631 played for five days at a house in Keynsham (see pp 141–2, 154–5).

In the decade leading up to the Civil War, traditionalists reasserted what they took to be their customary right to have parish entertainment and to use church and public properties for them. But these activities were stoutly resisted by puritanical clergy and reform-minded parishioners. At least twenty-four clergymen were disciplined by the bishop for refusing to read the Book of Sports before the congregation as ordered, a document that reaffirmed the legitimacy of recreation and honest mirth.<sup>20</sup> Many parishioners used that declaration as a basis for also reasserting their right to use church properties for their purposes.

In spite of that renewed effort the records in Somerset between 1600 and the 1640s suggest that the general pattern was to move playing out of churches, church houses, and churchyards and increasingly into houses, both commercial and private. In the records at least, alehouse-keepers rather than churchwardens emerge as 'sponsors'; audiences come to reflect a narrower part of society; entertainment (if the complaining authorities are to be believed) competes with rather than synchronizes with the liturgical day, though the statements by local clergy that Piers sent to Laud show that traditional parish sponsorship continued in the country in the form of wakes or revels. The fractiousness of society is clearly reflected in the adversarial, parodic tone and content of alehouse plays (as described in court records), placing ever greater value on the kind of writer and actor who could answer the rhetoric of the reformers.

The reissuing of the Book of Sports had re-legitimized and briefly revitalized Somerset parish entertainment. Few presentments against entertainment occur in quarter sessions records after 1633. Ironically, however, church courts began punishing ministers who failed to publish the Book of Sports.<sup>21</sup> Supporters of entertainment (or of the church's right to govern parish entertainment), led by Piers and Laud, prosecuted or turned out clerics who refused to follow the Book of Sports. But squabbles about the legitimacy of entertainment continued, even as church ales and other entertainment enjoyed a resurgence in many places. Bearbaiting, morris dancing, music, May games, and bullbaitings are recorded, though baiting on Sunday remained illegal under the Book of Sports and was punished on those grounds in several places. Other performers who violated religious or secular law were also punished, including several unlicensed itinerant performers: a woman fiddler at Merriott in 1637, people riding skimmington during

service time at Brislington in 1638, and various writers of libellous ballads (see pp 206, 290, 305–6, 390–1). The revival of traditional culture seems to have been cut short, at least in the records, by the Civil War nine years after the revival had begun, though evidence of some traditional forms (maypoles, skimmingtons, puppet shows, bullbaitings) occurs in the records into the early eighteenth century and, in the case of baitings, beyond (see Appendix 3).

## HOUSEHOLDS

An ancient Christmas game using wastel bread – played at a feast that in later centuries involved a salute to King John – was part of the tenants' customs at the cathedral's manor of North Curry in 1314. It provides one of only two documentary evidences of household entertainment in medieval Somerset. The second is from Dunster Castle on 26 December 1405 when the new lord of the castle, Sir Hugh Luttrell, made payments to three tenants of John Cobleston (residence unknown) and six tenants from Dunster for dancing, and to many children from Minehead who danced before him at what must have been a considerable inaugural feast in his new home.

Later records show that during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries local gentry governed the county, regulated its entertainment, and participated in traditional cultural activities. During the tumultuous period leading up to the Civil War some of their personal accounts contain payments to musicians – whether during the holidays at home, or while conducting quarter sessions and assize business in court towns, or when travelling to London. Their correspondence also mentions some local entertainment, such as one family's invitation that another spend Christmas and bring 'tom taberer ... to drive of Melancholly' (see p 421). Other household accounts reflect their taste for gambling and parish revels, with payments for fighting cocks, bullbaiting, wagers on wrestling matches, and numerous other games.

## PLAYING PLACES

There is no evidence that Somerset had any single-purpose, fixed-site theatres during the period covered by this collection.<sup>22</sup> The earliest identifiable playing places are churches and churchyards. Diocesan statutes issued in 1258 forbade the use of sacred spaces, such as church buildings and burial grounds, for a variety of secular occupations, ranging from court sessions to sports, dancing, and 'other indecent pastimes.' Although the language is reminiscent of other thirteenth-century statutes, the very fact that the prohibition was issued suggests that the problem either already existed or was feared. Similarly in 1338 the dean and chapter of Wells Cathedral not only reissued that prohibition specifically for the cathedral churchyard and close but also prohibited 'ludi theatrales,' whether staged by clergy or laity, from taking place in the cathedral itself. Clerical misrule, described as 'mockeries of their madness' (presumably something like a feast of fools) was also forbidden. However, activities such as boy bishop ceremonies and liturgical drama, which could be seen to have an educative or devotional purpose, were officially sanctioned at the cathedral. More latitude may have persisted in parish churches and for a longer time, not only towards plays but towards festive events related to fund-raising or



seasonal feasts. In Glastonbury in 1500–1 the parish paid for pageants and a play, presumably devotional, on Corpus Christi Day in a site called 'le belhay,' which may have been near the church precincts. In 1580 the churchwardens at Glastonbury were presented in the bishop's court for a church ale with morris dance coming into the church, though whether for violating the sabbath or for dancing in the church is unclear from the records. The schoolmaster of Wells Cathedral grammar school seems to have left his post soon after allowing the students and choristers to stage a play in Axbridge parish church in 1582, though whether he was dismissed or left for other reasons is not clear.

But incidents of churches used for entertainment continued to appear thereafter in the church courts. By the 1580s some parish churches had become occasional sites for the staging of protests in the intensifying battle for control of local culture. There survive several notable incidents of parishioners bringing traditional games or items used in games into the church for that purpose. Parishioners placed maypoles atop the church towers at Bawdrip and Pawlett in 1585 and 1587 respectively. The incident at Bawdrip was in connection with a church ale at Whitsuntide and clearly seems a statement about the right to hold ales and use church properties. At Pawlett the defendant said that he had placed the maypole in the church both for merriment and to protect it from theft, presumably by puritan elements. At Holford in 1588 a skimmington with torches and someone riding on a cowlstaff came into 'the middeste of the churche.' At Catcott in 1600 parishioners brought a maypole into the church on May Day and had knells rung for it, a clear political statement though the person presented similarly claimed to have done so only for merriment. And at Middlezoy in 1604 a man playing his bagpipe in the church porch 'in reiocyng for the king,' caused the ire of one parishioner, though whether the music itself, the location, or the timing caused his anger is unclear. As of 1616 a fencing school and a cockpit were being maintained in the chapel of East Coker, though whether that structure was still consecrated at that date was a matter of dispute among the parties in a court case. A cockfight in the church of Woolavington in 1626 drew a great company of people. Clearly many tradition-minded locals persisted in their wish to use the church as a playing place.

Church houses, as secular spaces, continued to function for a longer time as sites for drama and traditional folk play than did churches. Travelling players performed in the church house at Bridgwater in 1564–5 and in the parish house at Somerton several times between 1607–8 and 1621–2.<sup>23</sup> Unidentified players paid the churchwardens at Crewkerne for use of the church house in 1637–8 and in 1639. Church houses were certainly used for feasting, minstrelsy, and dancing during Whitsun ales (as at Yatton and Yeovil), Robin Hood games (Weston Zoyland), and revel days (as at Bleadon (see Appendix 10) and Chewton Mendip).<sup>24</sup> In the processional entertainment that was so typical of Somerset, the church house was often either the ultimate destination or an interim stopping point for revellers. Many church houses survive in Somerset, though no longer serving that function, and could form the basis for a valuable study of playing venues. Of those in which performances are on record, only the one in Yatton survives. But information about the size, location, and some of the parish uses of the others is known, making it possible to determine such things as their distance from the church, their configuration, and some of their resources. The Bridgwater church house, on the north side of High



Street, was conveyed to the care of two townsmen in 1537.<sup>25</sup> The Somerton church house, site unknown, was rebuilt in 1581–2. Made of stone, it included a hall, kitchen, and cellar, and was used for public functions. A second house, the parish house, was bought in the same year, 1581–2, and was used for a time for ales and feasts, was rented to outsiders, including players, and by 1617–18 part of it functioned as a school. It stood by the southern entrance to the churchyard and had a hall with a shop and kitchen beneath.<sup>26</sup> Crewkerne church house stood in the market place between the high cross on the south and the town well on the north, a good distance from the church. The building is thought to have been timber-framed with a tiled roof and to have been used for sessions, storage, and lodging as well as entertainment.<sup>27</sup> The church house at Yatton was not only one of the earliest in Somerset (1445), it is one whose uses for parish entertainment are most fully documented. It survives today as a private dwelling as does the one at East Harptree.<sup>28</sup> The Yeovil church house stood at the northwest corner of Middle Street until the 1830s on a site now occupied by the Midland Bank. According to a 1778 lease it had a large chamber containing three chambers within it, a large kitchen, a loft, cellar, and yard. It was used for ales, dancing, and, as late as 1558, a ceremony known as the Common Mind. It was used for brewing and baking and had a great store of utensils and tableware often loaned to other parishes and substantial individuals for profit.<sup>29</sup> Tintinhull had a bakehouse and a brewhouse, both replaced by a single church house in 1497. That structure was replaced by a stone church house in 1531–2 that was demolished in 1763.<sup>30</sup> The church houses in Chew Magna and Crowcombe are still used for that purpose today and those at Stoke sub Hamden and Long Ashton survive as public houses.<sup>31</sup>

Churchyards were also a primary site for traditional entertainment. The records that survive suggest that nearly every kind of festive activity might take place there. At Priston, for example, in 1588 parishioners built a summer hall close by the churchyard, presumably for May games, and a similar bower was constructed near the church stile at Wells in 1607. A hobby horse was part of a May game in the churchyard at Sampford Brett in 1600, though not without encountering a hostile reaction from the vicar there, and several records mention minstrels playing in churchyards for assembled youths and dancers on other occasions. But the most detailed description of events in the churchyard comes from Dundry where its churchyard (the section not used for burials and sometimes called the church hay), was described in 1635 as accommodating maypoles, dancing, cudgel play, bullbaiting, archery, quoit playing, kissing, and 'other sportes and recreations' (see p 104).

Drama is also recorded at halls of other kinds, whether common, guild, or private. The common hall is specified as the venue for professional companies performing in Bridgwater: Worcester's men were there 5 June 1576, 19 September 1581, and 30 July 1582, and Mr Berkeley's men performed twice in December 1583. The hall (known by various names) was on Fore Street.<sup>32</sup> The payments were ordered by the mayor and therefore seem to be for plays before the mayor and assembled notables of the town. The hall was selected for other than seasonal reasons. Players, otherwise unidentified, paid to use the common hall in Chard twice, in 1617–18 and 1618–19 and paid 2s both times, seemingly a standard fee. Both halls have been demolished.

In Bath at least one play was performed in the Guild-hall. In 1616–17 the city received 'of the Queenes players for the vse of the Towne hall iij s. iiij d.' 'Towne hall' is surely the Guild-

hall since most city business took place there. A great number of other performances by travelling players in Bath are also presumed to have been held there.<sup>33</sup> There were at least two successive Guild-halls in Bath before 1642 but the vast majority of dramatic records, as well as the one reference defining the location of play performance, is dated within the time of the first one. Fortunately, information is available on the location, size, and construction of this important building.<sup>34</sup> The earliest Guild-hall is not labelled on Speed's map of Bath. However, since a deed of 30 September 1359 describes a messuage in the lane going towards Lothiate as standing between a tenement on the west and the Guild-hall of the city on the east,<sup>35</sup> the old Guild-hall must have been, as Elizabeth Holland states, 'in the car park immediately behind the present Guildhall'.<sup>36</sup>

There is no evidence that this medieval site was abandoned until the 1620s, when the city converted the old Guild-hall into a shambles.<sup>37</sup> Thus, although there are extant plans of the old Guild-hall, the construction of the shambles provides some clue to its layout. John Wood describes the shambles as a court 56 by 24 feet,<sup>38</sup> although one cannot know whether these measurements included the thickness of the outside walls or whether the walls that Wood measured were the original ones. If this Guild-hall was like others of the time, it consisted of a single chamber extending to the roof. Miss Holland suggests that the structure was timber-framed, like the other city buildings shown in a 1445 drawing of Bath.<sup>39</sup>

In the late 1620s, the Guild-hall was relocated to the upper floor of the market house,<sup>40</sup> in Speed's drawing. According to Collinson, the market house was 'a structure of the Dorick and Ionick orders, placed one upon another, and rested upon six arches on either side, and two at each end. In the wall of the front were stationed in ghastly majesty, the statues of King Coel, the fabulous, and King Edgar, the real founder of the liberties of the city'.<sup>41</sup>

In Wells in 1528–9 the vicars choral paid players 22d for performing in their common hall (at the end of the Vicars' Close nearest the cathedral, a room well suited for dining and entertaining). Several plays are recorded in private houses, in what sound like sizeable halls. Performers played three times in private dwellings in Bridgwater (the mayor's house and Margery Hyatt's house in 1540–1 and the mayor's house in 1558). In 1603 at Compton Pauncefoot, three men described as yeomen played 'Christmas sportes in a beares skinne' at the house of Edward Keynes, esquire, attracting puritan ire (see pp 81–3). In 1636 a Christmas 'play' occurred at Barrington in a Mr Strode's house 'before manie people' and caused much laughter in its derision of clergy. The owner and his house are not further identified but the Strodes were prominent in Barrington and several of them are buried in the church there.<sup>42</sup>

A lot of other entertainment and a few plays are also recorded in alehouses. The king's players performed at the Saracen's Head Inn in Bridgwater, an inn owned by Athelney Abbey, on the Saturday before St Matthew's Day in 1535.<sup>43</sup> Its site is unknown. Puppet players and minstrels played at the Sign of the Hart in Glastonbury sometime in 1582 or 1583, the players in the hall, the minstrels in the parlour.

Processions were a fundamental element of traditional civic and parish entertainment in Somerset – in town and village alike. So in that sense, streets themselves were playing places. A number of 'playstreets' such as those at Axbridge, Bickenhall, Combe St Nicholas, and Exford turn up in the records, apparently so named because they were traditionally associated



with games, sports, or parish folk play such as that involving May lords and summer kings.<sup>44</sup> But ordinary streets – with the high cross in the market square as one focal point – certainly were a factor in the way that May games and guild shows were presented in Wells. Streets figure also in descriptions of the course of traditional processional entertainment in Glastonbury, Taunton, Weston Zoyland, and Yeovil, among others. Streets could function in this context as month-long playing places and also inevitably as sites of controversy when maypoles and bowers were set up in front of someone's door. Such actions had the metaphorical effect of transforming the street into a revelling place and its impact should not be underestimated. One woman in Wells, accused of being a puritan, felt that she could not bring herself to go past the maypole in making her way to church (see p 347), which antipathy helped to induce major civil unrest in that city in 1607 and later.

Open country could itself become a playing place in the case of intercommunity processional entertainment, some of which were May games and parish fund-raisers taking the form of mock musters with battles, dancing, and speeches. The classic incidence is the extravaganza mounted by Thomas Coryate of Odcombe on Whit Sunday in 1606. Assembling some 100 men at Odcombe Cross, he then led them to mock skirmishes, with music, against the cohorts of Yeovil – including amazons – near Henford Hill and near the market cross in Yeovil, where thereafter he gave an oration in defence of church ales. The residents of Yeovil reciprocated by marching in like manner to Odcombe at a later time (see pp 189–200). John and Sir Edward Parham were said to have led mock musters as part of church ales that travelled from Milborne Port to Poyntington in June 1605, and to South Cadbury and other parishes at other times, attracting numbers of people variously estimated at between 300 and 5000. Sir Edward himself was accused of organizing bullbaitings and being one of the morris dancers at such gatherings (see pp 167–70). In the event of 1605, described by one witness as a May game, the mock skirmish occurred 'on the downes' between Poyntington and Milborne Port (see p 169). Another example concerns church ales with mock musters at Skilgate and Dulverton, in which men from as far away as Taunton assembled with arms, skirmishes, dancing, and feasting to raise funds for the parish and to confound the churchwardens of Skilgate who opposed them (see pp 212–19). Large, movable events with a festive purpose – sometimes with a political or social agenda as well – were a fact of traditional culture in Somerset.

Permanent bull rings, cockpits, and baiting sites, like the one at Cornhill in Taunton, were also places for entertainment. There seem to have been many of them and people flocked to baitings even into the early nineteenth century.<sup>45</sup> An incident at Burnham in 1574 illustrates a local bearbaiter using the area near his own house as a site for baitings and ale selling.

## PLAYING CONVENTIONS

Details in the Records – especially in seventeenth-century court cases and the Wells shows – also give clues to the dramaturgical principles and conventions underlying traditional playing as it existed at that time in Somerset (no descriptions of drama by travelling professional companies survive). Glynne Wickham has said of medieval English drama in general, that it was 'an actor's and a poet's theatre.'<sup>46</sup> No texts of medieval drama survive from Somerset but the ale-



house skits and other performances by locals recorded between 1554 and the 1630s show those same two qualities. To be sure, these alehouse impresarios were amateurs, not professionals, and hardly represent the actors and poets to whom Wickham refers. But the aspiring local poet of the 1607 Wells shows, William Williams, by plagiarizing Marlowe (see pp 711, 716) and imitating the actions of a player while reciting his rhyme (see p 354), clearly and overtly referred to current conventions. All were obviously using theatrical techniques recognizable to their audiences. In the absence of testimony about true professionals, these improvising locals provide a useful mirror, however imperfect, for glimpsing conventions of the time. In those plays recorded at Barrington, Fivehead, and Glastonbury, for example, the actors used words, gestures, and one or two improvised props to create a setting and situation. At Barrington it was a hogshead used as a pulpit for a mock sermon (see p 6). At Wrington an actor was accused of transforming an alehouse into a church by setting up a pulpit and spreading a safeguard over it, kneeling on a cushion to pray, and then delivering a mock jeremiad from the pulpit (see p 399). This kind of local drama had an improvisational element and clearly relied more on words, wit, and suggestion than elaborate settings and props.

In secular processional drama, whether Robin Hood events at Weston Zoyland or Yeovil, or May game and feast day revels at Glastonbury, the locals used the spectacle of movement, music, dance, and simple costuming to merge the church and community into a single charitable play world where funds could be gathered to finance parish services. This kind of community drama used the landscape itself. Churchyards and greens were transformed – mainly through the election of mock royalty and setting up of a maypole – into small kingdoms of sport, dance, and play. May bowers such as those at Old Cleeve in 1619, Priston in 1588, and Wells in 1634 often stood for a month. Actors used some gear and costuming in all of this (bells for the morris dancers, jerkins, hoods, staffs, and bows for Robin Hood's band), but the representation seems to have been generated mainly by word, action, and movement.

However, a much more elaborate use of props, scenery, stagecraft, and costume is to be seen in Wells. Players in civic guild shows had access to the skills and resources of craftsmen and a set of traditional stories and characters (mythological, historical, or religious) to reproduce in a traditional way. In the civic-sponsored processional entertainment at Wells the players rode on carts (sometimes also called chariots), in wheelbarrows, or on horseback, or they walked, sometimes carrying banners and other guild emblems such as silver plate, large effigies, stangs or poles, and other devices. The shows of 1613 certainly included at least three chariots and perhaps more, given wording in the Corporation Act Book. The horses used ranged from a blind old nag to what must have been better horses ridden by the attendants of St George. In 1607 two men carried forked poles bearing an egg positioned in the forks. The size and symbolic import of the egg(s) is not clear, but it (or they) may have had some association with Easter or with charitable giving (the purpose behind riding the stang in some communities elsewhere such as Yeovil). One show was led by several men carrying a child who played Diana.

Costuming in these shows was a varied and significant part of staging and involved numerous people both as performers and as contributors of costumes and gear. Descriptions contain many references to 'apparelling' of the participants. In the parodic shows of 1607 the actors dressed 'in the habittes or formes of trades men' (see p 315) and their wives, with men playing

both parts and representing at least six local trades. Items of costume specifically mentioned included red, blue, and black petticoats, kerchiefs, and a muffler; a grey beard and flaxen hair (supplied by the dean of Wells Cathedral); a man's black coat; a bloody apron used in butchering; a velvet coat, square corner cap, and satin hose (also supplied by the dean); satyr skins; and garments made of cow tails and bracelets made of horns representing jewels, worn by old virgins accompanied by boys wearing ox, calf, and other skins.

Also mentioned as part of the costumes and props worn or used by these players were a brush and a hat to carry, with a pouch and other old hats to hang from a man's girdle; a spinning wheel and worsted wool upon a distaff carried and operated by a man in woman's apparel riding horseback; a plank athwart a man's lap as he rode his horse holding a saucer and hammer and carrying a skimmer and a pewter pot at his girdle; a pair of scales and a basket with grains in it; a desk and inkwell carried by a horseman who accompanied a money lender; a board painted to represent two men with a woman between them, with a game attached to it in which a ball was trundled through holes in the board; a noddie board and pack of cards carried by a man on horseback; money bags; and a large paper book, presumably representing a ledger book. One of the parodic shows – the mock killing of a painted calf – included a man in satyr skins and a picture of a calf with red and white spots painted on a board; those colours matched the maypole standing near the market square. This same show included morris dancers with 'naked rapiers and daggers in their hands' (see p 347) and armed men who fired their weapons in the mock killing of the calf.

Costumes and props for shows which seem to have been more purely traditional (as opposed to topical and parodic) included green garments otherwise not described, plus bows and arrows, 'a longe Clothe yard' for Robin Hood and his men (see p 267); a wheelbarrow to carry 'Old Grandam Bunche,' described as stirring a pot filled with 'filthy gutt & puddinges' (see p 268); white linen garments resembling church vestments worn by choristers who accompanied the goddess Diana; 'riche array' for the Egyptian king, his queen, and their four knights (see p 268); knight's armour for St George on horseback; a sword for 'a naked feathered boy' who led the pageants on one of the days, clearing the way for them; and a staff for a whiffler, who is described elsewhere in the Records as leading the pageants – presumably those held on a different day. Some of these shows were set pieces involving additional props. St George, for example, battled a dragon which had a man inside, as part of the enactment of the rescue of the virgins. Two giants (male and female) were carried through the streets. They seem to have been large and were painted and apparelled. On Ascension Day mothers were said to have arrayed their little children – boys and girls alike – in women's apparel to go about the streets with the morris dancers and armed troops, perhaps to play the virgins being rescued in one of the pageants that included a mock battle.

Many of the shows included armed men, both footmen and horsemen, bearing all manner of weapons, marching in mock musters, and taking part with morris dancers, in the staging of the mock battles and rescues that seem to have been integral to the shows. Truly these shows seem to have involved great numbers of the residents, of all ages and stations, in one capacity or another. Witnesses' statements describe shows that seem to have integrated spectacle, procession, dialogue, and action in what must have been an impressive way.



# WOMEN AND PERFORMANCE

Some evidence survives of women's participation in drama and related entertainment in Somerset. At Wells on Ascension Day in May 1607, girls were 'appareled like virgins & carried or led about with others in ye streets,' as part of civic celebrations that are not otherwise described in detail (see pp 276, 282, 935). One of two surviving records of guild performances in the county, also at Wells, mentions female actors, suggesting some degree of involvement by women in guild-sponsored events. In a series of guild shows during the queen's visit on 20 August 1613 the daughters of master shoemakers represented Lady Ursula and her child's nurse (see p 377). Wording in descriptions of the other guilds' shows that day suggests that women or girls may have performed in at least four more shows as well in 1613: the daughter of Herodias in the Tailors' show; the queen and the virgin daughter of Ptolemeus, the morris of young children, and nymphs in the Mercers' show; Venus holding Cupid in the Hammermen's show; and the old virgins in the Tanners' show.

Wells elected a May lady to co-rule with the May lord. There is evidence that men and women together – a group of about twenty-five in Wells in 1607 (see p 300) and a group of about six at Englishcombe in 1588 (see pp 116–17) – took part in street dances and in the processions to fetch maypoles and construct May bowers. Just as men raised money for the parish with hogging games at Christmas and Epiphany, so did the women at Easter, notably at Keynsham (see p 150). In 1483–4 the wives of Croscombe collected money by dancing. One entry from Westbury records that a man and a woman took part in a mumming together (see p 387) but whether it was part of a parish-sponsored event is not clear from the record.

Women's interest in liturgical drama and their contributions to its production are reflected in several records. In 1504 Agnes Burton, a wealthy widow from Taunton, bequeathed a red damask mantle 'vnto the said Sepulcre service' and a mantle lined with silk 'to thentent of Mary Madgalen play' at St Mary Magdalene's Church in Taunton. Communars' accounts at Wells Cathedral in 1470–1 include a payment of 12d to Christine Handon for supplying '*tinctura & factura dictorum Indumentorum*' for a play of the three Marys.

Women appear to have been fully enfranchised parishioners who also acted as sponsors of entertainment and as entrepreneurs. A woman served as churchwarden at Yatton in 1496–7, and two more, as wardens, were responsible for the ale at Tintinhull in 1453 and presented its receipts to the parish. A man and his wife kept a bearbaiting at North Curry in 1603 and another couple organized a cockfight in the church at Woolavington in 1626.

Entries in chapter act books also record instances of women's involvement, though not always as sponsors, in less legitimate activities such as spreading libellous ballads, hanging cuckold's horns, or attending and abetting satirical representations of clerics and church courts in spontaneous skits in the inns and taverns of Somerset.

Itinerant women entertainers also operated in the county. A woman fiddler was placed in the stocks at Merriott in 1637. A consistory court act book in 1608 includes a description of a young woman of Shepton Mallet who lived as wife with a man who had a dancing horse; they travelled the country together when he performed. Whether the woman also assisted or took part in the performance is not mentioned in the record. The fiddler was arrested not



because she was a performing woman but because she was a vagabond and was performing on a Sunday. The stated complaint against the horse master and the woman was not that they were travelling but that they were living 'incontinently.'

## Touring Professional Entertainers

A variety of professional performers ranging from troupes of players or minstrels with royal patrons to itinerant jugglers and bearwards, and from city waits to parish fiddlers, pipers, and drummers turn up in the Somerset records. Most records of professional troupes, identified as either players or minstrels, come from the civic records of Bath and Bridgwater. The records of both places contain over 200 payments to professional troupes – Bath for the years 1568–9 through 1616–17 and Bridgwater from 1461–2 through 1611–12 – as well as additional payments to assorted bearwards, local performers, and unidentified minstrels.

Towns reversed the process of payments during the seventeenth century by renting parish properties to travelling players for performances rather than paying those companies for their performances. In Chard, unidentified players paid the portreeve for use of the hall in 1617–18 and 1618–19. Somerton similarly received money from Chandos' men in 1605–6, 'enterlude playeres' in 1607–8, 'stage players' in 1608–9, a 'Traveler for the Shewing of his Childe' in 1615–16, and 'players' in 1621–2 – all for use of the parish house. Crewkerne likewise collected from players in 1637–8 and 1638–9 for use of its church house. Except for Chandos' men and the 'Traveler' it is impossible to know whether these players were locals or travelling professionals.

All of these boroughs were situated on major roadways. Two (Bridgwater and Wells) were quarter sessions towns and one (Chard) was an assize town. While the surviving records of travelling professionals in Somerset suggest that many companies which visited Bridgwater might have favoured a northeast-southwest route between Bristol and the towns of Devon, it is impossible to be sure without further evidence. The even more fragmentary records from Chard, Crewkerne, and Somerton indicate that companies were operating inland within the county long after the mayors of major towns had stopped paying them.

## BATH

In Bath, almost all references to travelling players or minstrels come from the Chamberlains' Account Rolls, which begin in 1568–9 and continue well past 1642. These documents provide no information on the plays that were staged or the nature of production but they do give the names of the patrons of the travelling groups, the amount paid by the mayor, and sometimes the amount collected from the audience at subsequent performances ('the gathering'). Sometimes the date of payment within the year is given and in any case the payments often seem to be in chronological order so that one can make a reasonable guess at the season of the year in which the payments were made.

The absence of accounts before 1568–9 is frustrating because players had certainly visited Bath before this date. William Turner's *The Natures and Properties of the Bathes* (1562) clearly

refers to a visit by Somerset's players and one can assume that some of the players noted in the records of other Somerset towns before 1568–9 must have passed through Bath.

Analysis of numbers in the accounts we do have indicates general characteristics and trends in the visits of the travelling players. Troupes of thirty-six different patrons visited Bath about ninety-five times between 1568–9 and 1616–17. The average number of annual payments was about two. Queen Elizabeth's players visited most often, fifteen times, according to the records. Next were the lord admiral's players, eight times, and then Berkeley's, five times, possibly six.

The total amount paid by the mayor during the time 1568–9 to 1610–11, the year of the last payment, was about £52. The lowest single payment was 2s to Sheffield's men in 1584–5, and the highest single payment was 40s to Queen Elizabeth's players in 1591–2. These figures suggest that expenditures on the travelling players increased towards the end of the sixteenth century, but the number of payments per year does not increase and inflation was very likely the chief factor.

The last reference to travelling players in 1616–17 records a payment by Queen Anne's men for the rental of the town hall but does not mention a payment by the city to the players. While this entry may indicate a decline in the popularity of the travelling groups, it could also mean that the mayor no longer required a performance from the players before they entertained the general public. In other words, although there are no more references to travelling actors in the Bath accounts, these groups may have continued to visit the city.

Most performances of the touring groups probably occurred between the beginning of spring and the end of fall. Among the fifteen payments mentioning a day or month of payment, two are for Christmas (1601–2 and 1605–6) and one is for Candlemas (1601–2), but of the other dated payments the earliest within the year is Good Friday (5 April) in 1577 and the latest is November in 1589. When there is evidence of chronological order in the accounts, so that one can estimate the approximate date of a payment, the vast majority of payments appear to be within this period. Also, a petition of the city to Lord Burghley notes that in the 'Spring tyme and at the fall of the leafe' there is 'yerely greate repaire to the said cyty of noble men, men of worship and others for relief at the Bathes' (PRO: SP 12/110). Presumably the players would have wanted to visit Bath when they could expect the largest and most generous audiences. One might expect that the players visited during important fairs as well but there is no evidence of a connection between the times of such visits and the dates of fairs.

## BRIDGWATER

Town officials in Bridgwater made payments to thirty-one professional troupes of players for 100 performances before the mayor and burgesses. None of these payments has been previously known.<sup>47</sup> The striking fact about the payments is the predominance of royal companies among those who visited. Between 1461–2 and 1557, thirty-nine payments were made to entertainers (both royal and other) plus three to local or unidentifiable troupes. Companies patronized by Edward IV, Henry VII, his mother (Margaret Beaufort, Countess of Richmond and Derby), the earl of Derby (Margaret's husband), and Henry VIII visited fourteen times between 1461 and 1541, 'histores' in 1461–2; minstrels eleven times between 1495–6 and 1504–5; players



in 1534–5 and 1540–1.<sup>48</sup> Lord Protector Somerset's players visited in 1548–9, the players of Elizabeth I nine times between 1564 and 1596–7, and then those of Anne of Denmark twice – in 1606–7 and 1611–12. Between 1461 and 1557, there were seven visits by the earl of Bath's players and minstrels (once as Lord FitzWarin's); five by the marquess of Dorset's; two each by the lord admiral's, Northumberland's, and Daubeney's (once as earl of Bridgwater); and one each by Arundel's, Audley's, and Shrewsbury's. Between 1558 and 1612 the greatest number of visits after Queen Elizabeth's players was eight by Worcester's; five by Mountjoy's; three by Oxford's; two each by Queen Anne's, Warwick's, Mr Berkeley's, Lord Berkeley's, Chandos', Fortescue's, Stafford's, and Montagu's; nine other named companies visited once as did nine unnamed companies, two of whom may have been local.

Like the companies of royal patrons, those of other patrons seem to have had local or regional associations. The minstrels of Lord FitzWarin visited in 1532–3 and again in 1537–8 after he was created earl of Bath. The players of his son John, the second earl, visited three times between 1540–1 and 1543–4 and his minstrels visited twice between 1546 and 1552. The earl was present and honoured by the town several times, once in 1532–3 when his players were also paid, though it is not clear that patron and players were present at the same time. John Bouchier, earl of Bath, held grants of land of the site and rectory of St John's Hospital in Bridgwater.<sup>49</sup> Henry, Baron Daubeney visited in 1534 and 1540. His father, Sir Giles Daubeney, held part of Bridgwater manor from 1485 until his death in 1508. Henry sold it in 1538 and though he bore the title earl of Bridgwater until his death in 1548, his players are not seen in the Bridgwater dramatic records after 1540. Sir James FitzJames, whose players visited in 1575, lived at Redlynch, Somerset, and had lands elsewhere in the county. As a justice of the peace he would have had occasion to be in Bridgwater every September.

One cannot conclude that players visited because their patrons had proprietary interest but it can be said that the patrons of most companies who visited periodically had either financial interests in Bridgwater or other strong regional connections, as in the case of Berkeley's, Mountjoy's, and Dorset's men. Such troupes could expect a warm welcome in many towns throughout the area on that basis.

The plays usually took place before the mayor and burgesses indoors – at inns, the mayor's house, the church house, or the Guild-hall. There was apparently no specific house assigned to mayors. Of those performances for which dates can be identified with confidence, three were held in October, two in November, five in December (two identifiably at Christmas), eight between January and March, eight in April or May, and thirty-one between June and September. From these figures it can be seen that although entertainers visited throughout the years, the greatest number about which we can be certain were present in high summer – June through September – followed by January–March and April–May, then December, and finally October and November.

In Bridgwater, at least, the records suggest that some players' visits may have been planned to occur near the time of the four local fairs (see above pp 44–5, 47). Matthew Fair was originally an eight-day fair.<sup>50</sup> In 1535 the king's players performed on the Saturday after St Matthew's Day (a date also near the time of the quarter sessions); in 1544 Harry the bearward was paid 'a fore Syne mathos day'; and in 1581 Worcester's men were paid on 19 September. Oxford's



players were paid on 25 June in 1558, on a Saturday during the time of the Midsummer fair. Various other payments, though not datable to the day, were made during periods which included one of the four annual fairs. However, an equally large number of other payments were made for dates quite unrelated to the fairs. For example, 'Mr Barcklyes players' were paid on 30 April 1572; the queen's bearward on 1 May 1582; and Tyller's, a company that may have been local, around 1 May 1601. A company named Smackerfyll's, which may also have been a troupe of local players, was also paid on the same day. The variety of those performers suggests May Day celebrations in Bridgwater, though no other evidence of such celebrations exists. Other dated entries seem tied more to the accidents of the company's itinerary than to an identifiable local occasion.

Amounts paid to travelling companies in Bridgwater range from 4d to 30s. In general, the amount paid the company reflected the importance of its patron but variations in what a given company might receive suggest that other factors – perhaps the kind or quality of the show, perhaps the town's budget and relative wealth – were also at work within and between towns. For example, in 1565 Mountjoy's men received 5s at Wells but 10s at Bridgwater; in 1566–7 they received 5s 4d at Wells but 6s 4d at Bridgwater. However, Sir Henry Fortescue's men received 2s at Wells in 1567–9; a Mr Fortescue's men received the same amount at Bridgwater in 1564 but the identity of this patron is uncertain. Five historical phases can be seen in the amounts paid to royal companies. Between 1461 and 1504, the king's received 6s 8d (others averaged 3s 4d). Between 1505 and 1535 the amounts fell sharply to 5s or 3s 4d for the king's (1s or 2s to other companies). Between 1537–8 and 1552 payment improved. The king's players moved back to 6s 8d, as did the companies of other great patrons (approximately 5s to other good companies). Between 1558 and 1583, a time of considerable inflation, a big increase occurred, ranging from 13s 4d for royal and most other important companies to 6s 8d for some of the important ones. Between 1584 and 1612 the average amount paid jumped once to 20s for royals (30s once for the queen's) and seldom less than 10s for others, again reflecting the inflation that characterized the period. The Bridgwater accounts also record several payments to travelling waits, unnamed minstrels, and bearwards.

## WELLS

Several payments to companies with royal patrons turn up in the communars', escheators', and fabric accounts of Wells Cathedral during the late fifteenth century. The king's performers ('mimi') visited in 1478–9. In 1497–8 payments were made for fifty-three leopards' heads, presumably used in either a ceremony or a performance during the visit of Henry VII. In 1500–1 three companies – the performers of the king, the queen, and the prince – all entertained, but whether on the same occasion and where in Wells are not known. In 1505–6 both the king's and prince's performers were again paid; this was their final appearance in the records of Wells Cathedral.

In Wells, only three civic accounts survive (as transcriptions in a corporation act book) but all three record payments to travelling professional companies who also played in Bridgwater at about the same time – Mountjoy's players in 1565–6 and 1566–7, and Sir Henry Fortescue's players between 1567 and 1569.

## UNSPONSORED TRAVELLING PROFESSIONALS

The earliest reference to unsponsored travelling minstrels is from an assize roll of 1225 when two minstrels suspected of theft were outlawed because they fled from the town of Frome, where they had been harboured by one Alice, the wife of a third minstrel. Alice herself was ordered to be put under a writ of exigent and banished for taking them in.<sup>51</sup> While the two minstrels were described as vagrants because they were minstrels, Alice and her husband appear to have lived in Frome.

Quarter sessions records contain many instances of unsponsored entertainers (among the larger group of unlicensed rogues and vagabonds of the statutes) as being present in towns where they offered their services to alehousekeepers, enterprising churchwardens, or private households. Some were from Somerset, like John Browne of Frome, who sought to travel the county 'in Consort' with a Bristol musician during Christmas time in 1622; or Lewis Cavill, a piper, whipped in Glastonbury and sent to his home parish in 1614. Some were regional itinerants, such as the group of fiddlers from Bristol, who stayed at an inn in Keynsham for five riotous days in 1630; some were apparently from distant parts, such as John Gerrard of London, who showed 'feates of Leigerdemaine' in Somerton in 1623 and 'consorted himself with certaine Musitians'; or Richard George of London who travelled with a servant, showed 'feates of activity,' and claimed to have a licence from the master of the revels (see p 435), though if George did have a valid licence he was not, strictly speaking, unsponsored.<sup>52</sup>

Fragmentary evidence in the records gives glimpses of patterns of travel followed by amateurs and by local and regional professionals. Some of these patterns became little ad hoc circuits or routes that lived and died with the performer; others reflect ancient traditions in Somerset life. Two of the oldest patterns of movement from place to place, both associated with parish fund-raising activities, might be called gathering or hoggling circuits and entrepreneurial circuits. Once or twice a year in many parishes, the churchwardens and organized groups of parishioners (such as a Robin Hood, May lord, or hoggling troupe) visited chapelries and other dependencies some distance from the main parish to collect money or goods for church ales to raise money for the many services that the parish provided. These journeys, sometimes covering several miles – by the men at Christmas or Epiphany, by women at Easter or hocktide – could involve dancing and other entertainment, as a witness in 1630 said they traditionally did at Keynsham. Most surviving evidence for this kind of travel connecting parish and dependent chapels comes from central and north Somerset, as for that between Chew Magna and Dundry described by a witness in 1633/4 (see Appendix 4).

Some parishes also supported other parishes' gathering activities by attending their ales and revels, in a pattern that seems to reflect reciprocal, somewhat formal arrangements or at least understandings. At Tintinhull the wardens paid 3d to the followers of the visiting king (ie, summer king) of Montacute in 1447–8, but in 1513–14 were required to lay out 20d at the Montacute church ale 'for the deffawtt of apparance of our neybars.'<sup>53</sup> The Tintinhull churchwardens' accounts also mention payments by the wardens at Chilthorne Domer, Montacute, and Stoke sub Hamdon ales in 1516. Expenditures in the Yatton churchwardens' accounts show similar payments involving six parishes within eight miles of Yatton. Interestingly, the number of such payments to other parishes declined at Yatton in 1513, near the time when



payments to visiting minstrels begin to appear in the Yatton accounts. 'Circuit' is too formal a word for these interparish activities but they do show that local entertainment extended their fund-raising performances into neighbouring parishes and found friendly audiences there.

Another pattern can be seen in the activities of local musicians who travelled short distances to play at ales, revels, or weddings in neighbouring parishes. John Huishe, household servant of William Poton of Litton, was skilled with four instruments and said by witnesses from six parishes to have performed at revels and church ales within a seven-mile radius of his home many times between 1589 and 1594. Reynold Prickett, minstrel/tailor of Pensford, performed in parishes near his own for thirty years. John Temple, of Winsham, made his living as a minstrel/joiner (see p 98); William Pickering, of Green Ore, was a fiddler/miner (see p 225); and John Webbe, of Blagdon, was a minstrel/carpenter, said to play at weddings and 'merrie meetings' of his neighbours.

Clearly performers such as these knew the dates when neighbouring communities held their revels and ales and were able to contract for their services with parish officials, as well as with private citizens for household or alehouse entertaining. Authorities recognized local travelling entertainer/craftsmen as a class exempt from prohibitions against rogues and vagabonds because they were not true itinerants. In 1616 sixteen justices sitting at the quarter sessions in Wells ruled that the activities of Nicholas Yeomans of Hutton, 'a poore man who is a musician' and who had travelled to perform at a private dwelling two to three miles from Hutton, were not within the compass of the statute and that Yeomans should 'be noe farther troubled' (see p 143).

Local itinerants whose routes extended into neighbouring counties might indeed run afoul of the law. In 1607 during the quarter sessions' suppression of ales and baitings, Thomas Nehellinge of Odcombe was presented for travelling with fighting bulls to ales and watches at Ilton, Ilchester, and Stoke St Gregory in central Somerset, at Sturminster and Sherborne in Dorset, and at Mere in Wiltshire (see pp 145-6). He apparently operated in consort with John Allwaye, another baiter from Odcombe. A Somerset ballad singer, John Plumber of Chard, presented at the Wiltshire sessions in 1620 for stealing a petticoat, had travelled from Chard to Bristol, Bath, Norton St Philip, and Salisbury during a two-week period, and was returning to Chard when arrested (see pp 73-4). During a two-week period at Christmas 1633, Thomas Peetle, a juggler, and his apprentice travelled a seventy-five mile route that took them from Bristol to Weare, Bridgwater, Taunton, Langport, and Wells, where they were arrested for theft while en route back to Bristol. At least some of these itinerants seem to have found ready sponsors at ales and watches.

### **Waits and Local Musicians**

The earliest references to local waits and musicians appear in the patent rolls between 1314 and 1468. Many of the waits before 1350 were probably watchmen, not performers, but they are included here because the possibility that they were musicians cannot be absolutely excluded. They include the son of Henry le Wayt, given a licence to convey lands and properties in Bathwick (1314); Richard le Pipere (perhaps merely a surname), mentioned as one of a group who assaulted a man at Thurlbear, near Taunton, and carried away his goods (1338); Stephen



le Harpou, charged with others for carrying away goods and documents from Compton Bishop, near Axbridge (1340); William le Wayte, who sold the manor of Brompton (either Ralph or Regis) (1342); Richard Wayte, pardoned for acquiring for life, without licence, a mill in Frome that was held by the Crown (1373); John Gouer, singer, of Huish by Highbridge (near Burnham) and Huntspill, pardoned for several felonies (1453); Thomas Briker, harp-maker, parish uncertain but named among a group from Wells and Glastonbury whose arrest was ordered for counterfeiting the king's money (1468).<sup>54</sup>

## BATH

There is some early evidence of harpers in Bath. An undated grant by Walter, prior of Bath, probably written between 1290 and 1300, is witnessed by Robert le Harpur, and another harper, probably the king's servant, John of Trentham, was given a corrody by the prior of Bath in 1309 or 1310.<sup>55</sup>

Evidence of city waits or musicians appears in later documents.<sup>56</sup> The Chamberlains' Account for 1568–9 notes payments for waits' liveries, and the account for 1572–3 notes payments for material to be used in the musicians' coats. Payments were also made to the visiting Bristol waits in 1568–9 and 1586–7. The 'queresters of Wells' performed at the queen's visit in 1574–5 and in 1582–3 William Tucker performed instrumental music at a play. 'Peter the blinde man' played the organ during a visit by the queen in July or August 1615 and could be the same Peter who played on the virginals for the queen on 27 August 1615 (see p 636). A minstrel, Robert Corbet, was cited with others on 15 September 1607 (see p 20) for performing 'during the time of divine seruice' and Nathaniel Brent, vicar general, was entertained with music during his visit in 1633–4. The deputy lieutenants, probably in Bath for the annual muster of trained bands in June, enjoyed music at their supper in 1635–6.

## BRIDGWATER

The earliest payment to musicians in the Bridgwater records is to pipers from Ash Priors near Taunton in 1448–9 on the feast of Corpus Christi; it is not possible to know more about them. The town paid 'the mynstrellis of bristowe' (presumably the waits) in 1495–6 and also received visits from them on 26 March 1567 and between April and May in 1571 and so one gets the impression that the waits of Bristol had long had licence to travel in the region, certainly during the spring and summer. Bridgwater records make no mention of town waits but it had several resident blind harpers who were nearly indigent; the town bought clothes for the family of one in 1601–2 and apprenticed a blind youth to him in the same year to learn his trade.

## WELLS

Wells was admitting minstrels as freemen of the city by 1409, when Philip Pyper and William Godyer were chosen as burgesses. In 1555 three men whom the mayor commanded to keep

the watch 'as hit hath ben vsed of old tym accustomed'<sup>57</sup> may have been city waits, but the first unequivocal mention of city musicians occurs in 1600 when an unspecified number were given money for livery coats. In 1613 they were being paid 40s per year but only if they attended the mayor and brethren at Christmas, Easter, Whit Sunday, and other festival days, rather than going 'forth of the towne' (see p 371). Probably the Wells waits sometimes travelled to perform elsewhere. By 1618, the city was no longer paying a stipend because it 'hath diuerse occasions to vse money' and decreed it lawful for the waits 'to take theyer profit at christmas.' One of the city musicians, Henry Loxton, is mentioned in the records in 1624 and 1634. On 12 September 1634, the mayor of Wells signed a letter of introduction for Loxton's son Henry to the mayor of Exeter, where Loxton junior planned to seek work as a musician.<sup>58</sup>

Another musician from Wells, Richard Heale, along with his two boys, was elected and admitted a wait of the city of Exeter in 1640–1, apparently to replace the deceased John Medland, a wait of Exeter who had also been paid by that city for himself and his two boys.<sup>59</sup> In 1637 and 1638 Heale and another musician, John Oner, had received quarterly payments six times from the communar of Wells Cathedral for playing the cornetto and sackbut, presumably in a liturgical context.<sup>60</sup> The final reference to waits is a fine in the Wells Session Book in 1641.<sup>61</sup> So it would seem that in the face of a declining tradition in Wells, several local musicians had found it necessary to obtain positions elsewhere. The records also show that local musicians found patronage both from town and cathedral, and that they had ensembles which might include boys, perhaps apprenticed to them.

Minstrels also lived in Wells, as did the local players Robert Mayne and his son John, falsely accused on 12 January 1606/7 of being 'Wanderinge Minstrells without licence' (see p 261). They happened to be lodging in Southover with Joan Hawkins and played for the city's ale and shows in 1605. Robert Mayne (presumably the same) had been presented in the consistory court in 1593 for playing at Glastonbury. The recurring appearance of their surname in the records indicates that the Maynes were indeed local residents rather than the vagabonds that hostile authorities accused them of being, and that musicians continued to live in Wells despite official attempts to impede their livelihood.

## Royal Visits

The port of Bridgwater and the royal forests and estates of Somerset were always important to the sovereign and inspired numerous visits by royalty to the county from the reign of King John onward. With the exception of one visit by Henry VII to Wells in 1497–8 while on a military campaign, the visits relevant to the records in this collection are those of the monarchs from the reign of Elizabeth I through Charles I.

During Henry VII's visit to Wells the cathedral chapter provided fifty-three leopard's heads; these could have been used for display or possibly in a dramatic entertainment of some kind. During a progress Queen Elizabeth I held a meeting of the privy council in Bath on 23 August 1574 and was entertained there by the choristers of Wells.<sup>62</sup> Before visiting Bath, the queen had been in Gloucester on 7–10 August and then in Bristol on 14–17 August, where she was lavishly entertained.<sup>63</sup>



Probably seeking cures for various ailments, Queen Anne visited Somerset several times. On 12 February 1611/12 she was on her way to Bath, according to a letter from John Chamberlain to Dudley Carleton;<sup>64</sup> presumably she arrived in the city in late February or early March. On 19 May 1613 she was in Bath again and by 10 June she was in Bristol.<sup>65</sup> Apparently she returned to Bath in July or August 1613 because on 3 and 27 July 1613 £220 and £200 respectively were authorized for her expenses at Bath.<sup>66</sup>

Queen Anne's visit to Wells in August 1613 seems to have resulted from the royal friendship with the bishop of Bath and Wells, Dr James Montague, dean of the chapel to James I and close friend of the duke of Buckingham. Hembry says that Montague 'stood high in favour with King James,' and speculates that 'perhaps it was through the king's favour towards Montague that the city was honoured by a royal visit.'<sup>67</sup> It was a letter from him, announcing the queen's pending visit to Wells, that the mayor read to the corporation on 19 July. Montague was a supporter of traditional forms of recreation; a year after the queen's visit, he defended in parliament the policy later embodied in the Book of Sports (see p 952). In sanctioning the presentation of traditional guild shows for the queen's visit he was plainly going against the wishes of local puritans who had opposed them in 1607. The guild shows mounted for her in 1613 were structurally the same as those held in 1607, only without the topical political humour, and contained unmistakable residual Catholic elements. The conservatism of Wells would have made that city a congenial setting for the queen, who was herself a Catholic convert.

A transcript by the antiquarian Charles Shickle of the Bath City Council minutes, 16 August 1613 (p 3; original for this date now lost) records the city's anticipation of the queen's third visit that year: 'Item to shewe our selves joyfull of her Majestie's comminge by all the meanes we can.' By late August, following her visit to Wells, Anne must have arrived in Bath, because a letter of the physician, Theodore de Mayerne, dated 31 August from Bath, describes the improvement in her health resulting from her use of the baths.<sup>68</sup> But by about 20 September she must have left Bath again – because on 28 September she was at Hampton Court.<sup>69</sup>

Queen Anne had planned to revisit Bath early in 1615 but shortage of funds prevented this trip.<sup>70</sup> Her actual trip to Bath that year began by 20 July<sup>71</sup> and by 12 August she had arrived, probably seeking a cure.<sup>72</sup> She left about 5 September.<sup>73</sup> A letter from Chamberlain to Carleton, 15 September 1615, suggests that her health grew worse after this visit.<sup>74</sup> At least one more royal visit to Bath occurred in July 1628, when Charles I came.<sup>75</sup>

Some insight into the methods and difficulties of supporting these royal visits is afforded by additional unpublished transcripts by Shickle of Bath City Council minutes entries, whose originals are now also lost. According to Shickle's detailed transcript, on 28 March 1613 the council 'agreed that the enterteynment of her Majestie nowe repayringe to this Cittie is to be borne by the Subsidiemen and such able persons as the Mayor and Aldermen shall find out.'<sup>76</sup> These 'Subsidiemen' were those citizens named in the subsidy books, which were sent to Bath when a grant of a tenth or a fifteenth was to be made to the Crown. King and Watts note that when funds were needed above those collected routinely from fines and rents, 'collectors were named for different districts and the money obtained was administered by the Mayor and Justices.'<sup>77</sup> But apparently the 'able persons' knew how to avoid being found, because on 29 August 1613 the council had to pass a resolution 'concerninge the arrerages for the Col-



lection toward the Cupp and other Chardges given to the Queene's most excellent Majestie.<sup>778</sup> A chamberlains' account of the period suggests that the full expense of this cup was never recovered: 'paid for the Cupe which was giuen to the quene v li. xiiij s. whereof I haue Recived of philip Iones for the Cupe xxxi s. iiij d.'<sup>779</sup>

Though royal visits to Somerset were few in number and broadly spaced in time they seem to have generated the most lavish entertainment in the records and must have left lasting impressions on those who witnessed them.

---

# The Documents

The descriptions of documents are here presented under the same headings used to present the Records text: Boroughs and Parishes, followed by Households, Diocese of Bath and Wells, and County of Somerset. The order in which descriptions appear within each of those sections is further outlined in the headnotes for each section.

The method used to present the descriptions in the Boroughs and Parishes section represents an organizational compromise that addresses problems associated with the size and complexity of this section and seeks to make the reader's task in using it as easy as possible, while generally following the pattern used for other volumes in the series. The 153 boroughs and parishes in this section are presented alphabetically; under each place civic documents are listed first, followed by guild, ecclesiastical, and miscellaneous documents, each kind further organized chronologically within its class. However, one exception must be noted: presentment rolls, indictment rolls, and order books from the quarter sessions courts are described in blocks at the beginning of this section, with cross-references to them added under relevant boroughs and parishes.

The largest and most complex array of documents within a specific community is that for Wells, which includes records of the city government, the Cordwainers' guild, the cathedral chapter, the ecclesiastical courts, the city quarter sessions, and the court of Star Chamber, as well as a letter from the mayor to the mayor of Exeter and Venetian diplomatic correspondence.

Of sixty-seven collections of churchwardens' accounts (sixty-five original, two antiquarian transcriptions) searched for the book, eleven turned up references to entertainments. Each of them is described under its relevant parish. Seven additional collections yielded references to hogging activities and descriptions of these accounts are to be found in Appendix 4 where records of hogging are presented. Except for the Frome accounts (kept in the Parvise Room of St John's Church in Frome) plus the one from Staplegrove and three of the ones from Yeovil (all at the British Library), the churchwardens' accounts are to be found at the Somerset Record Office in Taunton.

The ecclesiastical court act books for the diocese of Bath and Wells are an incomplete run of 414 volumes dating from 1458 through the end of the seventeenth century. Of this total, 335 volumes are from the period up to 1642. The act books were discovered in the registry at Wells in 1926 by Richard Holworthy, who arranged and numbered the entire collection chronologically. The books are now at the Somerset Record Office in Taunton, where the calendar

retains Holworthy's numbers and arrangement except for a few volumes that have now been reconstituted. Each volume bears the SRO prefix D/D/Ca plus a number.

Most of the act books involve instance or *ex officio* business from the bishop's consistory courts presided over by the vicar general or his surrogates but the collection also includes a smaller number of commissary generals' act books (up to 1560), act books for deans' and other officers' peculiars, and act books for bishops' visitations and archbishops' metropolitanical visitations. No archdeacons' act books are included. Some of the books have lost leaves and some consist of sections foliated before binding took place; some are actually unrelated and unbound broken sections stored as single volumes. Hence foliation or pagination is often discontinuous and some books or sections have no numbering. Even the books titled 'compert books' generally record court proceedings, or 'acta,' as well as findings made at visitations, or 'comperta.'

Of the 414 volumes, sixty-three were in such poor condition that they could not be examined. These are: D/D/Ca 14, 28, 38 (missing), 39, 44, 47, 50, 52, 62, 63, 67, 70, 99, 100, 108, 110, 115, 125, 128-9, 144, 161, 164-7, 181-3, 188, 190, 192, 198-9, 202, 205, 211-12, 216, 218, 223, 238-9, 245, 250, 256, 259, 268, 275-6, 293, 304, 306-7, 314, 316, 318, 321, 323-5, 332, and 335. When (and if) repaired, some of them could be expected to yield entertainment-related matter.

The collection of ecclesiastical court deposition books for the diocese of Bath and Wells comprises 137 volumes for the years between 1530 and 1745 (excluding the Commonwealth period). Of those, 108 volumes belong to the period before 1642. The deposition books, together with 585 other volumes of diocesan materials, were rediscovered in 1926 by R. Holworthy and his partner, Dorothy O. Shilton, in 'a large room in the tower, adjoining the Diocesan Registry' at Wells. There they found 'shelf upon shelf full of old volumes, most of them very damp and without covers, and three bastions crammed full of loose documents.'<sup>1</sup> The two dried all the documents, organized them by date and class, catalogued them, and placed each volume between thick boards on which they stencilled catalogue numbers. The deposition books, together with the act books, clergy lists, and licence books, are now at the Somerset Record Office. Catalogues prepared by the county archivist, D.M.M. Shorrocks, summarize their contents and condition.

A few of the volumes of depositions have been repaired; many others are in weak to very poor condition and can be searched only if handled with extreme care; eighteen of the volumes, too fragile for handling, were not available for examination. Several of these almost certainly contain entertainment-related material and, when repaired, will undoubtedly produce material when searched. These are volumes 9-10, 23-4, 38-9, 46, 52-3, 57, 73, 79, 82, 86-7, and 122-4.

Ten additional volumes (16, 31, 33, 41, 47, 63, 66, 89, 131, and 137) had one or more sections so fragile that extensive handling would have caused them irreparable harm; hence only parts of these could be searched, or, in some cases, only the first few pages (so noted in the list of deposition books below). Yet even that limited search produced entries in six of the ten, suggesting that all should certainly be comprehensively searched once repaired.

The deposition books are not sorted by jurisdiction or type of business; however, most involve instance together with a few *ex officio* cases, and belong to one of the bishop's four courts.<sup>2</sup>



Several others belong to jurisdictions of the archdeacons, the dean, and the dean and chapter; to an archbishop's visitation; and, in three cases, to non-diocesan or non-ecclesiastical matters. Of the thirty-four volumes that contain material of interest to REED, thirty-one are from bishop's courts and commissions, two are from dean's peculiars, and one is from an archbishop's visitation.

### Quarter Sessions Records

The Somerset quarter sessions records include a vast collection of materials concerning all phases of the court's activities from 1607 to the twentieth century. Before 1619 the court had no stable and official storage facility for its records but from 1619 to 1858 the records were stored in a room 'adjoining to the Cathedral Church of Wells'.<sup>3</sup> In 1858 the records were transferred to basement rooms in the Shire Hall at Taunton, where they remained until being moved to their present home at the Somerset Record Office. In 1904 the council paid for the 'cleaning, arranging, and ticketing' of the records then at the Shire Hall; in 1905 they also paid for the rebinding of the three earlier general order books, the sessions rolls, and the indictment rolls.<sup>4</sup> In 1907 and 1908 the Somerset Record Society published two volumes of excerpts from the administrative orders of the court between 1607 and 1639, cross-referenced to items in the sessions rolls. A handlist of the records was compiled by I. P. Collis in 1946 and published by the Somerset County Council in 1947.<sup>5</sup> A new list, which supersedes that interim list, was prepared by the Somerset Record Office in 1986. Record Office numbers used here are those used in the current list.

Three main kinds of documents from the quarter sessions records were searched – order books, session rolls, and indictment rolls. Two of the four general order (minute) books from this period produced extracts for the volume.

### ORDER BOOKS

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, Q/SO 1(1–6); 1560–99; English and Latin; paper; 152 leaves; average 310mm x 210mm; 6 booklets now stored as a single volume: Q/SO 1(1), a 40-leaf unrepaired booklet from 1560, stored in the left sleeve of the volume; Q/SO 1(2, 3, 4, 6), 4 booklets now repaired and reconstituted as a single booklet from 1562 (8 leaves), 1563 (8 leaves), 1595–6 (8 leaves), and c 1590s (4 leaves), respectively, and forming the centre part of the order book; Q/SO 1(5), an 84-leaf fragmentary and unrepaired booklet from 1598–9, stored in the right sleeve of the volume; modern pagination (each booklet numbered separately); volume has modern caramel-coloured sides made of binder board, with inner sleeves for storing booklets and outer protective flaps tied with laces.

Booklet (1) yielded an extract for Wraxall; booklet (4) yielded extracts for Bridgwater and Crewkerne.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, Q/SO 2; 1613–20; English and Latin; paper; ii + 965 + ii; 340mm x 230mm; modern pagination; paper booklets repaired and bound in calfskin and felt cover over board, title on the spine: 'Quarter Sessions Minute Book 1613–20 CQ2. 2/1(1)a.'

The volume contains fair copies of orders made at the quarter sessions of the court. It yielded extracts for Hutton and Nunney.

## SESSIONS ROLLS

The sessions rolls for this period include seventy-eight volumes. The rolls contain 'examinations, calendars of prisoners, fines, indentures, orders of court, petitions, presentments, [and] recognizances.'<sup>6</sup> The greatest number of entries from the quarter sessions for the REED collection were found in these rolls.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, Q/SR 1-78; 1607-38 (complete run plus three documents from 1561, 1591, and 1597); English and some Latin; paper; average number of leaves per volume, 100 (smallest is 17 in Q/SR 9 and largest is 169 in Q/SR 55); average leaf size 310mm x 200mm (text area variable); modern foliation (each case also bears a circled 'item' number and some leaves have further numbers from an earlier numbering system, both the item numbers and the earlier foliation sometimes proceeding back to front in the volume); individual booklets and other documents repaired and bound into a series of volumes following a 1905 order of the county council, all having identical caramel-coloured covers tied with laces.

The volumes that yielded extracts are listed below, together with the locations to which those extracts were assigned. One entry from Q/SR 46, concerning a wandering mountebank, could not be localized and is printed in the County section of the Records. One roll, Q/SR 86, pt 2, containing references to skimmingtons in 1653 in Bruton and Ditchat is described in Appendix 3 where the records are presented. Several rolls contain justices' orders regulating wakes, revels, church ales, bullbaitings, and other entertainments throughout the county, and those are printed in the County section in chronological order.

Q/SR 2 1607-8 Weston Zoyland, Yeovil, County. See also Q/SR 37, pt 2.

Q/SR 4 1608 East Harptree

Q/SR 7 1609 Stoke St Michael

Q/SR 8 1609 Taunton. The item excerpted is a paper sheet, originally separate, now pasted into the book along with others.

Q/SR 11 1610-11 Bicknoller

Q/SR 13 1612 County

Q/SR 18 1613-14 Ilminster

Q/SR 21 1614-15 Charlton Horethorne

Q/SR 24, pt 2 c 1615 Langport

Q/SR 25 1616 Cameley, Nunney

Q/SR 27, pt 1 1617 Glastonbury, High Littleton

Q/SR 29 1617-18 East Coker

Q/SR 36 1620 East Brent

Q/SR 37, pt 2 1607-8 Ilchester, Ilton. The excerpted presentment originally formed part of Q/SR 2 and was transferred to this roll at some time after the original items were numbered. It is now item 101A.

Q/SR 38 1620-1 East Brent, Locking, West Hatch

Q/SR 41, pt 1 1621-2 Trent

Q/SR 42, pt 1 1622-3 Frome, Somerton

Q/SR 43, pt 1 1623 Huntspill

Q/SR 46 1623-4 County

Q/SR 47 1624 County  
 Q/SR 55 1625 Castle Cary  
 Q/SR 58, pt 2 1626–7 Ilton  
 Q/SR 59 1627 Somerton  
 Q/SR 61, pt 1 1628–9 County  
 Q/SR 65, pt 2 1630–1 Keynsham  
 Q/SR 70 1633–4 Burnham, Wells  
 Q/SR 75 1636–7 Frome, Long Ashton  
 Q/SR 76, pt 1 1636–7 Merriott  
 Q/SR 76, pt 2 1636–7 Congresbury, Mark  
 Q/SR 86, pt 2 1652/3–3 Bruton, Ditchet (Appendix 3)

## INDICTMENT ROLLS

The indictment rolls include ‘indictments or true bills, presentments by the constables of the hundreds, and *ignoramus* (bills of indictments so endorsed to stop proceedings because of lack of evidence)’ plus some ‘recognizances, presentments at Assizes, informations and examinations.’ The indictments are scrawled on small strips of deteriorating parchment in heavily abbreviated and fading Latin, making them extremely difficult to read. They contain many references to play, games, illegal and riotous assembly, and church ales but few of the references include details clarifying whether these activities involved only dicing, cards, and sports or musical and/or dramatic entertainments as well. Only those which clearly incorporated the latter have been included. Most notably, the indictment rolls produced a number of previously unknown references to bullbaitings and bearbaitings between 1597 and 1613. The indictment rolls in our period run from 1602 to 1644; forty volumes (actually fifty-three because some were in two parts) from 1602 to 1619 were searched but they yielded only one entry after 1613, the year in which bullbaitings and bearbaitings ceased to appear.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, Q/SI 1–40; 1571, 1593–5, 1597–8, 1602–19; Latin and some English; parchment plus some paper; average number of leaves, 100 (smallest number is 50 in Q/SI 27, pt 2, and largest is 174 in Q/SI 7); various sizes (the largest 210mm x 390mm, the smallest 50mm x 100mm); modern foliation; leaves repaired and bound into volumes with identical hard blue covers 250mm x 480mm.

The volumes from which extracts were taken are listed below, with the locations where the activities occurred.

Q/SI 4 1597–8 Odcombe  
 Q/SI 6, pt 1 1602 Milverton, North Curry, Stoke St Gregory, West Hatch  
 Q/SI 7 1602–3 Enmore, Fiddington, Ilton, Isle Brewers, Mark, Midsomer Norton, Milverton, North Curry, Spaxton, Stogumber, Stogursey, Stoke St Gregory  
 Q/SI 8 1603–4 East Pennard, Halse  
 Q/SI 10, pt 1 1604–5 Spaxton  
 Q/SI 11, pt 1 1605–6 Ilminster  
 Q/SI 13, pt 1 1606–7 Ilton



Q/SI 13, pt 2 1606–7 Odcombe  
 Q/SI 16 1608 Chewton Mendip, Chilton Trinity, Compton Martin  
 Q/SI 27, pt 2 1613 Bedminster  
 Q/SI 29 1614 Glastonbury

## Boroughs and Parishes

### ASHCOTT

#### *Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 163; 1610–11; English and Latin; paper; 298 + iii; 312mm x 204mm (average text area 290mm x 145mm); original foliation 18–251 (page corners on earlier and later leaves missing); 6 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; fair condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Libellus nonullorum | ex officio non ex(. .) | in libro magno | 17<sup>o</sup> Aprilis 1610 | 28 Februarij eodem anno..'

This book also yielded cases for Bath, Bathwick, Cucklington, Farleigh Hungerford, Fivehead, and Nailsea.

### AXBRIDGE

#### *St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/ax 4/1/1; 1570–1770; English; paper; ii + 300; 330mm x 220mm (text area variable); paginated 3–195 (ff [1–97v]) + 102 unnumbered pages + 1–286 (ff [148v–294v], some rectos unnumbered) + 16 unnumbered pages; pp 3–8 partly perished; bound with leather and boards.

#### *Chapter Act Book H*

Wells, Wells Cathedral Library; 1571–99; Latin and English; paper; i + 120 + i (flyleaves are strips from medieval manuscripts); 425mm x 290mm (text area 375mm x 190mm); original ink foliation; continuously written in single columns (left margin 70mm, sometimes no right margin or one of 20mm); sewn booklets of 12 leaves bound as single volume, first words (days) in paragraphs in display script; deteriorated original leather cover with buckle (strap missing).

This book also yielded an entry for Croscombe and Pilton.

#### *Ex Officio Act Books*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 215; 1619; English and Latin; paper; ii + 227 + i; 308mm x 179mm (average text area 250mm x 135mm); original foliation 1–105 (covering first 95 leaves), 117–260 (covering last 132 leaves); 6 booklets sewn together into a single volume; fair condition but some leaves missing: the discontinuities in the foliation appear to be owing partly to loss of leaves but mainly to the book's having been made up from booklets already foliated before binding; original parchment bind-

ing, title: 'Ex officio 1619 | liber actorum | (...) archidiaconatus Bathonie | (...) | (...) civitatis Wellensis | incip' marci 19.'

This book also yielded a case for Keynsham.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 309; 1635–8; English and Latin; paper; 243 + ii; 290mm x 190mm (average text area 240mm x 130mm); original foliation (followed here) 1–242 (covering ff 1–243), modern pagination 1–492 (covering ff 1–243 + ii), both numberings involve miscounts; rebound into a single volume, extensively repaired; original binding missing.

This book also yielded cases for Brislington and Pitminster.

## BANWELL

### *St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/ban 4/1/2; 1606–51; English; paper; 163 leaves; 320mm x 215mm; modern pagination (some pages, mostly versos, unnumbered and some blank leaves ignored); sewn booklets (leaves extensively repaired and inset into new paper); generally quite legible but minor losses of text have occurred at the edges of leaves throughout; modern quarter leather binding (1988). The leaves are now bound out of order, the accounts for 1637–51 preceding a fragmentary account for 1605–6 and complete accounts running from 1606–7 to 1636–7.

## BARRINGTON

### *Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 313; 1636–7; English and Latin; paper; iii + 233 + ii; 291mm x 193mm (average text area 275mm x 175mm); original foliation 4–232, with gaps (covering 232 leaves); 19 booklets sewn into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, spine tightly bound into a U-shape, title: 'Ex officio | Taunton archidiaconatus Liber decimus quintus | 1636 | 1637.'

## BATH

The records for Bath are many and varied and are therefore here subdivided into Civic Records, Parish Records, Ecclesiastical Court Records, and Miscellaneous Records.

### *Civic Records*

The city of Bath retains many original documents from the period before 1642, including indentures, account rolls, minute books, charters, maps, and parish registers. For evidence of dramatic, ceremonial, and minstrel activity, however, the only relevant documents are the Chamberlains' Accounts and one St John's Hospital Account. Unfortunately, the guild accounts so prominent in other REED civic volumes are not extant for Bath (for guilds mentioned in the Chamberlains' Accounts, see p 461).

## Chamberlains' Accounts

The accounting year covered by the Chamberlains' Accounts varied during the period 1568–1643. From 1568 to 1592 (CA Nos. 3–29), it ran from early June to early June but CA No. 31 is dated 10 September 1593 and CA No. 34 begins in September or October 1594. From 1595 (CA No. 35) to the end of our period, the year ran from October to October. The change was probably due to Elizabeth's charter to Bath of 4 September 1590, which specified that the mayor was to be elected on the Monday before Michaelmas.<sup>8</sup> During the year, quarterly payments were made at the usual times: Michaelmas (29 September), Christmas, Lady Day (25 March), and Midsummer (24 June).

The Chamberlains' Accounts are numbered, on the dorses, in a large eighteenth-century hand. These numbers may have been assigned by Joseph Furman, stationer, who composed a massive 'Reportory' between 28 December 1775 and 19 May 1777. The 'Reportory' is a list of documents owned by the Guild-hall at that time and is still available at the Bath Record Office. Perhaps because the heads of some earlier rolls are difficult to read, the numbers do not always match chronological order. The roll for 5 June 1577, for example, is No. 2, while the roll for 8 June 1569 is No. 3. Moreover, the numbers for Chamberlains' Accounts are sometimes not consecutive because St John's Hospital Accounts have been included in the same sequence. Rolls 26, 28, 30, and 33 are Hospital Accounts, and are either sewn to the Chamberlains' Accounts or rolled up inside them.

The body of each roll is divided into sections, with a subtotal after each. Income was recorded under headings including rents of assize, or fixed rents; increased rents; and casual receipts, usually fines from lease renewals and admissions to freedom. Expenses were accounted for under the headings such as out-rents (payments to institutions outside the city, such as the Crown), stipends or regular payments (such as the mayor's salary), default or unpaid rents, reparations (repairs to city property), and gifts and rewards (generally payments to visitors). In this last section are the payments to visiting players that make up most of the dramatic records printed in this section.

Generally the Chamberlains' Accounts seem to have been read before the outgoing mayor.<sup>9</sup> For example, John Wyatt, before whom the account was read on 20 June 1573, was the mayor on 20 May and was referred to as 'late' (ie, former) mayor on 3 June 1573.<sup>10</sup> Similarly, John Sachfield, the outgoing mayor before whom the account was read on 17 October 1601, had been mayor on 12 July 1601.<sup>11</sup> According to page 4 of the Bath City Council minutes, Richard Gay was elected mayor on 8 September 1613 and CA No. 55 was read on 15 October 1614 before Richard Gay, termed mayor; however, John Cutt had been elected mayor on 6 September 1614<sup>12</sup> and CA No. 56 was read before him as mayor on 14 October 1615. This comparison of election dates in the City Council minutes with the dates of the Chamberlains' Accounts suggests that the mayor did not assume office immediately upon his election.

Bath, Bath Record Office, CA Nos. 2–170; 1568–1733; English; parchment; rolls vary from 1 membrane to 4, serially attached; various sizes, the largest (No. 29, 10 June 1592) 976mm x 311mm (text area 878mm x 309mm), and the smallest (No. 51, 13 October 1610) 206mm x 335mm (text area 96mm x



232mm); written continuously in single columns on one side; no decoration; no modern wrapping except for the 1575 roll; most rolls legible and in good condition.

The following rolls (in date order) yielded extracts for this volume:

- CA No. 3 1568-9
- CA No. 4 1572-3
- CA No. 4a 1574-5 (some sections illegible)
- CA No. 5 1575-6
- CA No. 2 1576-7
- CA No. 7 1577-8 (some sections illegible)
- CA No. 8 1578-9
- CA No. 11 1580-1
- CA No. 10 1581-2 (illegible at some points)
- CA No. 14 1582-3
- CA No. 16 1583-4
- CA No. 18 1584-5
- CA No. 20 1585-6
- CA No. 22 1586-7
- CA No. 23 1587-8
- CA No. 25 1588-9
- CA No. 27 1589-90
- CA No. 29 1591-2
- CA No. 31 1592-3
- CA No. 32 1593-4
- CA No. 34 1594-5
- CA No. 35 1595-6
- CA No. 36 1596-7
- CA No. 37 1597-8
- CA No. 38 1598-9
- CA No. 39 1599-1600
- CA No. 40 1600-1
- CA No. 41 1601-2
- CA No. 44 1602-3
- CA No. 47 1605-6
- CA No. 48 1606-7
- CA No. 50 1608-9
- CA No. 52 1610-11 (head faded)
- CA No. 54 1612-13
- CA No. 56 1614-15
- CA No. 58 1616-17
- CA No. 59 1617-18 (head torn)
- CA No. 62 1619-20
- CA No. 66 1622-3
- CA No. 77 1633-4
- CA No. 79 1635-6

## St John's Hospital Accounts

St John's Hospital was a charitable institution administered, during the period covered by the accounts, by the city. The Hospital Accounts were read before the mayor on or about the date for reading the Chamberlains' Accounts; eg, on 1 June 1577 the mayor heard St John's Hospital Account No. 6, and on 5 June 1577, the Chamberlains' Account. The city council also had the power to hire and dismiss the master of the hospital.<sup>13</sup>

As with the Chamberlains' Accounts, the Hospital Accounts are divided into sections and each section is separately totalled. Grand totals of expenditure and receipts appear at the foot of the roll. Expenditures appear under headings, such as repairs to the hospital and to its buildings, and rents not returned. Income is listed under rents received. Only No. 6 (1576–7) has a gifts and rewards section.

Bath, Bath Record Office, SJ Nos. 2–106; 1577–1661; English; parchment; 1 or 2 membranes, serially attached; 567mm x 279mm (text area 551mm x 271mm); written on one side continuously in single columns; no decoration; no modern wrapping.

Some of the membranes are rolled inside, or attached to, Chamberlains' Accounts of the same year. Occasionally Hospital Accounts are numbered separately from the Chamberlains' Accounts but others lack separate numbers.

## *Parish Records*

### St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts

As with the Chamberlains' Accounts, the accounting year of St Michael's parish varied, though not as radically. Most rolls giving month and day name the feast of the Eleven Thousand Virgins (21 October) or the Sunday following that feast; exceptions are rolls 21–6 (D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/2, 1427–39), which are dated the feast of St Michael (29 September). The quarterly payment days seem to have been the same as in the Chamberlains' Accounts.<sup>14</sup>

Two series of numbers occur on the Churchwardens' Accounts. At the head of most rolls are numbers in a later hand or hands bearing no relation to the chronology of the rolls. A different late hand, however, has written numbers in a correct chronological order on the bottom front of the last membrane of each roll. The dates given on certain rolls present difficulties. Dating problems affecting the rolls excerpted for this edition are discussed in the Endnotes (pp 868–70 ff).

The contents of the Churchwardens' Accounts are fairly consistent. Except for SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/5, roll 59 (a rental), all rolls are divided into sections, with a subtotal at the bottom of each. At the foot of each roll is a grand total, often with the names of the next year's churchwardens and a list of church goods. Income was recorded under headings including rents of assize, or fixed rents; new rents; moneys received (usually for renting or selling church goods); obits and anniversaries; and donations, usually from wills. Expenses were listed under headings including arrears from the previous account; rents in arrear; expenses, usually from repairs to

church fabric and tenements owned by the church; and allowances, usually fixed annual expenses, such as land taxes. Most dramatic records in the Churchwardens' Accounts appear in the receipts or expenses section.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/1–4/1/76; 1349–1571; Latin (to 1535) and English; parchment; rolls vary between 1 and 3 membranes, attached serially; various sizes: the largest (D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/7, 24 October 1568) 782mm x 375mm (text area 685mm x 373mm), and the smallest (D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/1, 1349) 343mm x 247mm (text area 310mm x 241mm); written continuously in single columns (writing on dorse only in D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/7, a fragment); most rolls legible and in good condition; no decoration; brown paper wrapper attached to each roll, rolls gathered in numbered bundles.

The following bundles were excerpted:

D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/2 1400–62 (faded in spots, but legible)

D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 1462–82

D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 1484–1503

D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/7 1450–72 (undated fragment: see Appendix 1)

### *Ecclesiastical Court Records*

#### Ex Officio Act Books

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 155; 1607; English and Latin; paper; i + 242; 302mm x 195mm (average text area 252mm x 145mm); contemporary foliation (worn away in places); no decoration except some flourished capitals in headings; paper booklets originally sewn together with string; very poor condition; protected by heavy boards tied with string.

This book also yielded cases for Farleigh in Backwell, Laverton, Winscombe, and Yeovil.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 273; 1630; Latin and English; paper; ii + 125; 323mm x 205mm (some leaves uneven at edge); unnumbered; some damage from damp and mice, particularly to ff [43–94]; 3 uneven booklets bound together; contemporary parchment cover, spotted and dirty, title written on front: 'Ex officio 1630.'

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 330; 1639; English and Latin; paper; 224 + i; 308mm x 197mm (average text area 270mm x 175mm); original foliation 1–225; 18 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; fair condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Ex officio 1639.'

This book also yielded cases for East Brent, Publow, West Bradley, and Worle.

See also Ashcott (p 511) for SRO: D/D/Ca 163.

### *Miscellaneous Records*

#### John Leland's Itinerary

Oxford, Bodleian Library, ms Top. gen. e. 9; early 16th century; English; paper; iii + 87; 200mm x 150mm (average text area 190mm x 110mm); pencil foliation, probably modern (followed here), plus traces of



older (original?) ink foliation on a few leaves only; ff 69v and 70 blank; no decoration; very good condition (some slight modern repair to endleaf, f 85, and some staining (by water?) of final leaves); Bodleian binding in leather over boards, with title in gold on spine.

William Turner, *The Natures and Properties of the Bathes*

A Booke of the natures and | properties/ as well of the bathes in England as of | other bathes in Germany and Italy/ very necessary for | all seik persones that can not be healed without the | helpe of natural bathes/ gathered by | William Turner Doctor | of Physik: | [printer's device] | Imprinted at Collen by Arnold Birckman/ | in the yeare of our Lorde. | M. D. LXIX. *STC*: 24366 part 2.

Letter of Philip Henslowe to Edward Alleyn

London, Dulwich College, ms 1; 14 August 1593; English; paper; bifolium; 305mm x 205mm; endorsed 'To my weal beloved Sonne Edward allen one of my lord Stranges players this be delyuered with speed.' Bound as item 13 (ff 16–17) in a collection of various letters and papers known as 'The Theatre Papers.'

Bill of Complaint in *Perman et al v. Bromley et al*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/237/26 item [1]; 8 November 1614; English; parchment; single membrane; 475mm x 515mm; good condition; subscribed 'Robert Wyseman'; endorsed with date in Latin and 'Harker.'

*His Maiesties Demands to the honourable House of Parliament*

This Civil War news pamphlet contains a somewhat ironic description of the languishing state of Bath after the breach between King Charles and the parliamentarians.

HIS | MAIESTIES | Demands to the honourable | House of | PARLIAMENT, | Also | Certaine Intel- ligences | From *Windsore, Marlborough, Bathe*. | TOUCHING | The execution of the *Militia*. | With their number of trained Bands and vo- | luntiers under the command of Captaine | *Digges* and Captaine *Daniell*. | The unlawfull Commission of Aray, | executed by the Marques of *Hartford* | and the Lord *Seymor*. | With the rude behaveour of the Cavaliers. | Also the Parliaments Declaration. *Iohn Browne Cler. Parl.* | *Lond.* Printed for Iohn Ionson. *Iuly* 28. 1642. 4to. Proper names in italics throughout. Wing: C2296.

BATHAMPTON

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 34; 1602–6; English and Latin; paper; approximately 300 leaves; 305mm x 205mm (text area variable); unnumbered; volume of paper booklets; generally good condition; original binding, parchment cover, badly deteriorated, titled: 'Ex Officio Liber depositionum testium.'

This book also yielded a case for Norton St Philip.

## BATHWICK

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 146; 1606–7; English and Latin; paper; 335 + i; 307mm x 192mm (average text area 272mm x 185mm); original foliation; paper booklets sewn together; no decoration except some flourished capitals; original vellum binding, protected by heavy boards tied with string.

This book also yielded cases for Cloford and Frome.

See Ashcott (p 511) for SRO: D/D/Ca 163.

## BAWDRIP

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 73; 1585–7; Latin and English; paper; i + 113 + ii; 292mm x 196mm (average text area 231mm x 167mm); unnumbered; no decoration except some flourished capitals; paper booklets bound together (one loose certificate now between ff [109] and [110]; fragile condition, some discoloration; secured by leather thongs between 2 boards.

This book also yielded cases for Bleadon, Wellington, and West Pennard.

## BEDMINSTER

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 510–11) for SRO: Q/SI 27, pt 2.

*Ex Officio Act Books*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 263; 1628–9; English and Latin; paper; 314 leaves; 305mm x 202mm (average text area 273mm x 150mm); original foliation 1–334, parts missing; 7 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Ex officio liber l 1620 15l 1629.'

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 294; 1634–5; English and Latin; paper; ii + 274 + i; 300mm x 182mm (average text area 275mm x 130mm); original foliation 1–209, 300–39, 400–32; 28 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, including a sheet of music, title: 'Ex officio l 24 l 1633 l 1634.'

The foliation is discontinuous, apparently because sections were foliated before binding. This book also yielded a case for Glastonbury.

## BEERCROCOMBE

*Ex Officio Act Book for Archbishop's Visitation*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 252; 1626; English and Latin; paper; ii + 158 + i; 307mm x 203mm (average text area 240mm x 150mm); original foliation 1–179, parts missing (leaves torn out between those numbered 133 and 144); 4 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; good condition, although some pages missing; original parchment binding, title: 'Ex officio | Liber magnus | 1626.'

This book also yielded a case for Yeovil.

## BERKLEY

The following two documents are part of a bundle of four numbered parchment membranes, stitched together and related to a single case. They are here identified and described separately, for clarity.

*Bill of Complaint in Craye et al v. Heskins et al*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/92/10 item 4; 28 January 1611/12; English (endorsement in Latin); parchment; single membrane; 420mm x 675mm; subscribed 'Thomas Hughes,' endorsed with date and 'Thomas Mynatt.'

*Answer of Defendant in Craye et al v. Heskins et al*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/92/10 item 3; 11 May 1612; English; parchment; single membrane; 295mm x 430mm; subscribed 'Strode,' superscribed 'Iurat' xj<sup>o</sup> die Maij Anno x<sup>o</sup> Iacobi Regis | Thomas Mynatt.'

## BICKNOLLER

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 11

## BLAGDON

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 15; 1573–5; English and Latin; paper; i + 240; 305mm x 205mm (text area variable); modern foliation; 20 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; deteriorated but generally readable, a few pages fragmentary; original leather cover, badly deteriorated, title remaining: 'Libellus Examinationum'.

This book also yielded a case for Burnham.



## BLEADON

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Bawdrip (p 518) for SRO: D/D/Ca 73.

## BRIDGWATER

The early records of the town of Bridgwater are numerous and go back to the beginning of the fourteenth century. Except for a few manorial records at the Public Record Office in London, they were kept until recently by the town itself and are now at the Somerset Record Office in Taunton. These records at Taunton bear the shelf designation D/B/bw, and each item is numbered from 1 to 2400. A second series is a collection of corporation leases, kept in 127 bundles, numbered 1 to 127. These have recently been catalogued and do not yet have a permanent designation. For the present they go under the letters CL, plus the number of the bundle, plus the date of the document – for example, CL 115/14 May 1558. Whether an item belongs to the main series or to the collection of corporation leases, it is quite likely to consist of many leaves or many completely separate documents. Some items consist of well over a hundred parts, so that altogether the early documents of Bridgwater number many thousands.

Very few of the multi-leaved documents of Bridgwater were foliated or paginated when they were written but all have been foliated in pencil in modern times. Although this foliation usually includes only the leaves with writing on them, it is here followed invariably. All the relevant documents are in at least a reasonable state, though some have lost their covers or have ragged ones; none has been repaired. The documents obviously in Latin or English usually have a few words or abbreviations in the other language, which in the descriptions below are ignored.

For purposes of description the Bridgwater records are here classified as Civic Records, Parish Records, Ecclesiastical Court Records, and Quarter Sessions Records.

*Civic Records*

## Common Bailiffs' Accounts

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 33; 1448–9; Latin; parchment; single membrane; 560mm x 245mm; written on both sides.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1664; 1455–6; Latin; parchment; single membrane; 630mm x 215mm; written on one side only.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 35; 1460–2; Latin; parchment; 2 membranes; 560mm x 223mm; both membranes written on both sides; mb 1 is the account for 1460–1, mb 2 that for 1461–2.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1429; 1503–4; English; paper; 12 leaves; 315mm x 115mm; foliated 1–10 (2 blank leaves); sewn booklet.

## Water Bailiffs' Accounts

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1431; 1495–6; English; paper; 3 leaves; 320mm x 210mm; foliated 1–3; sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1432; 1504–5; English; paper; 8 leaves; 320mm x 210mm; foliated 1–6; sewn booklet with 2 cover leaves.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1433; 1524–6; English; paper; 11 leaves; 315mm x 220mm; foliated 1–10 (+ blank leaf); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1434; 1527–8; English; paper; 10 leaves; 310mm x 220mm; foliated 1–2 (+ blank leaf), 3–9; sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1435; 1528–9; English; paper; 10 leaves (1 loose leaf); 310mm x 210mm; foliated 1–3 (+ blank leaf), 4–10 (f 9 being the loose leaf); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1437; 1532–3; English; paper; 16 leaves; 315mm x 210mm; foliated 1–2 (+ blank leaf), 3–4 (+ blank leaf), 5–13 (+ blank leaf); sewn booklet with back cover.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1439; 1534–5; English; paper; 15 leaves; 310mm x 215mm; foliated 1–15; formerly part of a sewn booklet. The booklet came apart long ago and its parts were kept as D/B/bw 1439, D/B/bw 1452, D/B/bw 1454, D/B/bw 1455, and D/B/bw 1764; they were re-assembled in September 1980 as D/B/bw 1439 and refoliated.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1451; c 1537–8; English; paper; 15 leaves; 320mm x 210mm; foliated 1–15; sewn booklet; cover and the bottom half of f 15 have been torn away.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1441; 1540–1; English; paper; 21 leaves; 320mm x 215mm; foliated 1–20 (+ blank leaf); sewn booklet; sheepskin cover.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1436; 1542–3; English; paper; 18 leaves; 305mm x 205mm; foliated 1–17 (+ blank leaf); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1442; 1543–4; English; paper; 22 leaves; 320mm x 210mm; foliated 1–13 (+ blank leaf), 14–19 (+ 2 blank leaves); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1445; 1546–7; English; paper; 15 leaves; 315mm x 200mm; foliated 1–15; sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1446; 1548–9; English; paper; 14 leaves; 310mm x 200mm; foliated 1–8 (+ blank leaf), 9–11 (+ 2 blank leaves); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1449; 1549–50; English; paper; 23 leaves; 315mm x 205mm; foliated 1–23; sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office D/B/bw 1456; 1551–2; English; paper; 9 leaves; 310mm x 210mm; foliated 1–9; 2 attached sewn booklets. The first booklet (ff 1–4) is receipts, the second (ff 5–9) payments.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1534; 1557–8; English; paper; 7 leaves; 310mm x 215mm; foliated 1–7; sewn booklet with front and back covers.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1460; 1559–60; English; paper; 24 leaves; 305mm x 205mm; foliated 1–7 (+ 2 blank leaves), 8 (+ 3 blank leaves), 9–12 (+ 1 blank leaf), 13–14 (+ 4 blank leaves); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1461; 1561–2; English; paper; 18 leaves; 310mm x 215mm; foliated 1–14 (+ 4 blank leaves); sewn booklet with front and back cover.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1463; 1562–3; English; paper; 22 leaves (a leaf dated 1563 from a different document lies between ff 21 and 22); 320mm x 210mm; foliated 1–22; sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1464; 1564–5; English; paper; 24 leaves; 420mm x 155mm; foliated 1–2 (twice), 3–11 (+ 12 blank leaves); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1465; 1565–6; English; paper; 23 leaves; 310mm x 210mm; foliated 1–23; sewn booklet with front cover.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1544; 1566–7; English; paper; 13 leaves; 420mm x 160mm; foliated 1 (twice)–9 (+ 3 blank leaves); sewn booklet; f 1 scribbled over and a second f 1 used as cover.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1467; 1570–1; English; paper; 10 leaves; 320mm x 210mm; foliated 1–10; sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1468; 1571–2; English; paper; 12 leaves; 320mm x 210mm; foliated 1–12; sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1469; 1572–3; English; paper; 10 leaves; 320mm x 210mm; foliated 1–7 (+ 3 blank leaves); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1462; c 1575–6; English; paper; 12 leaves; 305mm x 200mm; foliated 2–5 (+ blank leaf), 6–9 (+ 3 blank leaves); sewn booklet with brown paper front cover.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1474; 1581–2; English; paper; 11 leaves; 450mm x 180mm; foliated 1–6 (+ blank leaf), 7–10; sewn booklet, cover sheet missing.



Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1576; 1585–6; English; paper; 12 leaves; 410mm x 155mm; foliated 1–6 (+ 6 blank leaves); sewn booklet.

### Town Receivers' Accounts

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1549; 1568–9; English; paper; 12 leaves; 310mm x 210mm; foliated 1–8 (+ 4 blank leaves); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1564; 1579–80; English; paper; 16 leaves; 310mm x 210mm; foliated 1–16; sewn booklet, attached to SRO: D/B/bw 1565 (parsonage account for the same year).

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1566; 1580–1; English; paper; 10 leaves; 305mm x 205mm; foliated 1 (+ blank leaf), 2–9; sewn booklet, attached to SRO: D/B/bw 1567 (parsonage account for the same year).

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1568; 1581–2; English; paper; 10 leaves; 305mm x 205mm; foliated 1–10; sewn booklet, attached to SRO: D/B/bw 1569 (parsonage account for the same year).

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1572; 1583–4; English; paper; 12 leaves; 310mm x 205mm; foliated 1–10 (+ 2 blank leaves); sewn booklet, attached to SRO: D/B/bw 1573 (parsonage account for the same year).

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1577; 25 March to 20 November 1586; English; paper; 6 leaves; 350mm x 235mm; foliated 1–6; sewn booklet, attached to SRO: D/B/bw 1578 (December to Lady Day account).

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1580; October 1591–November 1592; English; paper; 10 leaves; 310mm x 210mm; foliated 1–10; sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1581; 1592–3; English; paper; 13 leaves; 310mm x 215mm; foliated 1–6, 8–12 (+ 2 blank leaves); sewn booklet (f 10 is a loose sheet clipped into the booklet, dated 11 June 1593).

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1582; 1593–4; English; paper; 6 leaves; 307mm x 208mm; foliated 1–6; sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1583; 1594–5; English; paper; 8 leaves; 303mm x 203mm; foliated 1–6 (+ 2 blank leaves); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1584; 1595–6; English; paper; 8 leaves; 305mm x 203mm; foliated 1–7 (+ blank leaf); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1605; 1596–7; English; paper; 26 leaves; 310mm x 210mm; foliated 1–4 (+ 3 blank leaves), 5–20 (+ 3 blank leaves); sewn booklet; attached but unfoliated are 6 paper

sheets, on which are 8 receipts for January 1596/7 and 1 for April 1597, 10 further receipts are on ff 8, 10–10v, 13v, and 14.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1587; 1600–1; English; paper; 9 leaves; 300mm x 200mm; foliated 1–9; sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1586; 1601–2; English; paper; 12 leaves; 305mm x 205mm; foliated 1–10 (+ 2 blank leaves); sewn booklet with front and back brown paper covers.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1590; 1604–5; English; paper; 12 leaves; 409mm x 156mm; foliated 1 (+ blank leaf), 2–5 (+ 6 blank leaves); sewn booklet with front and back brown paper covers.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1591; 1605–6; English; paper; 8 leaves; 400mm x 157mm; foliated 1–6 (+ 2 blank leaves); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1592; 1606–7; English; paper; 8 leaves; 395mm x 160mm; foliated 1–7 (+ blank leaf); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1601; 1611–12; English; paper; 14 leaves; 315mm x 205mm; foliated 1–8, 8a, 9–13; sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1606; 1615–16; English; paper; 12 leaves; 310mm x 203mm; foliated 1 (+ blank leaf), 2–10 (+ blank leaf); sewn booklet.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 1608; 16 September 1619–17 November 1620; English; paper; 25 leaves; 310mm x 205mm; foliated 1–24 (+ blank leaf); sewn booklet (small paper sheet attached to f 5 and counted as f 5x).

### Accounts of Collectors for the Poor

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 2287; 1599–1600; English; paper; 5 leaves; 410mm x 155mm; unnumbered; sheets were originally pinned at the top but are now clipped together (a small extra paper sheet is clipped to one).

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 2290; 1601–2; English; paper; 6 leaves; 395mm x 155mm; foliated 1–5 (half sheet pinned to f 5 counted as f 5x) (+ blank leaf); sewn at the top.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 2294; 1604–5; English; paper; 8 leaves; 405mm x 150mm (text area variable); unnumbered; written consecutively, dorses written tail to top; attached at top with parchment thong; last sheet endorsed vertically: 'The accovnt for the speciall stock of the poore for a yeare vizt from the feast of St Michaell Tharchangell 1604 anno 2<sup>o</sup> *Regni Regis* Iacobi vnto the said feast 1605 anno 3<sup>o</sup> *eiusdem* Regis.'

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/bw 2295; 1605–6; English; paper; 9 leaves; 400mm x 140mm (text area variable); unnumbered; written consecutively, dorses written tail to top; attached at top with parchment thong; last sheet endorsed vertically: 'Thaccount of Robert Chute and N Strete for the stocke of the pore ended at michaelmas 1606 anno Regni Regis Iacobi quarto.'

### *Parish Records*

#### St Mary's Church Register

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/bw.m. 2/1/1; 1558–1653; English; parchment; 198 leaves; 460mm x 250mm; unnumbered; irregular gatherings and sewn booklets bound together in wood cover wrapped in leather.

### *Ecclesiastical Court Records*

#### Ex Officio Act Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 331; 1639–41; English and Latin; paper; iv + 228 + i; 307mm x 240mm (average text area 245mm x 186mm); original foliation 1–131, rest unnumbered; 21 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Ex officio | Taunton Archidiaconatus | Liber decimus | octavus | 1639 | 1640 | 1641.'

### *Quarter Sessions Order Book*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 508) for SRO: Q/SO 1 (1–6).

## BRISLINGTON

### *Petition and Complaint of Oliver Chiver, Parson, to Archbishop Laud*

London, Public Record Office, SP 16/322; 28 May 1636; English; paper; petition: single sheet (f 103), 220mm x 230mm (text area 100mm x 140mm), endorsed at bottom by Laud; accompanying letter of complaint detailing abuses: bifolium (ff 104–5v), 305mm x 195mm (average text area 275mm x 170mm), f 105v blank; no decoration; now mounted on stubs with other documents in a PRO guardbook bound in grey cloth over boards with blue cloth corners and spine, red cloth patches on spine stamped in black ink with title: 'DOMESTIC | CHARLES I | 1636 | May 24–31.'

### *Ex Officio Act Book*

See Axbridge (p 512) for SRO: D/D/Ca 309.



## BROMPTON REGIS

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 138; 1604–5; English and Latin; paper; i + 309; 314mm x 200mm; foliation probably contemporary; parts missing; paper booklets sewn together in vellum binding protected by heavy boards tied with string.

This book also yielded cases for Mells, Middlezoy, and Minehead.

## BROOMFIELD

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 66; 1628–34; English and Latin; paper; approximately 250 leaves; 325mm x 205mm (text area variable); modern pencil pagination; first half of volume unfit for handling, second half too fragile for extensive examination; modern binding in cloth over boards.

## BURNETT

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 209; 1618–19; English and Latin; paper; 244 leaves; 308mm x 180mm (average text area 290mm x 150mm); original foliation 1–243; 5 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; good condition (original parchment binding and leaves torn); title: 'Libellus nonus | actorum ex officio | liber magnus non ex(..) | incep' 27 Ianuarii | 1617 et terminan' | 9<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1619 | 1617 | 1618 | 1619.'

This book also yielded a case for Writhlington.

## BURNHAM

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

See Blagdon (p 519) for SRO: D/D/Cd 15.

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 509–10) for SRO: Q/SR 70.

## BUTCOMBE

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 97; 1592–4; English and Latin; paper; 342 leaves; 310mm x 197mm (average text area 291mm x 177mm); partial foliation, partly contemporary; no decoration

except some flourished capitals in headings; paper booklets sewn together, in original vellum bindings protected by heavy boards tied with string.

This book also yielded cases for Chew Magna and Glastonbury.

## CAMELEY

### *Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 25.

### *Ex Officio Act Book*

See Ditchet (p 533) for SRO: D/D/Ca 231.

### *Compert Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 267; 1629; English and Latin; paper; 182 + iii; 319mm x 220mm (average text area 280mm x 194mm); unnumbered; 7 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; good condition (original parchment binding coming loose from spine); title: '1629 | Axbridge | Carie | Frome | Glaston | Ilchester | Merston | Paulett | Wells.'

## CASTLE CARY

### *Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 509–10) for SRO: Q/SR 55.

## CATCOTT

### *Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 123; 1600–1; English and Latin; paper; 351 leaves; 302mm x 198mm (average text area 283mm x 196mm); foliation probably contemporary; fragile condition; original vellum binding, wrapped in light blue wrapper and light brown paper, protected by heavy boards tied with string.

This book also yielded cases for Croscombe and Sampford Brett.

### *Compert Book for Bishop's Peculiar*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 233; 1622–33; English and Latin; paper; i + 204 + i; 310mm x 189mm (average text area 250mm x 130mm); unnumbered; 5 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, title: 'comperta infra Peculiarem | Iurisdictionem Episcopi | Incipienda 1622 et Terminanda 1633.'

## CHARD

*Corporation Old Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/B/ch 11/1/1; 1601–95; English; paper; 213 leaves; 293mm x 200mm; contemporary foliation, skipping some inserted leaves; a series of irregular loose gatherings with loose sheets interspersed. The unbound volume contains borough presentments 1601–32, portreeves' accounts 1613–44 (with gaps) and 1664–95 (broken series), mayor's accounts 1649–63, and notes on other borough activities. An undated letter (early 20th century?) now at the beginning suggests that the loose leaves were added with a view to rebinding but the unbound book was afterwards disarranged.

*Wiltshire Quarter Sessions Examination*

John Plumber, a ballad-singer, was examined by Wiltshire jps about his movements, in connection with a theft. His evidence is included here because his home parish was Chard in Somerset.

Trowbridge, Wiltshire Record Office, A1/110/1621H; 19 October 1620; English; paper; single sheet; 250mm x 170mm; now mounted as item 184 in a guardbook comprising papers of the particular session.

## CHARLTON HORETHORNE

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for sro: Q/SR 21.

## CHARLTON MUSGROVE

*St Stephen's Churchwardens' Accounts*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/ch.mu. 4/1/1; 1584–1649; English; paper; 58 leaves (some single, some bifolia); 305mm x 200mm (text area variable); unnumbered; some deteriorated leaves, many blank leaves (1586–7, 1588–90, and 1593–5 accounts missing); no binding or cover.

## CHELVEY

The record of the Star Chamber suit *Gorges v. Davis*, concerning performance of scandalous rhymes and libels, survives in the Public Record Office as a bundle of four original documents – three single membranes and one paper booklet, now stitched together and foliated continuously. The items excerpted are here identified and numbered separately for clarity.



*Bill of Complaint in Gorges v. Davis*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/160/17 item [4]; 28 November 1605; English; parchment; single membrane; 545mm x 750mm; endorsed with date and 'William Milll.' Foliated '7.'

*Interrogatories in Gorges v. Davis*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/160/17 item [2]; 3 February 1605/6; English; parchment; single membrane; 425mm x 323mm; poor condition, eaten away in places; subscribed below date by Thomas Mynatt. Foliated '5.'

*Examinations in Gorges v. Davis*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/160/17 item [1]; 8 February 1605/6; English; paper; 6 leaves; 330mm x 210mm; foliated 1–3 (+ 2 unnumbered blank leaves), 4 (also blank). Depositions by Hugh Davis and John Tiler are included.

## CHEW MAGNA

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Butcombe (pp 526–7) for SRO: D/D/Ca 97.

## CHEWTON MENDIP

*Compert Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 25; 1555–6; English and Latin; 124 leaves; 298mm x 205mm (text area 203mm x 192mm); modern foliation; no decoration except some flourished capitals in headings; paper repaired with silk lisse in 1961; unbound leaves interfolded and enclosed in a grey folder, within heavy boards tied with string.

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 510–1) for SRO: Q/SI 16.

## CHILTON TRINITY

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 510–11) for SRO: Q/SI 16.

## CLOFORD

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Bathwick (p 518) for SRO: D/D/Ca 146.

## COMPTON BISHOP

*Archbishop's Visitation Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 297; 1634; English and Latin; paper; 305 leaves; 305mm x 185mm (average text area 244mm x 144mm); unnumbered; 8 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; fairly good condition, many loose leaves; original binding lost.

This book also yielded cases for Glastonbury, Wells, and Yarlington.

## COMPTON MARTIN

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 510–11) for SRO: Q/SI 16.

## COMPTON PAUNCEFOOT

*Bill of Complaint in Adams v. Gilbert et al*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/43/3; 26 November 1605; English; parchment; single membrane; 740mm x 845mm; poor condition (bent edges, holes, folds, and bends), writing faded; endorsed with date and 'William Mill'.

## CONGRESBURY

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 156A; 1608; English and Latin; paper; 380 leaves; 307mm x 180mm (average text area 295mm x 173mm); contemporary foliation; no decoration except some flourished capitals in headings; paper booklets sewn together with string, protected by heavy boards tied with string.

This book also yielded cases for Milton Clevedon and Shepton Mallet.

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 509–10) for SRO: Q/SR 76, pt 2.

## CREWKERNE

Crewkerne was a manorial borough with a portreeve appointed by the lord of the manor, but that position appears to have ceased as an office some time before 1599. By the early seventeenth century a group of townsmen and a clerk, led at meetings by the constable, made decisions for the town. They also presided over financial dealings of the parish and of Crewkerne Grammar School. Such records of their actions as survive are in parish records now deposited at the Somerset Record Office.<sup>15</sup>

The Crewkerne Grammar School accounts ran from Christmas to Christmas but the church account year seems to have begun in the spring. The Grammar School accounts were also reported to the parish in the spring; the excerpted account was reported on 18 April 1637. This may represent the date of the parish audit, but the evidence is far from conclusive.

*Grammar School Wardens' Accounts*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/CGS 3/1; 1610–1744; English; paper; 274 leaves; 290mm x 195mm; unnumbered; paper booklets bound with leather strips in parchment cover (hardened with glue) with metal clasping hook, title on cover in three hands: (1) 'Crewkerne School,' (2) 'Schooll accounts: October: 8<sup>o</sup> 1691 Samuel Donne,' (3) 'Book of Accounts and Orders of the Trustees and Townsmen from 17<sup>th</sup> January 1610 to 1713' (or possibly '1718').

*St Bartholomew's Churchwardens' Accounts*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/crew 4/1/1; 1625–94; English; paper; 362 leaves; 358mm x 225mm (text area variable); unnumbered; sewn paper booklets in original binding and leather cover, partly deteriorated.

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 117; December 1599(?)–September 1600; Latin and English; paper; leaves too fragile to count; 306mm x 201mm; unnumbered; some enlarged headings; loose booklets (once bound); very poor condition; part of much damaged parchment binding with leather thongs on spine survives, whole now kept between cardboard boards.

*Quarter Sessions Order Book*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 508) for SRO: Q/SO 1 (1–6).

## CROSCOMBE

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts*

These are transcriptions, made by a Somerset antiquary, the Right Reverend Edmund Hob-



house, retired bishop of Nelson, New Zealand, of original accounts formerly kept in the parish chest at Croscombe but now lost. The originals were described by Hobhouse as a paper book of 122 surviving pages, containing accounts from 1475 through 1548, earlier and later accounts having been lost; they were a volume 'much dogs' eared, with a tattered remnant of its leathern binding,' suffering 'spoliation' which had set in with the 1548 entries.<sup>16</sup> The date of the first account has been lost through damage but internal evidence reported by Hobhouse establishes that it was rendered in January 1475/6. Hobhouse preserved the volume's modern pagination and appears to have retained original spellings but otherwise modernized his text. Beginning in 1513–14 he gave truncated versions of some entries, enclosing these summaries in square brackets, and omitted other entries that he considered redundant. Throughout his text he also inserted glosses of obsolete words and identifications of persons mentioned.

The Croscombe accounts were usually presented in early to mid-January, most often on the first or second Saturday after Epiphany. The outgoing churchwardens then settled accounts with various parish groups, presented their own bill of expenses, and reported other business before the new wardens were chosen. The year and date given in the headings reported by Hobhouse thus mark the end of one account and the opening of the next. He seems to have misunderstood the common statement that the account presented on a given date was for the year past and the dates he assigned to the periods thus accounted for appear to be off by a year. These accounts resemble modern summaries of account: individual receipts and payments must have been recorded either by the parish groups in their accounts or by the wardens in their bills, none of which survive. So there are no indications of the time of year at which most of the parish's activities took place. In a few cases the exact accounting period could not be determined. For the first two accounts, this confusion results from the missing date of presentation in the first account. Other cases are caused by the rare occasions on which Hobhouse recorded only the month of the presentation (January) and not also the day.

Besides proceeds of king's revels, Robin Hood observances, and wives' dancing, the accounts record proceeds from hogging not demonstrably linked to entertainment. These are printed and discussed in Appendix 4.

Hobhouse, Edmund (ed), *Church-wardens' Accounts of Croscombe, Pilton, Yatton, Tintinhull, Morebath, and St. Michael's, Bath, Ranging from A.D. 1349 to 1560*, SRS, vol 4 (np, 1890), 1–48.

### *Chapter Act Book H*

See Axbridge (p 511) for Wells Cathedral Library.

### *Ex Officio Act Books*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 154; 1607–8; English and Latin; paper; c 115 leaves (leaves too fragile to count); 302mm x 195mm (average text area 280mm x 125mm); contemporary foliation beginning in the 200s and extending into the 300s; 4 broken sections, probably a continuation of D/D/Ca 155 and continued in turn in D/D/Ca 156A, and originally forming a single volume with them; poor condition, not fit for extensive handling; original binding lost.

See Catcott (p 527) for SRO: D/D/Ca 123.

## CUCKLINGTON

### *Ex Officio Act Book*

See Ashcott (p 511) for SRO: D/D/Ca 163.

## DITCHEAT

### *Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 231; 1620–1; English and Latin; paper; i + 282; 311mm x 183mm (average text area 276mm x 140mm); original foliation 1–326, parts missing; 7 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, title: ‘Wellensis & Bathonie Archidiaconatus Glaston’ *Iurisdic’* (rest illegible).

This book also yielded cases for Cameley, East Brent, East Pennard, and High Littleton.

### *Bishop’s Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 78; 1633–7; English and Latin; paper; 46 leaves; 320mm x 200mm (average text area 295mm x 150mm); unnumbered; in poor condition, binding thread largely perished, leaves brittle and partly eaten away at bottom edge; original parchment cover, title on front: ‘Depositiones ex officio | Archiepiscopi | Visitatio | 1634.’

This book also yielded a case for Wells.

## DONYATT

### *Compert Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 134; 1603; English and Latin; paper; 199 leaves; 307mm x 197mm (average text area 282mm x 193mm); unnumbered (f [99] an odd leaf folded lengthwise and f [186] folded in, both unbound); no decoration except some flourished capitals in headings; protected by heavy boards tied with string. The excerpt comes from a loose sheet of charges between ff [43] and [44]; for dating see endnote (p 899).

This book also yielded a case for Queen Charlton.

## DOWLISHWAKE

### *Bishop’s Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 131; 1633–75; English and Latin; paper; approximately 300 leaves; 315mm x 200mm (text area variable); unnumbered; too fragile for extensive handling (some extremely fragile parts unavailable for examination). This is a large collection of loose depositions, sorted

chronologically and tied into 3 bundles: 1632–5, 1636–9, and 1640–75. The excerpted interrogatory is in the first bundle, following the January depositions for the same case, plus six blank leaves. The first leaf of this booklet reads '1635' and the back cover reads '1635 longe et alii *contra* hardie.' In counting leaves, the booklet has been treated as a discrete unit within the volume.

## DULCOTE

### *Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 58; 1623–4; English and Latin; paper; 52 leaves; 310mm x 200mm (average text area 280mm x 135mm); unnumbered; a broken section, readable but in fragile condition. Two leaves (ff [46–7]) are from 1619–20 and appear not to belong with this volume.

This book also yielded cases for Isle Abbotts, Midsomer Norton, and Penselwood.

## DUNDRY

### *Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 222; 1621–2; English and Latin; paper; 247 leaves; 307mm x 175mm (average text area 280mm x 140mm); original foliation 1–282, parts missing; 6 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; fair condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Liber actorum ex officio infra Archidiaconatum | Wellensis et Bathonie et | Iurisdictionem Glaston' in l cip' 24 Septembris 1621 et l terminan' 26<sup>o</sup> Marcii 1622.'

### *Bishop's Court Deposition Books*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 71; 1631–5; English and Latin; paper; 216 leaves; 305mm x 190mm (text area 260mm x 140mm); unnumbered; 2 sections stitched together but with a 2-year gap in the middle: 1st section 121 leaves, 2nd 95 leaves; leaves in the final case are deteriorated and fragmentary; no cover. The content of the second section matches a case in D/D/Cd 81.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 81; 12 May–10 December 1635; English and Latin; paper; 284 leaves; 305mm x 200mm (average text area 270mm x 150mm); unnumbered; fair condition and weak at the top inside corners; bound volume of 9 booklets with its original stitching and binding, original parchment cover, titled: 'Liber Depositionum in Anno Domini 1635'. The maypole case is in the fifth booklet.

### *Bishop's Court Interrogatory Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 137; c 1635 (some entries undatable); English and Latin; paper; approximately 300 loose sheets; average 325mm x 195mm (text area variable); unnumbered; all but first several pages are too fragile to examine.



## EAST BRENT

*Ex Officio Act Books*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 171; 1612; English and Latin; paper; 390 leaves; 312mm x 199mm (average text area 270mm x 140mm); original foliation 1–414, parts missing; 8 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; good condition overall but first and last sections defective; original parchment binding, title illegible.

See also Bath (p 516) for SRO: D/D/Ca 330 and Ditchat (p 533) for SRO: D/D/Ca 231.

*Quarter Sessions Rolls*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 36 and Q/SR 38.

## EAST COKER

*Bill of Complaint in Buckland v. Pennye et al*

The record of this Star Chamber case, involving cockfighting and fencing in East Coker Chapel, comprises ten original documents now tied together in a single bundle in the Public Record Office. The items excerpted are here described and numbered separately for clarity.

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/49/8 item 10; 30 April 1616; English; parchment; single membrane; 480mm x 723mm; good condition except for diagonal tear at top centre, running through the heading, another tear on the left side mended with a parchment strip, and loss of bottom left corner with a few words of text; endorsed with date and 'I harker' and in top right corner 'Buckland versus Masters <....> 14 Iacobi.'

*Interrogatories in Buckland v. Pennye et al*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/49/8 item 6; before 24 May 1616; English; parchment; single membrane; 425mm x 305mm; subscribed 'Holway/Bristowe.'

*Examination in Buckland v. Pennye et al*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/49/8 items 7 and 8; 24 May 1616; English; parchment; 2 membranes; 560mm x 300mm; mb [2] subscribed 'Holway/Bristowe' and endorsed '<...> brought in by Iohn Roache (signed) Iac' Hacker.'

*Report of Bishop of Bath and Wells on East Coker Chapel*

London, Public Record Office, SP 16/535; 24 December 1634; English; paper; 2 bifolia making a small

booklet of 4 leaves, then folded in four for delivery and endorsed; 300mm x 185mm. Bound as ff 22–5 in large guardbook covered in red morocco with darker morocco corners and spine, title stamped on spine in gold lettering: 'STATE | PAPERS | DOMESTIC | CHARLES I | 535.'

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 29.

EAST CRANMORE

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 232; 1622–4; English and Latin; paper; vi + 243 + iii; 314mm x 176mm (average text area 290mm x 140mm); original foliation 1–241 (ignoring 2 fragmentary original leaves at end); 5 paper booklets and 10 now single leaves (ff 37–46) sewn together into a single volume; leaves extensively repaired and strengthened and volume rebound; original binding lost.

This book also yielded a case for Sutton Mallet.

EAST HARPTREE

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 4.

EAST PENNARD

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 8.

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Ditchat (p 533) for SRO: D/D/Ca 231.

ENGLISHCOMBE

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 85; 1588–90; English and Latin; paper; i + 270; 309mm x 205mm (average text area 230mm x 192mm); contemporary foliation to f 43; no decoration except some flourished capitals; fragile condition; booklets sewn together, protected by original vellum binding and enclosed in heavy white folder protected by heavy boards tied with string.

This book also yielded a case for Priston.

## ENMORE

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 7.

## FARLEIGH HUNGERFORD

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Ashcott (p 511) for SRO: D/D/Ca 163.

## FARLEIGH IN BACKWELL

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Bath (p 516) for SRO: D/D/Ca 155.

## FIDDINGTON

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 7.

## FIVEHEAD

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Ashcott (p 511) for SRO: D/D/Ca 163.

## FLAX BOURTON

*Bill of Complaint in Prowse v. Coxé et al*

The records of this Star Chamber case survive in the Public Record Office as a bundle comprising two items. The bill of complaint, which is the only item excerpted, is here described and identified separately for clarity.

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/242/15 item [2]; 12 November 1616; English; parchment; single membrane; 500mm x 510mm; subscribed 'Hudson' and endorsed with date and 'Harker' and at foot of face '*Memorandum* the name of Conand Coxé was inserted into the prayer of *proces* of this Bill *per ordinem Curie* 29 Die Iunij Anno xvj<sup>to</sup> Iacobi *Regis*./'



## FROME

*Ecclesiastical Court Records*

## Compert Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 40; 1568; Latin and English; paper; i + 89; 299mm x 195mm (text area 212mm x 176mm); unnumbered; paper booklets bound together with string in original vellum binding (discoloured), enclosed in thin paper, within heavy boards tied with string.

## Bishop's Court Deposition Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 16; c 1580; English and Latin; paper; approximately 250 leaves; 300mm x 220mm (text area variable); unnumbered; 3 packets and many loose pages between disintegrating corkboard covers; poor condition; not available for handling or foliation until repaired.

## Ex Officio Act Books

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 240; 1624–5; English and Latin; paper; iii + 275 + ii; 301mm x 201mm (average text area 280mm x 153mm); original foliation 1–283, parts missing; 6 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume, most pages damaged, extensively repaired and rebound, title: 'Ex officio 1624.'

This book also yielded a case for Leigh upon Mendip.

See Bathwick (p 518) for SRO: D/D/Ca 146.

*Quarter Sessions Records*

## Quarter Sessions Rolls

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 509–10) for SRO: Q/SR 42, pt 1 and Q/SR 75.

*Star Chamber Records*

Thomas Best commenced two suits in the Court of Star Chamber, both involving public recitation of libellous rhymes. The first survives as a pair of documents in the Public Record Office, the second as a bundle of sixty-six items. The excerpted documents are here identified and described separately for clarity.

## Bill of Complaint in Best v. Frowd et al

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/48/16 item [2]; 22 June 1608; English; parchment; single membrane; 460mm x 725mm; large piece missing, affecting first 8 lines, also a tear midsheet running from

the left edge nearly half the width; subscribed 'Thomas Hockinson' and endorsed with date and 'Richardum Nichollis | This Bill was Receyved the daye and yeare abouesaid *per me Richardum Deladonne Vici Clericum Magistri Mill Cler Cons.*'

### Bill of Complaint in Best v. Traske

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/61/27; 13 December 1608; English; parchment; single membrane; 432mm x 575mm; subscribed 'Charles Best' and endorsed with date and 'Edward Iones.'

## GLASTONBURY

For purposes of description the Glastonbury records are subdivided into Parish Records, Monastic Records, Ecclesiastical Court Records, Quarter Sessions Records, and Miscellaneous Records.

### *Parish Records*

#### St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts

The original accounts range between 1366–7 and 1625–6 but many are missing or fragmentary and others are badly damaged in places. They were transcribed and printed by Daniel in 'Churchwardens' Accounts, St John's Glastonbury,' who seems to have been able to read parts of the rolls that are now illegible and in those places his readings are reported in footnotes or endnotes. Since the headings of many accounts are damaged and were so already when Daniel transcribed them, the accounting year cannot always be determined. However, the account for 1421–2 ran from one All Souls' Day (2 November) to the next and the other earliest accounts may have followed the same practice. The account for 1439–40 ran from Michaelmas to Michaelmas, as did all later accounts with fully legible headings, suggesting that that was the fixed custom from the 1430s onwards.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/gla.j. 4/1/7; 1428–9; Latin; parchment; single membrane; 695mm x 195mm (text area 675mm x 190mm); part of account and summary of expenses on dorse; upper left corner and part of heading obscured.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/gla.j. 4/1/35; 1500–1; Latin; parchment; 3 membranes, serially attached; mb 1: 365mm x 220mm, mb 2: 545mm x 220mm, mb 3: 305mm x 220mm (average text width 185mm); mutilated. The first membrane lacks a heading but is datable by a reference to the transfer of a cottage after the death of William Jenyco (Genyco); Jenyco's will (PRO: PROB 11/12, f 79) was made 27 July 1500 and proved 6 October 1500.

### *Monastic Records*

Tradition ascribed the founding of the church at Glastonbury to St Joseph of Arimathea and there is some evidence for a monastery in the seventh and eighth centuries. The continuous

existence of the Benedictine abbey, however, dated from 940. Under royal patronage it became one of the largest and wealthiest houses in England and in the late Middle Ages its abbot was regularly summoned to parliament. It was dissolved in 1539, when the last abbot, Richard Whyting, was executed with two of his monks on St Michael's Tor, and its holdings were dispersed among various of the West Country gentry. The bulk of the abbey records – some 900 rolls – are now held by the marquess of Bath at Longleat House in Wiltshire. In addition to a very few town records and abbey accounts, these rolls include approximately 680 compotus rolls from the fourteenth through sixteenth centuries for manors and estates of the abbey, including fifty-six rolls for Glastonbury itself, plus fourteen multiple rolls and hundreds of court rolls of various kinds for abbey holdings.

### Duties of Abbey Organist

London, Public Record Office, E.135 2/31; 10 August 1534; English; parchment; single membrane; 333mm x 367mm (average text area 210mm x 337mm); in good condition except for a tear in centre near beginning of text and some staining down the right side, seal lost but tag remains; attached down left side into a modern folder of green card, labelled on front: 'Reference E.135 2/31 Repairing Department 31.7.35'; endorsed crosswise with 'Also this Annuite of xl s. with tharrerages for thre years ending at Michelmas Anno x<sup>m</sup>(.) Regine Elizabethhe' and two illegible signatures.

### Abbey Obedientiaries' Accounts

London, Public Record Office, SC 6 Henry VIII/3118; 1538–9; Latin; parchment; 30 membranes, attached at top; 1570mm x 235mm; each membrane consists of several parchment sheets, of varying length, stitched together; dorses, when used, written tail to top. The roll comprises accounts of various monastic officers, viz, the sacristan, pittancer, prior, mead-keeper, infirmarer, almoner and sub-almoner, keeper, precentor, refectorer, hosteler, gardener, kitcheners, cellarer, and chamberlain.

### *Ecclesiastical Court Records*

#### Official Principal's Act Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 64; 1580; Latin; paper; 58 leaves; 295mm x 205mm (average text area 255mm x 197mm); unnumbered; no decoration except some flourished capitals in headings; paper booklets bound with string, extremely fragile (parts of pages missing), the whole enclosed in 2 sheets of tissue paper within 2 heavy boards tied with string.

#### Official Principal's Ex Officio Act Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 90; 1584–5; Latin; paper; i + 139; 296mm x 200mm (average text area 289mm x 190mm); unnumbered; no decoration except some flourished capitals; paper booklets bound together in original vellum cover, with gold writing on it, protected by thin paper and heavy boards tied with string.



## Bishop's Court Deposition Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 20; 1584–5; English and Latin; paper; i + 88 + i; 295mm x 200mm; modern foliation; deteriorated but generally readable, a few pages fragmentary; original leather cover, badly deteriorated, title remaining: 'Libellus Examinationum.'

This book also yielded a case for Worle.

## Ex Officio Act Books

See Bedminster (p 518) for SRO: D/D/Ca 294, Butcombe (pp 526–7) for SRO: D/D/Ca 97, and Compton Bishop (p 530) for SRO: D/D/Ca 297.

## Compert Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 206; 1617; English and Latin; paper; ii + 210; 311mm x 173mm (text area variable); modern pagination 1–424; now 8 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; most pages damaged and fragmentary; extensively repaired and rebound (original parchment binding removed and retained), title illegible.

## *Quarter Sessions Records*

### Quarter Sessions Indictments

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 510–11) for SRO: Q/SI 29.

### Quarter Sessions Roll

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 27, pt 1.

## *Miscellaneous Records*

### Will of Henry Cornyshe

Henry Cornyshe, esquire, was a well-to-do resident of Glastonbury who held the lease of the manor of Mere and bequeathed it to his son. His will is preserved with many others in a probate register at the Public Record Office.

London, Public Record Office, PROB 11/40; 7 April 1553; English and Latin; paper; i + 312 + i; 425mm x 350mm; modern stamped foliation (followed here) and traces of contemporary foliation; opening words and phrases in display script; text in good condition; remains of original binding with broken leather strap and broken metal clasp; now bound in modern PRO binding of tan cloth over boards.

Henry Burton, *A Divine Tragedie*

A DIVINE TRAGEDIE | LATELY ACTED, | OR, | A Collection of sundrie memorable ex- | amples of Gods judgements upon Sabbath-breakers, | and other like Libertines, in their unlawfull Sports, hap- | pning within the Realme of *England*, in the compasse one-ly of few yeers last past, since the Book was published, worthy | to be known and considered of all men, especially such, | who are guilty of the sin or Arch- | patrons therof. | By that worthy Divine Mr. *Henry Burton*. | [within a rectangular block, an oval portrait of the author with 'Ætatis Suæ 63' at left] | Printed in the year 1641. Colophon on f 4v, p 38: LONDON: | Printed for *John Wright junior*, and for *Tho. Bates*, and / are to be sold at their shops in the Old Baylie. | 1642. Quarto; A4–F4; roman and italic; A1 (title page), A4, B4, C4, D4, E4, F4 unsigned; ornamental rectangular block begins 'To the Reader' and 'Examples of Gods Iudgements'; ornamental capitals, A2 and B2. Wing: B6161.

HALSE

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 8.

HIGH LITTLETON

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 27, pt 1.

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Ditchheat (p 533) for SRO: D/D/Ca 231.

HINTON ST GEORGE

*Compert Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 160; 1609; English and Latin; paper; 142 leaves; 300mm x 185mm (average text area 286mm x 183mm); unnumbered; no decoration except some flourished capitals in headings; paper booklets sewn together with string in vellum binding in poor condition, protected by heavy boards wrapped with string.

HOLFORD

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 80; 1587–8; Latin; paper; 184 leaves; 310mm x 204mm (average text area 290mm x 197mm); unnumbered; no decoration except some flourished capitals in

headings; paper booklets originally sewn together, reinforced by leather thongs (now broken); extremely fragile; wrapped in thin paper, protected by heavy boards in original vellum cover.

This book also yielded a case for Luccombe.

## HUNTSPILL

### *Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 203; 1618; English and Latin; paper; 264 leaves; 307mm x 195mm (average text area 290mm x 180mm); original foliation 16–275; opening leaves missing; 6 surviving paper booklets sewn together into single volume; condition of back section poor, otherwise good; original parchment binding badly deteriorated, title gone.

### *Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 43, pt 1.

## HUTTON

### *Quarter Sessions Order Book*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 508) for SRO: Q/SO 2.

## ILCHESTER

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 37, pt 2.

## ILMINSTER

### *Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 11, pt 1.

### *Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 18.

## ILTON

### *Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 7 and Q/SI 13, pt 1.



*Quarter Sessions Rolls*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 509–10) for SRO: Q/SR 37, pt 2, and Q/SR 58, pt 2.

## ISLE ABBOTTS

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

See Dulcote (p 534) for SRO: D/D/Cd 58.

## ISLE BREWERS

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 7.

## KEYNSHAM

*Bishop's Court Deposition Books*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 17; 1583–4; English and Latin; paper; approximately 200 leaves; 315mm x 210mm; unnumbered; loose booklets, formerly bound; poor condition, not fit for detailed examination; no cover.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 59; 1624–5; English and Latin; paper; section E, from which the excerpt was made, consists of 81 leaves, here counted separately; 310mm x 200mm (text area 260mm x 140mm); first section repaired and paginated 1–98, other sections, lettered A–E, unnumbered and unrepaired (a complete volume, though sections are now separate); detached parchment cover.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 68; 1630; English and Latin; paper; 64 leaves; 305mm x 210mm (average text area 265mm x 150mm); unnumbered; edges frayed and worn. This is a detached section from a deposition book, perhaps from D/D/Cd 64, since the last surviving leaf of that MS (blank) appears to be the original first leaf of this section.

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Axbridge (pp 511–12) for SRO: D/D/Ca 215.

*St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts*

This surviving leaf contains a summary account of two years' receipts. The two parts are headed simply '1626' and '1627' but within each account the Christmas entry precedes the one for Easter, which might suggest that the account year in fact began at or before Christmas.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/keyn 4/1/1; 1625–7; English; paper; single sheet; 300mm x 190mm (text area 275mm x 155mm); part of the right side eaten away.

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 509–10) for SRO: Q/SR 65, pt 2.

LANGPORT

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 169; 1611–12; English and Latin; paper; 248 leaves; 314mm x 201mm (average text area 307mm x 195mm); original foliation; no decoration except some flourished capitals in headings; paper booklets sewn together with string in original vellum binding, protected by heavy boards wrapped with string.

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 24, pt 2.

LAVERTON

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Bath (p 516) for SRO: D/D/Ca 155.

LEIGH UPON MENDIP

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Frome (p 538) for SRO: D/D/Ca 240.

LITTON

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 18; 1594–5; English and Latin; paper; vii + 260; 310mm x 200mm (average text area 265mm x 150mm); modern foliation; fair condition; sewn paper booklets, bound with leather strips and spine, cover deteriorated and blackened, no title surviving.

## LOCKING

*Compert Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 177; 1612; English and Latin; paper; 173 leaves; 303mm x 190mm (average text area 218mm x 175mm); contemporary foliation; no decoration except some flourished capitals; paper booklets sewn together in original vellum binding, protected by heavy boards tied with string.

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 38.

## LONG ASHTON

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 509–10) for SRO: Q/SR 75.

## LUCCOMBE

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Holford (pp 542–3) for SRO: D/D/Ca 80.

## MARK

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 7.

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 509–10) for SRO: Q/SR 76, pt 2.

## MELLS

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Brompton Regis (p 526) for SRO: D/D/Ca 138.



## MERRIOTT

*Court and Tithe Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/TMP 8; 1617–20; English; paper; 26 leaves; average 320mm x 200mm; unnumbered; sewn booklet in tattered condition, most of first page and parchment cover, and the whole of several pages at beginning are missing, tops of pages deteriorated. This book is part of the Whitley MSS in the Temperley Collection.

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 509–10) for SRO: Q/SR 76, pt 1.

## MIDDLEZOY

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Brompton Regis (p 526) for SRO: D/D/Ca 138.

## MIDSOMER NORTON

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 7.

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

See Dulcote (p 534) for SRO: D/D/Cd 58.

## MILBORNE PORT

The records of the Star Chamber suit *Walton v. Parham et al* survive in the Public Record Office as a bundle of five documents. These are foliated continuously but out of sequence, apparently because one piece was at some point removed for repair and not returned to its former place. Here the documents excerpted are separately designated and described for clarity and numbered in the order in which they are now bundled.

*Bill of Complaint in Walton v. Parham et al*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/291/12 item [3]; 8 February 1605/6; English; parchment; single sheet made up of 2 serial membranes; 570mm x 695mm and 190mm x 695mm; edges folded and worn; subscribed 'Grey'; endorsed with date and 'William Mill | Received 10 ffebruary.'

*Answer of John Parham in Walton v. Parham et al*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/291/12 item [2]; 13 May 1606; English; parchment; single membrane; 410mm x 510mm; subscribed 'Gybbes,' superscribed 'William Mill'; numbered '5' by PRO.

*Examination of John Beaton, Defendant in Walton v. Parham et al*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/291/12 item [1]; 19 May 1606; English; paper; booklet of 6 leaves; 330mm x 210mm; foliated 1-3 (last 3 leaves blank).

*Demurrer and Answer of Sir Edward Parham in Walton v. Parham et al*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/291/12 item [4]; 31 May 1606; English; parchment; single membrane; 485mm x 685mm; subscribed 'Swanton,' superscribed with date and 'William Mill.'

*Bill of Complaint in Williams v. Popley et al*

Hugh Williams' bill survives in the Public Record Office accompanied by Roger Popley's answer making a single bundle. Only the bill has been excerpted for the Records and it is here identified and described separately for clarity.

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/299/24 item [2]; 23 May 1620; English; parchment; single membrane; 880mm x 725mm; subscribed 'Roberte Hill,' endorsed with date and 'Harker.'

## MILTON CLEVEDON

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Congresbury (p 530) for SRO: D/D/Ca 156A.

## MILVERTON

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 6, pt 1 and Q/SI 7.

## MINEHEAD

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Brompton Regis (p 526) for SRO: D/D/Ca 138.

## MOORLINCH

*Compert Book for Archbishop's Visitation*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 255; 1626; English and Latin; paper; 170 leaves; 310mm x 202mm (average text area 255mm x 147mm); unnumbered; 7 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; reasonable condition; original parchment binding, title: 'comperta | 1626 [(.)] | Axbridge | Carie | Froome | Glaston | Ilchester | Merston | Paulett | Wells.'

## MUCHELNEY

*Register of Bishop Stafford*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/B reg 5; 1425–42; Latin; parchment; i + 243 + i; 380mm x 255mm; modern foliation (contemporary foliation to cciii, jumping from clxxvi to clxxxvii); parchment cover, title on spine: 'Stafford', and on cover: 'Stafford Episcopus ab 1425 ad 1442.' Printed in Thomas S. Holmes (ed), *The Register of John Stafford, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 1425–1443*, SRS, vol 32 (1916).

## MUDFORD

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 247; 1625–6; English and Latin; paper; 264 leaves; 305mm x 195mm (average text area 242mm x 135mm); original discontinuous foliation 1–41 (covering ff [1–44]), 60–86 (covering ff [45–71]), 102–285 (covering ff [72–244]), 300–23 (covering ff [245–64]); 7 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; extensively repaired and rebound; original parchment binding removed and retained, title: 'Ex officio | Taunton | 1624 | 1625.'

The booklets appear to have been foliated before they were bound up, hence the discontinuous numbering. This book also yielded a case for Woolavington.

## NAILSEA

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Ashcott (p 511) for SRO: D/D/Ca 163.

## NORTH CADBURY

*Will of John Hole*

John Hole, the Wells clothier who brought the Star Chamber suit that is our chief source of evidence for the Wells summer shows of 1607, appears to have retired to North Cadbury, where



he made his will, bequeathing among other items a pair of virginals. The will survives, with many others, in a probate register in the Public Record Office.

London, Public Record Office, PROB 11/131; 16 April 1618; English and Latin; parchment; 519 leaves; 430mm x 340mm (text area 310mm x 230mm); modern foliation; text area marked by bordering lines and lines for text, opening phrases of items in display script; weak condition; contemporary tan hard cover, with metal bracing strips, leather straps and buckle.

## NORTH CHERITON

### *Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 174; 1612–13; English and Latin; paper; 342 leaves; 310mm x 190mm (text area variable); original foliation 2–343; 9 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Libellus: nonus | actorum ex officio | non extens: | magn' lib' | 13 Julij 1612 | term' 18<sup>o</sup> octobris | anno domini 1613 | 1612 | 1613.'

This book also yielded cases for Stoke sub Hamdon and Wells.

## NORTH CURRY

### *Liber Albus II*

The manor of North Curry was held by the dean and chapter of Wells Cathedral. The custumal of the manor was compiled in 1314 but survives in the *Liber Albus II*, a collection of legal documents relating to the cathedral and ranging from Anglo-Saxon times through the fifteenth century, transcribed about 1500.

Wells, Wells Cathedral Library; c 1500; Latin and Anglo-Saxon; parchment with paper flyleaves; iv + 478 + iv; 380mm x 250mm (text area 280mm x 160mm); contemporary and modern foliations: first 25 leaves are table of contents and index, then numbered 1–457 (lacking ff 105–8 and 254; f 457 is a strip); no decoration; good condition (ff 313–28 and ff 449–78 reconstructed sections); bound in white skin over wooden boards.

### *Reeves' Account Book*

This book contains the accounts of bailiffs and reeves for various manors owned by the dean and chapter of Wells Cathedral, including eight mentions of banquet expenses.

Wells, Wells Cathedral Library; 1541–4; Latin; paper; i + 77; 320mm x 215mm (average text area 250mm x 160mm); contemporary foliation; 2 extremely worn attached paper booklets in a deteriorated parchment cover.

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 6, pt 1 and Q/SI 7.

## NORTH WOOTTON

*Act Book for Precentor's Peculiar*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 162A; 1609–16; English and Latin; paper; i + 193 (2 leaves apparently missing); 312mm x 185mm (average text area 230mm x 120mm); original foliation 1–195; 6 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Pulton | Liber C | 1609 | 1610 | 1611 | 1612 | 1613 | 1614 | 1615 | 1616.'

This book also yielded a case for Pilton.

## NORTON ST PHILIP

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

See Bathampton (p 517) for SRO: D/D/Cd 34.

## NORTON SUB HAMDON

*Will of William Case*

William Case, gentleman, of South Petherton and Norton sub Hamdon had been attainted by Richard III in 1484 for helping to lead Buckingham's rebellion in Wiltshire but returned with Henry Tudor as a trusted follower who was amply rewarded after the battle of Bosworth Field. He was usher of the chamber to Henry VII, escheator in Somerset, 1485–6, JP from 1485 until his death, and member of parliament for Somerset in 1491–2. He left a wife, two unmarried daughters by her, and two bastard sons. He leased a messuage and one hundred acres of land, meadow, and pasture in South Petherton belonging to Giles, Lord Daubeney, and other properties in Seo and Ilminster. His will survives, with many others from the same period, in a probate register in the Public Record Office.

London, Public Record Office, PROB 11/10; 14 June 1494; English and Latin; paper; 271 leaves; 405mm x 320mm; modern stamped foliation (followed here) plus traces of older foliation in ink and more recent pencil; ornamental capitals at beginnings of wills and statements of probate; remains of old binding, possibly original; now bound in PRO binding of tan cloth over boards.

## NUNNEY

*Bills of Complaint in Best v. Frowd et al and Best v. Traske*

See Frome (pp 538–9).

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for sro: Q/SR 25.

*Quarter Sessions Order Book*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 508) for sro: Q/SO 2.

## OAKE

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 265; 1628–30; English and Latin; paper; i + 250 + ii; 308mm x 195mm (average text area 260mm x 135mm); original foliation 1–287 (some leaves evidently torn out); 6 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; reasonably good condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Liber (<..>) | Ex officio | 1628 | 1629.'

## ODCOMBE

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 510–11) for sro: Q/SI 4 and Q/SI 13, pt 2.

Thomas Coryate, *Coryats Crambe*

CORYATS | CRAMBE, | OR | HIS COLWORT | TWISE SODDEN, AND | Now serued in with other | *Macaronicke dishes, as the* | second course to his | Crudities. | LONDON | Printed by William Stansby | 1611. [Within a woodcut border, McKerrow and Ferguson No. 215.] 4<sup>o</sup>. stc: 5807.

## OLD CLEEVE

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 184; 1613–15; English and Latin; paper; ii + 258; 312mm x 215mm (average text area 220mm x 130mm); original foliation 1–245 (covering ff [1–248], some leaves unnumbered in this stretch and last 10 leaves unnumbered); 6 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; first 245 leaves in good condition, but rest loose and about 20 missing at end; original parchment binding, title illegible.

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 55; 1619–21; English and Latin; paper; 250 leaves; 310mm x



190mm (average text area 285mm x 140mm); unnumbered; sewn booklets; unbound and incomplete at front and back but original stitching and wood bars survive.

## PAWLETT

*Ex Officio and Instance Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 78; 1587–8; Latin; paper; booklet 1: 41 leaves, booklet 2: 17 leaves; 306mm x 203mm (average text area 185mm x 195mm); unnumbered; no decoration except some flourished capitals in headings; each booklet was originally sewn, but thread has vanished and leaves are becoming detached, both protected by heavy boards tied together with string (booklet 2 wrapped in light paper).

## PENSELWOOD

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 226; 1622–3; English and Latin; paper; 252 leaves; 306mm x 193mm (average text area 280mm x 163mm); original foliation 1–283; parts missing; 6 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; poor condition but usable; original parchment binding badly damaged, title missing.

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

See Dulcote (p 534) for SRO: D/D/Cd 58.

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 234; 1623; English and Latin; paper; i + 237; 310mm x 189mm (average text area 160mm x 136mm); original foliation 1–290, with gaps; 6 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Liber actorum ex officio infra archidiaconatum Wellensis Bathonensis et jurisdictionem Glaston' incip' 29 Aprilis 1623 et terminan' 4 Novembris eodem anno.'

## PENSFORD

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 44; 1610–12; English and Latin; paper; 254 leaves; 310mm x 205mm (text area variable); unnumbered; originally a volume of sewn paper booklets, now in 2 parts (no longer wholly in chronological order); fragile condition, pages missing at front and back of volume, some edges deteriorated; original string and wood binding in poor condition.

This book also yielded a case for Wells.

## PILTON

*Chapter Act Book H*

See Axbridge (p 511) for Wells Cathedral Library.

*Act Book for Precentor's Peculiar*

See North Wootton (p 551) for D/D/Ca 162A.

## PITCOMBE

*Compert Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 191; 1615; English and Latin; paper; 156 leaves; 310mm x 192mm (average text area 235mm x 185mm); original foliation only on f 29 (no signs of original foliation later; this is the only page corner towards the front to have survived); 4 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; condition of front section poor; original parchment binding deteriorated, title obscured.

## PITMINSTER

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Axbridge (p 512) for SRO: D/D/Ca 309.

## PORTISHEAD

*Ex Officio Act Books*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 315; 1637–8; English and Latin; paper; i + 238 + iii; 305mm x 186mm (average text area 250mm x 132mm); original foliation; 19 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Ex officio | Wellensis et Bathonensis Archidiaconatus | Liber vicesimus nonus | 1637.'

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 334; 1640–2; English and Latin; paper; ii + 143 + ii; 303mm x 190mm (average text area 290mm x 170mm); original foliation 4–138; 12 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; fair condition, except for first few leaves; original parchment binding in poor condition, title: 'Ex officio | Libellus | 1640 | 1641.'

## PRISTON

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Englishcombe (p 536) for SRO: D/D/Ca 85.

## PUBLOW

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Bath (p 516) for SRO: D/D/Ca 330.

## QUEEN CHARLTON

*Compert Book*

See Donyatt (p 533) for SRO: D/D/Ca 134.

## SAMPFORD ARUNDEL

*Consistory Court Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 170; 1611–12; English and Latin; paper; 230 leaves; 315mm x 195mm (average text area 301mm x 190mm); original foliation; no decoration except some flourished capitals in headings; paper booklets sewn together with string in vellum binding, protected by heavy boards wrapped with string.

This book consists of broken, loose, and non-consecutive sections of what the SRO calendar says may have been a draft ex officio book. It also yielded a case for Wraxall.

## SAMPFORD BRETT

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Catcott (p 527) for SRO: D/D/Ca 123.

## SELWORTHY

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 159; 1608–9; English and Latin; paper; i + 223; 300mm x 180mm (average text area 285mm x 150mm); original foliation 4–253 (covering ff [1–219]) and 354–7 (covering ff [220–3]) with many gaps; parts missing; 8 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; surviving parts in good condition; original parchment binding tied between boards, title: ‘1608.1609 | Liber actorum ex officio | infra archidiaconatum | Taunton incep’ 6 | decembris 1608 | termin’.



## SHEPTON MALLET

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Congresbury (p 530) for SRO: D/D/Ca 156A.

## SKILGATE

*Bill of Complaint in Sydenham v. Sydenham*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 5/S61/12; 6 November 1592; English; parchment; single membrane; 1080mm x 690mm; bent and folded at edges, which obscures considerable text towards right margin; subscribed 'Lancaster,' endorsed with date and 'William Mill.'

## SOMERTON

*St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

In the period covered by the excerpted entries the Somerton Churchwardens' Accounts were always presented on Easter Tuesday.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/som 4/1/1; 1581–1640; English; paper; 221 leaves; 290mm x 195mm (text area variable); pagination in two series (on rectos only) 3–357, 339–439; sewn book with parchment cover.

*Quarter Sessions Rolls*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 509–10) for SRO: Q/SR 42, pt 1 and Q/SR 59.

## SPAXTON

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 7 and Q/SI 10, pt 1.

## STANTON DREW

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 320; 1638–9; English and Latin; paper; 203 leaves; 305mm x 176mm (average text area 235mm x 176mm); original foliation 1–210; a few leaves missing; 17 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; mainly good condition, but opening pages weak; original parchment binding, title: '31: Ex officio | 1638 | 1639.'

## STOGUMBER

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 7.

## STOGURSEY

*Will of John Verney*

John Verney was a member of an ancient family in Stogursey and owned Fairfield House, a mansion that was the seat of the Fairfield estate within Stogursey. According to his will he also held lands in Wolmerston, North Petherton, and several other parishes. He is styled 'esquire' and lists as his friends and peers various Somerset notables (Richard Mallet, Richard Warre, Alexander Popham, and others). He left considerable sums of money to his relatives, including five daughters, and his servants. Thus he was clearly a substantial member of the local gentry. He speaks of his heir as being in his minority and also mentions 'my yonger sonne' John but curiously does not specify the heir's name. The will is preserved, with many others, in a probate register in the Public Record Office.

London, Public Record Office, PROB 11/34; 11 July 1549; English and Latin; paper; i + 285 + ii; 440mm x 360mm; modern stamped foliation (followed here) with traces of other numbering; opening words and phrases in display script; fragile but legible and otherwise in good condition; traces of old binding, perhaps original; now bound in a PRO binding of tan cloth over boards.

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 7.

## STOKE ST GREGORY

*Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 6, pt 1 and Q/SI 7.

## STOKE ST MICHAEL

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 7.

## STOKE SUB HAMDON

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See North Cheriton (p 550) for SRO: D/D/Ca 174.

## STREET

*Compert Book for Peculiars*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 200; 1616–22; English and Latin; paper; 190 leaves; 311mm x 196mm (average text area 275mm x 195mm); unnumbered; 5 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Peculiars | Ab 1616 | Ad 1622 | Liber Compertorum | in seperabilibus visitacionibus infra | peculiares iurisdictiones Bathonensis | et Wellensis ultra visitaciones | trienales incip' 15 Novembris | 1616 et terminan' 1622.' |

## SUTTON MALLET

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See East Cranmore (p 536) for SRO: D/D/Ca 232.

## TAUNTON

*Will of Agnes Burton*

Agnes Burton's lengthy will is transcribed by Weaver in *Somerset Medieval Wills*, vol 2, pp 52–7. She was a wealthy Taunton widow who left considerable sums to the churches and clerics of Somerset, to the poor and imprisoned, and to her relatives, including three daughters. She was a special patron to St Mary Magdalene's Church in Taunton and to the maintenance of its tower. She owned many burgages and lands at several Somerset locations, including Taunton and Bridgwater, as well as in Wiltshire, Southampton, and elsewhere. Her husband Richard Burton died in 1489 (F.W. Weaver, *Somerset Medieval Wills*, 1st ser, SRS, vol 16 (1901), 280–2) and she apparently then married John Bascombe (buried in London), who also predeceased her. The will is preserved, with many others, in a probate register in the Public Record Office.

London, Public Record Office, PROB 11/14; 24 January 1503/4; English and Latin; parchment; 342 leaves (+ heavy blank strip); 410mm x 330mm (text area 290mm x 235mm); modern stamped foliation; initials and opening phrases in display script; modern PRO binding in tan cloth over boards, with metal reinforcements at corners and edges, quarter leather spine, and leather straps with buckle.

*Bill of Complaint in Sydenham v. Sydenham*

See Skilgate (p 556) for PRO: STAC 5/S61/12.



*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 8.

## THORN COFFIN

*Compert Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 236; 1623; English and Latin; paper; i + 182; 301mm x 175mm (average text area 280mm x 147mm); unnumbered; 6 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, title: 'comperta Archidiaconatus | Wellensis | 1623.'

## THORNFALCON

*Compert Book for Archbishop's Visitation*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 180; 1613; English and Latin; paper; 323 leaves; 303mm x 205mm (average text area 268mm x 192mm); unnumbered; no decoration except some flourished capitals in headings; paper booklets sewn together with string in vellum binding, protected by heavy boards tied with string.

## TINTINHULL

*St Margaret's Churchwardens' Accounts*

In 1444–5 Tintinhull's accounting year began and ended at St Margaret's Day, 20 July, the patronal feast of the church, but by 1465–6 the parish had adopted the Michaelmas-to-Michaelmas accounting year. The account for 1512–13, however, ran from one Passion Sunday to the next.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/tin 4/1/1; 1433–1612; Latin and English; paper; iv + 128 + ii; 300mm x 200mm (text area variable); modern pagination 1–256 (old numbers at the tops of pages are no longer consecutive); some scribal doodling in the margins; several volumes of accounts, extensively repaired and bound as one in 1971, modern board covers.

A second volume, D/P/tin 4/1/2, 1613–78, contained no entries for entertainment.

## TRENT

*Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 41, pt 1.

## WALTON

*Visitation Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 65; 1580–3; Latin; paper; i (with pen trials, pasted down) + 280 + i (blank, pasted down); 306mm x 198mm (average text area 255mm x 195mm); unnumbered; no decoration except some flourished capitals; very fragile condition; paper booklets bound together.

## WEDMORE

*Dean's Consistory Court Book*

Wells, Wells Cathedral Library; 1582–3; Latin and English; paper; 49 leaves; 305mm x 210mm (text area variable); unnumbered; 4 sewn booklets in single volume; cover made from an illuminated manuscript and now torn away from volume.

*Deposition Book for Dean's Peculiar*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 28; 1596–1614; English and Latin; paper; unnumbered. Being repaired and not available now for detailed examination.

## WELLINGTON

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Bawdrip (p 518) for SRO: D/D/Ca 73.

## WELLS

The Wells records are numerous and varied, and are therefore here classified for description as Civic Records, Guild Records, Cathedral Records, Ecclesiastical Court Records, Quarter Sessions Records, Star Chamber Records, and Miscellaneous Records.

*Civic Records*

The collection of civic records at the Wells Town Hall, though relatively small, contains several significant references to entertainment in Wells.<sup>17</sup> Except for five Elizabethan accounts transcribed into the Corporation Act Book for 1553–1623, no civic accounts are available before 1652. In a schedule of records made by the town clerk in May 1856, earlier accounts are not mentioned; they may have been removed as evidence during one of the many lawsuits between city officials and the bishops of Bath and Wells during the sixteenth century.<sup>18</sup> Three of the five surviving accounts in the Corporation Act Book contain references to players, suggesting

that, if found, the main body of accounts could prove to be a rich source of further information about the players in Wells.

Two classes of documents – the Corporation Act Books and the Sessions Books of the Wells Borough Court – produced entertainment records. Seven volumes of Corporation Act Books survive for the years between 1378 and 1644 but three of them (1625–9, 1629–35, 1635–44) contained no references to entertainment.<sup>19</sup>

### Corporation Act Book 1

Wells, Town Hall; 1378–1450; Latin and English; paper; ii + 162 + i; 405mm x 280mm (text area variable); combination of modern and contemporary pagination includes the flyleaves, but begins numbering (3–326) on p 3, the first page of text; admissions to livery are accompanied by a drawing of a glove in the left margin; series of large paper booklets sturdily bound into a single 19th c. volume; rust-coloured cover, title on spine: 'Wells. Acts of the Corporation A.D. 1378–1450.'

### Corporation Act Book 2

Wells, Town Hall; 1450–1553; Latin and English; paper; ii + 286 + ii; 420mm x 290mm (average text area 300mm x 160mm); contemporary pagination blended with modern; heavily repaired in the 19th c. with strips of paper glued over edges and over some text; rust-coloured cover.

### Corporation Act Book 3

Wells, Town Hall; 1553–1623; Latin and English; paper; iii + 389 + iii; 403mm x 275mm; contemporary foliation to f 289, followed by early 19th c. pagination starting p 290 (f [289v]) (lacking numbers 294, 343, 402) and early 19th c. foliation resuming ff 410–60 (2 ff 410s, unnumbered leaf between ff 414 and 415, lacking ff 438 and 457–8); sewn paper booklets; repaired and rebound in 19th c. by a Wells firm; rust-coloured board cover, title on spine: 'Wells Acts of The Corporation. A.D. 1553–1623.' In the directions for the Wells shows of 1612/13 the names of personages in the shows are consistently in italic script.

### Corporation Act Book 4

Wells, Town Hall; 1615–25; English and Latin; paper; iii + 204 + ii; 300mm x 200mm (text area 230mm x 140mm); early foliation (followed in extracts) inked over in parts of the book, contemporary pagination at the bottom of pages goes back to front; bound in rust-coloured hard cover, title on spine: 'Acts of The Corporation. 1615–1625.' Ff 192–203 contain Elizabethan patents, leases, and other legal forms (upside down as now bound); these pages, together with the pagination and lack of ruling in the first booklets, show that the front and back of the volume were reversed by the city scribe.

### Sessions Book 1

Wells, Town Hall; 1600–20; English and Latin; paper; iii + 238 + iii; 310mm x 190mm (text area



variable; a strip (295mm x 75mm) between ff [190–1]); unnumbered (some booklets near the middle of the volume have numberings unrelated to the present work); paper booklets repaired and bound together in 19th c., with repairs often glued over parts of the original pages; rust-coloured cover with 'Price bookbinder Wells' in the upper left inside front cover.

### *Guild Records*

Nearly all records of Wells' six craft guild companies have been lost but one account book, from the Cordwainers' guild, containing a record of its show for the queen in 1613, survives at the Somerset Record Office.

#### Cordwainers' Account Book

The Cordwainers' Account Book is one of many original civic documents included among the papers of Thomas Serel, a Wells town clerk during the nineteenth century. His papers were moved from Wells Museum to Taunton Castle and then in 1972 deposited, with other holdings of the Somerset Archaeological Society, at the Somerset Record Office in Taunton. Sections from the Cordwainers' Account Book were inexact transcribed (but not published) earlier in this century by A.T. Wicks, a vice-president of the Wells Natural History and Archaeological Society, in a three-volume personal transcription book, 'Wells History: Extracts from Various mss.' The book, at Wells Museum, includes transcriptions from a variety of documents and background materials concerning the history of craft guilds in Wells.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/SAS SE 50/1; 1606–1720; English; paper; ii + 175 + ii; 395mm x 140mm (text area variable); unnumbered; paper booklets bound together by bookbinder, 'Price of Wells,' at the instance of town clerk Thomas Serel in the 19th c., hard cover with title on spine: 'WELLS CORDWAINERS COMPANY 1606–1720.'

### *Cathedral Records*

The holdings of the dean and chapter of Wells Cathedral include two large collections: a main body of documents in the muniment room of the cathedral library and another in the cathedral library annex. For the period covered by this volume the main collection includes several manuscript books; four series (Nos. 1–4) of charters and other documents; three sets of ministers' account rolls; three registers; six chapter act books; ledger books; manorial court rolls; the accounts and other records of the vicars choral; and miscellaneous other documents. In 1907 the three registers were calendared for the Historical Manuscripts Commission by W.H.B. Bird. In 1914 a second volume, prepared by W.P. Baildon, calendared series 1 and 2 of the charters, plus the ministers' accounts, the act books, and two ledger books. The collection in the library annex includes series 5 and 6 of the cathedral documents, plus additional records (with shelfmarks prefixed ADD) which continue to make their way into the library's holdings.

The extensive series in the annex collections include a variety of accounts (manorial, almshouse, ministers'), charter documents, court books, and many other miscellaneous records essentially unsearched by scholars. The late L.S. Colchester, Honorary Cathedral Archivist, prepared a twelve folder calendar of series 3–6 and the Additional Documents, a copy of which is now at the Somerset Record Office in Taunton.

For this collection all registers, act books, ministers' account rolls, manuscript books, and a dean's consistory court book were searched, as well as selected manorial court rolls and other materials from among the Additional Documents.

### Statutes of Deans John de Godeley and Walter de London

The fourteenth-century statutes of Wells Cathedral, which included prohibitions against playing, are found in five manuscript books: three in the Cathedral Library, one in the British Library, and one at Lambeth Palace. All five were used to construct the text presented in the Records. For further particulars and an explanation of the sigla used in the collations, see pp 928–9, endnotes to Statutes of Dean John de Godeley and Statutes of Dean Walter de London.

#### *Statuta Ecclesie Wellensis*

London, British Library, Harley 1682; 1241–1351; Latin; parchment (paper flyleaves); iii + 28 + iii; 240mm x 175mm (text area 170mm x 105mm); modern pencil foliation; initials and titles in red display script, red paragraph marks; good condition, except last leaf (f 28) cut away below end of text; modern brown leather binding, title on spine, in gold on red strip: 'STATUTA ECCLESIE WELLENSIS. MUSEUM BRITANNICUM. BIBLIOTHECA HARLEIANA 1682.' (.) LUT LI.B.'

#### *Liber Ruber*

Wells, Wells Cathedral Library; c 1350–1400; Latin; parchment (text) and paper (index); iv + 2 strips + 88; size varies, averaging 280mm x 180mm (average text area 210mm x 140mm, some parts in 2 columns); later foliation 1–77, excluding index (the flyleaves are pages cut from a 13th-c. manuscript, the index is by Richard Healey, once librarian and chapter clerk); bound with transcription, c 1525, of chapter acts, 1487–1513, in morocco cover over wooden boards.

#### Dean Cosyn's Memoranda Book

Wells, Wells Cathedral Library; early 16th c.; Latin; parchment and paper; 280 leaves; size varies, averaging 290mm x 200mm (average text area 220mm x 150mm); early foliation 1–80 (thereafter blurred, faded, and inconsistent), superseded by later pagination; 18 paper and vellum booklets bound in 18th-c. brown sheepskin cover (leaves from medieval French manuscript glued to inside front and back covers). A compilation of statutes and other legal documents from 1132 through 1515 for the use of the dean.<sup>20</sup>

#### *Statuta Ecclesiae Cathedralis Wellensis*

Wells, Wells Cathedral Library; c 1555; Latin; parchment, with paper leaves; iii + 31 + iii; 440mm x 310mm (average text area 370mm x 270mm); contemporary pagination 55–115; numerous marginalia, large display-script headings in text, catchwords, and pricking marks; rebound in boards covered with

rust-coloured suede similar to that used on Wells corporation documents rebound in the 19th c., title on spine: 'Statuta Ecclesiae Cathedralis Wellensis.' The ms is a fragment of an earlier volume from which only statutes, rules, and procedures survive.

#### Wells Cathedral Statutes

London, Lambeth Palace Library, ms 729; 1634; Latin; parchment; i + 57; 284mm x 210mm (text area 223mm x 156mm); contemporary ink pagination, extending to rear pastedown; original blind-tooled leather binding, title on spine: 'STATUTA CATHEDRALIS WELLENSIS CODEX TENISON 729.'

#### Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls

The earliest comunars' accounts have been published in translation by Colchester in *Wells Cathedral: Communars' Accounts 1327-1600*. Besides the rolls described below, two additional sets of comunars' accounts were searched. A run of twenty rough accounts between 1545 and 1592 in paper books (except 1547-8, 1557-8, 1563-4, and 1587-8, which are parchment) produced no references to entertainment. A second run in paper books contained ten accounts between 1602 and 1642 but again none referred to entertainment.

Wells, Wells Cathedral Library; 1327-1538; Latin; parchment; rolls range from 2 to 5 membranes serially attached (1428-9 is two 3-membrane rolls attached to each other at top); average size 550mm-760mm x 230mm-290mm; written continuously in single columns on both sides (writing on dorse usually begins top of first membrane in roll); deterioration to 1417-18 dorse left margin, 1418-19 dorse right margin, 1473-4 left margin, and 1504-5 mb 1. Excerpts taken from all 31 rolls (incomplete run) in the collection; the rolls are not individually numbered.

#### Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls

The escheators' accounts, like the comunars', ran from Michaelmas to Michaelmas. The boy bishop payment usually occurs in the distribution of obits section for the first, or Michaelmas, term. Two volumes by L.S. Colchester, *Wells Cathedral: Escheators' Accounts 1369-1600, Parts 1 and 2*, contain accounts in translation. The Cathedral Library also contains a copy of transcriptions made about 1900 by W.E. Daniel.

Wells, Wells Cathedral Library; 1372-1634; Latin; parchment (except for 1494-5, 1553-4, 1558-9, 1561-2, 1584-5, paper); rolls range from 2 to 4 membranes (except 1518-19 at 5 membranes and 1560-1, 1564-5, and 1600-1 at 1 membrane); serially attached membranes vary between 550mm-820mm x 230mm-290mm; written continuously in single columns, writing on dorse begins on reverse of last membrane. Incomplete run of 50 rolls not individually numbered.

#### Cathedral Fabric Account Rolls

On the cathedral fabric accounts, see L.S. Colchester, *Wells Cathedral: Fabric Accounts 1390-1600*



(Wells, 1983). Besides the rolls described below there are fourteen other fabric accounts, 1587 to 1638, in three unfoliated paper books. A final account, from 1589–90, no longer exists but is transcribed in Nathaniels Chyle's ms 'History of Wells Cathedral,' book 3, chapter 2, p 121, in the Cathedral Library. None of these fifteen contain references to entertainment.

Wells, Wells Cathedral Library; 1390–1565; Latin; parchment; average number of membranes per roll, 3, serially attached; average size 590mm x 280mm; writing on dorse starts at top of mb 1. Incomplete run of 8 separate rolls, not individually numbered. Extracts were taken from three accounts: 1492–3, 1500–1, and 1505–6.

### Cathedral Vicars' Choral Account Rolls

While many accounts in this series are manorial rent rolls, some of the domestic accounts include a much greater range of expenses and receipts. The series forms an incomplete run of 212 rolls, plus added rolls 2A, 185A, 189A, 191–3A, 205A, 210A–B, and 212A–B; roll 21 is not a vicars' choral account. Four other vicars' choral accounts are stored elsewhere in the Wells Cathedral Library: series 6, nos. 18 and 19 (1443–4 and c 1560) and series ADD 14 and 26 (1569–70 and 1534–5).

Wells, Wells Cathedral Library; 1354–1785; Latin; parchment; each roll 1 or 2 membranes plus some small single membrane manorial rolls; average size 320mm–640mm x 240mm–290mm (variable left margins front and back); written continuously in single columns (writing on dorse sometimes begins halfway down the membrane, other times at the bottom); pale and faded condition, with several deteriorated and unreadable (numbers 12, 20, 28, 47, 48, 119, 121, 123, 135, 139, 147, 187, 202, 207). Extracts were taken from two accounts: 1418–19 and 1528–9.

### *Ecclesiastical Court Records*

#### General Act Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 1; 1458–98; Latin; paper and parchment; v + 162 + ii; 302mm x 208mm (average text area 271mm x 206mm); 20th c. pagination; no decoration except some flourished letters in headings; pages have been repaired with silk lisse; modern vellum binding (portions of original binding attached to ff i–ii).

#### Commissary General's Act Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 21; 1554–6; Latin and English; paper; i + 190; 293mm x 198mm (text area 250mm x 156mm); modern foliation (ff 1–9), otherwise unnumbered; no decoration except some flourished letters in headings; paper booklets bound together, decorated vellum cover, enclosed in grey paper folder, between heavy boards tied with string.

## Compert Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 162; 1609; English and Latin; paper; i + 98; 303mm x 195mm (average text area 230mm x 140mm); unnumbered; 3 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; fair condition; original parchment binding, title: '1609. | Liber Compertorum infra | archidiaconatum Bathonie et | Iurisdictionem Glaston' visitat' | 1609.'

## Ex Officio Act Books

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 189; 1614–15; English and Latin; paper; i + 394 + i; 315mm x 190mm (average text area 295mm x 170mm); original foliation; 8 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; fair condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Liber actorum ex officio infra | Archidiaconatum Wellensis et Bathonie | et Iurisdictionem Glaston' | incip' 10 Maii 1614 et | terminan' 27 Jun 161(.).'

See North Cheriton (p 550) for SRO: D/D/Ca 174.

## General Act Book for Dean's Peculiar

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 225; 1622–4; English and Latin; paper; ii + 290; 310mm x 195mm (average text area 280mm x 140mm); original foliation 1–295 (lacking 14 and 56–9); 6 paper booklets sewn together into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, front cover and title missing.

## Archbishop's Visitation Book

See Compton Bishop (p 530) for SRO: D/D/Ca 297.

## Bishop's Court Deposition Books

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 36; 1604–6; English and Latin; paper; approximately 250 leaves; 310mm x 200mm (average text area 280mm x 140mm); unnumbered; volume of sewn paper booklets; edges deteriorated; original parchment cover with leather latching strips, title on spine: 'DEPOSITIONES: INSTANTES.'

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 45; 1612–14; English and Latin; paper; 284 leaves; 310mm x 195mm (average text area 270mm x 140mm); unnumbered; volume of 7 sewn paper booklets, 6 still held together by original twine and wood; fair condition except for deteriorated section of 16 leaves at end; parchment cover.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 84; 1637; English and Latin; paper; 274 leaves; 310mm x 180mm (average text area 260mm x 140mm); unnumbered; bound volume, weak at edges and unfit for detailed examination, final 50 leaves severely deteriorated at top and edges; cover not original. This volume may be a continuation of D/D/Cd 82.

See Pensford (p 553) for SRO: D/D/Cd 44 and Ditcheat (p 533) for SRO: D/D/Cd 78.

### *Quarter Sessions Records*

#### Quarter Sessions Roll

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509–10) for SRO: Q/SR 70.

### *Star Chamber Records*

#### Bill of Complaint and Other Documents in *Hole v. White et al*

Most of these documents are part of a composite manuscript made up of pleadings and proofs, including the bill of complaint, complainant's and defendants' interrogatories, and examinations of defendants and witnesses, in a lawsuit which provides an extraordinarily detailed account of May games and shows in Wells in 1607. Sisson, *Lost Plays of Shakespeare's Age*, pp 162–85 contains partial transcription and discussion of these documents. Three other documents related to the case are in the Ellesmere Collection in the Huntington Library and in the collection of the duke of Northumberland. The lawsuit was initiated by John Hole, a former constable of the town of Wells, who charged many fellow burgesses with (among other crimes) dancing illicitly on Sundays during service time in May and June of 1607 and deliberately libelling him and several friends in shows presented at the same time as St Cuthbert's parish church ale. For more details, see p 480 above and endnotes to pp 261–367. A reconstruction of the chronology of the May games and shows is given in Appendix 6.

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/161/1; 1608–9; English and Latin; parchment and paper; 95 items covering 265 sheets, some sewn, tied together in 4 labelled bundles as parts 1–4; size of sheets varies greatly; modern foliation as follows (replaces earlier modern foliation; contemporary foliation of some items ignored):

Part 1: 1 unnumbered blank + 1–20, 20A, 21–54 + 2 unnumbered blanks + 55–71 + 2 unnumbered blanks + 72–6 + 16 unnumbered blanks + 77;

Part 2: 78–83, 83A, 84–106;

Part 3: 107–21 + 1 unnumbered blank + 122–3 + 2 unnumbered blanks + 124–32 + 1 unnumbered blank + 133–7 + 1 unnumbered blank + 138–40 + 1 unnumbered blank + 141–9 + 1 unnumbered blank + 150 + 1 unnumbered blank + 151–60 + 4 unnumbered blanks + 161;

Part 4: 162–84 + 9 unnumbered blanks + 185–220.

Modern division between parts 1 and 2 apparently separates original unit (all the unnumbered sheets are blank), a few sheets appear to have been misordered. Several of the various writers use italic display script for classical, and occasionally for other, proper names and adjectives, or for words and phrases found in the libellous verses or alleged to have been spoken by performers in the shows.



Details of the items (numbers supplied in parentheses) from which we have printed transcriptions follow:

- (2) sheets 1–20v; 15 May 1608; English and Latin; paper booklet; 330mm x 210mm; sheet 20 blank. Examinations of principal defendants Thomas Byson, Matthew Lancaster, Oliver Martin, and Thomasine and Edmund White; goes with (95) below.
- (4) sheets 22–71v; 6 May–20 September 1609; English and Latin; paper booklet; 330mm x 210mm; sheets 47v, 52v, 54v, 64v, 71v blank. Examinations of 35 witnesses, including Henry Baron, Henry Boureman, Richard Collins, Christopher Croker, James Gaytes, John Gorway, Robert Hole, Matthew Jefferis, Daniel Tuthill, William Tyderlegh, and John Yarde; goes with (8) below.
- (5) sheets 72–6v; 13 June–20 September 1609; English and Latin; paper booklet; 330mm x 210mm; sheets 72v, 76v blank. Examinations of 4 witnesses, including Matthew Jefferis; goes with interrogatories on sheets 77–8v not excerpted here.
- (8) sheets 80–1v; 5 May–20 June 1609; English; parchment; 2 single membranes; 140mm x 350mm and 525mm x 313mm. General interrogatories for complainant's witnesses; goes with (4) above.
- (40) sheet 113; 15 October 1608; English; parchment; single membrane; 475mm x 240mm. Joint interrogatories for defendants Robert and William Atwell; goes with (48) below.
- (41) sheet 114; nd; English; parchment; single membrane; 470mm x 243mm; written on one side only. Interrogatories for defendant John Rodway; goes with (48) below.
- (42) sheet 116; 14 November 1608; English; parchment; single membrane; 410mm x 260mm. Interrogatories for defendant John Gylbert; goes with (50) below.
- (48) sheets 124–7v; 15–16 October 1608; English and Latin; paper booklet; 325mm x 210mm; sheet 127 blank. Examinations of 3 defendants, including Robert Atwell and John Rodway; goes with (40) and (41) above.
- (50) sheets 130–2v; 14 November 1608; English and Latin; paper booklet; 325mm x 210mm; sheet 132v blank. Examination of defendant John Gylbert; goes with (42) above.
- (51) sheets 133–7v; 26 January 1608/9; English and Latin; paper booklet; 325mm x 210mm; sheet 137v blank. Examination of defendant William Williams, alias Morgan, the younger; goes with (53) below.
- (53) sheet 141; 24 January 1608/9; English; parchment; made up of 2 serial membranes; 610mm x 290mm and 390mm x 290mm; written on one side only. Interrogatories for defendant William Williams, alias Morgan, the younger; goes with (51) above.

- (55) sheets 143–9v; 6 December 1608; English and Latin; paper booklet; 307mm x 198mm; sheet 149v blank. Examination of defendant William Gamage; goes with (59) below.
- (59) sheet 153; nd; English; parchment; made up of 2 serial membranes: 600mm x 255mm and 700mm x 255mm. Interrogatories for defendant William Gamage; goes with (55) above.
- (60) sheets 154–5v; 20 June 1608; English and Latin; paper; bifolium; 330mm x 205mm; sheet 155v blank. Examination of Henry Downton; goes with (61) below.
- (61) sheet 156; nd; English; parchment; single membrane; 560mm x 350mm. Separate interrogatories for 3 witnesses, including Henry Downton; goes with (60) above.
- (62) sheets 157–60v; 26–9 June 1609; English and Latin; paper booklet; 320mm x 210mm; sheet 160v blank. Examinations of 5 witnesses for the defendants, including John Isaac; goes with (63) below.
- (63) sheet 161; 25–7 June 1609; English; parchment; single membrane; 930mm x 325mm. Interrogatories for defendants' witnesses; goes with (62) above.
- (64) sheets 162–84v; 4–21 June 1608; English and Latin; paper booklet; 330mm x 230mm; sheets 182v, 184v blank. Examinations of 8 defendants, including Edward Carye, William Evans, Henry Foster, Thomas Haggatt, James Lideard, Thomas Petters, and Walter Smythe; goes with (66) to (73) below.
- (66) sheet 185; nd; English; parchment; single membrane; 350mm x 345mm; written on one side only. Interrogatories for defendant Thomas Haggatt; goes with (64) above.
- (67) sheet 186; 3 June 1608; English; parchment; single membrane; 590mm x 180mm; 2 shorter sides pricked and sheet ruled for writing widthwise but writing is lengthwise. Interrogatories for defendant Henry Foster; goes with (64) above.
- (68) sheet 187; nd; English; parchment; single membrane; 575mm x 195mm; 2 shorter sides pricked and sheet ruled for writing widthwise but writing is lengthwise. Interrogatories for defendant Edward Carye; goes with (64) above.
- (69) sheet 188; nd; English; parchment; made up of 2 serial membranes: 263mm x 160mm and 180mm x 145mm; written on one side only. Interrogatories for defendant James Lideard; goes with (64) above.
- (70) sheet 189; nd; English; parchment; single membrane; 395mm x 223mm; written on one side only. Interrogatories for defendant Walter Smythe; goes with (64) above.
- (71) sheet 190; nd; English; parchment; single membrane; 615mm x 280mm; written on one side only. Interrogatories for defendant William Evans; goes with (64) above.
- (73) sheet 192; nd; English; parchment; made up of 3 serial membranes: 440mm x 260mm, 395mm x 260mm, and 170mm x 245mm. Interrogatories for defendant Thomas Petters; goes with (64) above.

- (74) sheet 193; nd; English; parchment; made up of 3 serial membranes: 460mm x 200mm, 330mm x 200mm, and 370mm x 220mm; subscribed by commissioners John Barnard, John Maye, and Thomas Stroude. Interrogatories for defendant George Greenstreet; goes with (93) below.
- (75) sheet 194; nd; English; parchment; made up of 2 serial membranes, both 420mm x 225mm; subscribed as on sheet 193. Joint interrogatories for defendants Robert Creese and Thomas Hall; goes with (93) below.
- (76) sheet 195; nd; English; parchment; made up of 2 serial membranes: 450mm x 210mm and 365mm x 210mm; written on one side only; subscribed as on sheet 193. Interrogatories for defendant John Smith; goes with (93) below.
- (79) sheet 198; nd; English; parchment; made up of 2 serial membranes: 525mm x 360mm and 500mm x 350mm; written on one side only; subscribed as on sheet 193. Interrogatories for defendant James Godwin; goes with (93) below.
- (80) sheet 199; nd; English; parchment; made up of 2 serial membranes, both 780mm x 340mm; written on one side only; subscribed as on sheet 193. Interrogatories for defendant Alexander Towse; goes with (93) below.
- (81) sheet 200; nd; English; parchment; made up of 2 serial membranes, both 720mm x 345mm; written on one side only; subscribed as on sheet 193. Joint interrogatories for defendants Virtue Hunt and Stephen Millard; goes with (93) below.
- (93) sheets 212-18v; 10 January 1608/9; English; parchment; 7 single membranes; first sheet 615mm x 245mm and the rest 640mm x 245mm; sheets subscribed on both sides as on sheet 193. Examinations of 10 defendants, including Robert Creese, James Godwin, George Greenstreet, Stephen Millard, John Smith, and Alexander Towse; apparently a copy, certified by commissioners' signatures, since it is written continuously on parchment without manual signs or signatures of examinees; goes with (74) to (81) above.
- (94) sheet 219; 19 April 1608; English; parchment; single membrane; 610mm x 770mm; endorsed with date. John Hole's original bill of complaint.
- (95) sheet 220-20v; 10-15 May 1608; English; parchment; made up of 2 serial membranes: 690mm x 540mm and 640mm x 530mm. Interrogatories for principal defendants; goes with (2) above.

Details of items (numbers supplied in parentheses) used in collation of verses quoted in bill of complaint:

- (3) sheet 21; nd; English; parchment; single membrane; 920mm x 670mm; endorsed 'depo: betweene hole *plainant* & W[...] *defendant* brought in 2 ffeb. by Bartholomew Cox.' Administrative copy of bill of complaint.



(10) sheet 83; nd; English; parchment; single membrane; 975mm x 755mm; subscribed by commissioners appointed to take the answer and examination of Leonard Crosse in January 1608/9, endorsed 'To the Kinges excelle[...] in his hi[...] ourte of Star Chamber [...] & Leonard Crosse brought [...] Bartholomew Cox.' Administrative copy of bill of complaint.

(44) sheet 117; nd; English; paper; single sheet; 308mm x 190mm, now mounted on repair sheet 310mm x 220mm; written on both sides in 2 columns. Exhibit copy (marked E on original recto, now 117v) of allegedly libellous verses written by William Gamage; original verso now numbered 117.

(45) sheet 118; nd; English; paper; single sheet; 330mm x 190 mm; written on both sides. Exhibit copy (marked B on original recto, now 118v) of allegedly libellous verses by William Williams, alias Morgan, the younger; original verso now numbered 118

### Letter of Earl of Hertford to Lord Chancellor Ellesmere

Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford, was appointed lord lieutenant of Somerset in 1602 and by renewal in 1608.

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, EL 2729; 13 November 1609; English; paper; bifolium; 305mm x 195mm (text area 240mm x 150mm); addressed on the dorse 'To ye right honorable & my very good Lord Lord Elsmere Lord High Chawncellor of England. *Hertford*', to the left of the address is the docket: 'Receiued. 15<sup>o</sup> Nouember 1609. Earle of Hartford,' and a seal.

### Plaintiff's Summary of Charges in *Hole v. White et al*

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, EL 2728; 1609; English and Latin; paper; single sheet; 470mm x 340mm; endorsed 'Precedentes in the Starre Chambre' and 'Nota the Case of Welles for libelling & histrionically games' (both in hand of Lord Ellesmere).

### Star Chamber Minute Book

Alnwick, Northumberland, Alnwick Castle, Percy Letters and Papers, vol 9 23/6; English and Latin; 1608–9; paper (1 leaf parchment); 219 leaves; average 305mm x 195mm; modern pencil foliation (followed here) and various earlier numberings; some pages laid out in several columns; the leaves are now mounted individually on stubs in a guardbook, bound c 1870 in red buckram and half red morocco leather, heraldic book badges in gilt on front and back covers.

### Bill of Complaint in *Bonde v. Walton et al*

This case is preserved in the Public Record Office as a bundle of three items, originally separate but now stitched together. Only the bill of complaint has been excerpted for the Records and it is here designated and described separately.

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/55/25; 19 May 1617; English; parchment; single membrane; 395mm x 560mm; poor condition, left side faded and hard to read; endorsed with date and 'Harker.'

### *Miscellaneous Records*

Three papers in other repositories afforded further evidence for entertainment in Wells. Antonio Foscarini was the Venetian ambassador to James I when Queen Anne visited Wells in 1613 and he accompanied her on the journey. Details of the events are found in both a letter, written by Foscarini to the doge and senate at the time, and a written examination of Angelo Nodaro, a member of Foscarini's household, taken in 1616 when Foscarini's conduct as ambassador was under investigation by the Venetian government. These two documents, preserved in the Venetian state archives, are both dated according to continental or 'new' style, which in the seventeenth century was ten days in advance of the 'old' style then retained in England. In the Records headings the dates have been adjusted to English style. The Exeter municipal archives, now included in the holdings of the Devon Record Office, contain a letter of recommendation from the mayor of Wells to the mayor of Exeter on behalf of Henry Loxton, a Wells musician who wished to move to Exeter and became one of the city waits there.

#### Letter of Antonio Foscarini, Ambassador, to the Doge and Senate of Venice

Venice, Archivio di Stato, Senato, Secreta. Dispacci, Inghilterra; 2 September 1613 (Old Style 23 August 1613); Italian; paper; bifolium; 307mm x 199mm; somewhat brittle from the acidity of the mount. The letter is now bound in a volume comprising dispatches from March 1613 to 22 February 1614 (New Style).

#### Examination of Angelo Nodaro

Venice, Archivio di Stato, Inquisitori di Stato, busta 155; 22 February 1616 (Old Style 12 February 1615/16); Italian; paper; 2 leaves, perhaps original bifolium; 304mm x 202mm; good condition. The examination is the first item in a bundle of depositions forming part of impeachment proceedings against Antonio Foscarini.

#### Letter of Mayor of Wells to Mayor of Exeter

Devon Record Office, G1/X1/Letter Book 60E; 12 September 1634; English; paper; single sheet; 235mm x 200mm; numbered 365 with stamp counter.

### WEST BRADLEY

#### *Ex Officio Act Books*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 283; 1632-3; English and Latin; paper; iii + 277 + iii; 292mm x 192mm (average text area 270mm x 165mm); original foliation 1-276; 24 paper booklets

sewn into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Ex officio 21 | 1632.'

This book also yielded a case for Winscombe.

See Bath (p 516) for SRO: D/D/Ca 330.

## WESTBURY

### *Draft Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 135; 1603–4; English and Latin; paper; 164 leaves; 311mm x 200mm (average text area 306mm x 196mm); unnumbered; no decoration except some flourished capitals; very fragile; protected by heavy boards wrapped with string.

This book also yielded a case for Whitchurch.

### *Deposition Book for Dean's Peculiar*

See Wedmore (p 560) for SRO: D/D/Cd 28.

## WEST COKER

### *Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 201; 1616–18; English and Latin; paper; 246 leaves; 310mm x 192mm (average text area 290mm x 175mm); original foliation 1–251; parts missing; 5 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; good condition; original parchment binding, title: 'Libellus nonullorum | actorum ex officio in libro | magno incip' 25 Junii | 1610 et terminan' | 21 Januarii 1617 | Actorum non | Extensorum | 1616 | 1617.'

## WEST HATCH

### *Quarter Sessions Indictments*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 510) for SRO: Q/SI 6, pt 1.

### *Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 38.

## WESTON ZOYLAND

### *Quarter Sessions Roll*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 2.



## WEST PENNARD

*Ex Officio Act Books*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 302; 1634–5; English and Latin; paper; ii + 93 + i; 311mm x 197mm (average text area 290mm x 180mm); original foliation 1–85; 8 paper booklets sewn into a single volume; fair condition, back section poor; original parchment binding, internal binding in front includes strip from illuminated MS, title: 'Ex officio | Libellus | 12' | 1633' | 1634 | 1635.'

See Bawdrip (p 518) for SRO: D/D/Ca 73.

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 21; 1586–7; English and Latin; paper; approximately 250 leaves; 290mm x 190mm (text area variable); unnumbered; extremely fragile and in fragments (not available for extensive handling); fragmentary original parchment cover, now kept between boards tied with string.

## WHITCHURCH

*Draft Ex Officio Act Book*

See Westbury (p 573) for SRO: D/D/Ca 135.

## WINCANTON

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 64; 1629; English and Latin; paper; 90 leaves; 305mm x 205mm (text area 260mm x 145mm); unnumbered; paper booklet stitched to a back cover, front cover missing. The whole booklet concerns a Wincanton pew dispute; the final two depositions are out of sequence, belonging at the front.

## WINSCOMBE

*Ex Officio Act Books*

See Bath (p 516) for SRO: D/D/Ca 155 and West Bradley (pp 572–3) for SRO: D/D/Ca 283.

## WINSHAM

*Bill of Complaint in Collins v. Staple*

This Star Chamber libel case survives in the Public Record Office in a bundle comprising two

documents. Only the bill of complaint has been excerpted for the Records and it is here identified and described separately.

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/88/7 item [2]; 13 November 1624; English; parchment; single membrane; 510mm x 703mm; subscribed 'Thomas Hughes,' endorsed with date and 'M: Goad:.'

#### WOOLAVINGTON

##### *Ex Officio Act Book*

See Mudford (p 549) for SRO: D/D/Ca 247.

#### WOOLVERTON

##### *Will of Christopher Brice*

Christopher Brice was the parson of Woolverton. His will is preserved, with many others, in a probate register in the Public Record Office.

London, Public Record Office, PROB 11/140; 7 June 1622; English and Latin; ii + 438; 420mm x 310mm (average text area 310mm x 205mm); modern stamped foliation (followed here), with traces of older numbering in ink; opening phrases in display script; generally good condition; traces of old binding, possibly original, now bound in modern PRO binding of tan cloth over boards.

#### WOOTTON COURTENAY

##### *Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 116; April–July 1599; Latin and English; paper; 74 leaves; approximately 305mm x 200mm; contemporary foliation 178–251; broken section, very poor condition, not fit to be handled; kept between pasteboards tied with tape.

#### WORLE

##### *Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

See Glastonbury (p 541) for SRO: D/D/Cd 20.

##### *Ex Officio Act Book*

See Bath (p 516) for SRO: D/D/Ca 330.

## WRAXALL

*Quarter Sessions Order Book*

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 508) for SRO: Q/SO 1 (1–6).

*Consistory Court Book*

See Sampford Arundel (p 555) for SRO: D/D/Ca 170.

*Bill of Complaint in Keene v. Cox et al*

The record of this Star Chamber case survives in the Public Record Office as a bundle comprising two documents. Only the bill of complaint has been excerpted for the Records and it is here identified and described separately.

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/192/7 item 2; 19 June 1615; English; parchment; single membrane; 400mm x 560mm; subscribed 'Thomas Hughes,' endorsed with date, 'Harker,' and in upper right corner 'Keene versus Coxe et alios | Trinitatis 13<sup>o</sup> Iacobi Regis.'

## WRINGTON

*Ex Officio Act Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 141; 1605–6; English and Latin; paper; 234 leaves; 306mm x 186mm (average text area 297mm x 181mm); contemporary foliation; no decoration except some flourished capitals in headings; paper booklets sewn together with string; poor condition; vellum binding, protected by heavy boards tied with string.

## WRITHLINGTON

*Ex Officio Act Book*

See Burnett (p 526) for SRO: D/D/Ca 209.

## YARLINGTON

*Archbishop's Visitation Book*

See Compton Bishop (p 530) for SRO: D/D/Ca 297.



## YATTON

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts*

These accounts are fair copies, written some time after the original rough accounts were cast, but they are the oldest versions now surviving. The dating problems presented by particular accounts are discussed below in Editorial Procedures and in the endnotes.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/yat 4/1/1; 1448–1521; English; paper; 382 leaves; 320mm x 110mm (text area 265mm x 190mm, each column 80mm wide); modern pagination, some versos unnumbered but included in the count; sewn paper book, cover is a folded sheet of heavy parchment.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/yat 4/1/2; 1522–39; English; paper; 174 leaves; 320mm x 110mm (text area 265mm x 190mm, each column 80mm wide); modern pagination; sewn paper book, parchment cover from illuminated music codex.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/yat 4/1/3; 1540–60; English; paper; 112 leaves; average size 320mm x 210mm (pp 1–10 and 105–10 are 260mm x 200mm (text area 240mm x 170mm)); modern pagination; leaf torn out between pp 10–11, pp 48–53 (blanks) have a note saying that an account [1550?] was cut out in 1551; sewn book in parchment cover from illuminated music codex.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/yat 4/1/4; 1582–1601; English; paper; 119 leaves; 310mm x 200mm (text area 225mm x 190mm); modern pagination; sewn paper book, parchment cover from illuminated music codex.

## YEOVIL

Evidence for entertainment in Yeovil is found in the extant accounts of the parish church, antiquarian transcriptions of further church accounts not now otherwise extant, the Somerset quarter sessions records, the ecclesiastical court books, and *Coryats Crambe*. The records are here sorted accordingly.

*Parish Records*

## St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts

The surviving original Yeovil churchwardens' accounts are partly in the British Library and partly in the Somerset Record Office. Another early original account roll was extant in 1836, when the antiquary John Gough Nichols published a transcription, but cannot now be traced. A further valuable source for lost or damaged accounts is a transcription made by the eighteenth-century antiquary Andrew Everton, kept since 15 February 1984 in the Somerset Record Office. It is used here as a source for accounts no longer extant in the originals and its textual

readings are reported in footnotes where SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1 is no longer legible. It is also used to help date the accounts whose headings are now damaged, but some caution has been needed with this because Everton's dating of documents is confusing and seems to be inconsistent: he writes a single year at the top of his transcription, which may refer either to the year in which the account was begun or to the year in which it was presented. Original accounts show that at this time the parish presented its accounts on Sundays and before 25 March (in 1516/17 and 1519/20 on the Sunday following the Purification, 2 February, and during the mid- to late sixteenth century on Sundays in late February or early March). Thus when days, months, and regnal years agree, those facts can be used as criteria to interpret the year given by Everton. For example, the transcription for '1516' says the account was made the Sunday after the Purification (2 February), 8 Henry VIII, thus Sunday, 8 February 1516/17. This pattern, however, does not hold for later accounts. Everton's transcriptions for three accounts in the sequence are marked 1540, 1541, and 1542, and the accounts do demonstrably belong together but to advance them a year (1540 meaning 1540-1, consistent with the pattern in 1516) does not work. See further p 966, endnote to SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 9.

The original accounts now in the Somerset Record Office consist of a roll and several packets. The accounts on the roll (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1) are those for 1561-2, 1564-5, 1568-9, 1569-70, 1572-3, 1573-4, 1639-40 (items 1-6 and 9 respectively), 1641-2, and 1643-4. One packet contains 1577-8 and 1586-7 (numbered 7 and 8 respectively in Everton's transcriptions) and two post-1642. The collection also includes about twenty fragmentary accounts unavailable for examination until repaired; they are from *c* 1377, 1545, 1546, 1566, 1588, and 1642, plus others as yet undatable. One, 1566-7, though not available for handling or detailed description, was seen and is similar to the others in size and shape. When repaired these damaged accounts will presumably be divided between SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1 and D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/2 on the basis of date; they are currently referenced as SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1-2.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1; 1561-1644; English and Latin; parchment; roll of 9 originally separate account rolls repaired and mounted on heavy oilcloth paper and attached at the top; the smallest roll (item 8): 810mm x 640mm, largest (item 9): 960mm x 780mm (text area variable), written in 2 cols.

London, British Library, Add. ms 40,729A; 1519-20; English; parchment; 4 membranes, serially attached; mb 1: 760mm x 405mm, mb 2: 530mm x 405mm, mb 3: 690mm x 405mm, and mb 4: 110mm x 405mm (text area 350mm x 405mm except on pointed top of mb 1), written in 2 cols (dorse blank); some edges and marginalia are deteriorated and illegible, repaired and mounted on heavy paper 520mm wide (repair paper extends 10mm beyond the top of mb 1 and 20mm beyond the bottom of mb 4); mb 1 is cut to a point at the top, above the heading is the single word 'Yeuyll.'

London, British Library, Add. ms 40,729B; 1563-4; English; parchment; single membrane; 890mm x 600mm (text area covers width for pointed top x 350mm), written in 2 cols (dorse blank except for last name of senior warden); repaired on heavy paper, damaged lower left edge, some names in receipts for knells missing; top is cut to a point.

## Antiquarian Records

John Gough Nichols, the nineteenth-century antiquary, transcribed a Yeovil churchwardens' account for 1457–8 that is no longer extant in the original. Andrew Everton, an eighteenth-century Wells antiquary, made a transcription of accounts for 1516–17, 1540–3, 1544–7, 1548–55, 1557–9, 1561–4, 1566–70, 1572–4, 1575–6, 1577–82, 1583–5, and 1587–8, of which the originals are now lost or deteriorated.

AC John Gough Nichols (ed), 'Account of the Proctors of the Church of Yeovil, Co. Somerset, 36 Hen. vi. 1457–8,' *Collectanea Topographia et Genealogica*, vol 3 (London, 1836), 134–41.

A Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6; 1516–88; English; paper; 88 leaves; 405mm x 165mm (unused 35mm rule line left; text covers entire page); contemporary pagination (also paginated in same or similar hand, back to front, at bottom of pages); sewn booklets of 7–8 leaves, blank after p 105 except for notes and jottings on pp 173 to end and on inside covers; parchment and board cover with heading: 'Copies of some of the old Churchwardens' Accounts for the Parish of Yeovil (made by M Andrew Everton).'

## Quarter Sessions Records

### Quarter Sessions Roll

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (p 509) for SRO: Q/SR 2.

## Ecclesiastical Court Records

### Ex Officio Act Book

See Bath (p 516) for SRO: D/D/Ca 155.

### Ex Officio Act Book for Archbishop's Visitation

See Beercrocombe (p 519) for SRO: D/D/Ca 252.

## Miscellaneous Record

### Thomas Coryate, *Coryats Crambe*

See Odcombe (p 552).

## Households

The eleven Somerset families represented in this section are presented alphabetically by the



family's surname. All were prominent landowners active in politics and governance as justices of the peace, sheriffs, or members of parliament. References to entertainments emerged in their personal account books and letters. Descriptions for further papers of the Phelipses of Montacute have been placed in the County section because they relate to a county-wide (and national) controversy concerning the king's Book of Sports.

#### CLARKE OF BRADFORD ON TONE

Edward Clarke (1579–1647) had his seat at Bradford. His son of the same name acquired Chipley House in the parish of Nynnehead Flory, the former home of the Warres (see below p 584). The Clarke papers came by inheritance to the Sanfords of Nynnehead Manor, once the seat of the Weekes family, and are now found among the Sanford Papers at the Somerset Record Office.

##### *Edward Clarke's Memorandum Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/SF 4221; 1597–1655; English; paper; 138 leaves; 400mm x 150mm; unnumbered (all but ff [1–13] and [128–38] blanks); sewn booklets, in parchment cover, tied with leather strips.

##### *Edward Clarke's Account Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/SF 4035; 1618–38; English; paper; 69 leaves; 310mm x 195mm; unnumbered; sewn booklets, in parchment cover with one leather strap remaining.

#### HIPPISLEY OF STON EASTON

##### *Ferdinand Hippisley's Account*

Ferdinand was the son of John Hippisley of Ston Easton, who died in 1608.<sup>21</sup> A relevant personal account was found among a bundle of Hippisley family and estate bills and vouchers dating 1606–88.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/HI 301; 8 October 1611; English; paper; single sheet; 195mm x 153mm.

##### *Thomas Hippisley's Account*

Thomas was the brother of John Hippisley of Ston Easton, who was sheriff of Somerset in 1640–1.<sup>22</sup> This account is one of twenty documents dated 1640–8 in DD/HI 216 belonging to John Hippisley.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/HI 216; 1641–2; English; paper; 2 sheets; 308mm x 200mm; unnumbered; top outer edges worn away; written at top and bottom of f [2v]: 'My bro Thomas his account.'

### LUTTRELL OF DUNSTER CASTLE

Sir Hugh Luttrell was MP for Somerset in the parliament of October 1404. He seems to have obtained possession of the manor of Dunster and custody of Dunster Castle in February 1404/5. For transcriptions from the Dunster accounts and excellent background on the Luttrell family and household see Maxwell Lyte, *A History of Dunster and of the Families of Mohun and Luttrell*; see also his *Dunster and its Lords 1066–1881* (Exeter, 1882) and *Documents and Extracts Illustrating the History of the Honour of Dunster*.

#### *Luttrell Household Account Roll*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/L P/37/7; 27 June 1405–27 June 1406; Latin; paper; 13 membranes serially attached; average size 300mm x 420mm (text area 295mm x 410mm for domestic expenses, 210mm x 430mm for external expenses); generally good condition (some water stains, some deterioration of outer membranes).

### MAY OF CHARTERHOUSE ON MENDIP

Charterhouse on Mendip had been a cell of the Carthusian house at Witham until that house was dissolved in 1539.<sup>23</sup> In 1544–5 Henry VIII granted it to Robert May, and the John May who held it at this time was his descendant. John was sheriff of the county in 1602–3.<sup>24</sup> He was also a JP and appears as such in Gleason, *The Justices of the Peace in England*, p 194, where, however, this John May does not seem to be distinguished from his son and heir of the same name. Edward Huishe was May's bailiff.

#### *Edward Huishe's Account Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/GB 145; 1592–1614; English; paper; iii + 64 + iii; size varies; foliated and paginated; ff 1–29 (original accounts): 292mm x 195mm (ff 22–7 on repair paper, 315mm x 195mm), followed by 35 modern lined pages of transcriptions: 325mm x 200mm, 2 unnumbered pages, 33 paginated; repaired originals bound with transcriptions as single volume; original cover (an illuminated medieval concordance) bound in a parchment piece between the transcriptions and original accounts.

### PHELIPS OF MONTACUTE

The Phelipses of Montacute were a well established Somerset family by the beginning of the seventeenth century. Sir Robert's grandmother was a Smyth of Ashton Court; her husband,

Sir Thomas Phelips, was the godfather of Thomas Coryate, the author of *Coryats Crambe*, and Sir Robert's father, Sir Edward, was a distinguished jurist who served as a Somerset JP and ultimately became master of the rolls. Sir Robert himself served at various times as a JP for Somerset, a deputy lieutenant, and sheriff of the county and was MP for Bath or Somerset in successive parliaments of James I and Charles I. He began his career as a severe critic of the government but became a fairly strong supporter of King Charles and played a prominent part on the court side in the wakes and revels controversy. The Phelips family papers, now in the Somerset Record Office, contain an unusual number of items related to national and county history and several of these will be found described under County of Somerset below.

Nathaniel Tomkyns was the clerk of a council in London that managed various royal properties, including the manor of Stoke sub Hamdon. He and Phelips corresponded often, using Spanish nicknames, and were evidently on very intimate terms. His main reason for writing this letter was to answer Phelips' request for particulars about some men of Stoke sub Hamdon who had been fined at the last Somerset assizes and had applied to Phelips, as an influential local magnate, to get the fines reduced. The account of the performance is incidental gossip inserted in the letter. Tomkyns sat in parliament in 1614 and all through the 1620s. From 1620 on he belonged to the household of Prince Charles and by 1623/4 was clerk of his council. He was hanged in 1643 for his involvement in an inept royalist conspiracy in London headed by his brother-in-law, the poet Edmund Waller.

*Letter of Nathaniel Tomkyns to Sir Robert Phelips*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/PH 212; 16 August 1634; English; paper; bifolium; 295mm x 196mm. The document is mounted on a paper strip as item 12 in a brown calfskin guardbook of 57 miscellaneous items (letters, depositions, orders, and a speech of Charles I to parliament) titled in gold on spine: 'PHELIPS | M.S.S. | STATES GENERAL | II | VARIOUS.'

PRESTON OF CRICKET ST THOMAS

The Preston papers were inherited by the Hippisleys of Ston Easton and are found in the Hippisley Collection at the Somerset Record Office. This account is found in a packet of receipts of John Preston of Cricket St Thomas, JP 1639–40, a militia captain, and sheriff of Somerset in 1647; thus it is presumably from the same period. Thomas White cannot be identified but may have been Preston's servant. The expenses were incurred in London and on a trip home to Somerset.

*Thomas White's Account for John Preston*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/HI 458; c 1628–61; English; paper; single sheet; 320mm x 200mm; right edge and part of sums missing; on dorso: 'Thomas: White his account for London.'



## SMYTH OF ASHTON COURT

The Smyth family were members of the aristocracy with major land holdings in Somerset and close ties to the Crown. Their rise in status derived from the marriage of Hugh Smyth to Elizabeth Gorges, daughter of Sir Thomas Gorges of Wraxall, groom of the privy chamber and keeper of robes, and said to be a favourite of Queen Elizabeth. His daughter was named for the queen and was one of her god-daughters. Sir Hugh was knighted by James I in 1603 and in 1613 Queen Anne of Denmark stayed at his residence during her visit to Bristol.

Hugh Popham was the brother of Alexander Popham (1605–69), of Littlecote, Wiltshire, a leader of parliamentary military forces in Somerset and an influential puritan in North Somerset. Hugh Popham was a captain and the two fought together during the Civil War. Hugh was killed in 1643 during the battle for Sherborne town and castle.<sup>25</sup> The two were sons of Sir Francis Popham of Littlecote (1573–1644), himself son of Sir John Popham (?1531–1607) of Wellington, attorney general under Elizabeth I.

The writer of the first letter was Katherine, wife of Edward, Lord Gorges of Dundalk, of Longford Castle in Wiltshire. Sir Hugh Smyth's wife, Elizabeth, was Lord Gorges' sister.

*Letter of Katherine Gorges to Sir Hugh Smyth*

Bristol, Bristol Record Office, AC/C47/3; 7 December 1625; English; paper; bifolium; 305mm x 191mm; endorsed 'To the Noble and my most worthy brother Sir Hugh Smyth Knight at his house at Ashton these be *deliuered*'; wax seal attached.

*Letter of Hugh Popham to Thomas Smyth*

Bristol, Bristol Record Office, 36074(134); 30 May 1641; English; paper; bifolium; 306mm x 195mm; endorsed 'To my much honord ffreind Mr Thomas Smyth these. Ashton'; outside sheet used for sums and other jottings, wax seal attached.

## TREVELYAN OF NETTLECOMBE COURT

The Trevelyan of Nettlecombe Court were ancient (from the late fifteenth century) lords of the manor there. A considerable collection of their family and estate papers survives at the Somerset Record Office, for which a guide was prepared by Mary Siraut, assistant editor of the Victoria County History of Somerset. Elkanah Trevelyan matriculated at Oxford on 16 June 1610 and was then recorded to be twenty years old, which would make him seventeen or eighteen when he wrote this letter.<sup>26</sup> He was then at school, probably at Wellington or else at Taunton.

*Letter of Elkanah Trevelyan to his Father*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/WO 55/3; 1 March 1607/8; English; paper; single sheet; 307mm x 202mm; dorse blank.

## WARRE OF CHIPLEY PARK

The Warres were a family anciently and prominently associated with Hestercombe. Their formal connection with the Chipley estate began when Robert Warre (son of Richard, who died 22 Edward IV, ie, 1482–3) married Thomasine Chipley, the heiress. Their son Richard became a distinguished courtier (Knight of the Bath, king's commissioner, and sheriff of Somerset) during the reign of Henry VIII. Richard willed Chipley to his own eldest son and the estate remained in the family until Mary, daughter of Edward Warre, married William Lotisham. Their daughter Elizabeth had no issue and on her death in 1667 the estate went to the son (by another wife) of her husband Edward Clarke. This Edward Clarke was the son and heir of the man of the same name whose accounts are excerpted under Clarke of Bradford (see p 580).<sup>27</sup>

John Warre matriculated at Oxford 21 May 1619 and entered Exeter College. He took his BA degree on 31 January 1621/2.<sup>28</sup> This letter is number seventeen in a bundle of twenty-one that he wrote to his parents, Edward and Elizabeth, and was written soon after he took his degree.

*Letter of John Warre to his Father*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/SF 135; March 1621/2; English; paper; single sheet; 200mm x 305mm; endorsed 'To the worshipfull his very Loueing father Edward Warre esquire at his house at Chipley neere Taunton.'

## WEEKES OF EAST NYNEHEAD

The De Wykes, as they were originally called, had inherited the manor of East Nynhehead, otherwise known as Nynhehead Flory, by the time of Edward I (1272–1307) through a marriage with the heiress of its ancient owners, the descendants of Ranulph de Fleuri. During the seventeenth century the manor passed to the Sanford family and this letter must have passed with it and so found its way into the Sanford papers at the Somerset Record Office.<sup>29</sup> These letters are addressed to Richard Weekes, then the head of the family.<sup>30</sup> The first is one of a packet in which the dated items range from 1613 to 1620 and comes in the present sequence between two (by a different writer) dated 1617 and 1619. The packet, however, is not demonstrably arranged in chronological order and the only dated letter in it, written by Carswell, was written in 1613, as was the only other one addressed to Weekes at Wiveliscombe. Hence c 1613 seems a likelier date for this letter than c 1618. The writer, William Carswell, may have been a son of Alexander Carswell, yeoman, of Thorne St Margaret.<sup>31</sup> The second letter was also written to Weekes at Wiveliscombe but by his nephew, Henry Bluett, from London. This, too, was in a large packet of letters but the Somerset Record Office possesses only a photocopy, the original having been removed from the packet by the depositor and sold at auction.

*Letter of William Carswell to Richard Weekes*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/SF 3883; c 1613; English; paper; single sheet; 310mm x 200mm; endorsed 'To my very good ffrind Mr Richard Weekes at his house at Easteninhead give these.'

*Letter of Henry Bluett to Richard Weekes*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/SF 3066; 4 July 1613; English; paper; single sheet; 310mm x 205mm; endorsed 'To my approued Loueing Unckle and ffriend ~~master~~ Richard Weekes at Wiueliscombe yeaue theis' and below 'Mr weeks I praye you send me my vjj s. by this berer yore gylys langedone.'

## WYNDHAM OF ORCHARD WYNDHAM

The seat of the Wyndham family was Orchard Wyndham, a house near Williton, apparently built by John Sydenham late in the fifteenth century. The Wyndhams came to Orchard when a John Wyndham married Elizabeth Sydenham and the family 'became the dominant landowners in the parish [of St Decuman's] within a century.'<sup>32</sup> The will survives, with many others, in a probate register in the Public Record Office. The codicil from which an extract is taken was made 2 March 1573/4 and Sir John Wyndham must have died between that date and the proving of the will on 28 April 1575. At the time of the 1574 entry, the account book includes payments of school expenses for a younger John Wyndham – probably his grandson, who obtained possession of Orchard Wyndham as heir in 1581.<sup>33</sup> The family continues to own part of the estate.

*Will of Sir John Wyndham*

London, Public Record Office, PROB 11/57; 2 March 1573/4; English and Latin; paper; i + 456 + i; 410mm x 335mm; modern stamp foliation; opening words and phrases in display script, elaborate coloured architectural and pictorial frame on title page, and heraldic shields for a few testators; modern PRO binding in tan cloth over original binding.

*Wyndham Family Account Book*

This book contains both household and estate expenses. It was kept by Sir John Wyndham until his death, then by someone else – presumably a steward or guardian of the younger John Wyndham.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD//WYp Box 2, No. 3; 1571–89; English; paper; 32 leaves; 305mm x 205mm; unnumbered; first 4 pages fragmentary; paper sheets and parchment cover sewn together with original stitching intact. The accounts are in Sir John Wyndham's hand down to 1575, then continue in a second hand.



## Diocese of Bath and Wells

The documents described in this section are a set of episcopal statutes from the thirteenth century, a series of post-Reformation visitation articles, an ecclesiastical court record that cannot be localized, and miscellaneous records such as letters between Archbishop William Laud of Canterbury and Bishop William Piers of Bath and Wells in 1633 and an excerpt from the printed account of Piers' impeachment by parliament in 1641.

### *Statutes for the Diocese of Bath and Wells*

These statutes, promulgated about 1258 by Bishop William of Bitton 1 (1248–64), prohibited plays and games by laity within sacred precincts and participation by clerics in profane amusements. The edited text follows Vatican City, Vatican Library, MS ottob. lat. 742, which offers the best text and appears to be the earliest version, but two further MSS in English repositories have been collated.

Vatican City, Vatican Library, MS ottob. lat. 742; c 1295; Latin; parchment; 120 leaves; 290mm x 190mm (text in 2 columns, each 260mm x 80mm); modern foliation; enlarged coloured initials to chapters and occasional paragraph marks in red; catchwords throughout between gatherings; good condition; now bound with Martin of Troppau, *Alphabetum decreti et decretalium* (ff 121–299; collation of complete volume iii + 299 + i) in 18th c. binding of white parchment.

London, British Library, Harley 106; c 1300; Latin; parchment (paper flyleaves); iii + 369 + ii; 265mm x 190mm (text mainly in 2 columns, each 205mm x 60mm); modern ink foliation; enlarged red and blue initials to chapters, some flourished, and occasional paragraph marks in red and blue, titles partly in red, partly in black with red underlining, some marginal drawings and many medieval marginal notes; generally good condition, some leaves repaired; modern black leather binding, with gold crest on front and back covers, title on spine: 'THEOLOGICAL TREATISES. BRITISH MUSEUM HARLEY MS. 106.' This book is a miscellany of theological and canon law materials; the statutes are on ff 197v–8.

Hereford, Hereford Cathedral Library, MS O.VIII.5; c 1300–25; Latin; parchment; ii + 264; 410mm x 265mm (text in 2 columns, each c 325mm x 105mm); modern foliation (followed in extract) and traces of contemporary foliation; enlarged flourished red and blue initials to chapters, titles in red; catchwords; original cover of tawed skin over brown tanned skin re-used over modern chamfered oak boards (Oxford, 1903), Hereford 17th c. clasps lost. The diocesan statutes occur as part of item 7, 'Constitutiones Provinciales,' within part 2 of the composite MS, a miscellany of canon law.

### *Visitation Articles*

Visitations were normally conducted by or on behalf of the diocesan bishop but he in turn owed obedience to the archbishop of Canterbury as metropolitan. Archbishops Richard Bancroft (1604–10) and George Abbot (1611–33) conducted visitations in 1605 and 1626 respectively and so did Archbishop William Laud (1633–45) at an unknown date but apparently soon

after his elevation to metropolitan. Abbot visited while the see of Bath and Wells was vacant but Bancroft and Laud both exercised the right to visit as metropolitans even when the bishopric was occupied. There is reason to think that several other sets of visitation articles were issued for the diocese during the period covered by this volume but have not survived. A set from 1606, issued by Bishop John Still (1592/3–1608), is listed in the revised *Short-Title Catalogue* (src: 10137.3) as surviving in a private collection in St Sampson, Guernsey, but its present location could not be traced. Provincial visitation articles issued by archbishops of Canterbury for the whole southern province also applied to the diocese of Bath and Wells but have been reserved for publication with James Gibson's forthcoming REED collection for Kent: Diocese of Canterbury.

### Archbishop Richard Bancroft's Visitation Articles

Articles to be inquired | Of in the first Metropolitall Visitation | of the most Reuerend Father: *Richarde* | by Gods Providence, Archbushop of Canterbu- | ry, and Primate of all ENGLANDE: in, & for, all thiese Diocesses | following, (Viz.) Exeter Norwich, Chichester, St. Davids, | Landaffe, Heriford, Worcester, Bristol, Bath & Welles | and Couentrie & Litchfielde, in the yeare of our | Lorde God, 1605. and in the first yeare of his | Graces Translation. | [printer's device, McKerrow 298 with I.W. voided] | At London Printed by Ralph Blower, for | Thomas Pavier, and are to be solde at his Shop | neare the Royall Exchaung An. Dom. 1605. A<sup>4</sup>, B<sup>4</sup>, C<sup>4</sup>. Catchwords. src: 10158.

### Bishop James Montague's Visitation Articles

[Ornament] ARTICLES | TO BE MINISTRED | AND TO BE ENQVIRED OF, | and answered in the Trienniall Visi- | tation of the reuerend Father in God Iames | by Gods permission Bishop of BATH | and WELLES. 1609. | [Ornament] | imprinted at London | 1609. src: 10137.3C.

### Archbishop George Abbot's Visitation Articles

ARTICLES | TO BE ENQVIRED | OF, IN THE TRIEN- | niall Visitation of the Diocesse | of BATH and WELLS. | *Holden Anno* 1626. | By authority of the most Reuerend | *Father in God* George Lord Archbi- | shop of Canterbury his Grace Primate | of all England and Metropolitan. | [Ornament] | LONDON, | Printed by *William Stansby*. | 1626. src: 10137.4.

### Bishop Leonard Mawe's Visitation Articles

ARTICLES | TO | BE ENQVIRED | Of, in the first Trienniall | Visitation, of the Right Re- | uerend Father in God, | *Leonard*, | Lord Bishop of BATH and | WELLS. | *Holden in the yeare of our* Lord God, 1629. | [Ornament] | LONDON, | Printed by *William Stanby*, 1629. src: 10137.4C.

### Bishop Walter Curle's Visitation Articles

ARTICLES | TO | BE ENQVIRED | Of, in the first Trienniall | Visitation, of the Right Re- | uerend

Father in God, | *Walter*, | Lord Bishop of BATH and | WELLS. | *Holden in the yeare of our* | Lord God, 1630. | [Ornament] | LONDON: | Printed by *William Stansby*, 1630. *STC*: 10137.5.

### Archbishop William Laud's Visitation Articles

ARTICLES | *TO BE* | ENQVIRED | OF | IN THE METROPOLITICALL | *VISITATION OF THE MOST* | REVEREND FATHER, | WILLIAM, | By GODS Providence, Lord Arch-Bishop of | *Canterbury*, *Primate of all England*; and | METROPOLITAN: | In and for the Dioces of *Bath* and *Wells*, In the yeere of our | LORD GOD 163 (*blank*), And in the (*blank*) yeere | of his Graces Translation. | [Printer's device, McKerrow No. 417] | Printed at *London*, by *Richard Badger*. | 163 (*blank*). *STC*: 10137.7.

### Bishop William Piers' Visitation Articles

ARTICLES | TO | BE ENQVIRED | Of, in the second Triennial | Visitation, of the Right | Reverend Father in God, | WILLIAM, | Lord Bishop of BATH and | WELLS. | *Holden in the yeare of our* | Lord God, 1636. | [Rule. Ornament. Rule.] | *London*: | Printed by MILES FLESHER. | 1636. *STC*: 10137.9.

### *Ecclesiastical Court Record*

#### Ex Officio Act Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Ca 5; 1529–35; Latin; paper; 220 leaves; 310mm x 215mm (text area variable); modern pencil pagination; repaired, margins affected by damp in places, but text generally unaffected; modern binding in parchment-covered boards.

### *Miscellaneous Records*

The two letters between Archbishop Laud and Bishop Piers concern the nature and currency of traditional festivities such as wakes, ales, and revels in Somerset. They are related to the correspondence between Sir Robert Phelips and the king that will be found in the county section (pp 590–2). The two letters printed in this section were used as evidence against both prelates by their parliamentarian accusers during the show trials of the 1640s and a relevant extract has also been given from the printed account of Piers' trial. Piers was impeached, along with Matthew Wren, bishop of Ely, shortly after Laud was sent to the Tower on 18 December 1641 and the impeachment articles were printed early in the new year by authority of parliament.

#### Letter of Archbishop William Laud to Bishop William Piers

London, Public Record Office, SP 16/247; 4 October 1633; English; paper; single sheet; 290mm x 190mm (text area 235mm x 160mm); endorsed in Laud's hand 'October 4. 1633. The Coppye of mye Letters to ye Bishop of Bath & Wells aboute Wakes' and in another hand, possibly Prynne's, 'Article 9.' Now bound as item 24 in a composite MS with other letters and papers in a standard PRO binding.



## Letter of Bishop William Piers to Archbishop William Laud

London, Public Record Office, SP 16/250; 5 November 1633; English; paper; bifolium; 340mm x 225mm (text area 330mm x 180mm); endorsed in Laud's hand 'Mye Lord of Bathes Certificat about the wakes & other Feasts in Sommersett. Therce.' The letter is now bound as item 20 in a composite MS with other letters and papers in a standard PRO binding, title on spine: 'SP | 16 | DOMESTIC. | CHARLES I. | 1633 | NOV. 1-19 | 250.'

## Articles of Impeachment against Bishop William Piers

Articles | OF | ACCVSATION | AND | IMPEACHMENT | Of the House of Commons, and | all the Commons of ENGLAND | *AGAINST* | William Pierce | Doctor of Divinitie and Bishop of | *Bath and Wells*. | [Rule. Ornament. Rule.] | *London*, Printed for *George Thomlinson*, and are to be | sold in the *Old-Baily*. 1642. Wing: A3832

## County of Somerset

By the 1590s, Somerset courts were strenuously regulating and suppressing traditional entertainments. Most of the documents in this section record the progress of that effort as seen through a series of quarter sessions and assize orders and a series of letters between King Charles I and Sir Robert Phelips as the conflict between the king (who wished to allow traditional pastimes) and his lord chief justice (who would not) escalated, eventually culminating in the humiliating defeat of the chief justice. Apart from the quarter sessions records and the Phelips papers at the Somerset Record Office, the chief source for these materials is the Public Record Office. One letter, however, is at the Huntington Library; King Charles' re-issue of his father's Book of Sports is a printed book; and several justices' orders have survived only as transcribed by William Prynne for his account of Archbishop Laud's trial.

### *Quarter Sessions Records*

#### Quarter Sessions Rolls

See above under Quarter Sessions Records (pp 509–10) for SRO: Q/SR 2, Q/SR 13, Q/SR 46, Q/SR 47, and Q/SR 61, pt 1.

### *Miscellaneous Records*

## Letter of Sir John Popham to Sir Francis Hastings

Sir John Popham (1531–1607), chief justice of the King's Bench and speaker of the House of Commons, was Somerset's 'most distinguished lawyer during the time of Elizabeth.'<sup>34</sup> Knight-

ed in 1592, he was an influential member of the Middle Temple and closely linked by ties of family and friendship to many of the JPs in Somerset. He is buried at Wellington.<sup>35</sup> This letter to his friend and fellow justice Sir Francis Hastings is one of the earliest pieces of evidence for the attempts of the Somerset bench to regulate ales and other traditional festivities.

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, HA 10347; 7 January 1594/5; English; paper; single sheet; 300mm x 205mm (text approximately 250mm x 150mm); endorsed 'To the Ryght *worshipful* my assured good Frend Sir Francis Hastynges Knyght'; remnants of paper seal, indecipherable.

#### Sheriff's and Justices' Order concerning Corn

This order is preserved in the Somerset Record Office among the Hippisley family papers. It may be a copy made for Christopher Preston, the father of John Preston of Cricket St Thomas. Christopher Preston served as a Somerset JP 1608–22 and his papers later found their way into the Hippisley collection. It is one of nine orders by the justices concerning preservation and distribution of grain during the time of shortages.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/HI 459, packet 1, item 6; 18 April 1608; English; paper; single sheet; 405mm x 308mm; endorsed 'Articles agreed on by the Iustices at Somerton xviii<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1608 touching Corne etc.'

#### Petition of Somerset Clergy to Sir John Denham

London, Public Record Office, SP 16/96; 15 March 1627/8; English; paper; single sheet; 262mm x 170mm (text area 175mm x 135mm); endorsed '1627'; good condition with some wear along folds. Now bound as f 15 (and also marked with other, now obsolete foliation on dorse) with other letters and papers in a guardbook with modern PRO grey binding with blue cloth corners and borders, title on spine: 'Domestic Charles I 1627 Mar. 15–21.'

#### Assize Order Book for Western Circuit

London, Public Record Office, ASSI 24/20, pt 1; 16 July 1629–25 February 1635/6; English; paper; i + 112 + i; original leaves of varying size mounted on repaired sheets 325mm x 240mm (some 302mm x 240mm), mostly single column with marginal headings; modern foliation; extensively repaired; bound in a guardbook with white covers, title on spine: 'ASSIZES | 24 | 20 PART 1.' A similar companion volume, ASSI 24/20, pt 2, covers 25 February 1635/6–23 March 1638/9 but yielded no relevant extracts.

#### Memorandum by Sir Francis Windebank

Sir Francis Windebank (1582–1646) was secretary of state to Charles I from 1632 to 1639. This is a memorandum that he drew up for himself and used to draft the letter of 2 May 1633, from the king to Sir Robert Phelips and two other members of the Somerset gentry, that follows it in the Records, now SRO: DD/PH 222. Windebank also wrote the endorsement to Phelips' letter to the king of 18 August 1633 in the same Phelips ms.

London, Public Record Office, SP 16/255; before 2 May 1633; English; paper; single sheet; 286mm x 182mm (text area 207mm x 145mm); 1 hole, 20mm in diameter, repaired; endorsed 'For a *lettre* to Sir Robert Phillips about the Wakes.' Now bound as f 103 (item 38) with other letters and papers in a guardbook with standard PRO blue cloth binding, title on spine: 'Domestic Charles I 1633 Undated.'

#### Letter of Charles I to Three Somerset JPs

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/PH 222; 2 May 1633; English; paper; single sheet; 285mm x 200mm; endorsed 'To our trusty and welbeloved Sir Robert Phillipps and Sir Henry Barkley *knights* and doctor Goodwyn, our Iustices of the Peace in our County of Somersett,' signed at top of text with the king's own hand. The letter is now bound as f 120 (item 67) in a volume of miscellaneous Phelips family letters 1615–36, title on spine: 'PHELIPS MSS | MUSTERS | 1651–67' etc.

The same MS contains two contemporary copies, DD/PH 222 items 68 and 69, perhaps intended for Berkeley and Godwyn. A further copy, PRO: SP 16/238 item 4, was presumably the king's file copy.

#### Letter of Three Somerset JPs to Charles I

This letter is a reply to the king's letter of 2 May and must have predated Phelips' letter of 18 August.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/PH 222; after 2 May 1633; English; paper; 2 bifolia; 305mm x 195mm (average text area 270mm x 155mm); attached sheet in Sir Robert Phelips' hand is 205mm x 190mm (text area 185mm x 155mm). Now bound as ff 124–6v (items 70 and 71) in volume of miscellaneous Phelips family letters, 1615–36. Items 72 and 88 in the same MS (ff 129–30v and 157–7v) are preliminary drafts.

#### Assize Order for Western Circuit

London, Public Record Office, SP 16/255; before 18 August 1633; English; paper; single sheet; 275mm x 162mm (text area 100mm x 115mm). Now bound as f 109 (item 39 IV) in a composite MS with other papers, in a standard PRO blue cloth binding, title on spine: 'Domestic Charles I 1633 undated.'

#### Petition of Somerset JPs to Charles I

London, Public Record Office, SP 16/255; before 18 August 1633; English; paper; single sheet; 362mm x 277mm (text area 320mm x 250mm). This petition is now bound as f 110 (item 40) with other letters and papers in a guardbook with standard PRO blue cloth binding, title on spine: 'Domestic Charles I 1633 undated.' Item 39 (f 106) in the same MS is a copy.

#### Letter of Sir Robert Phelips to Charles I

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/PH 222; 18 August 1633; English; paper; single sheet; 290mm x 200mm (text area 265mm x 165mm–180mm); endorsed 25 August 1633 with an order for examination



of the justice's conduct, signed by Sir Francis Windebank. The letter is now bound as f 131 (item 73) in a volume of miscellaneous Phelips Family Letters, 1615–36. No. 76 in the same MS is a preliminary draft.

*The King's Declaration concerning Lawful Sports*

THE KINGS | MAJESTIES | DECLARATION to | His Subjects, | CONCERNING | lawfull SPORTS  
to | bee used. | [Rule. Ornament. Rule.] | Imprinted at LONDON by | Robert Barker, Printer to the  
Kings | most Excellent Maiestie: And by | the Assignes of Iohn Bill. | [Rule.] M.DC.XXXIII. STC:  
9254.7.

Somerset Grand Jury Presentment

London, Public Record Office, SP 16/395; 2 July 1638; paper; bifolium; 294mm x 197mm (text area variable); repaired at edges. Now bound as ff 15–16 with other state papers domestic in a composite MS in a standard PRO binding of grey boards with blue cloth spine and corners and red labels, title on spine: 'SP | 16 | DOMESTIC. | CHARLES I. | 1638 | JULY. | 395 | PUBLIC | RECORD | OFFICE.'

*Antiquarian Records*

AC William Prynne, *Canterburies Doome*

William Prynne, the puritan pamphleteer, acted as prosecutor when William Laud, archbishop of Canterbury, was impeached by the House of Commons in 1644, and Prynne was then asked by the House to produce an account of the trial. The resulting book covered not only the trial but Laud's whole career in great detail and paid particular attention to the controversy over wakes and revels in Somerset. Prynne was given full access to state papers and printed many documents in full, including some whose originals appear no longer to survive. Among these are two orders by the Somerset bench suppressing revels and minstrelsy. Where they can be compared with the originals, Prynne's versions are substantially accurate. Although there is a paging error in the book, the printed pagination has been followed here as the only convenient reference system.

[within a double rule] Canterburies Doome. | OR | THE FIRST PART OF A | COMPLEAT | HIS-  
TORY | OF | The Commitment, Charge, Tryall, Condemnation, | Execution of WILLIAM LAVD | Late  
Arch-Bishop of CANTERBURY. | Containing the several Orders, Articles, Procee- | dings in PARLIAMENT  
against him, from his first Accu- | sation therein, till his Tryall: Together with the Various Evidences and |  
Proofs produced against him at the LORDS Bar, in justification of the | first branch of the COMMONS  
Charge against him; to wit, His Trayte- | rous Endeavours to Alter and Subvert Gods True Religion, by Lawe  
established among | us; to introduce and set up Popish Superstition and Idolatry in lieu thereof, by insen- |  
sible Degrees; and to Reconcile the Church of England to the Church of Rome, | by sundry Jesuiticall Pollices,  
Practises: with his severall Answers to | those Evidences, Proofs, and the COMMONS | Reply thereunto. |  
Wherein this Arch-Prelates manifold Trayterous Artifices | to Usher in Popery by Degrees, are cleerly

detected, and the *Ecclesiasticall* | *History* of our Church-affaires, during his *Pontificall Domination*, | faithfully presented to the publike View of the World. | [Rule] | By WILLIAM PRYNNE, of Lincolns Inne, Esquire; | Specially deputed to this publike Service, by the House of Com- | mons Order; Dated 4 *Martii*. 1644. | [Rule. Scriptural texts. Rule.] | LONDON, | Printed by *John Macock*, for *Michael Spark* senior, at the sign of the | *Blue Bible* in *Green Arbour*. 1646. Wing: P3917.

---

# Editorial Procedures

## Principles of Selection

This collection attempts to include all known documentary references to dramatic, secular musical, and ceremonial or customal performances before 1642 within the boundaries of historic Somerset. A very few letters which were written to people in Somerset about performances outside the county and are preserved in Somerset archives have also been included because of their intrinsic historical interest and the insights they offer into the extent to which people within the county were aware of performances at court and in the major cities.

Performance has been broadly defined to encompass nearly every mimetic, musical, or ritualistic form of play used to entertain or otherwise engage an audience. Entries may record an actual and identifiable performance or simply provide information that illuminates a performance tradition within the county. Among the dramatic performances are plays, juggling, and other 'feats of activity' by itinerants; mummings; Robin Hood, St George, and Pinner of Wakefield plays and sports; May, summer, and Christmas games and plays, including mock musters; various kinds of folk rituals; liturgical plays, boy bishops, and lords of misrule; and several kinds of country house, street, and alehouse dancing. Volume 1 also prints descriptions of impromptu satirical skits performed in alehouses and recorded in ecclesiastical court books and quarter sessions rolls, which constitute a unique collection of primary evidence about this widespread practice. Musical performance includes all forms of secular music, such as that by itinerant or local minstrels, fiddlers, musicians, town waits, and choristers in secular performance, as well as information about musical instruments and practices, but excludes singing and instrumental music as part of public worship. If the number of references in the Records is any indicator, bull- and bearbaiting must have been the most popular form of entertainment in the county and all references to them are printed. Every bull ring and cockpit, being a rough playing place of sorts, has likewise been included.

Certain 'para-dramatic' activities have been included because of their mimetic elements and other links to ancient performance traditions, among them skimmingtons or 'riding the stang,' charivaris, and similar processions (for example, morris troupes leading the way to a bid ale). Ballads have been included if it can be demonstrated that they were actually performed, because they were often used within the context of a mocking or satirical performance and as such often turn up in cases of libel. Conversely, allusions to ballads where no actual performance



could be verified have been omitted, as have cases in which horns were attached to doors as signs of cuckoldry. Also excluded for similar reasons was a mock proclamation, slanderously made in the market at Nether Stowey *c* 1608.<sup>4</sup> But several poems either clearly intended for performance or containing allusions to performance have been printed in Appendixes 5, 7, and 8. Hogging – a ‘gathering’ activity at New Year’s or Epiphany – seems, like other traditional forms of gathering, to have included singing and other festive elements, though most references to hogging in accounts do not list entertainment. All those incidences containing no specific reference to play have therefore been collected and placed together in Appendix 4.

Revels (also called wakes or feasts of dedication) were one of the most widespread and enduring forms of traditional festivity in Somerset. For a detailed discussion of them, see above (p 476), but, in essence, contemporary witnesses describe them as celebrations that included ‘lawful recreations,’ a phrase used in King James’ Book of Sports to include dancing, sports, May games, ales, and more. These revels also formed a central element in the battle over traditional parish entertainment in Somerset between King Charles I and his chief justice, Sir Thomas Richardson. For those reasons, all references to wakes and revels clearly involving performance as defined above have been included; a typical example of a revel-day entertainment is the rowdy skimmington held in Cameley in 1616. References to revels and wakes lacking clear reference to a performance have been collected in Appendix 10. Church ales, on the other hand, are more problematic. Only those which actually included entertainment such as music, drama, baitings, or dancing have been included – as for instance at West Bradley in 1639, when the ale included a bearbaiting – but all county-wide restrictions of ales by quarter sessions or assize judges – whether specifically mentioning entertainment or not – have been included in the County section as illustrations of the seventeenth-century conflict over recreation. Equally problematic are references to fairs. They have been included only when a fair was the context within which a specific entertainment – often by itinerant performers – was recorded.

Transcriptions and summaries of statutes concerning entertainment and copies of licences given to local performers are found in legal precedent books (crib sheets, as it were, for justices of the peace) and clearly guided the judges in their decisions concerning performers. Because they do not record actual events they have been excluded from the Records but some examples are given in Appendix 9.

The definition adopted for performance necessarily excludes Easter sepulchre observances and other purely liturgical rites as well as true military musters, even when accompanied by fife and drum. Civic ceremonial, bonfires, bell-rings, and feasts have been excluded unless there is clear evidence of accompanying entertainment. Nor have references to entertainers in such documents as bonds and church registers been picked up, unless they demonstrably bear upon entertainment tradition, as at Bridgwater in 1597–8 (see p 56), but all such references are discussed in the Introduction. Also excluded were the many references to bowling greens and village archery butts. Selecting what to exclude necessarily involved painful choices. For every reference to entertainment, the records contain at least five for sports and games such as archery, football, fives, and bowling, as well as to cards, dicing, and other games of skill and chance. One could easily write a history of such diversions using only court and parish records.

Two 'ghosts' or phantom entries turned up during research for these volumes. Bird and Baildon, *Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Dean and Chapter of Wells*, vol 2, p 290, reported that the Communars' Book for 1562–3 at Wells Cathedral included a payment to the queen's players (transcribed as 'ludicoribus'), but the payment of 24s was actually to the queen's auditors ('auditoribus'). The second is a payment 'for his play' ('ad ludum suum') by King John in September 1210 to 'Warin fitz Gerold,' the king's chamberlain and owner of Stoke Curci (Stogursey), during the king's visit to that estate. The payment, occurring in a unique Imprest Roll recording money lent out and needing to be repaid, actually refers to 20s lent to Warin by the king enabling him to take part in a gambling game with the king and his entourage. The account has numerous similar entries.<sup>2</sup>

Because of its length and complexity, a Star Chamber case arising from the Wells shows of 1607 required a somewhat different approach for inclusion and presentation. The case, *Hole v. White et al* (mostly preserved in PRO: STAC 8/161/1), was a libel suit carried on from April 1608 to November 1609 in the Star Chamber. It was the culmination of a quarrel concerning matters of religion between two groups in the town of Wells, which apparently began in the late 1590s and flared in 1607 when John Hole, as constable, attempted to stop traditional May games on Sundays and other days in May 1607. It quickly escalated to lampoons of Hole and his supporters that were integrated into traditional guild shows performed during five days in June. Hole's protests against those shows then caused their supporters to produce two libellous songs directed against Hole and friends. Before going to the Star Chamber, the parties faced one another at a local sessions before the mayor of Wells, at the county assizes, and before King's Bench. No records survive of those suits except a transcript of the local sessions which was included in evidence before the Star Chamber.

PRO: STAC 8/161/1 is a rather randomly organized composite manuscript containing material relating to stages in the Star Chamber case and described in the Documents section (pp 567–71). After long and close consultation the editor and the project staff arrived at a method of selection intended to give an adequate sense of the development of the suit while copiously extracting the parts of the documentation that are most useful for reconstructing the shows themselves and any public performance of ensuing songs.

As in the case of most civil suits in chancery or the equivalent, the surviving documents fall into two main categories, pleadings and proofs. In this case the pleadings consist of the allegations made by the plaintiff in his bill of complaint, the answers of the defendants, and the plaintiff's replication, or reply, to their answers. The bill has been included in full because it contains a complete and relatively concise account of his version of events. It also includes a full text of each of the two libellous ballads inspired by the shows that might be compared with the two broadside copies that survive. Since the answers are largely, and the replication entirely, formulaic and procedural, they have been omitted. Where an answer contained something of substance, that information has been given in an endnote.

The proofs comprise the bulk of the surviving material and are very detailed interrogatories and accompanying depositions, parts of which are not directly relevant to the May games, shows, and ballad performances. Examples are Hole's persistent allegations that the churchwardens had



spent public money to oppose his suit and the equally persistent denials of the defendants, or that the defendants attempted to have one ballad printed at London. Most of the interrogatories are directed by Hole to defendants, although several witnesses were also deposed on Hole's behalf in the summer and early fall of 1609, when the defendants also produced a much shorter set of interrogatories for a much smaller group of witnesses.

In choosing excerpts from the defendants' depositions, preference has been given to accounts by the actual participants in the 1607 shows of what they themselves did, while other testimony either supporting or conflicting with theirs has been summarized or briefly quoted in the endnotes. Answers amounting to 'I don't know' have been excluded, as have flat denials of Hole's allegations except in a few very important instances. These rules, however, have not been adhered to rigidly. For instance, in the brawl that broke out on 3 May 1607, Hole's chief antagonist was William Watkins, but Watkins refused to answer Hole's interrogatory on the incident and instead referred the court to his formal written answer to the same charges as Hole had first made them in the bill of complaint. The main piece of testimony reproduced in the Records text for this incident is therefore not Watkins' but that of Stephen Millard, another defendant, who was an eyewitness; many other accounts are either summarized in the endnote to that excerpt or, if included in the Records text, cross-referenced in that endnote.

Different criteria apply to the depositions for witnesses, which begin in May of 1609. Having failed to secure all the admissions he wanted from the defendants, Hole had a fresh set of interrogatories drawn up and put to various third parties who had witnessed the events in question. For any given incident, several of these witnesses may have equal claim to notice, whether one considers their credibility or the amount and character of detail that they provided. To spare the reader needless repetition in what is already documentation of great volume and complexity, it was decided wherever possible to choose one or two particularly full accounts of any given incident as text material and summarize or quote from other versions in the endnotes.

The same method was applied to the relatively slim amount of evidence elicited by the defendants' own interrogatories or by the supplementary interrogatories put to their witnesses on Hole's behalf. These depositions have been used in the text only where they add something genuinely new to what had been established by Hole's main examinations first of the defendants and then of other witnesses. Where these last phases provide only corroboration or qualification of points previously made, they have been cited in appropriate endnotes rather than reproduced at length.

Normally, an interrogatory has not been printed unless at least one answer to it has been excerpted for the text, but Hole's allegations in other interrogatories are occasionally noted in the endnotes where they bear on some excerpted answer. As the suit proceeded, it is clear that Hole or his counsels used earlier series of interrogatories to create new sets as needed with the result that many interrogatories in later sets cover the same or essentially the same ground as earlier ones. To avoid cumbersome and unnecessary repetition of Hole's version of events in particular, such interrogatories have been omitted wherever possible by using the endnotes to refer the reader back to other interrogatories on the same topic. For discussion of decisions made in response to the complexities of presentation and dating see p 600.



## Dating

The usefulness of the documents depends in large measure on the accuracy of their dating; they have therefore been dated with care, by year and, whenever possible, to the month and day. The writers of the documents nearly all assume that the AD year began on 25 March, and for dates between 1 January and 24 March the years have routinely been advanced to conform with modern practice. This is indicated by using a slash, as in '1476/7.' Exceptional are two Venetian documents (see pp 373 and 378) which bear New Style (ie, Gregorian) dates. Those have been converted to Old Style (ie, Julian) dates for subheadings in the records since all other documents are still on the Julian calendar.

Many of the accounts follow exchequer practice in starting and ending at Michaelmas, 29 September, and they often identify the year by reference in their headings to regnal years. This is generally true for civic accounts from Bridgwater (though note the difficulties discussed below) and for the lengthy runs of communars', escheators', and fabric accounts from the dean and chapter of Wells Cathedral. In such clear-cut cases, which cross two of our modern years, a dual year (eg, 1496–7) has been given, based on the reckonings in C.R. Cheney's *Handbook of Dates* (London, 1970). Accounts in the Records and Appendix 4 appear without a date subheading either because they followed a Michaelmas–Michaelmas account year or because the accounting term could not be confidently established.

Other accounts, however, especially churchwardens' accounts, follow different patterns. In those cases the actual year of the account is the year followed in the Records text heading and, where possible, the actual account term is clarified in editorial subheadings or discussed in the apparatus. A number of accounts present special problems in dating. In three places in the Bath records only an approximate opening or closing date could be given for an excerpted chamberlains' account, and those dates were deduced from the regular practice in other years. In Bridgwater it was often difficult to establish at which Michaelmas a water bailiff's or town receiver's account begins and ends. Luckily, however, many of these confusingly dated accounts give the names of the mayors and bailiffs in office during the period of the account. Moreover, a few documents scattered through the records of Bridgwater bear both an exact date and the name of the mayor, and sometimes those of the bailiffs as well, making it possible to construct an accurate list of officials in office at the time. Because the mayor seems never to have served in two consecutive years, it was possible to use this list to date many of the problem accounts. In other cases it was possible to date the document by dating one or more of the other elements mentioned in the account. For a remaining handful of accounts, it was possible only to estimate a date. The dating problems are discussed in detail in the endnotes.

The accounts of the Bridgwater town receiver also presented other special problems. During the period when entertainment begins to appear in them, their headings usually say that they run, like the accounts of other officials, from Michaelmas to Michaelmas (eg, sro: D/B/bw 1549, D/B/bw 1564, and D/B/bw 1568). The entries in them, however, usually run from December to December, sometimes beginning a little earlier and sometimes ending a little later. Eventually the headings came to acknowledge that the normal period of the receivers' accounts was December to December.

If it is difficult to date the account itself, however, it is often relatively easy to date its entries at least roughly. Most entries are not dated but in nearly every account at least a handful of entries are either dated or datable by day and month. These show that accounts are usually in fairly good chronological order. Many entries concerning drama are actually dated and most of the others are in accounts that seem to be clearly chronological. Where possible, therefore, a date has been provided for each relevant entry, giving, where there is not an exact date, the limits of the date suggested by the chronology of the account. These dates can be presumed with certainty to be the date on which the performer received payment and the date of performance is therefore presumed likely to have been on or near that date. Where the account is not chronological, or there are too few dated entries to tell, the date given is that of the whole account.

The churchwardens' accounts for St Mary's parish church in Yatton also present special dating problems. A note at the beginning of D/P/yat 4/1/4 says: 'the yere of *our* lorde hath bene allwaies in the bookes of accountes from the fyrst Daye of Ianua(ry) & not at *our* ladye day.' These accounts, which are fair copies of originals no longer extant, are dated according to the year that runs 1 January to 1 January, even though the accounts begin in February or March. Therefore, dates on the accounts conform to modern reckoning and have not been advanced by a year in the usual way. Further, the person who transcribed the fair copy, or the one who later bound them into four volumes, misdated some accounts, whose proper dates could only be derived by comparing sums and names of accountants between accounts.

The first nine accounts in SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/3 are dated erratically. The heading for the first account gives what is either 1530 or 1529, but must be in error since the accounts for years through 1539 are already in proper sequence in SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/2. Luckily, the accounts in SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/3 give the names not only of the current accountants but also of the previous ones and the surplus not only of the current year but also of the year before. These names and sums show that the accounts in D/P/yat 4/1/3 follow the one for 1539 at the end of the previous book and run from 1540 to 1548 in the right order.

The writer (who had also written the previous book) dated the first of the nine as 'a thouusand v hundryth xxx<sup>ti</sup>,' which was changed to 'xxix<sup>ti</sup>,' but intending, it seems, 1539. He dated the second 1540, the third probably 1541 (the appropriate page is missing), and the fourth, fifth, and sixth 1542–4. He dated the next three 1545–7 but each of these was afterwards re-dated to one year later. This should also have been done for the preceding six accounts but was not. The accounts for 1549–50 are missing from the sequence, the latter 'Cutt out' because of 'an yll dede done'; the 1549 account appears at the end of the book, followed by an incomplete one which may be the missing account for 1550. The writer dated his last surviving account 1551 and others wrote the accounts in the book for 1553–60. In the account for 1546 the surplus carried over from 1545 is the profit made then, not including the surplus from 1544, which the next accounts omit as well. The 'yll dede' of 1550 may represent the discovery of the omission. The proper dates for the first nine accounts in D/P/yat 4/1/3, therefore, are:

<i>Date given</i>	<i>Correct date</i>
'xxx <sup>ti</sup> '; changed to 'xxix <sup>ti</sup> '	1540
1540	1541



[1541]	1542
1542	1543
1543	1544
1544	1545
1545 changed to 1546	1546
1546 changed to 1547	1547
1547 changed to 1548	1548

Ecclesiastical court records, which yielded many extracts for the volume, present dating problems as well because the only truly fixable date is the one on which the court was held. Therefore, the date that is assigned to extracts from the church courts is that of the court proceeding, while the probable date of the performance, to the extent that it can be derived, is given in an endnote. When it is possible to trace the dates on which the case moved through the several stages of its process, those dates are also given, whether in headings for subsequent extracts concerning the case or in summaries of the process in endnotes.

Equally complex is the dating for the Wells Star Chamber case of 1607. That 'document' is, in fact, a collection of bill of complaint, interrogatories, witness depositions, and pieces of evidence made at various times between March/April 1608 and 2 February 1608/9, nearly every word of which directly or indirectly concerns entertainment. As sorted by the PRO, the elements of the case are not in chronological order. Further, the order in which the suit unfolded bears no relation whatsoever to the order of the 1607 shows, which is what will chiefly interest most users of this collection. The same day's incidents might be discussed over and over again as the case went on. To keep the sequence of shows clear, endnotes contain many cross-references as clues to guide the reader through the labyrinth.

To solve the first problem the component documents of the suit have been printed in the order in which they were produced, so far as that can be ascertained. Thus we place interrogatories immediately before the depositions that answered them. Hole produced three long sets of questions, one used for various defendants at the beginning of proceedings and the other two for the third-party witnesses, and many short sets of questions directed to one or two defendants in particular. The defendants produced a single set of questions directed to all witnesses deposed on their behalf. Practical considerations as well as the principles of semi-diplomatic editing have made it necessary to present each series of questions as a unit; but since the interrogatories are always numbered and the answers always refer to the number of the question being answered, the user ought with patience to be able to find the question corresponding to every answer printed. If there is no corresponding interrogatory, an endnote explains and cross-references the equivalent question in another series. However the many sets of depositions taken on 10 January 1608/9, each in response to its own short list of interrogatories, have been arranged in the page order of the examinations for that day in PRO: STAC 8/161/1, because that sequence may have some as yet undetected meaning and because no other order seemed more logical. To solve the second problem Appendix 6 provides a chronological summary of preparations for the shows and their events as the evidence enables us to reconstruct them.

Many documents from quarter sessions rolls are undated pieces cut from rolls and affixed to pages in bound volumes. Within the volumes cases are arranged chronologically as clusters



of material from petty sessions preceding one of the four annual sessions, or from the main sessions themselves. When the cases bear no specific date, the method has been to derive one from references to a particular sessions location in the document heading, or by examining the dates in documents on either side of the one in question. Questionable dates are so identified in endnotes.

## Ecclesiastical Court Cases

Theoretically, the bishop was the judge of the courts of his diocese but in practice that authority had long been delegated to subordinates, especially to the official principal, or vicar general, who acted as judge for the whole diocese, and to his surrogate judges. In the period of most of the cases represented here, bishops of Bath and Wells rarely sat as judges, although a few such cases are represented in the Records. The official principal was normally a layperson and a civil lawyer; his surrogate judges were clerics in holy orders, holding masters of arts or other non-legal degrees: one surrogate judge went on to obtain a bachelor's degree in music during the time he was active as a judge. Since judges were required from time to time either to impose formal excommunication or to lift it by absolution, lay officials would simply have to order that this be done by a clerical colleague. Usually only one judge presided at a given court session but instances of two judges sitting together will be found in the Records. The usual venue was the consistory of Wells Cathedral, although judges sometimes sat in parish churches, in inns, or even in their own houses.

Registrars were all notaries public and presumably had a detailed working knowledge of court procedure and canon law. In this diocese, the office of principal registrar was held by members of one family in turn during much of the period represented in this collection. Edward, James, and Isaac Huishe were each active at various times as registrar. The court books show that they did have deputies, whether junior members of the family or others, to help in the day-to-day tasks of filing and copying or with recording cases. Indeed Edward, who was named as registrar in most of the cases included in this collection, either used a variety of scripts to vary the tedium of recording proceedings or else employed unacknowledged assistants. Normally one or two registrars accompanied judges to court sessions and co-operated as required in recording cases. When not acting as court reporters, registrars prepared booklets with the names of the accused and a brief summary of the charges against them, to be taken out by registrars and judge(s) to a specific session, and took down depositions. They also entered information, such as summoners' reports, and dealt with correspondence.

The summoners, or apparitors, the court's most unpopular functionaries, were junior officers of the church courts. Their primary jobs were to deliver citations to accused persons and to attend each court to report if necessary on their process-serving and receive new instructions. Since they travelled widely in the diocese, they also provided information to the court about offences in the parishes they visited. In Bath and Wells the apparitors are frequently named, both as informers and in connection with the delivery of citations.

The process in church courts seems to have remained fairly constant from diocese to diocese; a full explanation of standard process can be found in Klausner (ed), *Herefordshire/Worcestershire*,

pp 38–40. The diocese of Bath and Wells seems to have handled the outset of cases slightly differently, however.

An office case was commenced when the accused was presented or denounced by officials of the parish for committing a crime or was brought to the court's attention in less formal ways. In Bath and Wells, the name of an individual informer might be recorded at the end of the description of the alleged offence. Since summoners often brought back such information in the course of their duties and their names were well known to the court, those names are often abbreviated when they were acting as informers. We have not always been able to expand these abbreviations. The practice of other dioceses, where office cases were often undertaken on the grounds of widespread rumour (called charges on the grounds of '*publica vox et fama*,' common talk and rumour), might also be followed.

After the information was brought to the attention of the office, a citation was issued in the usual way notifying the accused person to appear in court on or by a certain date. However, if witnesses to an alleged offence were known to the presenters or other informers, they might be deposed for their account before the citation was issued. Thereafter the rest of the procedure seems to have been as in the diocese of Hereford.

The court books which record proceedings, called act books, tend to be very laconic. So much of the course of a case was predetermined that repeated formulas were abbreviated to a word or two followed by 'etc.' A reader familiar with court procedure would have been able to supply the missing information and in the Translations it has been supplied where appropriate in round brackets.

Bath and Wells also differed from Hereford in the way in which cases were recorded: sessions were usually treated independently and each court appearance normally recorded separately. Before each session a registrar would prepare a booklet with the names of, and a brief notice of the allegations against, three groups of people: those whose cases were recurring at this session from a previous one; those who had been presented or denounced by some informer since the last session and had been cited to appear before this session; and those who had been presented or denounced too recently to be cited yet. If the accused person(s) were denounced by those other than the normal presenters, the name of the informer was usually entered after the charge. Space would be left between entries to record the business of that session and presumably some blank sheets would be left at the end for those who were named in the course of someone else's case. The margin would be used for cross-references to previous sessions for recurring cases (and a cross-reference to the new booklet would be added to the records of previous sessions).

If more than one session was planned with the same personnel in the same place on the same day or a series of days, one booklet might be used for all or a series of booklets might be prepared together. Each booklet would open with a formal heading giving the date, place, and personnel of the first session covered, although with a series of booklets full details might be given only in the first. The registrar who attended the session would use the space left blank after each name to record the progress of each case. If the accused appeared, he would record the appearance, the plea, and the judge's disposition in as few words as possible. If the accused did not appear, details of the citation process and excommunication for non-appearance might



be added either in the body of the entry or as a marginal note. As a case progressed through various stages of citation, appearance, reappearance, and ultimate dismissal the registrars would use the margins next to the records of each case in each book. Appearances would be cross-referenced to one another, so that the whole case could be followed from any point. Dates on which citations were issued or delivered would be noted as would court fees incurred. Some of the marginalia remain obscure and have not been expanded.

Some of the court books used here do not record cases *per se*, only alleged charges or testimony. These are the compert books and the deposition books. Comperts are the findings in the presentment process and so a compert book is one in which these findings are recorded. The court proceedings, if any, against people named in compert books should be found in the act books. Deposition books record the testimony given by witnesses to the alleged offences. Usually depositions take the form of detailed responses to an itemized charge; the sections of the charge are called articles. Sessions held to take only depositions seem to have been very informal and to have been held at whatever time and place was convenient to the judges, notaries, and witnesses.

Because of the accidents of survival, not all cases have come down in a complete form. For some cases depositions exist but no act book entries; for others, act book entries exist but no depositions; and for still others, comperts only. Even if act book entries survive, the whole case may not be extant; we have chosen to include the account of an accused person's citation and first appearance, where it is available, but not subsequent court appearances, which rarely provide more information about the offence.

## Editorial Conventions

As with all REED collections, this one uses an approach to editing that combines conservative principles with reasonable concessions to the user. The Records text is arranged by place, chronology, and kind of document. Thus extracts from Boroughs and Parishes come first, followed by those for Households, the Diocese of Bath and Wells, and the County. Within each section, records are arranged chronologically within each geographic unit. The records of Somerton, for example, are a chronological unit independent of Bridgwater items. For major centres such as Bath and Wells that had a broad array of documents, different kinds of records are always presented in the same order for each year (for example, receivers' accounts, mayors' books, followed by dean and chapter accounts, parish records, sessions books, wills, etc).

Each entry in the Records is preceded by a name or descriptive title, along with a brief identification of its source. On a separate line the folio, page, or membrane number is given along with the precise accounting period of the entry (where known) and the manuscript account heading (where available). Symbols in the left margin mark antiquarian compilations and collections.

Within practical limits, the general layout of the originals has been preserved. Headings, marginalia, and account totals are printed in the approximate position they occupy in the source. Right marginalia are set in the left margin, with transposition indicated by the symbol ®. Marginalia too long or too cumbersome to set in the margin have been set within the text and



marked with a dagger. Totals are transcribed only when all the amounts making up the totals are also transcribed. Original lineation has not been preserved in passages of continuous prose. Where the layout of the original is idiosyncratic (eg, a diagonal left margin), no attempt has been made to reproduce that format.

Dittography and obvious scribal errors are noted in footnotes. Decay, damage, or other problems which adversely affect the clarity of the original are either briefly noted in footnotes or discussed at length in the Endnotes. An asterisk in the editorial subheading line will alert the reader to the existence of an endnote.

A number of ecclesiastical court records use continuation symbols to indicate that subsequent text is to be found on a following or preceding page or elsewhere on the same page. Those symbols are normally not preserved, the text instead being preserved as run-on for clarity, using a footnote or endnote to explain the peculiarities of arrangement. However, in cases where the symbol has been referred to in the text, the symbol has been represented in the text itself.

Manuscript punctuation has been retained, except that excessive scribal pointing, most manuscript braces, and all line fillers have been ignored. Virgules are indicated as / and //.

The spelling of the original has been preserved, along with the capitalization. 'ff' has been retained for 'F'; the standard and elongated forms of 'I' are uniformly transcribed as 'I' except where the elongated form is clearly distinguished as a 'J' in printed sources after c 1625. Minuscles have been preferred where it has been difficult to distinguish minuscles from majuscles. Ornamental capitals and display letters have been transcribed as ordinary letters but are footnoted. Arabic 'l' has been used for the 'i' occasionally found in arabic numerals. Majuscule letters appearing in the middle of words otherwise written in minuscles are presented as minuscles.

Abbreviated words have been expanded, with italics to indicate letters supplied by the editor. Because italics mark the expansion of abbreviated forms, original italics and other special fonts are printed as roman in excerpts from early printed books. Where manuscripts yield insufficient evidence to judge individual scribal habits, abbreviations are expanded to classical forms in Latin and modern British forms in English. First names have been expanded wherever possible. However in cases where it is impossible to determine what the scribe intended – whether, for example, 'altarist' refers to one or several acolytes – the word has been left unexpanded.

Abbreviations for sums of money ('li,' 's,' 'd,' 'ob' (for half-penny)), 'viz,' and 'etc' or '&c' and abbreviations cumbersome to expand, including those typical for weights and measures ('lb' for 'pound') are retained. 'Mr' and 'Dr' are left unexpanded when introducing a proper name, but expanded when used as nouns or when occurring before another title (eg, 'Master Mayor'). 'Xp-' and 'xp-' are expanded as 'Christ' and 'christ'. The sign ʒ has been expanded as 's' except when it follows an 'e': in this case it is expanded as 's'. Where single minims are too many or too few by obvious scribal error, an editorially corrected version is supplied in the text and the textual oddity is footnoted. Otiose flourishes are ignored. Superlinear letters are lowered to the line except when used with numerals ('xo,' 'xxiiij<sup>u</sup>').

---

# Notes

## Historical Background

- 1 No comprehensive history of the county yet exists but the Victoria County History (*vch: Somerset*) now being edited by Robert W. Dunning will eventually meet that need. Much of the information in this historical overview is drawn from the completed volumes of the *vch* and Dunning's *History of Somerset* and *Christianity in Somerset*; Aston's *Aspects of the Mediaeval Landscape of Somerset*; and Collinson's *The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset*. For references to dated but still useful histories, such as those by C.M. Church, E. Freeman, T.S. Holmes, W. Hunt, and W. Phelps, see bibliographies in the above volumes. For discussions of the Somerset Levels, see P.J. Helm, 'The Somerset Levels in the Middle Ages (1086–1539),' *The Journal of the British Archaeological Association*, 3rd ser, 12 (1949), 37–52 and Michael Williams, *The Draining of the Somerset Levels* (Cambridge, 1970).
- 2 Dunning, *History of Somerset*, p 12.
- 3 Joan Thirsk, 'The Farming Regions of England,' *The Agrarian History of England and Wales*, Joan Thirsk (ed), vol 4: 1500–1640 (Cambridge, 1967), 72. According to Thirsk (p 72) 'by 1588 it [Somerset] is believed to have been the third most densely populated county in the kingdom.'
- 4 Joan Thirsk, 'Farming Techniques,' *The Agrarian History of England and Wales*, Joan Thirsk (ed), vol 4: 1500–1640, p 186.
- 5 Thirsk, 'Farming Techniques,' pp 175, 177; *vch: Somerset*, vol 6, p 218; Dunning, *History of Somerset*, p 51.
- 6 Thirsk, 'Farming Regions,' p 72.
- 7 Alan Everitt, 'The Marketing of Agricultural Produce,' *The Agrarian History of England and Wales*, Joan Thirsk (ed), vol 4: 1500–1640 (Cambridge, 1967), 471, 493, 589–82.
- 8 See the discussions of private marketing in Everitt, 'The Marketing of Agricultural Produce,' pp 466, 506–63.
- 9 N.F. Hulbert, 'A Survey of the Somerset Fairs,' *SANHS* 82 (1937 for 1936), 83–6.
- 10 Hulbert, 'Somerset Fairs,' p 86; Everitt, 'The Marketing of Agricultural Produce,' p 532.
- 11 Hulbert, 'Somerset Fairs,' p 156.
- 12 Hulbert, 'Somerset Fairs,' pp 154–5; Barnes, *Somerset 1625–1640*, p 8.

- 13 Michael Costen, 'The Late Saxon Landscape: The Evidence from Charters and Place-names,' *Aspects of the Mediaeval Landscape of Somerset*, Michael Aston (ed) (Taunton, 1988), 45.
- 14 These major roadways are identified in the anonymous medieval map of c 1360 named for antiquarian Richard Gough (facsimile with introduction by E.J.S. Parsons, published by the Bodleian Library and Royal Geographical Society, 1958), and listed in Richard Grafton's road-list in his *Abridgement of the Chronicles of Englande* (London, 1570; *STC*: 12151). John Ogilby's *Britannia*, published in London in 1675, the earliest map of the county's roads, pp 59–67, 77–86, 148–50, 154–6, 168–70 also lists roads from Wincanton to Ilminster and Chard via Ilchester, and from Warminster to Bridgwater via Bruton as operational in 1675 though neither is mentioned as a major road by Grafton. The Fosse Way, though certainly ancient and operational in places during the period of the Records, is similarly not mentioned by Gough, nor included as a principal route by Grafton. For a comprehensive descriptive list of early Somerset maps, see Thomas Chubb, *A Descriptive List of the Printed Maps of Somersetshire: 1575–1914*, SANHS (Taunton, 1914). For useful discussion of the impact of roads on commerce and culture in early Somerset, see Barnes, *Somerset 1625–1640*, pp 8–9 and J.H. Bettey, *Rural Life in Wessex: 1500–1900* (Bradford-on-Avon, Wiltshire, 1977), 82–5.
- 15 SRO: D/D/Cd 65, f [225]; SRO: D/D/Cd 48, f [47].
- 16 PRO: STAC 8 161/1, sheet 30v.
- 17 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, pp 217–20.
- 18 Thirsk, 'Farming Regions,' pp 73, 78.
- 19 Everitt, 'The Marketing of Agricultural Produce,' pp 499, 538, 538n2, 552, 561.
- 20 Dunning, *History of Somerset*, p 34.
- 21 Dunning, *History of Somerset*, pp 33–44. Unfortunately, few expense accounts of the kind that often include payments survive from religious houses in Somerset (see Glastonbury, pp 128–9). The closing of the gate of Muchelney Abbey to prevent the monks from using it 'for pleasure and shows' is recorded in the bishop's register in 1437 (see pp 173–5).
- 22 Joseph Bettey, 'From the Norman Conquest to the Reformation,' *Aspects of the Mediaeval Landscape of Somerset*, Michael Aston (ed), pp 55–65. Factual details in the paragraph are from Bettey.
- 23 Bettey, 'From the Norman Conquest to the Reformation,' p 64.
- 24 See Christopher Haigh, *English Reformations: Religion, Politics, and Society under the Tudors* (Oxford, 1993) and Patrick Collinson, *The Birthpangs of Protestant England* (London, 1988).
- 25 Haigh, *English Reformations*, p 14.
- 26 For discussion of the holdings and influence of those families, see Dunning, *History of Somerset*, pp 39–44; J.H. Gleason, *The Justices of the Peace in England 1558 to 1640* (Oxford, 1969), 187–206; and Barnes, *Somerset 1625–1640*, pp 18–39. For identities of aristocracy, knights, politicians, gentry, institutions, merchants, and ascendant yeomen who later purchased or held chantry lands, see G. Woodward, 'The Dispersal of Chantry



- Lands in Somerset, 1548–1603,' *Southern History* 5 (1983), 95–114; and E. Green, *The Survey and Rental of the Chantries, Colleges and Free Chapel ... in the County of Somerset as Returned in ... 1548*, SRS, vol 2 (Taunton, 1888).
- 27 For Bruton, see Eamon Duffy, *The Stripping of the Altars: Traditional Religion in England, c. 1400–c. 1580* (New Haven, 1992), 384.
- 28 Letter of John Goodale to Thomas Cromwell in April 1539, PRO: SP 1/151 item 87.
- 29 Duffy, *Stripping of the Altars*, pp 379–82. See also J.H. Bettey, *Wessex from AD 1000* (London, 1986), 152–3.
- 30 For the complete text see P.L. Hughes and J.F. Larkin (eds), *Tudor Royal Proclamations*, vol 1 (New Haven, 1964), no. 287.
- 31 J.J. Scarisbrick, *The Reformation and the English People* (Oxford, 1984), 66.
- 32 Duffy, *Stripping of the Altars*, pp 458–9, 466–8. See also Frances Rose-Troup, *The Western Rebellion of 1549* (London, 1913) and Julian Cornwall, *Revolt of the Peasantry 1549* (London, 1977).
- 33 See R. Whiting, 'For the Health of My Soul: Prayers for the Dead in the Tudor South-West,' *Southern History* 5 (1983), 82–5.
- 34 On the growth and development of towns, see Robert Tittler, 'The Incorporation of Boroughs 1540–1558,' *History* 62 (1977), 24–42, and *Architecture and Power: The Town Hall and the English Urban Community, c 1500–1640* (Oxford, 1991), and his chapter, 'The Emergence of Urban Policy, 1536–58,' in *The Mid-Tudor Polity c. 1540–1560*, Robert Tittler and Jennifer Loach (eds) (Totowa, N.J., 1980), 74–93; and Peter Clark and Paul Slack, *English Towns in Transition: 1500–1700* (Oxford, 1976).
- 35 WCL: Ledger Book D, f 17v.
- 36 Haigh, *English Reformations*, pp 275–80.
- 37 For Bridgwater, see VCH: Somerset, vol 6, p 232. On puritan preachers and lecturers during the period, see Scarisbrick, *The Reformation and the English People*, pp 169–70.
- 38 On the growing protestant success in changing the fundamental forms and meanings of religious practice, see Scarisbrick, *The Reformation and the English People*, pp 162–88.
- 39 Draft will of Francis Hastings, c 1596, Huntington Library: HAP Box 15(3). The will is printed in Claire Cross (ed), *The Letters of Sir Francis Hastings, 1574–1609*, SRS, vol 69 (Taunton, 1969), 116–19. Cross (p xiii) describes him as 'a type of the ideal Puritan country gentlemen.'
- 40 Scarisbrick, *The Reformation and the English People*, p 149. On Catholic justices of the peace during this period, see D.M. Palliser, 'Popular Reactions to the Reformation During the Years of Uncertainty 1530–50,' in *The English Reformation Revised*, Christopher Haigh (ed) (Cambridge, 1987), 109–10.
- 41 On the general pattern of this imposition of control nationally, emphasizing the 'partnership' between Crown and local gentry, see A. Fletcher, *Reform in the Provinces: The Government of Stuart England* (New Haven, 1986); and R. Ashton, 'Popular Entertainment and Social Control in Later Elizabethan and Early Stuart London,' *The London Journal* 9.1 (summer, 1983), 3–20. For the process and justices in Somerset, see Barnes, *Somerset 1625–1640* and his *The Clerk of the Peace in Caroline Somerset*; Gleason, *The*

- Justices of the Peace in England 1558–1640*, especially pp 187–206; and David Underdown, *Revel, Riot, and Rebellion*, especially chapters 1–5.
- 42 For excellent histories of the alehouse and the sixteenth-century rise of the alehouse culture, see Peter Clark, *The English Alehouse: A Social History 1200–1830* (London, 1983), especially pp 151–9; Keith Wrightson, 'Alehouses, Order and Reformation in Rural England, 1590–1660,' in *Popular Culture and Class Conflict, 1590–1914*, Eileen Yeo and Stephen Yeo (eds) (Brighton, 1981), 1–27; S.K. Roberts, 'Alehouses, Brewing, and Government under the Early Stuarts,' *Southern History* 2 (1980), 45–71; and T.B. Leinwand, 'Spongy Plebs, Mighty Lords, and the Dynamics of the Alehouse,' *Journal of Medieval and Renaissance Studies* 19.2 (fall, 1989), 159–84. In 1577, according to Clark (pp 43–5), there were 100 licensed inns, sixteen taverns, and 215 alehouses in Somerset – plus no doubt many more unlicensed ones – and by the 1630s, based on national patterns, the number was much higher.
  - 43 Wrightson, 'Alehouses, Order and Reformation in Rural England,' pp 10, 12; for an excellent summary of the ways in which the alehouse became a communal centre, 'a populist refuge for customary rites and entertainments,' and 'a centre for popular irreligion,' see Clark, *The English Alehouse*, pp 151–9.
  - 44 See Patrick Collinson, 'Protestant Culture and the Cultural Revolution,' in *The Birth-pangs of Protestant England*, pp 94–126.
  - 45 See Joan R. Kent, *The English Village Constable 1580–1642* (Oxford, 1986), especially pp 77, 205, 227, 234, 249, 257–61, 278, 294.
  - 46 See M. Ingram, *Church Courts, Sex and Marriage in England, 1570–1640* (Cambridge, 1987), 103–5 for Wiltshire.
  - 47 Barnes, 'County Politics and a Puritan Cause Célèbre,' pp 103–22.
  - 48 Parishes whose clergy were cited in the consistory court between 1633 and 1635 for denouncing or failing to read the king's announcement concerning sports are cited in SRO: D/D/Ca 301 and include Lyng, Otterhampton, and Spaxton (f 11v); Cricket Malherbie and Thornfalcon (f 13); Bickenhall, Exton, Fivehead, Timberscombe, West Quantoxhead, Withiel Florey, and Wiveliscombe (f 13v); Combe Florey (f 56); and Bickenhall, Exford, and Old Cleeve (f 122). Buckland St Mary, Pawlett, and Runnington are cited in SRO: D/D/Ca 302, f 17v; and Enmore in SRO: D/D/Ca 313, ff 41v–2.
  - 49 Aston and Leech, *Historic Towns in Somerset*, p 5; and William Savage, 'Somerset Towns: 1. Origins and Early Government,' *SANHS* 99–100 (1956 for 1954–5), 49–74.
  - 50 Barry Cunliffe, *The City of Bath* (London, 1986), 110.
  - 51 Peter Clark, Kathy Gaskin, and Adrian Wilson, *Population Estimates of English Small Towns 1550–1851* (Leicester, 1989), 141–7.
  - 52 Cunliffe, *The City of Bath*, pp 40–1. Cunliffe (pp 58–71) is the source of the information in the next two paragraphs.
  - 53 For a discussion of the founding of Bath monastery, see Patrick Sims-Williams, 'Continental Influence at Bath Monastery in the Seventh Century,' *Anglo-Saxon England*, Peter Clemoes (ed), vol 4 (Cambridge, 1975), 1–10. A possible location of the Saxon monastery is suggested by Elizabeth Holland and Mike Chapman in *The Story of the White Hart Inn* (Bath, 1990), 10–14.



- 54 BRO: CD 1/1; BRO: Ancient Deeds, Bundle No. 4 (9).
- 55 BRO: CD 2/5.
- 56 S.T. Bindoff, *The House of Commons, 1509–1558*, vol 1 (London, 1982), 181.
- 57 The charter is BRO: CD 4/10.
- 58 J.S. Roskell, *The House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1 (Stroud, 1992), 590.
- 59 King and Watts, *The Municipal Records of Bath*, pp 45–6.
- 60 Cunliffe, *The City of Bath*, p 89. Cunliffe derives this population estimate from the poll tax of 1379 (PRO: E 179/169/38).
- 61 See, for example, BRO: Ancient Deeds, Bundle No. 5 (8); Bundle No. 4 (88, 89); Bundle No. 2 (77). References to 'Dyer,' spelled Dyar, Deghare, Degher, Dyare, or Deyghar, are especially frequent.
- 62 H.L. Gray, 'The Production and Exportation of English Woollens in the Fourteenth Century,' *English Historical Review* 39 (1924), 30.
- 63 For a history of the bell-ringing dispute, see Roskell, *The House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1, pp 590–1.
- 64 BRO: CD 10/17
- 65 See King and Watts, *The Municipal Records of Bath*, p 28 for a full account of this charter.
- 66 Little, *The Building of Bath*, pp 44–8.
- 67 Bodl.: ms Top. gen. e. 9, f 39.
- 68 Cunliffe, *The City of Bath*, pp 109–10. Cunliffe derives this figure from the lay subsidy returns of 1524–5 (PRO: E 179/169/178).
- 69 William Smith's 1588 map depicts additional towers around the walls (see James, *The Baths of Bath*, p 47) but there is no archaeological or documentary evidence for these according to T.J. O'Leary, 'Excavations at Upper Borough Walls, Bath, 1980' *Medieval Archaeology* 25 (1981), 25–8.
- 70 Bodl.: ms Top. gen. e. 9, f 35.
- 71 Bath's conduits and the problems of Bristol are discussed by Wroughton in *A Community at War*, p 15.
- 72 See BRO: CA No. 4a, 10 January 1575 (Extraordinary charges), mb [2]; CA No. 7, May, June, or July 1578 (Fines made and received), mb [1]; CA No. 8, 9 June 1579 (Gifts and rewards), mb [1]; CA No. 22, 14 June 1587 (Rents withheld), mb [3]; CA No. 23, 18 June 1588 (Rents and casual receipts withheld), mb [3]; CA No. 31, 10 September 1593 (Rents and duties withheld), mb [2]; CA No. 35, 14 October 1596 (Rents of as-size), mb [1]; CA No. 40, 17 October 1601 (Gifts and rewards), mb [2]. See also Elizabeth Holland and Mike Chapman, *The Story of the White Hart Inn* (Bath, 1990).
- 73 See, for example, William Turner, *A Booke of the natures and properties, as well of the Bathes in England as of other bathes in Germany and Italy* (London, 1562; src: 24351), sig Bv.
- 74 Bodl.: ms Top. gen. e. 9, ff 36v–7.
- 75 Bodl.: ms Top. gen. e. 9, ff 37–7v.
- 76 Cunliffe, *The City of Bath*, p 74. One of them perhaps was identical with the Mild Bath on William Smith's 1588 map (see James, *The Baths of Bath*, p 47).
- 77 PRO: E 25/8/1 is the acknowledgment of royal supremacy by the monks and prior of Bath.



- 78 32 Henry VIII, c. 18; printed in *The Statutes of the Realm*, vol 3 (London, 1817), 768–9.
- 79 Wroughton, *King Edward's School at Bath*, pp 7–10.
- 80 John Harington, *Nugae Antiquae*, Thomas Parks (ed), vol 2 (London, 1804), 141.
- 81 Harington, *Nugae Antiquae*, vol 2, p 141.
- 82 PRO: C 66/720, mbs 19 and 27.
- 83 King and Watts, *The Municipal Records of Bath*, p 30.
- 84 Wroughton, *King Edward's School at Bath*, p 8.
- 85 Wroughton, *King Edward's School at Bath*, p 8.
- 86 PRO: C 66/850, mbs 21–2. The school also holds a copy of this charter.
- 87 Wroughton, *King Edward's School at Bath*, pp 6–8.
- 88 King and Watts, *The Municipal Records of Bath*, p 31. The baths within the precinct had passed to Humphrey Colles under Henry VIII's grant. All rights to the hot water within the precinct were purchased by the corporation in 1878.
- 89 PRO: C 66/830, mb 30.
- 90 PRO: Req 2/20/42; BRO: CD 18/3. For full background to the arbitration see James, *The Baths of Bath*, pp 32–42.
- 91 King and Watts, *The Municipal Records of Bath*, p 52.
- 92 The grants to Bath and licences to consolidate the churches are to be found in PRO: C 66/1101, mb 36.
- 93 The licence is PRO: C 66/1105, mbs 13–14; the order is Lambeth Palace Library: Archbishop Grindal's Register, ff 489–90. King and Watts, *The Municipal Records of Bath*, p 53.
- 94 PRO: C 66/1105, mbs 13–14; SP 12/110 item 24.
- 95 Later some additional properties came by a circuitous route to the city. See BRO: S and S Box: 16 January 1585, copy of commission dated 5 November 1586 and of inquisition as to concealed lands; 13 March 1585, grant of concealed lands to William Sherstone and John Sachfield; 18 November 1618, conveyance of concealed lands from William Sherstone and John Sachfield to Thomas Prynne and John Roberts; 20 November 1618, conveyance of lands from Thomas Prynne and John Roberts to the mayor of Bath.
- 96 BRO: CD 13.
- 97 King and Watts, *The Municipal Records of Bath*, p 44.
- 98 BRO: CA No. 4a, 10 June 1575 (Gifts and rewards), mb [1].
- 99 BL: MS Lansdowne 213, f 344. For a published version, see L.G. Wickham Legg (ed), *A Relation of a Short Survey of 26 Counties*, (London, 1904), 107.
- 100 Payments for the repairs are recorded in BRO: SJ No. 12, 15 June 1581 (Reparations and expenses), mb [1]. The architecture is described in detail by Jean Manco, 'Bath and "The Great Rebuilding,"' *Bath History* 4 (1992), 32–4.
- 101 For the almshouse and hospitals see Wroughton, *A Community at War*, p 23; Cunliffe, *The City of Bath*, p 101; and King and Watts, *The Municipal Records of Bath*, p 34; BRO: CA No. 5, 22 June 1576 (Extraordinary charges), mb [2].
- 102 Construction of the 'newe bathe' is noted in CA No. 5, 22 June 1576 (Extraordinary

charges), mb [2]. The Horse Bath was recommended by Turner in 1562 and is represented on Speed's map near the Ham Gate, so the Horse Bath must have been built between these two dates. For a thorough description of changes at the baths, see Jean Manco, 'The Cross Bath,' *Bath History* 2 (1988), 52–5 and James, *The Baths of Bath*, pp 43–71.

- 103 Turner, *Natures and Properties of the Baths in England*, sig Bii.
- 104 BRO: 1641 Survey of Corporation Property, p 6.
- 105 BRO: CA No. 14, 15 June 1583 (Charges and expenses), mb [2].
- 106 Wroughton, *King Edward's School at Bath*, p 35.
- 107 Wroughton, *King Edward's School at Bath*, pp 12, 18.
- 108 BRO: CA No. 39, 16 October 1601 (Gifts and rewards), mb [1].
- 109 David Underdown, *Somerset in the Civil War and Interregnum* (Newton Abbot, 1973), 13.
- 110 James, *The Baths of Bath*, Appendix 1, pp 153–8; BRO: CA No. 22, 14 June 1587 (Gifts and rewards), mbs [1, 2]; Breving Book at Bath, Syon House mss X. II. 12 (4), ff 11v–16, now at Alnwick Castle, Northumberland. This Breving Book is transcribed by C.R. Batho (ed), *The Household Papers of Henry Percy, Ninth Earl of Northumberland (1564–1632)*, Camden Society, 3rd ser, vol 93 (London, 1962), 8–15.
- 111 Reginald W.M. Wright, 'Jacobean Bath,' SANHS, Proceedings of the Bath and District Branch (1939–47), 380–91. See also Austin J. King and B.H. Watts, 'Some Visitors to Bath during the Reign of James I,' *The Antiquary* 14 (1886), 1–6, 64–9.
- 112 Wroughton, *A Community at War*, pp 24–40.
- 113 Cunliffe (*The City of Bath*, p 110) bases his estimate of between 900 and 1500 on a multiplier of 3.5 and the Bath Record Office 1641 Survey of Corporate Property, which lists 300 houses. Robert Tittler has pointed out to me that this population figure may be overly cautious because some houses probably incorporated more than one household. Thus Tittler suggests a multiplier of 6.5.

The Survey record of 300 houses is about the same number as Speed represented in his map, probably drawn in the late sixteenth century (see Stephen Bird, 'The Earliest Map of Bath,' *Bath History* 1 (1986), 135). As Marta Inskip has suggested to me, Speed might have gathered his information after 1568 but before 1575–6. The main body of Speed's insert includes a Horse Bath but he includes the New Bath only in a separate drawing, perhaps because construction on it had not begun when he drew the main plan (see above, footnote 102).

- 114 See payments for 'pesthouses' (quarantine housing for the sick) in BRO: CA No. 69, 13 October 1626 (Payments), mb [3].
- 115 Wroughton, *A Community at War*, pp 56–65.
- 116 Aston and Leech, *Historic Towns in Somerset*, p 13.
- 117 M.W. Beresford and H.P.R. Finberg, *English Medieval Boroughs: A Handlist* (Newton Abbot, Devon), 155.
- 118 See above, p 450 and Hulbert 'Somerset Fairs,' pp 140–3.
- 119 Dilks (ed), *Bridgwater Borough Archives*, SRS 53, p viii; Dunning and Tremlett (eds), *Bridgwater Borough Archives*, SRS 70, pp xi–xiii; Dilks (ed), *Bridgwater Borough Archives*, SRS 48, pp xxiii–xxiv; Dilks (ed), *Bridgwater Borough Archives*, SRS 60, p viii.

- 120 Dilks (ed), *Bridgwater Borough Archives*, SRS 48, pp xvii–xxx.
- 121 Dilks (ed), *Bridgwater Borough Archives*, SRS 48, p xxxi.
- 122 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, pp 217–18, 221.
- 123 Peter Clark et al (eds), *Population Estimates of English Small Towns*, pp 141–7. The figure given for Bridgwater is lower – 1200 persons in 1641 – in *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, p 197.
- 124 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, pp 197, 200, 221.
- 125 Bodl.: Ms Top. gen. e. 9, f 59.
- 126 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, p 219.
- 127 Dilks (ed), *Bridgwater Borough Archives*, SRS 48, pp xxxvi–xxxvii.
- 128 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, pp 231–2.
- 129 PRO: E 318/46/2128. My thanks to Robert Tittler who brought this information to my attention.
- 130 Dilks (ed), *Bridgwater Borough Archives*, SRS 48, pp xlii–xlix.
- 131 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, p 238.
- 132 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, p 202.
- 133 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, p 204.
- 134 Hasler, *The House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, p 235.
- 135 Dunning, *Bridgwater: History and Guide*, p 45.
- 136 Dunning, *Bridgwater: History and Guide*, p 45.
- 137 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, p 205.
- 138 Arthur H. Powell, *The Ancient Borough of Bridgwater* (Bridgwater, 1907), 223–5.
- 139 Aston and Leech, *Historic Towns in Somerset*, p 57.
- 140 Dorothy O. Shilton and Richard Holworthy (eds), *Wells City Charters*, SRS, vol 46 (Taunton, 1932), x.
- 141 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, pp 24–33.
- 142 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, p 140.
- 143 Warwick Rodwell, 'The Anglo-Saxon and Norman Churches at Wells,' in *Wells Cathedral: A History*, L.S. Colchester (ed), pp 12, 14.
- 144 Antonia Grandsen, 'The History of Wells Cathedral, c. 1090–1547,' in *Wells Cathedral: A History*, L.S. Colchester (ed), 31–7. The information in this paragraph and the next comes from Grandsen, pp 24–51.
- 145 Grandsen, 'History of Wells Cathedral,' p 35.
- 146 Grandsen, 'History of Wells Cathedral,' p 35.
- 147 Nicholas Orme, *Education in the West of England: 1066–1548* (Exeter, 1976), 78–83.
- 148 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, p 277.
- 149 Nicholas Orme, *English Schools in the Middle Ages* (London, 1973), 178–9.
- 150 See Watkin, *Dean Cosyn and Wells Cathedral Miscellanea*, pp 98–109 where the statutes are printed.
- 151 Grandsen, 'History of Wells Cathedral,' pp 41–3.
- 152 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, p 286.
- 153 Shilton and Holworthy (eds), *Wells City Charters*, pp ix–xiii.
- 154 Hulbert, 'Somerset Fairs,' pp 112–17.



- 155 Shilton and Holworthy (eds), *Wells City Charters*, pp xiii–xxi.
- 156 Dunning, *A History of Somerset*, pp 22–6.
- 157 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, pp 43–7.
- 158 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, pp 60–3.
- 159 A.T. Wicks, 'The Parliamentary Burgesses for the Borough of Wells,' *Wells Natural History and Archaeological Society Annual Reports* 67–8 (1955–6), 5–7.
- 160 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, p 164.
- 161 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, pp 65–9, 157.
- 162 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, pp 198–9.
- 163 Shilton and Holworthy (eds), *Wells City Charters*, pp xxvi–xxviii.
- 164 Aston and Leech, *Historic Towns of Somerset*, p 149.
- 165 A.J. Scrase, *Wells: The Anatomy of a Medieval and Early Modern Property Market*, Working Paper 30 (Bristol, 1993), 170–1.
- 166 A.J. Scrase, *Wells: A Study of Town Origins and Early Development*, Working Paper 12 (Bristol, n.d.), 83; Scrase's personal letter to J. Stokes, 20 November 1989.
- 167 Scrase, *Anatomy*, pp 151–3.
- 168 Scrase, *Anatomy*, pp 58–9.
- 169 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, p 95.
- 170 S.E. Lehmborg, *The Reformation of Cathedrals* (Princeton, 1988), 147, 158–9, 247, 258.
- 171 Martin Marprelate, *An Epistle to the Terrible Priests* (1588; stc: 17453), 43.
- 172 WTH: Corporation Act Book 2, p 533.
- 173 WTH: Corporation Act Book 3, f 12.
- 174 WTH: Corporation Act Book 3, f 18v.
- 175 WTH: Corporation Act Book 3, f 19.
- 176 Shilton and Holworthy (eds), *Wells City Charters*, p xix.
- 177 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, p 140.
- 178 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, pp 110, 259–60.
- 179 Serel, *Historical Notes on the Church of Saint Cuthbert in Wells*, pp 36–44. On the extent of the early parish, see Collinson, *The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset*, vol 3, p 405.
- 180 Shaw, *Creation of a Community*, p 136.
- 181 Orme, *Education in the West of England*, pp 82, 87.
- 182 Orme, *Education in the West of England*, p 88.
- 183 L.O. Pike (ed), Introduction, *Year Books of the Reign of King Edward The Third* 16 (pt 1), Rolls Series 31.12 (London, 1897), lxxxvii–xci.
- 184 Shilton and Holworthy (eds), *Wells City Charters*, p 14.
- 185 Hembry, *The Bishops of Bath and Wells*, p 211.
- 186 sro: DD/SAS SE 50/1, ff [68v], [73v], and [75].
- 187 William Hunt, *The Somerset Diocese, Bath and Wells* (London, 1885), 15.
- 188 Hunt, *The Somerset Diocese*, pp 23–55.
- 189 R.W. Dunning, 'The Middle Ages,' in *Christianity in Somerset*, pp 6–11.
- 190 Felicity Heal, *Of Prelates and Princes* (Cambridge, 1980), 54.

- 191 Heal, *Of Prelates and Princes*, pp 115, 123, 131, 146.
- 192 Heal, *Of Prelates and Princes*, p 148.
- 193 Heal, *Of Prelates and Princes*, p 182. On the income of the dean and chapter, see Lehmborg, *The Reformation of Cathedrals*, pp 26–7.
- 194 Heal, *Of Prelates and Princes*, pp 272–4; Hembry, *Bishops of Bath and Wells*, pp 182–206.
- 195 Heal, *Of Prelates and Princes*, pp 171, 286, and passim; Lehmborg, *The Reformation of Cathedrals*, p 230; Hembry, *Bishops of Bath and Wells*, pp 132–210.
- 196 Hembry, *Bishops of Bath and Wells*, pp 53–78.
- 197 Lehmborg, *The Reformation of Cathedrals*, pp 79–99.
- 198 On the lives and episcopates of these bishops see Hembry, *Bishops of Bath and Wells*, pp 100–253.
- 199 Hembry, *Bishops of Bath and Wells*, pp 132–48.
- 200 John Harington, *Nugae Antiquae*, vol 2 (London, 1804), 156.
- 201 Hembry, *Bishops of Bath and Wells*, pp 183, 203–5, 211.
- 202 Hembry, *Bishops of Bath and Wells*, pp 226–53.
- 203 Dunning, *History of Somerset*, pp 31–2.
- 204 Dunning, *History of Somerset*, pp 39–41.
- 205 Barnes, *Somerset 1625–1640*, pp 11–14. For sketches of many of the most important members of the gentry at this time, see pp 18–39.
- 206 Dunning, *History of Somerset*, p 58.
- 207 Barnes, *Somerset 1625–1640*, p 15.
- 208 Barnes, ‘County Politics and a Puritan “Cause Célèbre,”’ p 122.
- 209 Dunning, *History of Somerset*, pp 58–9; and J.S. Morrill, *The Revolt of the Provinces: Conservatives and Radicals in the English Civil War 1630–1650* (London, 1976), 97–9.

### **Drama, Music and Popular Customs**

- 1 Thomas Pettitt, ‘Early English Traditional Drama: Approaches and Perspectives,’ *RORD* 25 (1982), 1–30.
- 2 On the pervasive nature of civic mimesis, see Peter Borsay, ‘“All the Town’s a Stage”: Urban Ritual and Ceremony 1660–1800,’ in *The Transformation of English Towns 1600–1800*, Peter Clark (ed) (London, 1984), 228–57.
- 3 On the ‘Furry Dance’ (which seems similar to the Wells long dances) held in Helston, Cornwall, every 8 May from ancient times, see James Reeves (ed), *The Everlasting Circle* (London, 1960), 147–9.
- 4 On the term, see Frederic Thomas Elworthy, *The West Somerset Word-Book*, The English Dialect Society (London, 1886), 674. The current standard analysis of form and functions of skimmingtons can be found in E.P. Thompson, ‘Rough Music,’ in *Customs in Common* (New York, 1991), 467–538. See also C.R.B. Barrett, ‘“Riding Skimmington” and “Riding the Stang,”’ *Journal of the British Archaeological Association*, ns 1 (1895), 58–68. For discussions that explore the festive and political uses of skimmingtons, see Martin Ingram, ‘Ridings, Rough Music and the “Reform of Popular Culture” in Early

Modern England,' *Past and Present* 105 (1984), 79–113 and Underdown, *Revel, Riot and Rebellion*, pp 99–103, 109–112. Underdown offers numerous useful insights into the cultural conflicts in Somerset during this period and their effects on traditional entertainment and customs. He argues that regional cultural differences were reflected in the topographical contrasts between arable areas with their common fields, nucleated villages, and strong attachment to neighbourhood and custom, and the woodland, pasturing regions characterized by small enclosed family farms, cloth-making industries, looser manorial ties, larger parishes, and residents less firmly attached to tradition and custom. He associates some traditional entertainment (maypoles, revels, rural sports) with wood-pasture areas and argues that parishes in clothing districts were less cohesive while their elites were more unified, and that therefore attacks on traditional culture were more successful and less resisted in those regions (pp 4–8, 44–53, 76–88, 96–105). But the records would not seem to support those assumptions. Robin Hood entertainment is recorded in all three areas described by Underdown (arable, wood-pasture, and mixed). Revels were recorded the length and breadth of the county (see Appendix 10). Some of the most tenacious defences of traditional entertainment occurred in the heart of the wood-pasture areas, for example, Wells. The focus of efforts at control seems to have been determined not so much by the kind of landscape as by the areas that happened to be controlled by reform-minded justices. And support for traditional culture seems to have had less to do with class and income level than with whether one was native to the area or a recent immigrant, though in all cases the evidence is too fragmentary to be more than tentative in drawing any conclusions.

- 5 Buchanan Sharp, *In Contempt of All Authority: Rural Artisans and Riot in the West of England, 1586–1660* (Berkeley, 1980), 101–7.
- 6 BRO: CA No. 3, 8 June 1569 (Annual expenses), mb [1]. Although the Bath Chamberlains' Account gives the date as Midsummer night, 24 June, in other localities this festival was usually held on Midsummer Eve, 23 June. See R.W. Ingram (ed), *Coventry*, REED (Toronto, 1981) for extensive records for Midsummer Eve regulations and expenses. See BRO: CA No. 7, 30 June 1578 (Extraordinary charges), mb [2] 'for oyle to shower the harnes agenste mydsomer x d.'
- 7 BRO: CA No. 73, 15 October 1630 (Payments), mb [2]; CA No. 75, 12 October 1632 (Payments), mb [2].
- 8 BRO: CA No. 76, 11 October 1633 (Payments), mb [2]; CA No. 77, 10 October 1634 (Payments), mb [3].
- 9 See Dilks (ed), *Bridgwater Borough Archives*, SRS 60, pp 4, 7, 48, 55, 57, 65, 75, 84, 124.
- 10 On the Holy Trinity Guild, see Dilks (ed), *Bridgwater Borough Archives*, SRS 58, p xiv.
- 11 Nicholas Orme, *Education in the West of England: 1066–1548* (Exeter, 1976), 206.
- 12 The term 'corrective' entertainment is suggested by the discussion of the 'penal' contexts of charivaris by Ingram, 'Ridings, Rough Music and The "Reform of Popular Culture"', p 96.
- 13 SRO: DD/SAS SE 50/1, ff [68v], [73v], [75].
- 14 Collinson, *The History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 3, p 207.



- 15 For Dorset material see Rosalind C. Hays, "Lot's Wife" or "The Burning of Sodom": The Tudor Corpus Christi Play at Sherborne Dorset,' *RORD* 33 (1994), 99–125 and A.D. Mills (ed), 'A Corpus Christi Play and other Dramatic Activities in Sixteenth-Century Sherborne, Dorset,' in *Collections, Volume IX*, The Malone Society (Oxford, 1977), 1–15. The records of Dorset will be fully treated in the REED Dorset collection being edited by C.E. McGee and Rosalind C. Hays (forthcoming).
- 16 In Salisbury the women of the three parishes danced during Whitsun week. See Audrey Douglas, "'Owre Thanssyng Day": Dance and Procession in Salisbury,' *Folk Music Journal* 6, No. 5 (1994), 600–16. At Wells (near Croscombe) men and women danced in the May games and at Whitsuntide but the Croscombe accounts give no clue as to the time of year when the wives' dancing occurred.
- 17 Orme, *Education in the West of England*, pp 131–2.
- 18 SRO: D/P/ax 2/1/1, ff [72–2v]; D/P/m.st.m 2/1/1, f [38v].
- 19 For the 1618 text from the Book of Sports, identical to that of 1633, see Audrey Douglas and Peter Greenfield (eds) *Cumberland/Westmorland/Gloucestershire*, REED (Toronto, 1986), 365–8.
- 20 See T.H. Peake, 'The Somerset Clergy and the Church Courts in the Diocese of Bath and Wells: 1625–42,' M.Litt thesis (University of Bristol, 1978).
- 21 Among those punished were the ministers of Bickenhall, Cricket Malherbie, Exton, Fivehead, Lyng, Old Cleeve, Otterhampton, Pawlett, Spaxton, Thornfalcon, Timberscombe, Ubley, West Quantoxhead, Withiel Florey, and Wiveliscombe; numerous others were punished in 1634. See SRO: D/D/Ca 294, f 61v and D/D/Ca 301, f 11v.
- 22 H. St George Gray, in 'Excavations at the "Amphitheatre," Charterhouse-on-Mendip, 1909' *SANHS* 55 (1910 for 1909), 135, describes an elliptically shaped Roman earth-work in the Mendip Hills, which he assumes may have been used 'by the comparatively large mining community of Roman Charterhouse for sports and pastimes' but there is no certain evidence that it was so used then or in post-Roman times.
- 23 See *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, p 233 and vol 3, p 149 for locations of the buildings.
- 24 For Yatton see Dunning, 'The Middle Ages,' in *Christianity in Somerset*, p 13; for Chewton Mendip see p 158 and R.W. Dunning, W.M. Wigfield, and P.J. Byrne, 'Reformers and Rebels,' in *Christianity in Somerset*, p 40.
- 25 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, p 233.
- 26 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 3, p 149.
- 27 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 4, p 31.
- 28 See above note 23.
- 29 L.E.J. Brooke, 'The Yeovil Church House,' *NQSD* 30 (1979), 429–35.
- 30 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 3, p 264.
- 31 Joseph Bettey, 'Part 2 From the Norman Conquest to the Reformation,' in *Aspects of the Mediaeval Landscape of Somerset*, Michael Aston (ed), p 65.
- 32 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, p 202.
- 33 See Robert Tittler, *Architecture and Power: the Town Hall and the English Urban Community, c. 1500–1640* (Oxford, 1991), 6–9 for a discussion of terminology.

- 34 For this discussion of the Guild-hall, I am indebted to the evidence and conclusions discussed by Elizabeth Holland, 'The Earliest Bath Guildhall,' *Bath History* 2 (1988), 163–79.
- 35 BRO: Ancient Deeds, Bundle No. 6 (41).
- 36 Holland, 'The Earliest Bath Guildhall,' p 167.
- 37 BRO: CA No. 72, 16 October 1629, mb [3].
- 38 John Wood, *A Description of Bath*, 2 vols, 2nd ed (London, 1765), 339.
- 39 Holland, 'The Earliest Bath Guildhall,' p 172. The walls were built chiefly of stone, some of which was taken from the ruined medieval priory, and inside they were covered with plaster (CA No. 4a, 10 June 1575 (Extraordinary charges), mb [2] and No. 36, 14 October 1597 (Payments), mb [2]). Probably the interior of the old Guild-hall was well lighted since the accounts mention a bay window and two other windows (CA No. 11, 15 June 1581 (Charges laid out in repairing and amending the hall and council house), mb [2] and No. 34, 10 October 1595 (Payments), mb [2]). The floor was evidently stone in the late sixteenth or early seventeenth century since the city paid a pavior for levelling it between 16 June 1585 and 16 June 1586 and again paid a pavior for work on it between 13 October 1600 and 17 October 1601 (CA No. 20, 14 June 1586 (Payments), mb [2] and No. 40, 17 October 1601 (Payments), mb [2]).
- 40 Holland, 'The Earliest Bath Guildhall,' pp 168–9; see also CA No. 69, 13 October 1626 (Payments), mb [3].
- 41 Collinson, *The History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 1, p 32.
- 42 Collinson, *The History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 3, p 114.
- 43 *vch: Somerset*, vol 6, p 203.
- 44 For Axbridge see PRO: E 326/B 9585; for Bickenhall PRO: C3 23/8 and PRO: PROB 6 14A, f 44; for Combe St Nicholas SRO: DD/SAS SE 86, p 18; and for Exford SRO: D/D/Cd 55, f [147].
- 45 For modern references to surviving bullbaiting sites and traditions in Somerset, see Robin Atthill, 'The Bull Pit,' in *Old Mendip*, 2nd ed (Newton Abbot, England, 1971), 178–83; discussion in the Notes and Queries column of the *Somerset County Herald* on 20 January 1923, 6 November 1926, 3 December 1926, 30 November 1935, 14 December 1935, 23 December 1939, and 7 January 1956 and *Wellington Weekly News*, 11 March 1903, p 5; and Mrs. E. M. Church, *Ye Old Wells Fair* (Wells, nd), 8–12. Two Bridgwater documents from 1689–90 and 1690–1 (SRO: D/B/bw 1637 and 1638) contain references to the bull ring and collar in Bridgwater and a quarter sessions order from 1664 (SRO: DD/SF 4107(b)) prohibits bullbaiting by alehousekeepers.
- 46 Glynne Wickham, *Early English Stages*, vol 2, pt 1 (New York, 1963), 155.
- 47 This section draws on an article by Berry and Stokes, 'Actors and Town Hall in the Sixteenth Century,' arguing that nearly all payments to performers – whether identified as minstrels (usual to 1534) or as players (more common thereafter) – are for mayors' plays (performances before the mayor). Professor Berry and I searched the Bridgwater records at the SRO together but he did the other research, developed the argument, and wrote the article. The appendix to the article provides a comprehensive list of all entertainers

presumed to be players in the Bridgwater records, whether their dates are certain or highly probable, while the numbers presented here represent only those entries whose dates can be fixed with certainty.

- 48 On Margaret's close association with her son, Henry VII, on her holdings in Somerset, on her unusual practice of visiting her properties often, and on her patronage, see Michael K. Jones and Malcolm G. Underwood, *The King's Mother: Lady Margaret Beaufort, Countess of Richmond and Derby* (Cambridge, 1992), especially pp 105, 233, 263–5.
- 49 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, p 212.
- 50 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, p 217.
- 51 PRO: JUST 1/755, mb 3.
- 52 Other itinerants who turn up include an unnamed taborer cited in 1598 in the bishop's court for living incontinently with Margery Henton in Wells (SRO: D/D/Ca 114, f [12]) and John, a trumpeter, who died while coming from 'Phiall' and was buried in Crewkerne on 11 December 1597 (Crewkerne Parish Register, SRO: D/P/crew 2/1/1, p 124).
- 53 SRO: D/P/tin 4/1/1, p 97.
- 54 See, respectively, *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Edw. III, vol 4 (London, 1898), pp 335, 180, 481; vol 5 (1900), pp 555, 583–4; vol 15 (1914), p 330; Henry VI, vol 6 (1911), p 86; and Edw. IV, vol 2 (1901), p 53. The names of several other local minstrels who turn up in the records include John the minstrel of Axbridge, who paid a rate collection on 27 September 1614 (St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts, SRO: D/P/ax 4/1/1, p 149); Arthur Alford, ballad singer, also of Axbridge, whose infant child was buried on 3 April 1641 (St John the Baptist's Parish Register, SRO: D/P/ax 2/1/1, f [72v]); Edward Edwardes, blind harper of Bridgwater, who with his wife and daughter were subsidized by the town during the late 1590s (see p 57); Walter the fiddler of Minehead, buried 1617 (St Michael's Parish Register, SRO: D/P/m. st.m 2/1/1, f [38v]); and Sparrow the minstrel, who purchased a seat for his wife in the church at Yeovil in 1539 (St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts, SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6, p 9).
- 55 London, Lincoln's Inn: Hale Ms 185, pp 177, 256 and 386.
- 56 Waits are mentioned in some thirteenth-century Bath documents but at this early date they were more likely watchmen. Ricardus le Waite is witness to a deed of 6 December 1218 and Reginald le Wayte was granted a messuage and furlong of land according to an inspeximus dated 1 February 1259. See BRO: Ancient Deeds, Bundle No. 4 (7) and London, Lincoln's Inn: Hale Ms 185, p 72, respectively.
- 57 WTH: Corporation Act Book 3, f 12.
- 58 Loxton is also called a 'mimus' in the Exeter records (see John Wasson (ed), *Devon*, REED (Toronto, 1986), 205.
- 59 See Wasson (ed), *Devon*, p 204.
- 60 WCL: Communars' Account Books for 1636–7, p 40 and 1637–8, p 51.
- 61 WTH: Sessions Book 2, ff 84–4v.
- 62 See p 11 and Acts of the Privy Council, PRO: PC 2/10, p 262.
- 63 For more details on her Gloucester and Bristol visits, see Audrey Douglas and Peter



- Greenfield (eds) *Cumberland/Westmorland/Gloucestershire*, REED (Toronto, 1986), 302–5 and 425–6 and Mark C. Pilkinton (ed), Bristol, REED (forthcoming).
- 64 PRO: SP 14/68 item 62.
- 65 Thomas Lake to Dudley Carleton, 19 May 1613, PRO: SP 14/72 item 146 and Chamberlain to Carleton, 10 June 1613, PRO: SP 14/74 item 1. Probably this is the visit referred to by Chamberlain in a letter to Carleton dated 29 April 1613, PRO: SP 14/72 item 120.
- 66 There are warrants for payments to John Tonstall, gentleman usher of the queen in PRO: SP 39/3 items 12 and 54.
- 67 Hembry, *The Bishops of Bath and Wells*, p 211.
- 68 PRO: SP 14/74 item 55. The Chamberlains' Account for 1612–13 (see p 21) also includes a payment to the king's trumpeters 'at the Queenes beinge here in September.'
- 69 PRO: SP 14/74 item 60. Letter of Sir Ralph Winwood to Dudley Carleton, 28 September 1613.
- 70 Chamberlain to Carleton, 23 February 1614/15, PRO: SP 14/80 item 38.
- 71 Letter from Chamberlain to Carleton, PRO: SP 14/81 item 17.
- 72 PRO: E 315/107, f 26v.
- 73 PRO: E 315/107, f 27v; note also a letter from Bath by Viscount Lisle to Lady Lisle, dated 28 August 1615, which states that gout forced the queen to postpone her departure 'this day senight.' William A. Shaw and G. Dyfnallt Owen (eds), *Report on the Manuscripts of the Right Honourable Viscount De L'Isle, V.C.*, vol 5: *Sidney Papers, 1611–1626*, HMC, ser 77 (London, 1962), 307.
- 74 PRO: SP 14/81.
- 75 See the letter of Joseph Hall, bishop of Exeter, to Sir Henry Spelman, 21 September 1628, at the Harry Ransom Humanities Research Center, University of Texas, Austin, Pforzheimer ms 142.
- 76 Bath, Bath Central Library, Shickle's detailed transcript, p 2, for 25 January 1612/13–30 September 1616.
- 77 King and Watts, 'Some Visitors to Bath during the Reign of James I,' p 67n2.
- 78 Shickle detailed transcript, p 8.
- 79 BRO: CA No. 60, 2 July 1619, mb [1].

## The Documents

- 1 R. Holworthy, 'Discoveries in the Diocesan Registry, Wells, Somerset,' *The Genealogists' Magazine* 2 (March 1926), 3.
- 2 See R.W. Dunning, 'The Wells Consistory Court in the Fifteenth Century,' *SANHS* 106 (1962), 46–61.
- 3 Bates (ed), 'Introduction,' *Quarter Sessions Records*, vol 1, p xix.
- 4 Bates (ed), 'Introduction,' *Quarter Sessions Records*, vol 1, pp xx–xxi.
- 5 *Interim Handlist of Somerset Quarter Sessions Documents and Other Official Records Preserved in the Somerset Record Office, Shire Hall, Taunton* (Taunton, 1947).
- 6 *Interim Handlist*, p 19.

- 7 *Interim Handlist*, p 20.
- 8 F.D. Wardle, *The Accounts of the Chamberlains of the City of Bath*, *SRS*, vol 38 (1923), 206. For details of the charter, see also King and Watts, *The Municipal Records of Bath*, pp 40–1, and Appendix A, p xv.
- 9 An apparent exception was BRO: CA No. 2, 5 June 1577, which was read before George Pearman, described as 'newly elected' on the head of BRO: SJ No. 6, 1 June 1577.
- 10 See BRO: CA No. 4, 20 May 1573, head of roll, and PRO: STAC 5/B79/17, f [1].
- 11 See the letter of John Sachfield, mayor of Bath, to Sir Robert Cecil, 12 July 1601, Hatfield House Library: CP 182/103.
- 12 See Shickle's detailed transcript, p 10.
- 13 See Shickle's detailed transcript, 22 May 1616, pp 19–20.
- 14 See SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/5, roll 59, a rental.
- 15 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 4, p 27.
- 16 Hobhouse (ed), *Church-wardens' Accounts*, p 2.
- 17 For a description of Wells civic manuscripts see Riley, 'The Corporation of Wells, Somerset,' *HMC*, pp 106–8.
- 18 See A.T. Wicks, 'The Parliamentary Burgesses for the Borough of Wells,' *Wells Natural History and Archaeological Society*, 67–8 (1955–6), 4–9.
- 19 An eighteenth-century transcription book entitled 'Mr Goodall's Book' in the Wells Town Hall Records Room contains numerous extracts from the Corporation Act Books and from some documents which no longer exist but provided no additional references to entertainments. The author is unknown and the book is named for the person who last owned it, Mr Sidney Goodall of Wells; see the brief reference to the volume in Shilton and Holworthy (eds), *Wells City Charters*, p x.
- 20 For detailed collation, discussion, and translated extracts and summaries from the ms, see Watkin, *Dean Cosyn and Wells Cathedral Miscellanea*.
- 21 Crisp, *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 3, p 104.
- 22 Barnes, *Somerset 1625–40*, pp 131n19, 132, and 318.
- 23 David Knowles and R. Neville Hadcock, *Medieval Religious Houses* (London, 1971), 133–5.
- 24 Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 2, pp 235–6; *List of Sheriffs for England and Wales*, PRO Lists and Indexes 9 (London, 1898; rpt New York, 1963), 124 gives May's name as 'Mayo,' a form which the family also used.
- 25 Underdown, *Somerset in the Civil War and Interregnum*, p 48.
- 26 Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, early ser 4 (Oxford, 1892), col 1508.
- 27 Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 3, pp 259–64.
- 28 Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, early ser 4, col 1575.
- 29 Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 3, pp 267–70.
- 30 Crisp, *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 2, p 64.
- 31 Crisp, *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 1, p 3.
- 32 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 5, p 153.
- 33 *VCH: Somerset*, vol 5, pp 153–4.

- 34 Gleason, *The Justices of the Peace in England, 1558 to 1640*, p 92.  
35 A.L. Humphreys, *The Somerset Roll* (London, 1897), 81.

### Editorial Procedures

- 1 PRO: STAC 8 299/30.  
2 PRO: E 101/325/21, mb 3. For a transcription and discussion of the account roll, see Thomas Duffus Hardy, *Rotuli De Liberate Ac De Misis et Praestitis, Regnante Iohanne* (London, 1844), 231. On the history of Stogursey, see Henry C. Maxwell Lyte, 'Curci,' SANHS 66 (1921), 98–126.



---

# Select Bibliography

The Select Bibliography includes books and articles that contain transcriptions of primary documents relevant to this collection as well as reference works that are essential for a study of the county. No attempt has been made to list all works cited in the Introduction and Endnotes.

- Aston, Michael (ed). *Aspects of the Mediaeval Landscape of Somerset & Contributions to the Landscape History of the County* (Taunton, 1988).
- and Roger Leech. *Historic Towns in Somerset* (Taunton, 1977).
- Barnes, Thomas Garden. *The Clerk of the Peace in Caroline Somerset*. Department of English Local History Occasional Papers, no 14 (Leicester, 1961).
- ‘County Politics and a Puritan Cause Célèbre: Somerset Churchales, 1633,’ *Royal Historical Society*, 5th ser, 9 (1959), 103–22.
  - (ed). *Somerset Assize Orders, 1629–1640*. SRS, vol 65 (1959).
  - *Somerset 1625–1640: A County’s Government During the ‘Personal Rule’* (Cambridge, Mass., 1961).
- Baskervill, Charles Read. ‘Dramatic Aspects of Medieval Folk Festivals in England,’ *Studies in Philology* 17 (1920), 19–87.
- Bates, E.H. (ed). *Quarter Sessions Records for the County of Somerset*. Vol 1, *James I. 1607–1625*. SRS, vol 23 (1907).
- *Quarter Sessions Records for the County of Somerset*. Vol 2, *Charles I. 1625–1639*. SRS, vol 24 (1908).
- Bentley, Gerald Eades. *The Jacobean and Caroline Stage*. 7 vols (Oxford, 1941–68).
- Berry, Herbert. ‘The Globe Bewitched and *El Hombre Fiel*,’ *MARDIE* 1 (1984), 211–30.
- ‘The Player’s Apprentice,’ *Essays in Theatre* 1.2 (1983), 73–80.
  - and James Stokes. ‘Actors and Town Hall in the Sixteenth Century,’ *MARDIE* 6 (1993), 37–55.
- Chambers, E.K. *The Elizabethan Stage*. 4 vols (Oxford, 1923).
- *The Mediaeval Stage*. 2 vols (Oxford, 1903).
- Chapman, Henry. *Thermae Redivivae: The City of Bath Described* (London, 1673; rpt 1724).
- Colchester, Linzee. *Wells Cathedral: Communars’ Accounts 1327–1600* (Wells, 1984).
- *Wells Cathedral: Escheators’ Accounts 1369–1600. Part 1: 1369–1474* (Wells, 1988).
  - *Wells Cathedral: Escheators’ Accounts 1369–1600. Part 2: 1480–1600* (Wells, 1988).
  - (ed). *Wells Cathedral: A History* (Shepton Mallet, 1982).

- Collinson, John. *The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset*. 3 vols (Bath, 1791).
- Crisp, Frederick Arthur (ed). *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills. Etc., Copied from the Manuscript Collections of the Late Rev. Frederick Brown*. 6 vols ([London], 1887–90).
- Daniel, W.E. (ed). 'Churchwardens' Accounts, St. John's Glastonbury,' *NQSD* 4 (1895), 89–96, 137–44, 185–92, 235–40, 281–8, 329–36, 379–84; 5 (1897), 45–8, 93–6.
- Dickinson, F.H. (ed). 'Customs of North Curry,' *Indexes to the Record Books of the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral Church of St. Andrew, Wells* (Bristol, 1876), 67–70. Issued with General Index to vols 1–20, *SANHS* 20 (1874).
- Dilks, Thomas Bruce (ed). *Bridgwater Borough Archives, 1200–1468*. *SRS*, vols 48 (1200–1377), 53 (1377–99), 58 (1400–45), 60 (1445–68) (1933, 1938, 1945, 1948).
- Dunning, Robert W. (ed). *Christianity in Somerset* (Taunton, 1976).
- *A History of Somerset*. Rev 2nd ed (Bridgwater, 1987).
- 'The Households of the Bishops of Bath and Wells in the Later Middle Ages,' *SANHS* 110 (1966), 24–39.
- 'The Wells Consistory Court in the Fifteenth Century,' *SANHS* 106 (1962), 46–61.
- and T.D. Tremlett (eds). *Bridgwater Borough Archives*, vol 5, 1468–1485. *SRS*, vol 70 (1971).
- Flower, C.T. 'Obedientiars' Accounts of Glastonbury and Other Religious Houses,' *Proceedings of the St Paul's Ecclesiological Society*, ns 7 (1911–15), 50–62.
- Foakes, R.A. and R.T. Rickert (eds). *Henslowe's Diary* (Cambridge, 1968).
- Gleason, J.H. *The Justices of the Peace in England 1558 to 1640* (Oxford, 1969).
- Goodchild, John. 'Elizabethan Yeovil: As Recorded in Churchwardens' Accounts,' *SANHS* 88 (1943 for 1942), 56–72.
- 'An Elizabethan Yeovil Festival,' *NQSD* 17 (1923), 83–5.
- Hembry, Phyllis M. *The Bishops of Bath and Wells, 1540–1640: Social and Economic Problems* (London, 1967).
- The Historical Manuscripts Commission. W.H.B. Bird and W.P. Baildon (eds). *Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Dean and Chapter of Wells*. 2 vols (London, 1907, 1914).
- A.J. Horwood (ed). 'Calendar of Phelips' MSS Preserved at Montacute House, Somersetshire,' *The 3rd Report of the Manuscripts Commission*. Appendix (London, 1872), 286.
- 'The Manuscripts of His Grace the Duke of Northumberland at Alnwick Castle,' *The 3rd Report of the Manuscripts Commission*. Appendix (London, 1872), 55, 57.
- 'The Manuscripts of Sir Alexander Acland-Hood, Bart., at St. Audries, Co. Somerset,' *The 6th Report of the Manuscripts Commission*. Pt 1, Appendix (London, 1877), 344–52.
- William Dunn Macray (ed). 'The Manuscripts Preserved at the Bridgewater Trust Office, Walkden, Lancashire,' *The 11th Report of the Manuscripts Commission*. Appendix 7 (London, 1888), 126–67.
- Robert W. Munro and Merton A. Thoms (eds). 'Calendar of House of Lords Manuscripts,' *The 4th Report of the Manuscripts Commission*. Pt 1, Appendix (London, 1874), 36.
- H.T. Riley (ed). 'The Churchwardens', Moorwardens', and Constables' Accounts for the Parish of Cheddar, in Somerset, A.D. 1612–74,' *The 3rd Report of the Manuscripts Commission*. Appendix (London, 1872), 329.
- 'The Corporation of Wells, Somerset,' *The 1st Report of the Manuscripts Commission* (London, 1874), 106–8.

- 'The Corporation of Axbridge, in the County of Somerset,' *The 3rd Report of the Manuscripts Commission*. Appendix (London, 1872), 300-8.
- 'The City of Wells. Additional Report,' *The 3rd Report of the Manuscripts Commission*. Appendix. (London, 1872), 350-1.
- Hobhouse, Edmund (ed). *Church-wardens' Accounts of Croscombe, Pilton, Yatton, Tintinbull, Morebath, and St. Michael's, Bath, Ranging from A.D. 1349 to 1560*. SRS, vol 4 (1890).
- Holmes, Thomas Scott (ed). *The Register of John Stafford, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 1425-1443*. 2 vols. SRS, vols 31-2 (1915-16).
- Humphreys, Arthur L. *Somersetshire Parishes: A Handbook of Historical Reference to All Places in the County* (London, 1905).
- James, P. Rowland. *The Baths of Bath in the Sixteenth and Early Seventeenth Centuries* (Bristol, 1938).
- 'The Incorporation of the City of Bath: Its Origin and its Working.' Unpublished typescript deposited in the University of Bristol Library, 1956.
- King, Austin J. and B.H. Watts. *The Municipal Records of Bath: 1189 to 1604* (London, [1885]).
- King, J.E. (ed). *Inventory of Parochial Documents in the Diocese of Bath and Wells and the County of Somerset* (Taunton, 1938).
- Kirby, Ethyn Williams. *William Prynne: A Study in Puritanism* (Cambridge, Mass., 1931).
- Little, Bryan. *The Building of Bath 47-1947: An Architectural and Social Study* (London, 1947).
- Maxwell Lyte, Henry Churchill (ed). *Documents and Extracts Illustrating the History of the Honour of Dunster*. SRS, vol 33 (1917-18).
- *A History of Dunster and of the Families of Mohun and Luttrell*. Pt 1 (London, 1909).
- Murray, John Tucker. *English Dramatic Companies, 1558-1642*. 2 vols (New York, 1910).
- Nichols, John. *The Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth*. 3 vols (London, 1823).
- *The Progresses Processions, and Magnificent Festivities of King James the First*. 4 vols (London, 1828).
- Nichols, John Gough (ed). 'Account of the Proctors of the Church of Yeovil, Co. Somerset, 36 Hen. vi. 1457-8,' *Collectanea Topographia et Genealogica*. Vol 3 (London, 1836), 134-41.
- Olivey, Hugh P. *North Curry: Ancient Manor and Hundred. Notes on the History of the Three Parishes: North Curry, Stoke St. Gregory, West Hatch, Contained Therein* (Taunton, 1901).
- Pearson, C.B. (ed). 'The Churchwardens' Accounts of the Church & Parish of S. Michael without the North Gate, Bath, 1349-1575,' *SANHS* 23, 24, 25, 26 (Taunton, 1878-81); rpt *SANHS*, ns, 3-6 (1877-90).
- Penley, Belville S. *The Bath Stage* (London and Bath, 1892).
- Phelps, William. *The History and Antiquities of Somersetshire*. 3 vols in 2 (London, 1836, 1839).
- Powicke, F.M. and C.R. Cheney (eds). *Councils & Synods with Other Documents Relating to the English Church*. Vol 2, AD 1205-1313, pt 1, 1205-65 (Oxford, 1964).
- Quaife, G.R. *Wanton Wenches and Wayward Wives*. (New Brunswick, NJ, 1979).
- Reynolds, Herbert Edward (ed). *Wells Cathedral: Its Foundation, Constitutional History, and Statutes* (Leeds, 1881).
- Rushworth, John. *Historical Collections* (London, 1682).



- Russell, C.P. 'Maps and Plans of the City of Bath From 1572 to the Present Time.' Bath Central Library manuscript (Bath, 1856).
- Savage, William. 'Somerset Towns: I. Origins and Early Government,' *SANHS* 99–100 (1956 for 1954–5), 49–74.
- Serel, Thomas. *Historical Notes on the Church of Saint Cuthbert, in Wells; the Priory of St. John, College of La Mountery, and Chapels formerly at Southover, Southway, Polsham, and Chilcote* (Wells, 1875).
- Shaw, David Gary. *The Creation of a Community: The City of Wells in the Middle Ages* (Oxford, 1993).
- Sisson, C.J. *Lost Plays of Shakespeare's Age* (Cambridge, 1936).
- Smith, Lucy Toulmin (ed). *The Itinerary of John Leland in or about the Years 1535–43*. 5 vols (London, 1906–8; rpt in 5 vols 1964).
- Stieg, Margaret. *Laud's Laboratory: The Diocese of Bath and Wells in the Early Seventeenth Century* (London, 1982).
- Stokes, James D. 'Drama and the Resistance to Institutions in Somerset,' *RORD* 23 (1994), 153–64.
- 'The Hoglers: Evidences of an Entertainment Tradition in Eleven Somerset Parishes' *NQSD* 32, pt 331 (1990), 807–17.
- 'The Lesser Patrons of Greater Somerset: Minor Sponsorship and Local Records' *Medieval English Theatre* 13 (1991), 18–26.
- 'The Rector versus the Dancer: New Evidence of a Seventeenth-Century Hobby Horse Entertainment in West Somerset,' *English Dance and Song* 50.2 (1988), 2–3.
- 'Robin Hood and the Churchwardens in Yeovil,' *MARDIE* 3 (1986), 1–25.
- 'The Wells Cordwainers Show: New Evidence Concerning Guild Entertainments in Somerset,' *Comparative Drama* 19.4 (1985–6), 332–46.
- 'Women and Mimesis in Medieval and Renaissance Somerset (and Beyond),' *Comparative Drama* 27.2 (1993), 176–96.
- Symons, Katharine E. *The Grammar School of King Edward VI. Bath and its Ancient Foundation* (Bath, 1934).
- Underdown, David. *Revel, Riot, and Rebellion: Popular Politics and Culture in England, 1603–1660* (Oxford, 1985).
- *Somerset in the Civil War and Interregnum* (Newton Abbot, 1973).
- The Victoria History of the Counties of England. *A History of the County of Somerset*. 6 vols: vols 1–2, William Page (ed) (London, 1906, 1911); vols 3–6, Robert W. Dunning (ed) (London, 1974, 1978, 1985, 1992).
- Wardle, F.D. (ed). *The Accounts of the Chamberlains of the City of Bath, 1568–1602*. SRS, vol 38 (1923).
- Warner, Richard. *An History of the Abbey of Glaston; and of the Town of Glastonbury* (Bath, 1826).
- Watkin, Aelred (ed). *Dean Cosyn and Wells Cathedral Miscellanea*. SRS, vol 56 (1941).
- 'Last Glimpses of Glastonbury,' *The Downside Review* 67 (1949), 76–86.
- Weaver, Frederic William (ed). *Somerset Incumbents: From the Hugo mss. 30,279–80, in the British Museum* (Bristol, 1889).

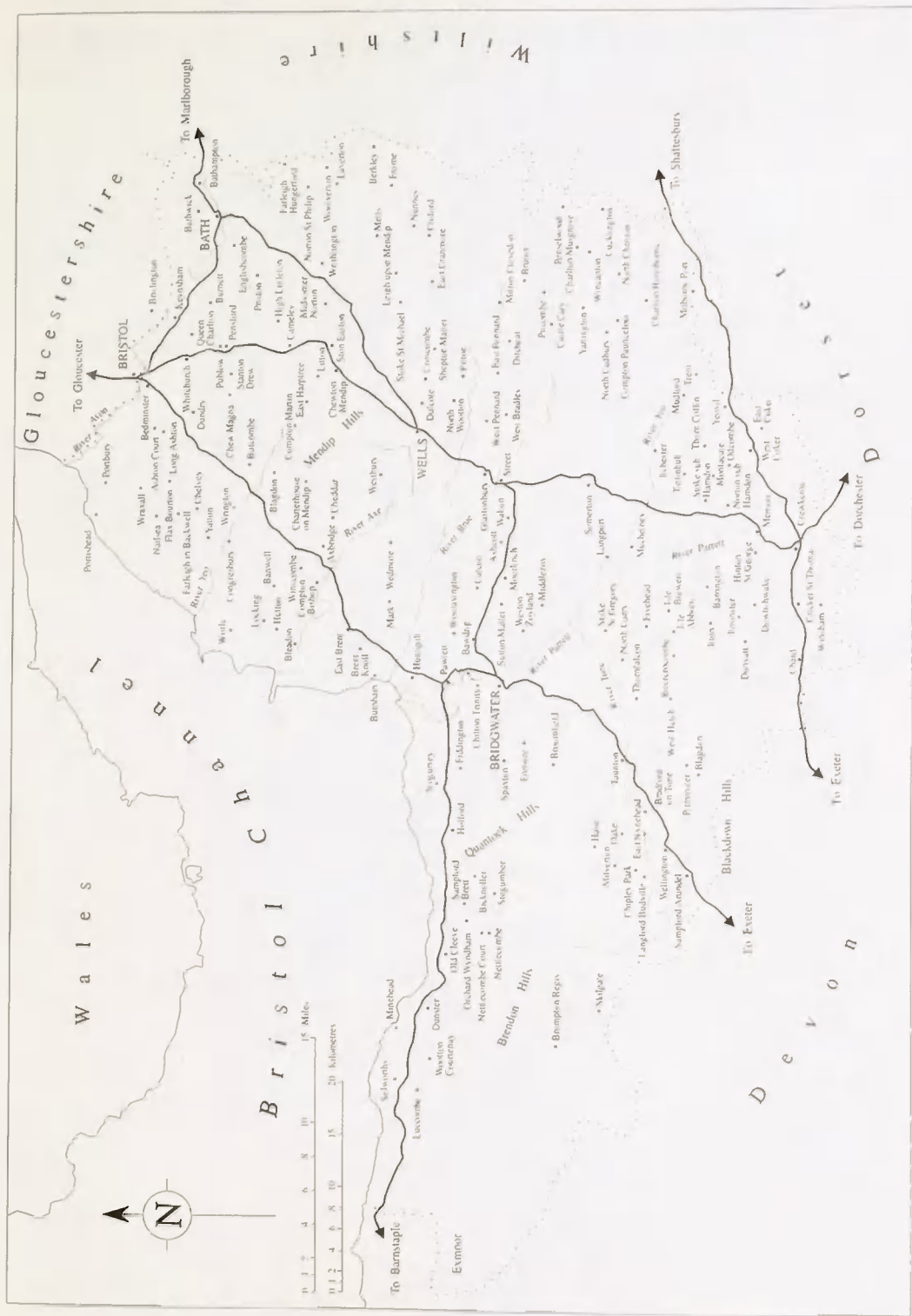
- *Somerset Medieval Wills. (Second Series, 1501–1530), with Some Somerset Wills Preserved at Lambeth.* SRS, vol 19 (1903).
- Wickham, Glynne. *The Medieval Theatre* (London, 1974).
- Wood, John. *An Essay towards a Description of the City of Bath* (London, 1765).
- Wright, R.W.M. (transl). 'The Churchwardens' Accounts of the Church of Saint Michael (extra muros) 1349–1575, Transcribed from the Original mss, by Rev. C.B. Pearson.' Bath Central Library manuscript (Bath, 1926).
- Wroughton, John. *A Community at War: The Civil War in Bath and North Somerset 1642–1650* (Bath, 1992).
- *King Edward's School at Bath, 1552–1982: The Fall and Rise of the Grammar School* (Bath, 1982).



Map of Somerset with Bath inset from John Speed, *The Theatre of the Empire of Great Britaine* (1610), by courtesy of Fred Alexander







Somerset c 1600 with principal renaissance roads





APPENDIXES, TRANSLATIONS, ENDNOTES, PATRONS AND  
TRAVELLING COMPANIES, GLOSSARIES, AND INDEX



---

## APPENDIX 1

# Undated Record

## BATH

*St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/7  
mb [2]\* (*Church expenses*)

...

...Et in I ell pannilium empto pro saluacione [cor] <sup>^</sup>corone<sup>1</sup> iiij d. Et solutis<sup>5</sup>  
pro ij casys faciendis & cooperacione de le Crowne xij d....

...



---

## APPENDIX 2

# Extracts from Royal Household Accounts

Presented below are two extracts from royal household accounts that came to light during research for this volume. Records of this kind were not systematically searched for this collection because the plan of the REED series is to present material from such sources as a unit or units, covering the whole country. These are given here, however, because they help to show how Anne of Denmark was entertained on her visits to Somerset of which other evidence appears in the Records text. These extracts also help to establish the queen's itinerary in August 1613 and again in the summer of 1615 but a full reconstruction can be obtained only by comparing them with the pertinent documents given in the Records and with other contemporary sources. For discussion see the Introduction (pp 504–5). A shorter, less detailed version of the 1613 expenditure is recorded in the Apparellings Accounts (PRO: E 351/544 mb 9).

Henry Colborne, who oversaw the arrangements in Wells in 1613, (p 635, l.7) appears to have been an officer of the queen's household. The blind virginal player who entertained Anne in Bath in 1615 (p 636, l.28) may have been the same 'Peter the blinde man' mentioned in BRO: CAno. 56 mb [1] (p 22, l.10). He was paid by one 'Mr Beswicke' (p 636, l.29), presumably another household officer. Most of the other payments were authorized by 'Mr. Piero' (p 636, l.27, etc), presumably Piero Hugon, described in this same account under Extraordinary Payments as a 'page of her Maiesties Bedchamber' (PRO: E 315/107, p 30). A 'creature and favourite' of the queen, Piero was accused in 1619 of stealing her jewels and imprisoned (see Nichols, *The Progresses of King James the First*, vol 3, pp 548–9, citing a letter of John Chamberlain to Dudley Carleton, 31 May 1619 (PRO: SP 14/9, No. 9)). 'Lady Roxboroughe' (p 636, l.18) was Jean Ker (née Drummond), countess of Roxburghe, one of the queen's ladies of the bedchamber and preceptress to the royal children. Some particulars of Edward Somerset, earl of Worcester (p 636, ll.14, 21) will be found in Patrons and Travelling Companies. Sir Robert Ayton (p 636, l.31), the poet, was a gentleman of the bedchamber and private secretary.

### Pipe Office Chamber Account

Oxford, Bodleian Library, ms Rawlinson A 239; 1612–13; English; paper; i + 62 + i; 425mm x 280mm (350mm x 150mm); incomplete modern pencil foliation (on about every fifth leaf), followed here, partial contemporary ink foliation; some display or flourished capitals for initials and marginal headings; originally separate booklets, stitched together; contemporary parchment binding, spine damaged, inscribed on front cover in ink: 'Anno Regni Regis Iacobi vndecimo: The recompte of the right honorable

the Lord Stanlove of harrington Treasurer of his *Maiesties* Chamber for all such somes of money as hath beine receaved and paied by him within his Office from the feaste of St: Michaell Tharchangell Anno *Regni* Regis Iacobi Decimo vntill the feaste of St: Michaell Anno *Regni* Regis Iacobi vndecimo conteyning one whole yeare:'

*Receiver General's Account Book*

London, Public Record Office, E 315/107; 1615; English with some Latin in headings; paper; ii + 41 + ii (fly leaves 19th c.); 450mm x 365mm; 19th c. pagination; originally single leaves now bound; condition is generally good although some folios are torn, particularly at outside edge and bottom right corner; early 19th c. brown cloth board binding with title on brown leather spine.

## WELLS

1613

*Pipe Office Chamber Account* Bodl.: Rawlinson A 239

f 19

...

42

Item payd to the sayd Henry Colborne for the allowance of himself one yeoman vs her, two yeomen of the Chamber two groomes of the chamber two groomes of the wardrobe and one groome porter for wayting attending and makeing ready dyvers roomes & standes which were appoynted five severall tymes at wells for her *Maiestie* for the beholding of dyvers pageantes, shoves, and sportes which were there presented vnto her *Maiestie* by the Lord Bishop and the towne of Welles by the space of Eight dayes Menss Augusti 1613 as appeareth by the like Bill

5

10

15

vij li. xvj d./

...

vt supra

® *exoneratur*

## BATH

1615

*Receiver General's Account Book* PRO: E 315/107

p 21

...

Musicians that plaid [vntil her *Maiestie*] at the house where her *Maiestie* dined goeing [th] to the Bathe the xj<sup>th</sup> of August aforesaid her *Maiesties* Comaundement signified by Mr Piero Musicions [of] ^[of] Andouer who played at the Bathe the xij<sup>th</sup> of August aforesaid her *Maiesties* Comaundement signified by Mr Piero

20

25

x s./

x s./

30

® *exoneratur*

® *exoneratur*

28/ Andouer: Andover, Hampshire

p 27 (*Gifts and rewards*)

<sup>®</sup> <i>exoneratur</i>	Musicions that plaied vnto her <i>Maiestie</i> the xiiij <sup>th</sup> of August aforesaid her <i>Maiesties</i> pleasure signified by Mr Piero	xx s./	5
...			
<sup>®</sup> <i>exoneratur</i>	One that plaied vpon <i>Cimballes</i> to her <i>Maiestie</i> the xvij <sup>th</sup> of August aforesaid her <i>Maiesties</i> pleasure signified by Mr Piero	x s./	
...			
<sup>®</sup> <i>exoneratur</i>	The Musicions of Bathe that plaied vnto her <i>Maiestie</i> the same day by Mr Beswicke	xx s./	10
...			
<sup>®</sup> <i>exoneratur</i>	One that played vpon a Cornett &c. vnto her <i>Maiestie</i> the xxij <sup>th</sup> of August aforesaid her <i>Maiesties</i> pleasure signified by mr Piero	xx s./	
<sup>®</sup> <i>exoneratur</i>	Thearle of Worcesters Musicions that plaied vnto her <i>Maiestie</i> the same daie her <i>Maiesties</i> pleasure signified by Mr Piero	xx s./	15
...			
<sup>®</sup> <i>exoneratur</i>	Morrice Dauncers the same day [that] her <i>Maiesties</i> pleasure signified by the Lady Roxboroughe	xx s./	
...			
<sup>®</sup> <i>exoneratur</i>	The Cowper that made a speech to her <i>Maiestie</i> the same day her highnes pleasure signified by the Earle of Worcester	xl s./	20
...			
<sup>®</sup> <i>exoneratur</i>	Singing men vpon her <i>Maiesties</i> Comaundement signified by mr Piero the xxvj <sup>th</sup> of August aforesaid	x s./	25

## p 31

...			
<sup>®</sup> <i>exoneratur</i>	A blinde man that plaied on <i>Virginalles</i> the same day her <i>Maiesties</i> pleasure signified by Mr Beswicke	xx s./	
	The Cowper Dauncers and Musicions that plaied before her <i>Maiestie</i>		30
<sup>®</sup> <i>exoneratur</i>	her [M] highnes pleasure signified by Sir Robert Aiton the xxvij <sup>th</sup> of August aforesaid	xl s./	
...			

9-10/ the same day: 19 August  
17/ the same day: 24 August

20/ the same day: 24 August  
28/ the same day: 27 August



---

## APPENDIX 3

# Post-1642 Documents

In spite of official opposition, several local traditions – notably riding skimmington, revelling, and May games – survived in some places during the Commonwealth period. Records from that period have not been comprehensively searched for this volume but those that have incidentally come to light are presented here to suggest something of the resiliency of those traditions. Records from the Restoration have not been included though ample evidence survives of efforts to revive traditions during that period, notably May games (sro: Q/SR 153, ff 14–15, Q/SR 216 ff 216–16v, Q/SR 212 f 25, Q/SR 103 f 37v, and Q/SR 100 f 23), rope dancing (Wells Cathedral: Document Add/2309), and riding skimmington (sro: Q/SR 152, Item 1A). No doubt more such references would turn up with a systematic search.

### BRUTON AND DITCHEAT

See The Documents above (pp 509–10) for sro: Q/SR 86, pt 2.

### LANGFORD BUDVILLE

#### Quarter Sessions Petition

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, Q/SPet 1 67; c 1650; English; paper; bifolium; 308mm x 202mm; unnumbered; text on f [1], the rest blank; good condition; mounted on modern paper sheet, in a folder, kept in a guard book with 79 other items, folder labelled in upper right corner: 'Q/S pet 1 (pt 1 of 2).'

## BRUTON

1652/3

**Quarter Sessions Roll** sro: Q/SR 86, pt 2  
f 107\* (24 February)

*Taken before John Carye, JP*

...

Thomas Gill of Brewton within the said County Ciuear doth confesse that  
Tuesday night last beinge Shroue Tuesday he with others, namely Ralph

Hardinge, Robart Grum, william Grum sonne of Robart<sup>1</sup> Grum<sup>1</sup> <sup>^</sup>[abouesaid], and Peter Penny, did throwe many great stones att many doores, and beinge drinkinge before att Richard waytes howse who keepes an Ale howse [and] the *said* Gill doth acknowledge that he did throwe a Stone att one goodman Alexanders doore, but conceiues he did not breake his window with it, and also sayth that about seauen a clocke that night, he saw ffieue men with visages and beatinge a brasse pan went vp and downe the Streeter, and many people beinge gathered together in great multitudes, where they ouerthrew one another in the Street, and he did heare that very late in the night the Bar of Richard Illinges doore was beaten out, but those that did weare the *said* visages he knoweth not: neither those that did breake open with Stones the abouesaid Illinge his doore:

(signed) Ino Carye

...

15

## DITCHEAT

1653

**Quarter Sessions Roll** SRO: Q/SR 86, pt 2

20

f 154\* (13 June) (*Information given by John Day, husbandman*)

*Taken before John Carye, JP*

Iohn Day of ditchheart within the *said* County Husbandman vppon oath sayth that the wednesday in Whitson [tide] <sup>^</sup>[weeke] he saw many people of Castle Cary within the *said* County come to his howse and made there a great stir, <sup>^</sup>[hooping and hallowinge] with Buskes hodnes mawkins long stauers, & some with Pans Nicholas Davis and some others, & many collinge this deponent Cuckoll, and threatned to throwe his wife [to] into the Poole, and much affrighted theire Children, and one soe bad, as is yett very ill. and the Cunstable of the *said* place saw these ill actions done, and the Tythingman of Allinton within the *said* place, and did noe way sunder the *said* tumult: and also sayth that <sup>^</sup>[Edward Murrow the younger] [Iohn Whyte Murry], Paul Whyte, Thomas Iordan the younger, Robert dawes, and his sonne Walter Francis of Almesford, Henry Perry Mason, Iohn Bigginge of Castle Cary, & many others vnknowne with great disturbance much troubl[enge] <sup>^</sup>[led] the [therabo] people thereabouts and greatly wrongd the *said* Day, & his wife:

...

33/ Allinton: *Alhampton, a hamlet within the parish of Ditchheat*

36/ Almesford: *Ansford, a village half a mile north of Castle Cary*

f 154v\*

...

fflower Masters wife of George Masters of the same place, vppon oath sayth  
that she did see att the time a great company of people, one rydinge vppon  
a Cowle staffe Robart Dawe, and one other <sup>1</sup>carry<sup>1</sup> a grat payer of Hornes, 5  
and the said Days wife was [long] like to be throwne into the poole, where  
was much disorder and Hoopinge:

marke

fflower X Masters

(signed) Ino Carye

...

Robert Dawe of Almesford Labourer sayth vppon oath sayth, that one the  
first day of Iune Iohn Shephard of Allinton within the parish of Dicheatt  
came to Castlecary to the howse of one <sup>1</sup>Henry<sup>1</sup> [Robert] Perry and there  
desired this deponent to come to Woodmill <sup>1</sup>Bridge<sup>1</sup> and there to haue a  
Horse from the said Shephard to ride to Allenton, & then to Dicheatt to make 15  
merry with Skymington, and soe to doe, gaue him a shillinge to drinke:

marke

Robart X dawe

## LANGFORD BUDVILLE

20

c 1650

*Quarter Sessions Petition* SRO: Q/SPet 1 67

f [1]\*

25

To the honorable Iustices now assembled att Sessions  
in the Castle of Taunton for this County there,

The Humble petition of some officers & other well  
affected persons within the parish of Langford Budveild

Humbly Sheweth,

30

That wheras one Henry Owen lately come from milverton to sojourne &  
Dwell in our parish, & by profession a feltmaker, hath beene two seuerall  
times convicted vpon oath for sellinge Beere without licence contrary to the  
Statute; & since his last conviction, the officers with a warrant comminge to  
Distraine: for Levyinge of Twenty shillings vpon his goods, he rebelled against 35  
them, and for his disobedience is bounde to answere att this Sessions (as wee

9/ fflower X Masters: *Masters has signed with her personal mark*11/ sayth vppon oath sayth: *second sayth is redundant*18/ Robart X dawe: *Dawe has signed with his personal mark*31/ Henry Owen: *in italic display script*34–5/ to Distraine: *written over* [with a w]



conceive); *Our* Humble desire to this Bench is; that they would be pleased to take notice; that the said Owen ever still continues his former lawles & vngodly practice; the munday & Tuesday in *our* Revell weeke; (an vnsauory terme); keepinge fiddle & dauncinge & a greate route of people vnlawfully assembled; where he vented much ale & Beere; & every day since persists in that his lawles practice; vauntinge with a high hand that he will sell Ale & Beere in Despite of the officers & all opponents; 5

*Our* Humble request to *your* worships is; that the said Owen may not be licenced beinge such a high handed offender & beinge noe way fitt to keepe a Tiplinge house, & soe vtterly (as wee conceive) disabled from beinge 10 capable of hauinge a licence by the established lawes of this free state; if wee may be satisfied in this *our* iust suite tending soe much to gods glory & the Nations welfare, wee shall implore heaven for a Blessinge vpon the Patrons of truth, And *your* Humble peticoners & Suetors shall ever pray &c:

	(signed) Iames	Thomas	15
	Peter Tithingman	Shattocke	
Iohn Manley		the marke of	
	Walter WC	Hugh H Iewell	Thomas
	clawworthy.		Burnard
	William V Hughings	Iohn Winter	20
		the marke of	
		Nicholas N Stone	
		the marke E of edward withyman	

2, 8/ Owen: *in italic display script*

14/ peticoners: *for* petitioners; *abbreviation mark missing*

---

## APPENDIX 4

# The Somerset Hogglingers

Hoggling was a gathering or fundraising activity conducted door to door and seems to have been common in early Somerset as some record of it survives from fifteen parishes. That it could include performance appears from a case in the bishop's court concerning the parish of Keynsham where, according to one deponent, the hogglingers 'vsed to singe songes & bee very merrie & haue good entertaynement att such howses as they went to' (see p 152). Since this comment proves that performance accompanied hoggling at Keynsham the whole body of the evidence for hoggling there has been included in the Records text. In the Glastonbury churchwardens' accounts for 1428–9, the reference to hoggling is embedded in a block of entries referring to entertainment and that placement might suggest that at Glastonbury, too, hoggling was associated with performance. On the whole it seems likely that hoggling involved entertainment in most places where it is attested, even though the documentation never mentions it explicitly. But as some uncertainty exists, the Glastonbury hoggling extract has been given below rather than in the Records and the remaining references to hoggling in Somerset have also been collected in this appendix.

As far as one can tell hoggling was a seasonal activity. In Keynsham the men conducted their hoggling on 26 and 27 December while the women held theirs at Easter (see p 150). Glastonbury had hoggling at both Epiphany and Easter though whether by both men and women in turn is not indicated. Hoggling in Portbury is variously described as occurring in Christmastide, on New Year's Eve, or at Epiphany. In the Blagdon churchwardens' accounts the expenses related to hoggling almost always fall between dated entries for Christmas and Easter and sometimes between two January dates, suggesting that hoggling was conducted during the twelve days of Christmas as in Portbury. In Banwell there is some evidence (see below) to suggest that hoggling occurred as part of an Easter ale. In Cheddar the hoggling is never dated but appear to have occurred some time between 18 October and 23 April, given the way in which the accounts are usually organized. For other parishes the time of hoggling is quite uncertain, though in Chew Magna and Dundry one parish's hoggling evidently coincided with the other parish's church ale (see below). Its recurring association with the Christmas season suggests that hoggling in Somerset could have resembled hogmanay, the gathering game performed on New Year's Eve or Epiphany in many northern counties (see Clement A. Miles, *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition Christian and Pagan* (London, 1912; rpt Detroit, 1968), 328–32 and Thomas K. Hervey, *The Book of Christmas* (Boston, 1888), 316–20).

In two places hoggling crossed the boundaries between parishes and their present or former dependencies. Hoggling from Dundry Chapel would go to the church ale at Chew Magna to solicit gifts for maintaining their own church and the Chew Magna hoggling would return the favour at the Dundry church ale. The Keynsham hoggling regularly went to the neighbouring chapelries of Queen Charlton and Whitchurch, which at a remote time had depended on Keynsham. The hoggling at Banwell included residents of the hamlets of St Georges, East Rolstone, and Rolstone, which were integral parts of Banwell parish.

Hoggling, like churchwardens, were drawn from the yeoman class and before the Reformation they were also guild stewards, at least in some places. The only evidence for women's hoggling comes from Keynsham and from Pilton in 1509–10, when the steward of the hoggling guild happened to be a woman. The Blagdon documents offer the most detailed delineation of the main figures in a hoggling troupe, mentioning a bag carrier and a writer to tally the collections. The gatherings themselves are most often specified as gifts of money but could also include bread, cheese, or grain for sale or for use at a church ale. In Keynsham the bulk of the donations in kind, at least in some years, must have required a large troupe going the rounds to carry it all away.

In some parts of Somerset at least hoggling was clearly a long established and persistent tradition. It is first recorded at Glastonbury in 1428–9. In Croscombe it first occurs in 1475–6 and clearly persisted down to 1533–4; unfortunately, from the way Hobhouse summarized later accounts through 1559–60, we cannot tell how much longer (if at all) 'the usual payments' continued to include ones related to hoggling. Pilton and Tintinhull also had hoggling by the fifteenth century. Banwell had the longest attested continuous tradition, recorded every year from 1515 to 1616 except during the reign of Edward VI. At Keynsham hoggling was apparently practised in 1533, before the dissolution of the Benedictine abbey and continued into the 1630s.

In Banwell and Cheddar hoggling was the main way of raising funds but in most parishes it took second place to the church ale. At Halse, for instance, the main parish fundraiser nearly every year was the 'Rudmas' (ie, Rood-mass) ale, presumably held on or near one of the feasts of the Cross, 3 May or 14 September. Right after the hoggling entry in the account for 1554, but apparently quite separate from it, is a receipt of £4, the usual amount collected from this ale; this arrangement would seem to establish that the hoggling and the ale were separate events and the ale was the more lucrative one. In Brent Knoll John Cannington's deposition about the local customs suggests that the church ale was the main source of funds and hoggling took second place. Similarly in Pilton the chief source of parish income was an annual ale, sponsored by the Lady wardens. The 1517 account, typically, records 'off yowr lady Wardeyns yn cresse off ther alle [Ale] iij li. iij s. iiij d.' (Hobhouse, 'Church-wardens' Accounts,' p 71). Only once, in 1498–9, are the Lady wardens credited with hoggling receipts as well as the four marks raised at their ale. The tiny amount received from hoggling in Pilton suggests that there it was carried on by a small religious guild rather than on behalf of the parish as a whole. At Nettlecombe the two recurring sources of fundraising between 1507 and 1559 were a Whitsun ale (average income 40s) and money raised by sale of hoggling bread (average 6–8s). After the first full year of Elizabeth's reign hoggling disappears from the churchwardens' accounts, though



the ale continues through the second decade of the seventeenth century. The hoggling bread repeatedly mentioned in those accounts may represent gifts in kind but might also suggest some use of loaves in the hoggling activity itself.

Before the Reformation the proceeds of hoggling seem to have been applied for the most part to maintaining one or more votive lights. The Glastonbury entry for 1439–40 directly follows one recording the Easter collection for the 'Trendell,' which was a circular hanging frame supporting candles that probably provided the main light for the church. At Croscombe in 1517–18, and apparently again in 1533–4, the accounts refer to the money brought in by the hogglers as being for their light. References to hoggling lights or hogglers' lights also occur in the Pilton accounts for 1509–11 and the two pertinent Tintinhull entries (1444–5 and 1465–6). Henry VIII's injunctions of 1535 forbade votive lights before images and that may explain why Hobhouse reports no mention of hoggling in the Croscombe accounts after that date. If hoggling had been closely associated with votive lights that might also explain why it ceased at Banwell and Cheddar during the reign of Edward VI, when the authorities were especially hostile to all remnants of 'the old religion'.

Already in Elizabeth's reign, and increasingly after her death, traditional forms of church fundraising such as ales and hoggling began to give way to church rates. Puritans favoured rates because they involved no traditional revelry or observance that might get out of hand and parish authorities preferred them because they replaced discretionary giving and disputable custom with a compulsory tax proportioned at least roughly to the ratepayers' wealth. This tendency is mirrored in several ways in Somerset parish records. At Brent Knoll the transition took place early and it can also be traced at Cheddar. The presentments excerpted for Keynsham in the Records and for Brent Knoll, Chew Magna, and Portbury below illustrate the disputes that could arise over a traditional practice such as hoggling and thus go far to account for its disappearance. Yet they also provide some of the best evidence for its nature and purpose in Elizabethan and Stuart times. For further discussion of hoggling in Somerset see Stokes, 'The Hogglers,' pp 807–17.

As in the Records text, the editions of Hobhouse and Daniel have been used where original accounts have been lost or have deteriorated further since their versions appeared. For particulars of their editions see the document descriptions for Croscombe and Glastonbury in the Introduction (pp 531–2 and 539).

## BANWELL

### *St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*

The dating of these accounts is less straightforward than it at first appears. Study of the opening and closing sums and the names of incoming and outgoing parish officers shows that the accounts dated 6 December 1515 to 6 December 1581 are ordered in a largely unbroken series. The Latin formula used to date them down to 1556–7 appears to give the opening of the accounting term but must in fact give the closing date. Beginning with 1557–8 the headings are in English and give both regnal years and AD rendering dates but in the reign of Elizabeth I

the rendering dates seldom match the regnal year. The explanation for this apparent mismatch is that the Banwell accounts were presented on 6 December, only nineteen days after Elizabeth's accession day; the regnal year given is usually the one most nearly coinciding with the account year and during which the great majority of the receipts and payments were received or made. For a few accounts, however, the regnal year given is the one in which the rendering day of the account actually fell and in a few others the AD date is wrong. After the accession of James I the dating becomes straightforward except for one error in 1611–12. All these exceptions are briefly discussed in the endnotes.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/ban 4/1/1; 1516–1602; English (except f 1, Latin); paper; 245 leaves; 310mm x 230mm; unnumbered; sewn paper booklets, frayed edges (especially final 20 leaves); parchment cover titled: '1516. Anno Henrici octauo septimo.'

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/ban 4/1/2; 1606–51; English; paper; 163 leaves; 320mm x 215mm; modern pagination (some pages, mostly versos, unnumbered and some blank leaves ignored); sewn booklets (leaves extensively repaired and inset into new paper); generally quite legible but minor losses of text have occurred at the edges of leaves throughout; modern quarter leather binding (1988). The leaves are now bound out of order, the accounts for 1637–51 preceding a fragmentary account for 1605–6 and complete accounts running from 1606–7 to 1636–7.

## BLAGDON

### *St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*

The dating of these accounts is not always clear. Normally the names of churchwardens and a single year date are the only indications supplied; no account term is specified and the date of rendering is frequently not given. In early years it appears that churchwardens were elected in late December for the following year (eg, on 16 December 1599, wardens were chosen for 1600) and some evidence also exists that the old wardens rendered their account when the new wardens were chosen. However from 1607–8 on the accounts were clearly rendered in the spring. Thereafter, even where rendering dates were not given, dated payments in the normally chronological series of expenses in a given account usually show a progression from Whit Sunday or Trinity Sunday in one year to Easter of the following year. This change seems to have begun with the accounts of the wardens for 1604, since a fifth quarter, from Christmas 1604 to Easter 1605, was added to the end of their account. The account headed 1606 thus began in the spring of 1605. It is not perfectly clear when that account closed nor when the account which closed in March 1608 began. Possibly the account term was fluid during this transitional period or possibly an account for 1606–7 has been lost. In any case the accounts from 1604–5 are presented with double years and the rendering dates are given where known. Before 1604–5 a single calendar year is normally assigned. When hoggling payments fall within a dated sequence, they are usually found between payments for Christmas and those for Easter. Special cases are explained briefly in endnotes.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/blag 4/1/1; 1599–1654; English; parchment; 52 leaves; 308mm x 207mm; modern foliation; deteriorated leaves from a sewn booklet, now laminated between sheets of uniform size, first and final leaves and parchment cover unrepaired; cover titled: 'Blagdon Churchwarden's Accompts 1599 to 1654.'

## BRENT KNOLL

### *Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 35; 1603–5(?); English and Latin; paper; 103 leaves; 300mm x 195mm (207mm x 145mm); unnumbered; volume of sewn paper booklets; fairly good condition, parts at the beginning and end appear to have been cut out (the first clear date (f [27]) is 14 November 1603); original binding, parchment cover with 'Examinatio testium' on front.

## CHEDDAR

### *St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*

These accounts are dated only by a single year and the names of the churchwardens. No account term is given; a rendering date (29 May (Ascension Day) 1617) is given only once and incidentally. Internal evidence suggests that a double year should be assigned to each account, with the year specified at the opening taken as the starting point. It is not clear either what the account term was nor that it remained constant, but such evidence as is available points to a start sometime in the spring. Receipts do not appear to have been recorded in chronological order and so they provide no indication of the time of year at which the hogging took place. However, the hogging receipts usually precede those for St George's fair (23 April) and St Luke's fair (18 October).

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/SAS SE 14; 1612–74; English; paper; ii + 107 + ii; 300mm x 190mm (280mm x 155mm); modern foliation; paper booklets repaired as single volume; modern brown-grey cover with 'M.S.S. Cheddar 1612 to 1674' on spine. The accounts for 1621–30 are missing.

## CHEW MAGNA

### *Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 131; 1633; English and Latin; paper; 30 leaves; 315mm x 200mm (variable x 145mm); unnumbered; first leaf dated '1633' and on the final leaf is '1633 Loscomb et alii contra hazell et hunt/.' The hogging entries occur in a booklet concerning one case only, which for this collection has been counted as a separate unit. The Deposition Book is a large collection of loose depositions, amounting to some 300 leaves, tied into three stacks arranged in rough chronological order (1632–5, 1636–9, and 1640–75); this booklet is part of the first stack. The depositions are too fragile for extensive handling or foliation and some extremely fragile parts were not produced for examination.



## CROSCOMBE

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts*

See The Documents above (pp 531–2).

## GLASTONBURY

*St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/gla.j. 4/1/8; 1439–40; Latin; parchment; 2 mbs; 561mm x 190mm and 204mm x 190mm (text area variable); deteriorated, parts of right edges (including some text of account) missing.

For Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/gla.j. 4/1/7 see The Documents above (p 539).

## HALSE

*St James' Churchwardens' Accounts*

The present location of the original account is unknown but a typed transcription is preserved in the Somerset Record Office along with similar ones for twenty-nine other documents. The accounts are dated only by the names of the wardens and a single year. The few dated series of payments indicate that these accounts may have begun and ended in November or December. Therefore, a double year has been used in which the year given at the opening has been taken as the one whose greater part is covered by the account, eg, the account dated 1546 has been taken as that for 1545–6.

- A Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/hal 4/1/4; 1541–c 1558; English; paper; 17 leaves; 325mm x 205mm (text area variable); unnumbered.

## NETTLECOMBE

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts*

The accounts were presented on various dates in December or January. Most run for about twelve months but some cover only eleven and some extend to thirteen. This diversity is reflected in the headings given to the entries excerpted below.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/WO 49/1; 1507–1545/6 plus summary accounts to 1549; English (some dates in Latin); paper; iii + 86 + iii; originals of varying dimensions now mounted in guard-sheets 321mm x 220mm; modern pagination; good condition as repaired; modern rebinding, original leather cover preserved and mounted on modern cream-coloured parchment, title on cover in hand of c 1800: 'Churchwardens Account Book from 1508 to 15–.'

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/WO 49/9; 1547–1630; English; paper; 42 loose sheets, many folded, sometimes apparently later, to form bifolia; average 300mm x 210mm (margins variable); unnumbered; in a bundle with 3 other folders containing other Nettlecombe parish records; mostly in good condition except for damage at edges. The five relevant items are:

- Item [1]: undated; bifolium; 303mm x 205mm; good condition. This is another version of item [11].  
 Item [7]: 1548–9; bifolium; 249mm x 184mm (20mm left margin); f [1] blank; good condition except fore-edge of ff [2–2v] torn away and lower outside of ff [1–1v] cut off. At the foot of f [2v], in a different hand, is a summary account for 1546–7.  
 Item [9]: 1552–3; bifolium; 308mm x 213mm (average 273mm x 188mm); f [1v], summary of 1555–6 account, in different hand from main (1553) account; good condition.  
 Item [11]: 1556–7; bifolium; 305mm x 205mm (285mm x 180mm); ff [2–2v] blank; good condition.  
 Item [12]: 1557–8; bifolium; 305mm x 205mm (285mm x 180mm); ff [2–2v] blank; good condition except for tearing down outside edge.

## PILTON

### *St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts*

The accounts were made annually on or near St Mark's Day, 25 April.

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/P/pilt 4/1/1; 1499–1536; English and Latin; paper and parchment; 56 leaves; 285mm x 190mm; modern pagination; sewn booklet; frayed at edges, fragile but readable; parchment cover.

## PORTBURY

### *Bishop's Court Deposition Book*

For document description of Taunton, Somerset Record Office, D/D/Cd 131 see Chew Magna above (p 645).

The hogglings from Portbury are in a booklet of 29 leaves within the second stack of depositions. The booklet, which for this collection has been counted as a separate unit, ff [1–29], concerns a single case begun on 15 September 1637, Portbury contra Robert Spoor, regarding Spoor's refusal to pay church rates.

## TINTINHULL

### *St Margaret's Churchwardens' Accounts*

See The Documents above (p 559).

## BANWELL

## 1514-15

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [1v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Hogging receipts*)

...

Et de iiij li. vij s. *receptis* de Walterus skor & Iohannis stone *procuratoribus*  
de le hogelyng vplande *hoc anno*. Et de iiij li. vj s. viij d. *receptis* de Iohannes  
Selson & Rycardus <sup>1</sup>kencote<sup>1</sup> *procuratoribus* de le hogelyng in marisco *hoc anno*.

Summa viij li. xiiij s. viij d.

...

## 1515-16

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [3] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Hogging receipts*)

...

Et de iij li. xv s. viij d. *receptis* de Iohannes vproger & Willelmus gervyse  
*procuratoribus* de le hogelyng vpland *hoc anno*. Et de v li. ij s. viij d. *receptis* de  
Iacobus Somer & Iohannes prewet *procuratoribus* de le hogelyng in marisco  
*hoc anno*

Summa viij li. xviiij s. iij d./...

...

## 1516-17

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [5] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Et de x li. x(.) s. (.). *receptis* of Robert Blandon and tomas cawse *procuratoribus*  
de vplond. Et de (.)iiij li. vj s. ix d. ob. *receptis* de Iohannes alan and Robart  
hylman *procuratoribus* de hogelyng de marisco...

...

## 1517-18

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [7] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Hogging receipts*)

...

Et de iiij li. ij s. iij d. *receptis* de Iohannes Sauyer et Nicholas Payge *procu*(...)  
de le hogelyng *hoc anno* vpland. Et de iiij li. iij s. iij d. *receptis* de Iohanne(.)

30/ Et de (.)iiij: written over erasure  
38/ *procu*(...): edge of leaf decayed

39/ Iohanne(.): edge of leaf decayed



hayne et thomas symons *procuratoribus* de le hogelyng in marysco *hoc anno*  
*Summa viij li. v s. vij d.*

...

### 1518-19

5

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [9] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Hoggling receipts*)

...

Et de *receptis* iij li. xij s. iij d. de Robertus Cabell et Walterus bustyll  
*procuratoribus* de le hogelyng *hoc anno* vplande. Et de iij li. viij s. iij d.  
*receptis* de Iohannes Purbryke et Iohannes Edorne *procuratoribus* de le  
 hogelyng in marysco *hoc anno*

10

*Summa viij li. xx d. ob.*

...

15

### 1519-20

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [12] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Hoggling receipts*)

...

Et de *receptis* v li. xvj s. j d. de Nycholas Beerde and Iohn symons *procuratoribus*  
 de le hogelyng *hoc anno* vplande. Et de *receptis* liij s. iij d. of Iohn schepard  
 and Iohn Wyllyng *procuratoribus* de le hogelyng in marysco *hoc anno*...

20

...

### 1520-1

25

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [14v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Hoggling receipts*)

...

Et de receuid iij li. xiiij s. iij d. off Wylliam sayere and Wylliam buscyll  
 hoggelers off the Marsche

30

Et de receuid iij li. viij s. iij d. Iohne Wyls and Iohne barton hoggelars of  
 vplond

*Summa iij li. xiiij s. iij d.*

...

35

### 1522-3

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [17v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevyd off Rychard taylor & Iohne blandon hoggelers of vplond v li. iij s.  
 Recevyd off Iohne kencote & Iohne Buscyll hoggelars of the marsche iij li. vj s.  
 ix d.

40

...

## 1523-4

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [19v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

Recevyd off Iohne Gladwyn & Rychard scheppard hoggelers off the vplond 5  
v li. x s.

...

Recevy<sup>r</sup>d off Rechard sayer and Robart Crede hoggelers off the Marsche iiij li.  
x s. x. d. ob.

...

10

## 1524-5

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [20] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

15

Recevyd off tomas alwyn and tomas Cause hoggelers off the vplond iiij li. xvj s.  
ij d. ob.

Recevyd off Iohne Selson and tomas leues hoggelers off the Marsche iiij li.  
vij li. [viij] li. xvj s. ij d. ob.

20

## 1526-7

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [22] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevyd off <sup>^</sup>[Iohne] scheppard and Iohne Welsche hoggelers off vplond v li. 25  
[iiij] ij s. vij d.

Recevyd off Rechard scheppard & Iohne berde hoggelers off the Marsche iiij li.  
xv s.

*Summa* x li. xiiij s. viij d.

30

## 1527-8

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [24] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevyd off Iohne sayer & off Robart [G] Edys hoggelers off vplon iiij li. xiiij s. 35  
viij d. ob.

Recevyd off Iohne sayer & Iohne smythe hoggelers off the Marsche iiij li. xx d.  
vij li. xv s. iiij d. ob.

## 1528-9

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [27] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevyd off Iohne wyld & Nycolas wy3the hoggelers off vplond iij li. xv s. 5  
Recevyd of Robart buscyll and wylliam Addams [hoggers] hoggelers off the  
marsche vij li.

...

## 1529-30

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [32v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevyd off Rogar goodryg & Iohne Bele hoggelers off vplon vj li. ij s. ij d. 10  
Recevyd off Edmond Bene & wylliam Roo vj li. xvij s. iiij d. 15  
Summa xij li. xviii s. vj d.

## 1530-1

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [36] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevyd off Iohn Ruscum & Wylliam mannyng hogglers off the vplonde vj li.  
vj s. ix d. ob. 20  
Recevyd off Iohn gwynne & Iohn blandun hogglers off the marche vij li. xx d.  
summa xiiij li. viij s. v d. ob. 25

## 1531-2

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [40] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Receuyd off Thomas hayne & wylliam Clarke hoglers off ye vplond vj li. vj s. 30  
viiij d.  
Receuyd off Iohn sa(. )rer & Rychard mustared hogleres off ye marche vij li.  
iiij s. iiij d.

Summa ys xiiij li. x s. 35

## 1532-3

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [43] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Resevyd off þe hoglaras off þe vplone Iohne payne and Ihon good Ryge 40  
vj li. ij d. Reseuyd off Nycolas havkynes and wylliam backwell v li. x s.

...



## 1533-4

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [45v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Reseyd off Iohn [(. .)y] crey and Iohn wellington hoglares offe þe vp 5  
londe vij li. vj s. ix d.

Item Reseyd wyllyam Buscyl and Thomas Rowe hoglares off  
þe Marche

vij li. x s.

Summa xiiij li. xvj s. ix d.

10

## 1534-5

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [48] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Receuyd off Thomas sely & thomas Saunders hoglers off ye 15  
vpland iiij li. xv s.

Receuyd off Robarte Cokes & wyllyam Saywere hogleres off  
ye marsche

vj li. x s.

Summa is xj li. v s.

## 1535-6

20

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [52] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Receuyd off Iohn warren & Iohn matthew hoglers off ye vplond xxx s.

Receuyd off Iohn buscyll & Iohn theyr hoglers off ye marsshe v li. 25

Summa vj li. x s.

## 1536-7

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [57] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

30

...

Item Receuyd off walter skore & Iohn stone hoglers off  
ye vplonde vj li. ij s. iiij d.

Item Receuyd off Iohn Thomas & william buscell hoglers  
off ye marsshe

iiij li. vj s. viij d. 35

Summa x li. ix d.

## 1537-8

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [61v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

40

...

Item Receuyd off peter welche & Nicholas payge hoglers  
off vplond

iiij li. xv s. iiij d.

Item Receuyd off Iohn berde & Thomas willy hoglers off  
the marsshe iij li. vj s. viij d.

Summa vij li. ij s.

...

5

### 1538-9

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [65] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receuyd off Robartt seedes & Thomas hosyer  
hoglers off the lond v li. iiij s. vij d. ob. 10

Item Receuyd of william androus & william andros  
hoglers off the marsshe iij li. x s. viij d.

Summa viij li. xv s. iij d. ob.

15

### 1540-1

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [70] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receuyd off Iohn payne & Robartt Carpynter hogleres  
of ye vplond iij li. xij s. j d. 20

Item Receuyd off Robartt Hylman & Iohn Buscell hogleres  
off ye marsshe iij li. xx d.

Summa vj li. xij s. ix d.

...

25

### 1541-2

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [72] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receuyd off Iohn hyll & Iohn bayer hoglers off the vplond iij li. iiij s. 30

Item Receuyd off Robartt buscyll & george webbe hoglers  
off ye marsshe iij li.

Summa viij li. iiij s.

35

### 1542-3

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [75v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receuyd off Thomas Kencott & Nycholas tryppe  
hogleres off the vplond iij li. vij s. x d. 40

Item Receuyd off Iohn Banwell & Iohn Sayre hogleres  
off the marsshe

iiij li. vij s. iiij d.

Summa vj li. xv s. ij d.

#### 1543-4

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [78] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receuyd off william glasyer & Iohn parker  
hoglers off the vplonde iiij li. viij s. iiij d.

Summa totalis vij li. ix d.

Item Receuyd off Iohn shippard & Robart

Kockes hoglers of ye marsshe iiij li. viij d.

...

#### 1544-5

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [80v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

Item Receuyd off Raffe bowmer & Robartt Ivdwell hogleres off  
the vplond

xlx s. j d.

Item Receuyd off Iohn sayre & Iohn sayre hogleres of the marsshe iiij li. x s.

v li. xix s. j d.

...

#### 1545-6

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [83v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receuyd off Iohn beele & william Cirke hogleres  
off the vplond

iiij li. vij s. [vj d.] ij d.

Item Receuyd off Iohn Irisshe & vmfrye tryppe hogleres

off the marsshe

vj li. vj d.

Sum total ix li. vij s. viij d.

...

#### 1546-7

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [86] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receuyd off Richard parstowe & Iohn blandon  
hogleres off the vplonde

iiij li. ix s. ij d.



Item Receuyd off Iohn Kencott & william buscyll hogleres  
off the marsshe

xxxiiij s. iiij d.

Summa v li. ij s. vj d.

#### 1553-4

5

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [103] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receuyd off Iohn stone & Iohn bord hogleres off  
the vppe lond

iiij li. vj s. viij d. 10

Item Receuyd off Iohn Smythe & Iohn Seyre hogleres  
off the marsshe

iiij li. xj s. viij d.

Sum vj li. xviiij s. iiij d.

...

15

#### 1554-5

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [107] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receuyd off william humphre & william Tryuett  
hogleres off the vppe lond

v li. x s. 20

Item Receuyd off Iohn hayne & Thomas Lynnes hogleres  
off the marsshe

v li. iiij s. iiij d.

Summa x li. xiiij s. iiij d.

...

25

#### 1555-6

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [110v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

30

Item Receuyd off Iohn webbe & Iohn

Symondes hogleres off ye vplond [v li. ix s. vij d. ob.] v li. xvj s. ij d. ob.

Item Receuyd off Roger orton & Iohn

morse hogleres off ye marsshe

vj li. vj s. xj d.

Summa [xj li. viij s. v d. ob.] xij li. iiij s. j d. ob.

...

35

## 1556-7

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [113v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receuyd off Iohn craye & henry matthewe hogleres  
off the vplond 5 iiij li. xxj d.

Item Receuyd off vmffrye tryppe & Robartt Cryse hogleres  
of the marsshe v li. ij s. iiij d.

...

## 1557-8

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [116]\* (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receuyd off Robartt Cryse for mony vnpayd off  
Ther yer off hoglyng 15 viij d.

...

Item Receuyd of Iohn Barton & Iohn payne hogglers  
off ye vplond v li. vj s. viij d.

Item Receuyd of Iohn Symondes & Iohn buscyll hogleres  
of the marsshe 20 iiij li. xj s. j d. ob.

Summa viij li. xvij s. ix d. ob.

...

## 1558-9

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [119v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

Item Recyved of william Crasse & Richard Nedes hoglares  
of the vplond 25 iiij li. xv s. x d.

Item Recyved of william busscell & Richard mastre hoglares  
of the marshe vj li.

...

## 1559-60

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [122v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receved of Thomas yeuynges & Nicholas warren hoglers  
of ye vpland 35 lxvj s. viij d.

Item Receved of Iohn Tokye and water kencotte hoglers of the marche C s.

Summa viij li. vj s. viij d.

...

f [123v] (*Expenses*)

...

Item paid for hopping of ye church vessele agaynst The hoglars  
dyde Bruwe

ij s. iiij d.

...

5

### 1560-1

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [126v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

10

Item Receved of Iohn Goodrydgh & Water Crey

hogglars of ye vppland

v li. [ix d. ob.]<sup>1</sup> iiij s. ob.<sup>1</sup>

Item Receved of Thomas boussler & Thomas theyr

hogglars of ye marshe

v li. ij s. viij d.

...

15

### 1561-2

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [129v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

20

Item Receved of Thomas Curth & hary Welsheman hoglars

of ye vppland

v li. viij s. viij d.

Item Receved of hewe Cannaway & Thomas Beard hoglars

of ye marshe

v li. xx d.

...

25

### 1562-3

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [132v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

30

Item in *primis* Receved of Ihon sewtter & Rychard nelles

hogglars of the vppland

iiij li. ij s. vj d.

Item Receved of Iohn Berye & Thomas hayne hoglars of

the marshe

v li. xiiij s. iiij d.

...

35

### 1563-4

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [137v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

40

Item Recevyd of Ihon symons & vmffrey R(.)yll hogglars

of the vppland

iiij li. viij s. iiij d.

...



1564-5

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [141v]\* (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...  
Item Receved of Ihon buscell & Thomas Spred hogleres of  
the marshe iiij li. iiij s. ij d. 5  
...

1565-6

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 10  
f [145]\* (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...  
Item Receved of Rychard parslawe & Rychard sayer hogleres  
of the vppland lv s. viij d.  
Item Receved of Ihon smyth & Thomas shepperd 15  
hogleres of the marshe iiij li. xvij s. v[(.)] d.  
...

f [148] 20  
It ys agred the [(.)] hogleres of the paryshe shall yerelye make there accompt  
& paye ther money the Sundaye before seynt nycholas daye vppon payne of  
vj s. viij d. everye man & allsoe the hye wardens shall paye there money the  
sondaye [after] the sayd day vppon payne of xx s. everye man 25  
...

1566-7

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [148v]\* (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

hoglers of the vp- ... 30  
land william buscyll  
& Iohn h[(.)]ys  
robartt ses & Ihon  
coke hoglers of the  
marshe  
...  
receued of the hoglers of the land v li. x s. ij d. ob.  
receued of the hoglers of the marshe iiij li. xv s. xj d.  
...

1567-8

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 35  
f [153] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...  
Item receved of the hoglers of the vplande iiij li. vij s.  
receved of the hoglers of the marshe iiij li. xvj s. iiij d. 40  
...

33m-4m/ hoglers ... marshe: begun in left margin and continued in bottom margin

f [156v] (*New officers chosen*)

yt ys agreed that Ihon webe & rychard luffe shalbe hoglers for the vp land:  
and for the marshe Ihon zayer ye yunger Iohn Wyly ...

5

### 1568–9

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [157] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receved of Iohn webbe & Rychard luffe hoglars of  
the vplonde lxvj s. viij d. 10

Item Receved of Iohn Sayer & Iohn Wylly hoglars off the  
marshe v li. iiij s. ij d.

...

15

### 1569–70

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [159v]\* (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

Item Recevid of Rychard neds & Iohn berd hoglers of  
the vp land iiij li. xviiij s. iiij d. 20

Item Recevid of Iohn mors & Iohn huishe hoglers of  
the marche iiij li. vj s. viij d.

...

25

### 1570–1

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [161v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Recevid of Iohn Hawkins thelder and wyllyam buscell  
of the gantt hoglers of the marche iiij li. vj s. 30

Item Recevid of Iohn wall & Richard biddele hoglers of  
the vpland iiij li. xiiij s. vj d.

...

35

f [163v] (*New officers chosen*)

...

Raffe Davis & Iohn Devenshire hoglers for the vpland  
Iohn Daye & Iohn Hawkins the younger for the marche hoglers

...

40

## 1571-2

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [164] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevid of Raffe Davis & Iohn Devensher hoglers of  
the vpland iiiij li. xvj s. viij d. 5

Recevid of Iohn hawkins the yonger & Iohn daye  
hoglers of the marche iiiij li. xvij s. [. . .] [iiij d.]

...

## 1572-3

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [167]\* (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevid of master <sup>h</sup>horner gentellman & Thomas stevens  
hogglers of the vpland iiiij li. 15

Received of hewe Canway & william knight hogglers of  
the marche iiiij li. vij s. viij d.

## 1573-4

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [169v]\* (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevid of Iohn Paine & Richard goodridg hogglers for  
the vpland v li. xv d. 25

Recevid of Thomas Bussher & thomas morsse hogglers  
for the marche iiiij li. xiiij s. x d. ob.

...

f [171v] (*New officers chosen*) 30

...

Hvmfrie Egill & Iohn Collyns hogglers for the vpland  
Lawrence knyght and Iohn buscell of este Rollston hogglers for the marsh

ix l. xiiij s. x d.  
ob.

## 1574-5

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [172v]\* (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevid of hvmfrie Egill & Iohn Collyar hogglers of the vpland vj li. ij s. ix d.

Recevid of Lawrence knyght & Iohn buscell hogglers of  
the marche v li. ix s. x d. 40



## 1575-6

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
 f [179]\* (*Rendered 6 December*) (*New officers chosen*)

Recevid	hogglers for the vpland is chossen Water Craye Hewe benatt	5 iiij li. xij s. iiij d.
Recevid	hogglers for the marche is Appoynted William treper & William Sayer of Saynt gorge	iiij li. xvj s. iij d.

## 1576-7

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
 f [179v]\* (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...	Item Recevyd by vs wardens of thomas Reue of Combsburye at Wyne fayre Daye for his gifte that he gave to the parishe for want the hoglers did not axe it	10 xij d.
...		

f [183] (*New officers chosen*)

...		20
hoglers for	harry welshman	
the vpland	and Iohn marten	
hoglers for	Iohn Buscell and	
the marche	Thomas ffarr	25

## 1577-8

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
 f [187] (*Rendered 6 December*)

And also it is Agreed by the consent of the wholl parishoners at this accompts  
 houldon the sixe daye of December in the xxj<sup>th</sup> yere of the Raynge of our  
 souerainge ladye Elizabethe that nowe is Quene that from hence forth the  
 hoglers shall paye theire monye all wais the Sondaye beffore Sayntt nycholas  
 Daye accordyng to the ould order vpon payne of vj s. viij d. A pece/ that  
 maketh defaultt And also the highe wardens shall all wayes hencforth k(. )pe  
 there accustomed daye for there accompt which is Sayntt nycholas Daye vpon  
 payne of x s. A man

hoglers  
 William geuyns and William goodridge  
 hogglers for the vpland this yere

Thomas Gyllye and William Avery  
hoglers chossen for the marche

### 1578-9

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

5

f [192v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Receipts of the hoglers this yere for the vpland beinge

william geuyns & william goodridge

vij li. ix s.

Receipts of the hoglers this yere for the marche beinge

10

william Weryne & Thomas Tyllye

v li. vj s.

Hoglers chossen for the *parishe* for this yere is Thomas page & Edmond  
banwell for the vpland

hoglers for marche is chossen water kencott & master perscye

15

### 1579-80

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [193v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevid of the hoglers beinge Thomas page & Edmond

20

Banwell of the vpland

iiij li. xiiij s. vj d.

Recevid of the hoglers of the marche beinge mr perseye &

walter Kencott

iiij li. xviiij s. x d.

f [196] (*New officers chosen*)

25

...

hogglers chosson for the vpland is chosson Richard bidell and William Banwell

hoglers chosson for the marche is chosson Iohn sayer of Rolston & Edmond

sheppard

30

### 1580-1

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [196v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevid of the hoglers of the vpland Beinge Beinge [the]

35

Richard Biddell & william Banwell

iiij li. xvj s.

Recevid of the hoglers of the marche Beinge Iohn sayers of

Rolston & Edmond sheppard

iiij li. xv s.

28, 38/ Rolston: *hamlet about 2 miles northwest of Banwell*

35/ Beinge Beinge: *ditto*

35/ [the]: *incompletely cancelled*

## 1585-6

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1f [198] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...  
 Item recevid more the vjth daye of Ianuarye of the hoglers 5  
 of the Marshe viz Iohn loune & Thomas Conwayne of the  
 gatherynge of the hoglynge att ob. le acre x s. vij d.

...  
 Item recevid of the vpland hoglers since theyre accompt xv d.

...  
 f [201] (*Payments*) 10

...  
 Item paid to Ralfe Baron for paper to make newe bylles for the hoglers j d.

...  
 f [201v] 15

...  
 The som for the vpland Every yer ob. the aker is iiij li. viij s. ix d.  
 The som for the marshe ob. the aker every year is v li. xiiij s. viij d.

20

## 1588-9

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1f [202]\* (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...  
 In primis Recevid of Thomas sproud and Lewis Willie hoglers for the 25  
 marche for the last yere the first daye of Iune for the gifte yat was behinde  
 to have had benne payed at the last accompts at ob. the aker xvj s. viij d.

Recevid more the said Daye of the hoglers of the vpland beinge  
 William Geuyns & William Popell for the gifte yat was behind 30  
 to have had benne payed at the last accompts/. at ob. the aker ix s.

...  
 Recevid of the hoglers of the vpland beinge mr porferie  
 and Iohn page for this yere<sup>ro</sup> in full payment<sup>ol</sup> iiij li. viij s. ix d. qa.  
 Recevid of the hoglers of the march beinge Iohn shepard 35  
 and Thomas hares<sup>ro</sup> in part of payment<sup>ol</sup> iij li. x s.

...  
 f [204v]\*

... 40  
 Remaynyng in the hands of Thomas sproud and  
 lewis willie hoglers of the marche at this accompts  
 to be payed to the wardens [xliij s. vj d.] xviiij s. [ob.]



The hoglers of the vpland being mr porferie & Iohn page  
 hath discharged fullie theire accompts (...) for or indetted ij li.  
 Iohn shepard & Thomas hares hoglers for ye marche  
 Remaynethe in theire hands to be payed to the wardens xliij s. viij d.  
 more for (...) [hys] res(.)ll to make hys account vj s. viij d. 5  
 hewe Browne doth consent to paye vnto the wardens yat  
 he was behind vnpaid iij s. ix d. ob.  
 ...  
 hogglers chosson for ye vpland is chosson Iohn marten & Iohn sayer  
 hogglers chosson for ye marche is chosson Iohn hawkins & Edward knyght 10  
 ...

## 1590-1

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
 f [209v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*) 15

...  
 Item Recevid of Iohn hawkins and Edward knight hoglers for  
 yat they were behind for the last yere xxx s. ij d.  
 Item Recevid of Iohn marten and Iohn sayer hoglers of the vpland xij s.  
 ... 20  
 Recevid of hew brown yat he was behind his hoglership iij s. vj d.  
 Recevid of william po(.)ll yat he was behind for his hoglership iij s. vj d.  
 ...  
 Recevid of the hoglers of the vpland Beinge william welshman  
 and nycholas stone iij li. viij s. vij d. 25  
 Recevid of the hoglers of the marche beinge Iohn Raffe and  
 Iohn Irshe iij li. vj s. viij d.

f [212v] (*New officers chosen*)

... 30  
 hoglers for the vpland Iohn stevns & Iohn Rooe  
 hoglers for the marche Edmond sheppard and wall

## 1591-2

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
 f [216v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*) 35

...  
 Recevid of the hoglers of the vpland Beinge Iohn stevens  
 & Iohn Rooe iiij li. ix s. iij d. 40  
 Recevid of the hoglers of the marche beinge beinge  
 Edmond sheppard & Iohn Waull iij li. xix s. ij d. ob.

Chosson hoglers for this yere for the vpland abell walker and Raffe Barton  
Chossen for the marche Iohn payne the younger and henrye Longe

f [250]\*

...

Reseved more yat was behind of Abell of gathering ob. acre  
of william wild and nicholas stonne for the last yere iiij s. vj d.

### 1592-3

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [217v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

- |   |                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                 |    |
|---|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|----|
| + | Item Recevid of Iohn shepard for his part of hoglinge                                                                                                                                         | iiij s.                                         |    |
| + | Item Recevid more of Iohn warrin for his hoglinge                                                                                                                                             | xij d.                                          |    |
| + | Item Recevid more of Edmond shepard & Iohn wall<br>for their hogling yat was to getheringe                                                                                                    | x s.                                            | 15 |
| + | Item Recevid more viij s. iiij d. for ouer hogling monys<br>Item henrie longe and Iohn payne ye yonger hath<br>delyverid in at this accompts for hogling in Redy<br>mony for the marshe gifte | viij s. iiij d.                                 |    |
|   | Item Raffe Barton & Abell walker hath delyverid in At this<br>accompts for hogling in Redy mony for the vplandes gifts                                                                        | iiiij li. iiiij s. viij d. ob.<br>xlix s. ij d. | 20 |

...

### 1593-4

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [221] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

- |                                                                                                                                                     |             |    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| Recevid of harrie longe and Iohn paine at one tyme yat theye<br>gathrid of the churche gift yat was behind in their yere                            | vj s. x d.  | 30 |
| Recevid at one other tyme of the said harrye and Iohn for<br>the parishe gifte yat was behinde in their yere of hogling<br>for william sayers gifte | ij s. vj d. |    |
| Item Recevid of Iohn stevens and for that was behind in his<br>yere of hogling                                                                      | xx d.       | 35 |

...

f [224]

hoglers choson for this yere for the vpland is Gorge page and Robard godwine 40  
hoglers choson for the marche this yere is Richard goodridge & Iohn Bossher

Recevid for this yere of gorge page and Robard godwine hoglers  
of the vpland iij li. xiiij s.  
Recevid for this yere of Iohn bossher and Richard goodridge  
hoglers for ye march iiij li. v s. viij d. ob.

## 1594-5

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [224v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...  
Item Recevid of Robard godwin and Gorge page hoglers of  
the vpland to helpe by wine against easter xviiij s. 10  
Item Recevid of Iohn Bossher and Richard goodridge hoglers  
of the marche to helpe by wine against ester viij s. ix d.  
...  
Item to Receve of Iohn plays and Richard bouse of their  
hogling towards the byinge of the wine v s. x d. 15  
...

## 1595-6

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [227v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...  
Item receyved of Iohn Busher for hoglinge monye viij s. viij d.  
...  
Receyved of the hoglers of the vpland William goodridge  
and Iohn Beard lxiiij s. xj d. ob. 25  
Receyved of the hoglers of the martche William Tripe and  
Thomas Knight iiij li. iiij d.  
f [230] (*New officers chosen*) 30

Chosson hoglers for the vpland is William Baker and Richard Nobell  
Chosson hoglers for this yere in the marche is Chosson Thomas hill and  
Iohn Tokey.

...

## 1596-7

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [230v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...  
Recevid of William goodridge and Iohn Beard hoglers v s. iiij d. 40  
...



Recevid of Richard goodridge for yat he was behind for his hogling iiij s. iiij d.

Recevid of Wiliam Tripe and Thomas Knight hoglers of the marche xij s.

...

Recevid of the hoglers of the vpland beinge william Baker & Richard nobell iiij li. iiij s. vj d. ob.

Recevid of the hoglers of the marche beinge Iohn Tokey and Thomas hill iiij li. xvij d.

10

f [233] (*New officers chosen*)

...

hoglers for the vpland Thomas stonne and Iohn Egill  
hoglers for the marche Thomas Symonds and mathewe Irishe

15

### 1597-8

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [233v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Recevid of the hoglers of the vpland beinge Thomas stonne & Iohn Egill iiij li. xvij s. viij d. ob.

Recevid of the hoglers of the marche beinge Thomas Symonds & mathewe Irishe iiij li. vj s. xj d. ob.

...

25

f [236] (*New officers chosen*)

hoglers for the vpland is chosson Iohn love and Iohn Deane  
hoglers for the marche is chosson Edward Buscell & william Buscell

30

### 1598-9

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [236v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Receaved of the hodlers of the Mearshe beinge Edward Bustle & william Bustle iiij li. x s.

Receaved of the hodlers of the vpland beinge Iohn Loue and Iohn Deane the some iiij li. vij s.

Receaved also of Iohn Loue, Iohn Deane, Edward Bustle, for ther brwinge for the same yeare v li. xiiij s. iiij d.

40

f [238] (*Late receipts*)

...

Receiued of the hoglars of the marsh Since the counts daye  
laste for william Trepes gifte

ij s. vj d.

°Receiued of Edward Bussell sithance the last accompte daye for  
parcell of the arerages of the last yeares gatheringe to the Church

x s. °

Receued of Iohn Deane Sense the last counts daye [for] persell of  
the arrereges of last yeares gethringe to the church

v s. vj d.

...

f [238v] (*New officers chosen*)

...

Thomas Warryn }  
Iohn Ienynges } hoglers for ye vpland

Thomas Conwayne }  
Thomas Sayer } hogler(.) for ye Marche

## 1599–1600

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1f [239]\* (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

Thomas warren & Iohn Ienings hoglers for the vpland  
d(.) charge them selues with the some of iiij li. v s. viij d.

collected & to be collectyd for the Church gyfte of the  
vpland whereof they pay ouer vnto the Churchwardens

lvij s. ii(.)

Remainethe in the hoglers handes to be collectyd

xxviij s. iiij d.

Thomas Canway & Thomas Saier hoglers for the m(.) do charge them selues  
with the some of v li. viij s. ix (.) collected & to be collectyd vppon the marshe  
for the Church gyfte whereof they pay ouer vnto the church warden (.)

iiij (.)

Remainethe in the hoglers handes to be collectyd

xx s. vij d.

...

f [243v] (*New officers chosen*)

...

Iohn Payne and }  
Iohn heale } hoglars for the vpland.

Iohn kencott }  
Henry Raulf } hoglers for the marshe.

## 1600-1

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1f [244] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...  
 Item Receiued of the [Churchwa] hoglers of the vpland iij li. xj s. 5  
 Item Receiued of the hoglers of the marshe iiij li. xv s. x <...>  
 Item Remainethe in the handes of the hoglers of the vpland  
 of Banwell <sup>^</sup>vncollected of the tenants<sup>1</sup> xiiij s.  
 and voluntry giuers ij s. ij d.  
 Item Remainethe in the handes of the hoglers of the marshe 10  
<sup>^</sup>vncollectid<sup>1</sup> xiiij s. vj <.)

f [247v] (*New officers chosen*)

...  
 nicholas stone } hoglers of the vpland. 15  
 william wattes }

Iohn Irish } hoglers of the marse.  
 Iohn Tucker Iunior }  
 ... 20

## 1606-7

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/2p 137 (*Rendered 8 April*) (*Receipts*)

... 25  
 Item Receved of Iohn Smeth hogler for the last yeare part of  
 Amore some vij s. ix d.  
 ...  
 Item Receved of Edward Hill hogler for the last year the some of iij s. iiij d.  
 ... 30

p 140 (*New officers chosen*)

...  
 hoglers of ye vpland { Thomas hopkens  
 william burrowe 35  
 hoglers of the marsh { Iohn haynes  
 william Irish

6/ x (...): edge of leaf decayed

11/ vj (...): edge of leaf decayed



1607-8

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/2  
p 141\* (*Rendered 30 March*)

The Acoumpt of Thomas Hoptkens and william B<...> hoglars for There 5  
Brewin: made to the Brefe<...>  
The Church Sens the viij<sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1607 to this [year] day beinge the v<sup>th</sup>  
day of Aug<...> Inprimis they have brought in for theyr brewings viij<...>  
leau to the church all expens desbusedd vj s.<...>

p 143 (*Receipts*)

...  
Item Receued of [the] Thomas Hoptkens & william  
Borough hoglars for the vpland of the church gifte  
for this yeare the Some of iiij li. vij s. v d. 15  
Item Receued of william Ierish & Iohn hayne hoglers  
for the march [for] the church gifte for this yeare the  
Some of iiij li. vj s. vij d. o<...>

p 148

...  
Receued since his accoumpt of William Irishe hogler  
of the Marsh xxvj s. vij d. 20

(*New officers chosen*)

...  
new hogglers for this yeare marsh Edmund shephe<..>  
Robert Tuckey  
vpland [Edmund Berd] 30  
Ricard noble  
Edward Luffe

1608-9

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/2 35  
pp 149-50 (*Rendered 20 April*) (*Receipts*)

...  
Receued of william Ierish hogler of The marsh Sense  
The last accoumpt The Some of xxvj s. viij d. ob. q. 40  
...  
Item more Receued of william Ierish hogler for the last  
yeare for the march iiij s. ij d.

Receued of Rychard Nobell & Edward Luffe hoglers for  
the vpland the Some of  
Receued of Edmond Shepard on of The hoglers of The march  
for this year The Some of

iiij li. iiij s. l

xxx s.

5

p 154\* (*New officers chosen*)

...

hogglers for the vpland

Iohn Ienings

[Iohn] Thomas noise

hogglers for the marsh

Iohn Kencot

Iohn hayne

10

...

(*Hogglers' receipts*)

15

Item receaved of William Irish being hogler for the Marsh  
in Anno 1607

v s. iiij d.

Item receaved of Edmund Sheppard being hogler for the  
Marsh in Anno 1608

[v s.] v s.

Item receaved of Edmond Sheppard being hogler for the  
marsh Since the Acoumpt the Som of

20

xx s.

Receaved of Rychard nobell & Edward Luffe hoglers for the  
vpland the Som of

xiiij s. ij d.

1609–10

25

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/2

p 155 (*Rendered 11 April*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receued more of william Ierish hogler for The march

v s. iiij d.

Item Receued more of Edmond Shepard hogler of The march

30

Sines the last Accoumpt the Some of

iiij li. x s.

Item Receued more of Edward Luffe hogler for the vpland Senes  
the last accovmpt

xiiij s. ij d.

...

Item more Receued of Iohn Kencot & Iohn Hayne hoglers  
of the marsh for the church giftes the Some of

35

iiij li. xvij (&lt;...&gt;)

Item more Receued of Iohn Ienynges & Thomas morse

hoglers of the vpland for the church gifte

iiij li. xvij s. j d (&lt;...&gt;)

Item more Receued of Edmond Shepard

vij s. ix d.

...

40

p 160 (*New officers chosen*)

...

hoglers of the marsh

Iohn Tuckey

Iohn morse

hoglers of the vpland

Iohn Rooe

william Edgi<..>

5

...

(*Late receipts*)

10

Item Receuede of Iohn Kencot Senst The Last Accoumpt  
the Som of

iiij s. v d.

Item Receued of Iohn Kencot Sines the last accoumpt the  
Som of

iiij s. x d.

15

1610-11

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/2

p 161 (*Rendered 10 March*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receued of Iohn Kencotte beinge hogler the yere Paste  
of Collected mony Due to the church the sume of

iiij s. x <...>

20

Item Receued of the sayde Iohn kencotte colected monye as  
afforsayd The Some of

iiij s. v d. <..>

...

25

p 162

Item Receued of william Edgill & Iohn Roo hoglers for the  
vpland for the church gifte for this yeare the Some of

iiij li. xiiij s. v d.

Item Receued of Iohn Tockey and Iohn morse hoglers for  
the march for the church gifte for this yeare the Some of

iiij li. ij s.

30

...

p 166 (*New officers chosen*)

...

35

hoglers for the vpland

Iohn Edgill

[Iohn Ienings]

Edmund payne

hoglers for the marsh

40



John wall  
John Simons

...

and there Remayneth to be collected of the hoglers of the  
march

xxviiij s. vj d. 5

p 167 (*Late receipts*)

...

Item mor Receued of Iohn Tockey hogler of the march Senes  
the last accoumpt

xxij s. 10

Item more Receued of Iohn Tockey hogler of the march Senes  
the Last accoumpt

xviiij d.

## 1611-12

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/2  
pp 169-70 (*Rendered 15 March*) (*Receipts*)

15

...

Item Receued of Iohn Tockey hogler of the march

xxiiiij s. vij d.

...

Item Receued of Iohn Edgell & Edmond Payne hoglers of the  
vpland the Som of

20

iiij li. xiiij s.

Item Receued of Iohn walle hogler of the marshe the Som of  
Remaynethe of the marsh bill to be collected the Som of  
& of the vpland bill the Som of

iiij li. xvj s. l

xvj s.

iiij s. v d.

25

p 174 (*New officers chosen*)

...

hogglers of the vpland

mr Richard calthropt

Edward morse

30

hoglers of the marsh

Thomas sayer

Edmund [Irishe] hayne

...

35

## 1612-13

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/2  
p 175 (*Rendered 7 April*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receued of Iohn walle hogler of the march Sines the  
Last Accoumpt

40

xv s. vj d. ob.

...

Item Receued of Mr calthrop and Edmond Payne  
hoglers of the vplande iij li. xij s. j d.  
Item Receued of Thomas Sayer and Edmond Hayne  
Hoglers of the march iiij li. x s.  
Item more to be receued of the hoglers [to be receued] 5  
of the vpland v s.  
Item of the hoglers of the march to be Receued xxj s. vj d.  
...

p 180 (*New officers chosen*) 10  
...  
hoglers mr Iohn Payne  
mories Ienynges  
Thomas Sayer  
Iohn Eassectes 15  
...

**1613-14**  
***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/2  
p 181 (*Rendered 7 April*) (*Receipts*) 20  
...  
Receued of mr Payne & mories Ienynges hodglares  
of the vpland the Some of [lix s. iiij d.] ^ [iij li. v s.]  
Receued of Thomas Sayer & Iohn Esseckes hodglers  
of The marsh iij li. vj s. viij d. 25  
...

p 187 (*New officers chosen*)  
...  
hoglers }  
william Edgill } hoglers 30  
Iohn Knight }  
Iohn clearke }  
Iohn smith }  
35

**1614-15**  
***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/2  
p 189 (*Rendered 12 April*) (*Receipts*)  
...  
Item received the xxvijth of maye of Thomas Sayer 40  
beinge one of the {<.>} olde hogglers of the marshe j li. vj s.  
...

Item received of the same Thomas Sayer vj s. ij d.

...

Item received of Iohn Clarcke hogler for the vpland iiij <...>

Item received of Iohn Knight of the marsh iiiij li. <...>

5

## 1615-16

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/2  
p 197 (*Rendered 6 April*) (*Receipts*)

...

Inprimis received since the Laste Count Daye of Iohn Knight 10  
hogler of the March for ye Laste yeare 19 s.

Item receiued of Iohn Clarcke hogler for the vpland 30 s. 4 d.

...

## BLAGDON

15

### 1600

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 5

...

Item receaued by collecting the deuotion of the parishionours 20  
^ [8x others], which commonlye is called hoggling [th] to the  
valewe of v li. xj s. x d.

...

25

### 1601

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 7v (*Rendered 26 December*)

Iohn Olonde & henrye osone churchwardens 1601 30  
<.)tem they Receved of the parrisheners By collection &  
devocion of others commenlye called hogline monaye vj li. j s. x d.

...

### 1602

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 8v

...

Item Receued of the parrisheners with others commenlye called hogline monaye 40  
fovre poundes xvij s. ij d.

...



## 1603

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 9v\*

...

Item Receued for Breade & chesse xvj s. 5

...

Item of the younge folcke xiiij s. x d.

## 1604-5

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 10  
f 10v

...

Item Receued for bread and Chese gathered in hoglinge  
of the parish viij s. viij s.

...

7 s. 9 d. 15

Item Receued of the younge folcke in hoglinge vij s. jx d.

...

## 1605-6

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 20  
f 12

...

Receued of the youth xxj s. xj d.

Receued for the hogling bread & chease xx s. 25

...

## 1607-8

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 30  
f 13v (*Rendered 29 March*)

...

Receveyded for Hoglinge of the old folkes [i] iij s. iiij (.)

...

## 1608-9

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 35  
f 14 (*Rendered 17 April*)

...

Item Receved for hogline Breade & chese xxij s.

Item receved in monaye of the youthes with others xxv s. ix d. 40

...

f 14v\* (*Charges*)

...

Item to Iohn Priston for Bearinge the Bagg

xij d.

...

5

**1609–10*****St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1f 15\* (*Rendered 6 May*)

...

to Iohn Preston for carrieng the bag.

xij d. 10

...

**1610–11*****St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1f 15v (*Receipts*)

15

...

Item receaued for the bread and cheese given in Hoglinge

xxiiij s.

Item in money in hoglinge

xxx s. ix d.

...

20

f 16\* (*Charges*)

...

Item to Iohn Parsons for carryng of the bagg

xij d.

...

25

f 16v\*

...

To Giles Babers sonne for goinge a Hoglinge &amp; writinge

xij d.

...

30

**1611–12*****St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1f 16v (*Receipts*)

...

receued of the youthes giuen in Hogling

xxx s. ix d. 35

receued [of] for bread and cheese giuen in Hoglinge

xxiiij s.

...

f 17v\* (*Expenses*)

...

pd for carringe the bag in hoglinge

xij d.

...

40

## 1612-13

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 18v (*Rendered 11 April*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Receaved of hoglyne <sup>^</sup>monaye<sup>l</sup> from the youthes 5  
with others [xx s. ⟨.⟩j d.] xxv s. ij ⟨.⟩

...

## 1613-14

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 10  
f 19v (*Rendered 15 May*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item Received for hoglyne Breade & cheese xxvj s. viij d.

Item Receaved of hoglyne monaye of youthes & others xxij s. vj d.

...

15

## 1614-15

**St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts** SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 20v\* (*Receipts*)

20

[Anno domini 1615 [1615] the xxi<sup>th</sup> of Maye]

...

[Item receiued of the Hoglers Bread and Chease xxj s.]

[Item receiued of the youthes & others xviiij s. xj d.]

...

25

(*Charges*)

[Item payd for the Carringe of the bage for ye hoglers xij d.]

[Item payd to the Writer that went with the hoglers viij ⟨.⟩] 30

...

f 21v\* (*Rendered 27 May*) (*Receipts*)

...

Item received money for the hoglinge Bread & Chease xxj s. 35

Item of the youths and others xjx s.

...

21/ 1615: corrected from 1614

29/ xij: corrected from viij



*(Charges)*

Item paid to Iohn Preston for Baringe the bage A hoglinge j s.  
 Item paid to the writer that went with the hogelers viij d.

5

**1615–16**

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
 f 22\* (*Rendered 25 March*) (*Payments*)

... ffor bearing the bag to Iohn Preston at hogling iiij d. 10  
 ...

f 22v (*Receipts*)

... ffor bread and Chease given in hogling xxvj s. 15  
 of the youthes and others xxv s. j d.  
 ...

**1616–17**

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 20  
 f 23 (*Rendered 11 May*) (*Receipts*)

... Item *Receaved* for bread & Chese geathered in hoglyne xxiiij s.  
 Item geathered of the youthes & others in hoglyne xxiiij s.  
 ...

25

**1617–18**

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
 f 24 (*Rendered 26 April*) (*Receipts*)

... Received for bread and chease gathered in hogling xxx s. 30  
 Received of the youths *which* they voluntarily contributed xxxv s. vj d.  
 ...

**1618–19**

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 35  
 f 25 (*Receipts*)

... Receiued of the youth, *which* they gaue voluntarily ij li. ij s. iij d.  
 Receiued for bread and Chease in Hogling j li. x s. 0 40  
 ...

*(Charges)*

paid to Iohn Preston for carying the bagg 0 j s. 0  
...

5

**1619-20**

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 26 (*Receipts*)

li. s. d.

... 10  
Item Received of the youth which they gaue voluntarily 1 17 3  
Item for bread and Cheese gathered in Hogling 1 9 -  
...

*(Charges)*

15

Item to Iohn Preston for caryeing the bag - 1 -  
...

**1620-1**

20

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 26v (*Receipts*)

li. s. d.

... 25  
... 2 6 9  
Item of the youth of the parish 1 10 -  
Item for bread & cheese gathered  
...

*(Charges)*

30

Item to Iohn Preston for caryeing the bagge - 1 -  
...

**1621-2**

35

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 27v\* (*Receipts*)

li. s. d.

... 40  
... 1 8 8  
Item for bread and Cheese 1 9 4  
Item gathered of the youth  
...

*(Expenses)*

Item to Iohn white for carying the bag

- 1 -

...

5

**1622-3***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1f 28 *(Receipts)*

...

li s. d. &lt;..&gt; 10

...

Item for bread and Cheese gathered in Hogling

1 7 10 -

Item of the youth which they gave voluntarily

1 12 1 ob.

...

15

*(Expenses)*

Item to Iohn Preston for caryeing the Bagg

- 1 2 -

...

20

**1623-4***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1f 28v *(Receipts)*

...

li. s. d. 25

Inprimis of the youth, given voluntarily

1 4 1

for bread &amp; wine gathered in Hogling

1 6 1

...

**1624-5***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1f 29\* *(Receipts)*

...

li. s. d.

...

35

Item for bread and cheese gathered in hogling

1 8 -

Item of the voluntary gifts of the youth

1 6 1

...

*(Expenses)*

40

Item to Iohn vowles for carying the bagge at hogling

- 1 -

...



## 1625-6

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 29v\* (*Receipts*)

...

li. s. d. 5

...

Item for bread and cheese gathered in hogling

1 6 —

Item Receiued of the youth in hogling

— 9 —

...

10

*(Expenses)*

Item to Iohn wedmore for carying the bag in hogling

— 1 —

...

15

## 1626-7

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 30 (*Receipts*)

...

li. s. d. 20

...

Item Received of the youth giuen in hogling

— 13 3

...

Item for bread &amp; cheese gathered in hogling

— 18 6

...

25

## 1627-8

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 30v\* (*Receipts*)

...

li. s. d. 30

...

of the youth gathered in hogling with ij s. vj d.

given by mr May

— 18 9

ffor bread &amp; Cheese gathered in hogling

— 16 8 35

...

*(Expenses)*

Item to Iohn white for carying the bagge

— 1 — 40

...

## 1630-1

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 31\* (*Receipts*)

...	li.	s.	d.	5
...				
Item Received of the youth of the parish gathered in hogling	1	8	3	
Item for bread & cheese gathered in hoglinge	1	2	—	
...				10

(*Expenses*)

Item to Iohn Emans for carying the bagge in hogling	—	1	—	
...				15

## 1640-1

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1  
f 33v (*Receipts*)

...	li.	s.	d.	20
...				
Item Received & gathered in Hogling	1	16	3	
...				

## BRENT KNOLL

25

## 1604

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book* SRO: D/D/Cd 35  
f [73]\* (*After 9 October*) (*Deposition of John Cannington, husbandman, aged 50*)

...

Ad secundum articulum deponit et credit articulum esse verum/ And to this Iurates knowledge the saide parishners of Southbrent in auntyent tyme did contribute to the reparation of the saide Church by spendinge their monye at the Churchales which weare kept by the Churchwardens, the profit & gayne [v] of which Churchales did redound & was ymployed by the saide wardens about the repayinge the saide Churche, and the saide wardens alsoe yeerlye vsed to gather of the Inhabitantes, their charitable giftes, which was called hoglinge monye, which they <sup>f</sup>in<sup>l</sup> like sorte imployed. And nowe of late yeeres vz [for] <sup>f</sup>within<sup>l</sup> thease fower or fyue yeeres last past, <sup>^</sup>or thearaboutes<sup>l</sup> the parishners of Southbrent haue vsed to make a ratement, [of] accordinge to the number of acres that everie man vseth to hold in the parishe theare, vz a half penny for an acre./

...

30

35

40

## CHEDDAR

## 1612-13

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/SAS SE 14  
f 2

5

...

Inprimis Receiued the hoglinge monye viij li. xiiij s. j d.

...

## 1613-14

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/SAS SE 14  
f 5\*

10

...

Receiued the hoglinge moneye viij li. vij s. v d. ob.

...

15

## 1614-15

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/SAS SE 14  
f 6

...

Receiued the hoglinge moneye ix li. vij s. iiij d.

...

20

## 1615-16

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/SAS SE 14  
f 8

25

...

Receiued ye Hoglinge money ix li. xj s. vj d.

...

30

## 1616-17

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/SAS SE 14  
f 9 (*Rendered 29 May*)

...

Receiued of hoglinge money ix li. xj s. ix d. 35

...

## 1617-18

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/SAS SE 14  
f 13

40

...

Receiued of hogling monie ix li. xiiij s. iiij d.

...



**1618–19**

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/SAS SE 14  
f 21 (*Receipts*)

...  
Received the hoglinge money x li. ix. xi d. 5  
...

**1631–2**

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/SAS SE 14  
f 27

...  
Receiued of the hoglinge money x li. iiij s. iiij d. 10  
...

**1632–3**

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/SAS SE 14  
f 30v

...  
Item Received of the hoglinge monie x li. ix s. 15  
... 20

**1633–4**

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/SAS SE 14  
f 34

...  
Imprimis received of the hoglinge of those that were 25  
not rated xlviiij s. iiij d.  
...

**1635–6**

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/SAS SE 14  
f 38

...  
Imprimis Received of the hoglinge monie ix li. xviiij s. vj d. 30  
... 35

**1636–7**

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/SAS SE 14  
f 41

...  
Imprimis receiued of the hoglinge monie ix li. xv s. iiij d. 40  
...

## CHEW MAGNA

1633/4

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book* SRO: D/D/Cd 131ff [6–6v]\* (20 March) (*Deposition of Robert Wade, husbandman, aged 77*) 5

*Taken before William Tegh, Edward Bernard, and Samuel Wade, commissaries, in a chamber of the Flower de Luce Inn in Chew Magna, in the presence of Alexander Jett, notary public*

Ad vltimum interrogatorium respondet that I heeretofore before rates were made for the repeyring of the parishe church of Chewmagna aforesaid, [wh] and other things therevnto belonging, when churchales weare vsed & the church of Chewmagna aforesaid thereby repeyred, [an] the Inhabitants of Chewmagna aforesaid went a hogling to dundrie and there had corne given 15  
them, which was spent att the churchales, and dundries men in the like manner [ga] had corne given them from Chew/ Et aliter respondere nescit//

Signum Roberti + Wade/

...

ff [15–15v] (21 March) (*Deposition of William Wade of Dundry, yeoman, aged 80*) 20

*Taken before Edward Bernard and Samuel Wade in the home of John Stibbins of Dundry in the presence of Alexander Jett, notary public* 25

...

Ad secundum articulum allegationis predictae deponit et dicit that this deponent was borne and bredd vpp in dundrie articulate and there hath lived for all his lief tyme and yet liveth, and hath byn of remembrance for att least threescoare 30  
yeares last past and vpwards, and he deposeth and sayeth that in his first tyme of memorie, and soe for manie yeares after bothe the Church of Chewmagna and the church or Chappell of dundrie was repeyred and mayneteyned by Churchales and the profitts & commodities that came of the same, in which tyme of churchales the Churchwardens of Chewmagna for the tyme being 35  
vsed to come to dundrie, and there to hoggie and gather from some of the Inhabitants of dundrie theire good will in Corne or monie if they pleased to giue anie, which by repoorte was employed att the said churchales but this deponent deposeth and sayeth that alwaies being an Inhabitant of dundrie from his bearth as aforesaid, and haueing had meanes in the said place for 40  
fiftie yeares last past & vpwards vnder his father & in his owne righte, he

19/ Signum ... Wade: *Wade has signed with his personal mark*

never hard or knew that the Inhabitants of dundrie or anie of them <sup>1</sup> vntill  
the occasion of this suite<sup>1</sup> [euer payd or] weare | ever demaunded <sup>1</sup> or paid<sup>1</sup>  
anie thinge towards the reparation of the parishe church of Chewmagna or  
churchyard walls or bownds thereof otherwise then as afore by waie of hogling  
which was as he hath before deposed out of free disposition if anie [gaue] 5  
inhabitants of dundrie gaue in that kind...

...

f [20] (*Deposition of John Cottrell the elder, gentleman, of Winford, aged 78*)

10

*Taken before Edward Bernard, Samuel Wade, and William Tegh in the house of  
John Stibbins of Dundry in the presence of Alexander Jett*

...

Ad secundum articulum dictæ [articulorum] allegationis in vim iuramenti  
sui prestiti examinatus deponit et dicit that this deponents ffather deceased 15  
came to liue att dundrie when this deponent was of aboute eighte or tenn  
yeares old, and this deponent lived some tymes abroad att schoole and some  
tymes att home with his <sup>1</sup> said<sup>1</sup> father in dundrie aforesaid vntill his age of  
fower and twentie yeares or thereaboutes ...

20

f [20v]

... And this deponent doth well remember that <sup>1</sup> in the tyme<sup>1</sup> when he was  
soe abiding with his father in dundrie aforesaid he [hath] hard his ffather  
saie that Chewmagna<sup>1</sup> men<sup>1</sup> [Churchwardens] had come vnto him a hoglinge 25  
& to looke some guifte towards the reparing of theire church, and that he  
had putt them off, & given them nothing...

...

## CROSCOMBE

30

1475-6

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 3 (*January-January*)

...

35

Comes Hoglers and bryngs in there stoke ij s., and more  
encrese x d.; summa

ij s. x d.

1/ never: v written over another letter, probably a

14/ dictæ: corrected from dictorum



## 1476-7

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 4 (January 1475/6-11 January 1476/7)

...

Comes the Hoggelers, and presents in of old and new

5

iiij s. x d., and they received a yen for a stoke

ij s.

## 1477-8

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 5 (11 January 1476/7-31 January 1477/8)

10

...

Comes hoglers and presents in of old and new

iiij s. viij d.

they have received agen in stoke ij s. Costrell hath hit

...

15

## 1478-9

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 7 (31 January 1477/8-1 March 1478/9)

...

Comes Hoggelers, Tropenell and Harper, and presents in

20

iiij s. j d. delyvered to them ayen

ij s.

...

## 1481-2

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 9 (13 January-12 January)

25

...

Comes Hoggelers, Thomas Costrell and his felaschep,  
presents in

iiij s. iv d.

delyveryd to Costrell ayen in stoke

ij s. ij d. 30

...

## 1482-3

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 10 (12 January 1481/2-25 January 1482/3)

35

...

Hoglers went not this yere.

...

5/ old and new: Hobhouse adds in parentheses Tropenell and Harper

12/ old and new: Hobhouse adds in parentheses tropenell and harper

28/ felaschep: Hobhouse adds in parentheses fellowship

## 1483-4

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 11 (25 January-17 January)

...

Comes the hoggelers and presents in clere iv s. iv d. 5  
delyvered to Harry Mew same time ij s.

...

## 1484-5

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 10  
p 12 (17 January-8 January)

...

Comys the hogglers and presents in iv s. j d. ob.  
So reste iiij s. vj d. ob.  
delyvered to Harry Mew ij s. 15

...

## 1485-6

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 13 (8 January 1484/5-14 January 1485/6) 20

...

Comys the hoggelers and presents in vj s. ij d.  
delyvered a stoke to Bronch ij s.

...

25

## 1486-7

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 14 (14 January 1485/6-20 January 1486/7)

...

Comys the hoggelers and presents in iiij s. x d. 30  
delyveryd a stoke to Rychard at Wyll ij s.

...

## 1487-8

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 35  
p 15 (20 January-12 January)

...

Comys the hogglers and presents in v s.  
delyveryd to Rychard att Wyll ij s.

...

40

## 1488-9

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 16 (12 January 1487/8-19 January 1488/9)

...

Comys the hoggelers and presents in v s. 5  
delyvered to Rychard att Wyll for the stoke ij s.

...

## 1489-90

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 10  
p 17 (19 January-16 January)

...

Comys the hoggelers and presents in vj s. ij d. ob.  
Delyveryd to Rychard att Wyll a stoke ij s.

...

15

## 1490-1

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 18 (16 January-15 January)

20

Comys the hoggelers and presentyth in v s. iij d. ob.  
delyveryd to Rychard att Wyll ij s.

...

## 1491-2

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 25  
p 18 (15 January-14 January)

...

The hoggelers iiij s. ix d.  
Rychard att Wyll receives ij s. 30

...

## 1492-3

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 35  
p 19 (14 January-12 January)

...

The hogglers iiij s. iv d. ob.  
Rychard at Wyll receives ij s.

...



## 1493-4

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 19 col a (12 January-11 January)

...

The hogglers

vj s. j d. 5

Richard Vowles receives

ij s.

...

## 1494-5

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 10  
p 20 (11 January-10 January)

...

The hogglers bring

iiij s. v d.

Harry Mew receives

ij s.

...

15

## 1495-6

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 20 (10 January 1494/5-16 January 1495/6)

...

20

The hoggelers bring

iv s. vij d. ob.

William Branch takes

ij s. viij d.

...

## 1496-7

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 25  
p 21 (16 January-7 January)

...

The hoggelers bring

iiij s. ix d.

Richard Vells takes

ij s. iiij d. 30

...

## 1497-8

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 35  
p 22 (7 January 1496/7-13 January 1497/8)

...

The hoggelers bring

vj s. v d.

Richard Wells takes of the same

ij s. viij d.

...

**1498-9**

AC ***St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts*** Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 23 (13 January-12 January)

...

The hoglars bring vj s. 5  
Richard Volls receives of the same ij s. viij d.

...

**1499-1500**

AC ***St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts*** Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 10  
p 23 (12 January 1498/9-13 January 1499/1500)

The hoglars bring vj s. j d., and take ij s. viij d.

...

15

**1500-1**

AC ***St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts*** Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 24 (13 January 1499/1500-16 January 1500/1)

...

The hogglers bring iiij s. vj d., and Harry Mew receives ij s. viij d. 20

...

**1501-2**

AC ***St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts*** Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 25  
p 25 (16 January-8 January)

The hogglers bring iiij s. vj d.  
Richard Voll receives ij s. viij d.

...

30

**1502-3**

AC ***St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts*** Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 26 (8 January 1501/2-14 January 1502/3)

The hoggelers bring iiij s. ix d. 35  
Richard Woll receives ij s. viij d.

...

## 1503-4

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 26 (14 January-13 January)

...

The hogrars bring

v s. 5

*Richard* Voll of the same receives

ij s. viij d.

...

## 1504-5

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 10  
p 27 (13 January-12 January)

...

The hoglars bring

vj s. ij d.

*Richard* Vole receives of the same

ij s. viij d.

...

15

## 1505-6

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 27 (12 January 1504/5-January 1505/6)

The hoglars bring

iij s. ix d.

*Richard* Wolls receives

ij s. viij d.

20

## 1506-7

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 25  
p 28 (January-January)

...

The hoglars bring

iv s. vij d. ob.

*Richard* Volls receives

ij s. viij d.

...

30

## 1507-8

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 29 (January 1506/7-13 January 1507/8)

...

The hoglers bring

iiij s. v d.

*Richard* Voll receives of same

ij s. viij d.

...

35



## 1508-9

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
pp 29-30 (13 January 1507/8-14 January 1508/9)

...

Item Commyng in of the pascall taper iiij s. ij d. l

5

...

Ditto of the hoglers

v s.

...

## 1509-10

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 30 (14 January - 12 January)

10

...

The comyng in of the pascall taper

vj s. ij d.

...

" " hoglers

15

iiij s.

...

## 1510-11

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 31 (12 January-11 January)

20

...

The comyng in of the pascall taper

vj s. iiij d.

...

" " hoglers

iiij s. ij d. ob. 25

...

Delivered to Owyn Porter for the towkers

xiiij d.

" John Felyppes for the hoglers

ij s. viij d.

...

30

## 1511-12

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 31 (11 January 1510/11-17 January 1511/12)

...

Comyng in of the pascall taper

vj s. vij d. 35

...

" hoglers

iiij s. viij d.

...

Delivered to John Felyppes for the hoglers

ij s. viij d.

...

40

## 1512–13

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 32 (17 January–15 January)

...

The comyng in of the hoglers iiiij s. viij d. 5

...

## 1513–14

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 33 (15 January 1512/13–20 January 1513/14) 10

...

[The pascall taper, the maidens, hogglers, tokeners,  
the young men as usual.] Total xxvij s. v d.

Delyvered to John Phyllip for the hogglers stoke ij s. viij d.

...

15

## 1515–16

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 33 (20 January–13 January)

...

20

The maidens, young men, hoggelers, tokeners, and  
pascall money

ij l. ij s. ix d.

John Fyllpypps hoggeler receives ij s. viij d. ...

...

25

## 1516–17

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 34 (13 January–13 January)

...

The maidens, young men, hoglers, tokeners, and the pascale xxxvij s. j d. 30

Delivered to John Phyllyps for the hoggelers light ij s. viij d.

...

## 1517–18

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* 35  
p 34 (13 January 1516/17–17 January 1517/18)

...

The maidens, hoglers, tokeners, young men and the pascall  
present in

xxvij s. viij d.

...

40

To John Phyllips for the hoglers lyght

ij s. viij d.

...

## 1518-19

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 35 (17 January-15 January)

The hoglers, tokers, young men and maidens present xxix s. vj d. 5  
...

## 1519-20

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 35 (15 January-14 January)

... 10  
The hoglers, Tokers, young men, maidens, and pascall xxxviii s. vj d.  
...

## 1520-1

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 35 (14 January-14 January)

... 15  
[The hoglers, towkers, young men, maidens, the pascall, and *Saint George's*  
profits as usual....] 20  
...

## 1522-3

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 36 (January-January)

... 25  
[The hoglers and outgoings as usual.]  
...

## 1523-4

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 36\* (January 1522/3-17 January 1523/4)

... 30  
[The hoglers, young men, maidens, and Towkers as usual, expenditure ditto.]  
... 35

## 1524-5

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 37 (17 January-16 January)

... 40  
[All the usual entries of receipts and payments, except that there are no *Saint*  
*Michael* or *Saint George* receipts.]  
...



## 1525–6

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 37 (16 January 1524/5–21 January 1525/6)

...

[The usual entries of hoglers, etc., but no *Saint George*].

5

...

## 1528–9

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 38 (18 January 1527/8–23 January 1528/9)

10

...

[The usual entries of hoglers, etc., and expenses.]

## 1529–30

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 39 (23 January–22 January)

15

...

[The usual entries of hoglers, etc., and sheep, and payments].

...

20

## 1530–1

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 39 (22 January 1529/30–28 January 1530/1)

...

[The hoglers, etc., as usual.]

25

...

## 1531–2

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 40 (28 January–13 January)

30

...

[The hoglers, etc., as usual, and the usual expenditure.]

## 1532–3

- AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 40 col b (13 January–11 January)

35

...

The hogelers

iiiij s.

...

1533-4

AC *St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts*  
p 41 (11 January-10 January)

...

[...the usual sums returned to the maidens' light, hoglers' light, &c.]

...

5

## GLASTONBURY

1428-9

*St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/gla.j. 4/1/7  
single mb (*Revenues of the office*)

...

...Et de vij. s. de hogelyngseluer in festo Epiphanie domini....

10

15

1439-40

*St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/gla.j. 4/1/8  
mb 1 (*Revenues of the office*)

Iidem respondebant de xj s. ij d. ob. de colleccione ad pascha pro la Trendell  
Et de xij s. de hogelyngs<...> de collector' eiusdem...

...

mb 1d

...

cura de .ix s. vj d. onerandis anno futuro pro hogelyngseluere

...

25

## HALSE

1545-6

A *St James' Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/hal 4/1/4  
f [15]

...

Item Recevd off hogeng money iiii/s. viii/d.

...

35

21/ hogelyngs<...>: *membrane damaged; Daniel reads Hogelyngsel*

26/ cura, onerandis: *expansions conjectural*

1546-7

- A *St James' Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/hal 4/1/4  
f [5]\*

...

made for there increase of (*blank*) money vii/s. i/d.

5

...

1557-8

- A *St James' Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/hal 4/1/4  
f [8]

10

...

Received of hognyng money viii/s. viii/d.

...

## NETTLECOMBE

15

1506-7

- St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 3 (*Rendered 29 December 1507*)

...

Item Receuyd of hoglyngbred

20

vj s.

...

1507-9

- St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 5 (*29 December 1507-1 January 1508/9*)

25

...

Item we receuyd for hoglyngbred

viij s. vj d.

...

30

1509-10

- St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 7 (*1 January 1508/9-13 January 1509/10*)

...

Item for hoglyng bred

vj s. iij d. 35

...

1510-11

- St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 9 (*13 January 1509/10-29 January 1510/11*)

40

...

Item we made of hoglyng bred

iij s. x d.



## 1511-12

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 11 (29 January-20 January)

...

Item for hogglyng bred

vj s. 5

...

## 1512-13

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 13 (20 January-9 January)

10

...

Item we receuyd for hoglyng bred

v s.

...

## 1513-14

15

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 17\* (19 January-5 January)

...

Item of Iohn Pyndon for hoglyng bred

iiij d.

...

20

## 1514

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 19\* (5 January-30 December)

...

Item receuyd for hoggling bred

vij s. j d.

25

## 1514-15

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 21 (30 December-22 December)

30

...

In primis we made off oure oglyn bred

vj s. ij d. ob.

...

## 1515-16

35

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 23 (22 December-28 December)

...

Item made of oglynbred [& yn mony xj quarteres] at

v d. a quarter

iiij s. iij d. 40

Item gaderd of mony

xiiij d. ob.

...

## 1516–17

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1

p 24 (28 December–20 December)

...

Item made of oglynbred

v s. v d. 5

...

## 1518–19

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1

p 27 (25 December–25 December)

10

...

Item made of hoglyng bred and yn mony

vij s.

...

## 1519–20

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1

p 29 (25 December–6 December)

15

...

Item made of ogglyng bred

vij s. vj d. ij d.

...

20

## 1520–2

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1

p 31 (6 December 1520–27 January 1521/2)

...

Item We made of hoglyng bred

vij s.

...

25

## 1522–3

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1

p 33 (27 January–20 January)

30

...

Item made of the hoglyng bred

iiij s.

...

35

## 1523–4

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1

p 35 (20 January–16 January)

...

Item made of the hooglyng brede

v s. ij d. 40

...

## 1524

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 37 (16 January–18 December)

...

Item made of the heglyn bred vij s. iiij d. 5

...

## 1524–5

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 41 (18 December 1524–28 December 1525)

...

It mad of the hoglyng bred vj s. iiij d. ob. 10

...

## 1525–7

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 43 (28 December 1525–15 January 1526/7)

...

Item made of the hoglyng Brede v s. viij d. 15

...

20

## 1527–8

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 45 (15 January–15 January)

...

Item made of the hogglyng brede vij s. xij d. 25

...

## 1528–9

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 47 (15 January 1527/8–16 January 1528/9)

...

Item made of the hogling brede viij s. vj d. 30

...

## 1529–30

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 48 (16 January–9 January)

...

Item receuyd for the hoglyng brede viij s. 35

...

40



## 1530-1

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1

p 50 (9 January 1529/30-15 January 1530/1)

...

Item made of the hoglynbred

viiij s. vj d. ob. 5

...

## 1531

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1

p 52 (15 January-21 December)

10

...

Item made of hogglyng bred

vij s. x d.

...

## 1531-2

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1

p 54 (21 December-5 December)

15

...

Item receuyd for hoglyng brede

vj s.

...

20

## 1532-3

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1

p 56 (5 December 1532-15 December 1533)

...

Item Receuyd for hoglenbred

x s. j d.

...

25

## 1533-4

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1

p 58\* (15 December 1533-26 December 1534)

30

...

Item Receuyd for hoglenbred

vij s. xj d. ob.

...

35

## 1534-5

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1

p 60\* (26 December-7 December)

...

Item Receuyd for hoglyn Brede

[xxj s. ob.] viij s. ix d. 40

...

## 1535-6

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 63 (7 December 1535-20 December 1536)

...

Item made of the hoglyn brede

[xij s.] x s. 5

...

## 1536-7

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 67 (20 December 1536-26 December 1537) (Receipts)

10

...

Item made of hoglyn brede

vij s. xj d.

...

## 1537-8

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 69 (26 December-24 December) (Receipts)

15

...

Item made of the hoglyng

vij s. j d. ob.

...

20

## 1538-9

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 72 (24 December-12 December) (Receipts)

25

...

In primis the [hole] hoglyng brede

vij s. xxj d. ob.

...

## 1539-40

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 73 (12 December 1539-14 December 1540) (Receipts)

30

In primis the hoglyn bredd

vij s. xj d. ob.

...

35

## 1540-1

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1  
p 75 (14 December 1540-25 December 1541; rendered 31 December 1541)  
(Receipts)

40

...

Item made of the hoggyng [breade] brede

viiij s. x d. ob.

...

## 1542-3

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1p 79 (25 December-25 December; rendered 8 January 1543/4) (*Receipts*)

Inprimis ffor hoggyn brede

vij d. ob. 5

...

## 1543-4

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1p 80 (25 December-25 December; rendered 25 January 1544/5) (*Receipts*) 10

...

Item Receuyd for hoglyn brede

viiiij d.

...

## 1544-5

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/1p 83 (25 December-25 December; rendered 12 January 1545/6) (*Receipts*)

...

It for hoglyn brede

x d.

15

20

## 1548-9

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/9, item [7]

f [1v]\* (25 December-25 December)

...

Item in hoggling monye

xij d. ob. 25

...

## 1555-6

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/9, item [9]f [1v] (December 1555-21 December 1556) (*Receipts*)

...

Inprimis for hoglen money

ij s.

...

## 1556-7

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: DD/WO 49/9, item [11]

f [1]\* (21 December 1556-December 1557)

...

receuyd for hoggelen money

iiij s. viij d.

...

40



## 1557-8

***St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: DD/WO 49/9, item [12]  
f [1]\* (December 1557-25 December 1558)

...

Item for hogglin moni

ij s. xj d. 5

...

## PILTON

## 1498-9

***St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/pilt 4/1/1  
p 27 (April 1498-28 April 1499) (Receipts)

10

...

Item Receuyed off hoglyng money off our lady wardyns

vj d.

...

15

## 1509-10

***St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/pilt 4/1/1  
p 12 (25 April-24 April) (Receipts)

...

Item Receved of Issabell Man for hokolyng lyght

ij d.

...

20

## 1510-11

***St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/pilt 4/1/1  
p 17 (25 April-24 April) (Debts)

25

...

Item Iohn Elyns for hokelyng lyght his part w<sup>th</sup> Iohn Man

(blank)

...

30

## PORTBURY

## 1637

***Bishop's Court Deposition Book*** SRO: D/D/Cd 131

ff [7-7v] (15 September) (Deposition of John Baker the younger, mariner, aged 63) 35

*Taken in a room of the inn called Portbury's Inn, before Henry Anchetill, Thomas Smart, and James Pearce, clerics, commissaries, in the presence of Alexander Jett, notary public*

...

40

...And for the hogling monie mention in this article this I deponent can saie nothing in *particuler*, but deposeth & sayeth that for & during the tyme of his memorie, there hath bene & yet is a vse & Custome in the *parishe* of Portburie aforesaid att Christmas yearelie aboute new yeares [da] daie to goe aboute the *parishe* to all Inhabitants <sup>^</sup>[howseholders] a hogling and <sup>^</sup>[to] collect 5 [peoples] theire voluntarie guiftes in monie what they please to the vse of the Church of Portburie & reparations thereof, & necessarie ornaments therevnto belonging: And this deponente [hath] heeretofore [hard] <sup>^</sup>[amongest] diuers [antien] others hath hard one Richard Graile de [ead<sup>2</sup>] Portburie defunctus aboute two yeares agoe and then aged by estimation [seaventie three] threescoare 10 & thirteene yeares old to repoorte & talke of the premisses Et *aliter* deponere nescit//

...

f [13v] (*Deposition of Rose Wade, aged 60, wife of Thomas Wade, husbandman*) 15

Ad secundum articulum *allegacionis* siue materie *predicte* deponit et dicit quod credit articulum esse verum, reddendo rationem credulitatis sue dicit that this deponents <sup>^</sup>[former] husband for the space of tenn yeares or thereabouts ended aboute twentie yeares [to] <sup>^</sup>[a] goe, rented the said Mansion howse [fr] 20 & growndes therevnto belonging, from the then Lord of the Manner, [Sir Iohn W] by [I] name Iohn Wake Esquier...

...

f [14v]\* 25

...But she deposeth & sayeth that during the tyme this deponent & her said husband soe lived in the said [p] Mansion howse aforesaid & held the same & the grownds therevnto belonging, the parisheners appoynted for that purpose vsuallie once a yeare on new yeares eue came a hogling to theire said howse, 30 & there they had such voluntarie contribucion to the vse of the Church of Portburie aforesaid as this [said] deponents said husband was willing to bestowe vppon them. Et *aliter* deponere nescit/.

ff [16v–17] (*Deposition of Thomas Wade, yeoman, aged 47*) 35

...

Ad tercium articulum *allegacionis* siue Materie *predicte* in vim iuramenti sui prestiti examinatus deponit et dicit that this deponent hath lived within the *parishe* of Portburie aforesaid for the space of eighteene yeares last past or thereabouts, and during the said tyme hath bene as a parishener & holder[s] 40

1/ mention: *fōr* mentioned

2/ deposeth: d *written over* s

of meanes in the *said* parishe acquainted with the publique busines of the  
*parishe* Church & *parishe* of Portburie aforesaid, & in all that tyme neuer  
 knew but one rate or taxe made for the reparation of the *parishe* Church of  
 Portburie & Ornaments thereof, & for provision of bread & wine for the  
 holie Communion during the *said* tyme I administred in the <sup>^</sup>*said* Church 5  
 of Portsburie aforesaid, *which* rate was soe made in Anno *domini*. 1634. as  
 this deponent now remembreth the yeare, And otherwise for all the tyme of  
 this deponents living in the *said* parishe, the Church there and necessarie  
 ornaments therevnto belonging hath bene vnto this present repeyred &  
 maineteyned & bread & wine for the Communion there administered 10  
 provided with the Church Corne yearelie collected within the *parishe* of  
 Portburie aforesaid from most of the Inhabitants <sup>^</sup>holders of meanes in<sup>^</sup> [of]  
 the *said* parishe,<sup>^</sup> [and] <sup>^</sup>& with hogling monie *which*<sup>^</sup> [the] Church Corne  
 yearelie payeable to the vses aforesaid hath bene, and is neere aboute fiftie  
 Bushells of Barlie <sup>^</sup>a yeare,<sup>^</sup> [And] and the hogling monie, hath bene and is 15  
 a voluntarie contribucion from the *parisheners* yearelie collected [on] in the  
 Christmas tyme on new yeares eue and twelfe eue or thereaboutes...

...

## TINTINHULL

20

1444-5

*St Margaret's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/tin 4/1/1p 40 (22 July-21 July) (*Receipts*)

...

... Ex de ij s. receptis de incremento de les hogelere ys lyght de Iohanne Warwyke  
 nuper vnus procuratorum inde ...

...

1465-6

*St Margaret's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/tin 4/1/1p 74 (*Receipts*)

...

... Et de xxjj d. receptis de Willelmo Warefull et Iohanne Trent de hogelers  
 light hoc anno ...

...

6/ 1634: *underlined in MS*13/ *parishe, ^: caret misplaced; belongs after [of]*



---

## APPENDIX 5

# Poems about the Wells Shows of 1607

The conflict arising from the Wells Shows of 1607 inspired two of the proponents to write poems celebrating the events and attacking those who opposed them. One of the poems at least was widely disseminated and sung; both figured as evidence in the suit that John Hole, their chief target, brought in the Star Chamber against the organizers of the shows. Besides furnishing vivid examples of early seventeenth-century satirical poetry the poems provide useful descriptions of the shows, supplement the testimony in the suit (see Appendix 6), and give a record of their authors' perceptions of the shows' significance in the life of the town.

The first, and apparently the more popular, is a ballad called variously 'My Loving Friends' from its opening words or, in some copies, 'William Gamage's Idle Brains' (p 321, ll.38–9 and p 711, l.5). Gamage wrote this ballad in July 1607, apparently while imprisoned in Wells for his part in the shows (for a full discussion, see the Endnotes, pp 936–7). Along with Edmund White and John Gylbert, Gamage seems to have been one of the chief organizers of the shows. He had ridden through Wells on 25 June carrying the 'holing game' (briefly described in Appendix 6), which seems to have become notorious throughout the county and is mentioned both at the opening of the ballad and in its refrain. Both the game and the obscene jokes that Gamage was accused of making and eliciting as he rode with it were designed to accuse Hole, the puritanical town constable who had tried to stop the shows, of philandering and hypocrisy. Gamage was obviously proud of his literary effort and his authorship was widely known: eg, to William Evans and Edward Carye. He also admitted it to the lord chief justice when Hole complained about the ballad at the Taunton assizes (PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 1v–2, 53, 68–8v, 74, 125, 131, 168, 170v–1, 173v, 177, 183, and 216v).

Questions put to Gamage and others by the examiners suggest that the court had as many as thirteen exhibits, among which were copies of the ballads by Gamage and Morgan marked E and B respectively. Two other exhibits (G and H) to which Gamage refers were copies of his ballad written in his own hand but neither they nor any exhibits other than E and B survive. Both ballads also survive as copied into the bill of complaint lodged by Hole, of which the original and two administrative copies are extant. When shown exhibit G in December of 1608 Gamage at first denied that it was in his hand and refused to provide a sample of his writing (sheet 144) but when re-examined in August of 1609 he admitted that he had written out both G and H (sheet 150). There is no reason to think he wrote out E; the writing does not match his signature on sheet 150, the spelling of his name in the heading is not the one he himself used there, and the text is corrupt in ways that are unlikely for an autograph.

The version surviving as exhibit E consists of twenty-five stanzas. It is written on a single leaf, now bound wrong way round so that the first half (sheet 117v) follows the second (sheet 117). The two pages are each arranged in double columns and ruled in boxes, one for each stanza, but many lines in the left columns run over into the adjoining boxes. There are several corrections. The version in the bill of complaint (p 267, l.11–p 269, l.19) comprises thirty-six stanzas and includes additional descriptions of the shows of 17 and 18 June (the combat of St George and the Dragon and the mock tradesmen's ride), praise of the 'gentles' who had supported the shows, scorn for those opposed, and a lament for the prisoner's own plight. Although wording varies, none of the variants affects the substance of the poem and the common stanzas present the same picture of events. Exhibit E is missing the eleventh stanza of the bill version. It also lacks all but one of the final eleven stanzas; that one (the thirty-fifth in the bill version) appears as stanza 20 in exhibit E. Three possibilities might explain the discrepancy between the two surviving versions of the ballad. The part surviving only in the bill might have been copied from a second sheet of exhibit E now lost; or the shorter version might have been prepared as a 'travelling text'; or (perhaps most likely) E may be one of the unfinished versions confiscated by Gleson from Gamage's room in the bailiff's ward.

According to the bill of complaint the second poem, 'Tell Me of Flesh,' was written in September 1607 by William Williams alias Morgan junior, of Wells, who was described as a gentleman (sheet 133) though his father kept a shop (sheet 136v). Williams himself admitted authorship. This second poem may have been less widely disseminated than the first but was certainly copied and circulated. Williams' deposition of January 1608/9 suggests that the court then held several copies (sheet 135v), all of which Williams denied were in his own hand. Particulars are available of two copies which found their way into the hands of the authorities. One, a fair copy, was requested by Tyderlegh and found by him on the counter of the shop where the younger Williams sold cloth; he ultimately turned it over to constable Hole (sheet 53v). The other was a copy which Williams claimed to have found 'before his fathers <sup>1</sup>shoppe windowe'; this was turned over by Williams to the bishop (a JP) at an earlier session and apparently became exhibit B (sheets 136v and p 718). Except for the texts in the three versions of the bill of complaint (p 271, l.19–p 272, l.22), exhibit B is the only copy now surviving. Like exhibit E (Gamage's ballad) it is now bound into PRO: STAC 8/161/1 wrong way round, so that the second half (sheet 118) precedes the first (sheet 118v). The Wells schoolmaster, William Evans, deposed that in July 1608 he had heard the poem read at the house of Nicholas Weekes, an attorney in the Court of Common Pleas at Westminster and that several days later a copy had been brought to his own house by William Tyderlegh, who taught Evans' daughter to play the lute (pp 294–5). Tyderlegh, who also kept a shop in Wells, deposed that George Greenstreet, the May lord that year, had also come into his shop carrying a copy (sheet 53v).

This poem differs from Gamage's in several significant features. Whereas Gamage's served mainly to celebrate the shows while gibing at Hole, Williams' poem, written after the assizes at which some of the showmakers were gaoled, is mainly a bitter attack on the chief opponents of the shows, Hole, Mead, Palmer, and Yard. It runs to sixty-six lines, opening with two six-line stanzas rhyming ABABCC that form a kind of proem and continuing in rhymed couplets with no further stanzaic pattern. Unlike Gamage's straightforward narrative it is conceived in



theatrical terms as a series of rhetorically charged speeches; Tyderlegh deposed that he had seen Williams deliver it 'with the action of his foote [&c] and hand, much like a player,' so that he thought it 'had bene a parte of some play' (p 354, ll.19–21); one line (p 716, l.25) is actually adapted from Marlowe's *Tamburlaine* (see p 932, endnote to PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheet 219).

The main body of the poem, beginning with that line and extending to p 717, l.18, 'I hold yt not soe much as veniale synninge,' is cast as a kind of dramatic monologue put in the mouth of 'Rampant' (p 717, l.19), who is a lay figure combining characteristic features of at least two of the intended targets: he wears the flat cap and pouch that Meade was known by (p 717, l.10) but stands upon his 'Aucthoryty' and wields it with 'the furious vigor of encensed wrarth' (p 716, ll.36–7), as the defendants considered Hole had done while exercising the office of town constable. Rampant rages at having his 'secret vices' openly reproved (p 716, ll.33–4); this is probably meant to refer to the general suspicion in Wells that Hole had been philandering with Yarde's wife (for which he was cited later in the ecclesiastical court) and to Gamage's holing game as an evident allusion to those rumours. Rampant is willing to spend 'a hundred golden chippes' (p 717, l.16) to defend his tattered reputation; this alludes to money spent by Hole to bring suit against the defendants at the assizes or to other earlier actions brought by Hole against burgesses involved in his discommoning, while his boast of how much time, wealth, and effort his actions will consume (p 717, ll.11–14) must have echoed the defendants' feelings about the trouble these actions had put them to. Hole seems to have failed completely to appreciate that this part of the poem is put in the mouth of a caricature of himself, since he complained in his bill of being called rascal and vile jobbernowl in Williams' poem (p 272, ll.27–9), when in fact it is Rampant who applies those terms to his detractors (p 716, l.29) and identifies himself as the city's 'quintessence ... of wytt' (p 716, l.30).

Most of the rest of the poem (p 717, l.21 to the end) is another monologue, this time put in the mouth of 'one of madd Condicion' (p 717, l.19), which may be Williams' ironic description of himself. Here Rampant is directly abused under the new nickname of 'Captayne ... Tara-ra' (p 717, l.24) but again in terms that make him a combination of Hole and one of his companions; his supposed lechery, cowardice, and hatred of drums and music derive from Hole but the comparison of him to 'a felters hatte tornd wronge syde outwards' (p 717, ll.26–7) is a swipe at Yarde, who was a hatter. Thus Williams' poem, like Gamage's, attacks all the shows' opponents as moralistic hypocrites but by rolling them into one composite figure Williams was able to employ much more biting personal invective.

### 1607

*William Gamage's 'My Loving Friends'* PRO: STAC 8/161/1  
sheet 117v col 1–sheet 117 col 2 (*July*)

william gamege his idle Braines

°E.°

My lowing frinds that Loves to play

vse not [t(·)] my cullver holls by day[e]

7/ lowing: *for* loving

but in the night I hold <sup>^</sup>it<sup>1</sup> best  
 when all these birdes are In the<sup>1</sup>r nest  
 yet I doe liue In quiett Rest  
 and hold my hoalling game the best

And loving frindes I cannot ch[ew]<sup>1</sup>oo<sup>1</sup>se  
 but now leue of all sports to v[<sup>1</sup>.]se  
 saue only paper ynke and pen  
 to write the sports of welles may[e] men  
 yet I &c//

which nowe In shorte I will recit[t]e  
 as fast as I with pen can writ[t]e  
 and bringe the <sup>^</sup>same<sup>1</sup> Into my minde  
 you shall he[a]rin [thosese]<sup>1</sup>those<sup>1</sup> may[e]gams finde  
 yet I &c//

Now first the lord of May[e] came [I]n  
 and all his men attennding hime  
 with truloue knotts most finely knite  
 [knited] everye thing most braue and fitte  
 yet &c//

you virgins all of everye sorte  
 that in *your*<sup>1</sup>welles<sup>1</sup> mayntaine our sport  
 greave not thouge som<sup>1</sup>e<sup>1</sup> the[a]r at do frowne  
 thay live not loved In the towne  
 yet &c//

The<sup>1</sup>i<sup>1</sup>r musicke and the<sup>1</sup>i<sup>1</sup>r daunsing sporte  
 was Ioye vnto the greater sorte  
 greue not though some ther be yat spurne  
 y[e]t doth to ther disgraces turne  
 yet I &c//

The warlicke Captains stout<sup>1</sup>and<sup>1</sup> bould  
 ther merye meetting did vphold  
 & marche Alonge with all his trayne  
 quitt through ye town & bake agayne  
 It I &c//



The gallant pinner with good regard  
 came with his men as it was heard  
 singing A song of wakfeeld green  
 and had greatt prayse wher he was seen  
 yet I &c//

5

And Robine hood was likewise senn  
 with all his gallants braue <sup>1</sup>&c<sup>1</sup> green  
 the<sup>1</sup>i<sup>1</sup>r arrowes wer a lust clothe yeard  
 if it be true as I haue heard  
 yet I do &c//

10

A Paynted Calf as I hard saye  
 was brought for shew annother day  
 but afterward was slayn In fight  
 for darkninge of the waye to light  
 yet I &c//

15

Our gallaunt minded marshall trayn  
 did one the crose our sports maintayne  
 & eke St george [of welles proceed] <sup>1</sup>did greatly grace<sup>1</sup>  
 with thundring peeces in that place  
 yet I &c

20

Then did St george of welles proceed  
 with all his knightes most braue In de(..)  
 the<sup>1</sup>i<sup>1</sup>r Irish foottmen did attend  
 and all men did the same Commend  
 yet I &c//

25

Then came also two men In hey[e]re  
 between them both one ege did bear  
 and each of them A forked post  
 for to preserve yat ege from lost  
 yet I &c//

30

35

1/ gallant: n corrected from m

4/ prayse: se corrected over other letters

19/ gallaunt: u corrected from m

26/ de(.): edge of sheet torn

32/ between: w written over t

William ga

And wer<sup>['e]</sup> not those well laden men  
that bore one ege between them then  
vpon a Cowlstaffe & tw<sup>['o]</sup> Rests  
[<.)t<.)] <sup>['to]</sup> ease ther shoulders when thay list  
yet I &c//

5

Old grandom bunch yat clenly slutt  
had In a pott one fillthy gutt  
& puddings made as she went thurrow  
All ye towne In a wheell Barrow  
yet I &c//

10

Acteon from <sup>['a]</sup> man Converted was  
In to a h<sup>['e]</sup>art & so did pase  
a longe the stretes & seen of all  
& all men chast to se his fall  
yet I &c//

15

Diana sumptuous fayer and bright  
with six Nimpes clothed all in whit  
Rode In a coach In statly sorte  
as all men can the same reporte  
yet I &c//.

20

Lyckwise In whitt ther <sup>['weare]</sup> sixe men  
yat carried Noah stat[t]ly [the] then  
at work & framming of an arke  
which plesed all that did it marke  
yet I &c//

25

30

The giauntt & the giauntise  
In lustie manner tooke *proses*  
one after other by degree  
which was most plesant forto se  
yet I doe &c//

35

4/ Cowlstaffe: affe corrected over <.)g

17/ his corrected from has(?)

21/ sixe: blotted but apparently not cancelled

Before these giauntts ther did goe  
 by art a naked fethered boye  
 who In his hand a s[o]w<sup>r</sup>o<sup>r</sup>d did be<sup>r</sup>a<sup>r</sup>e  
 still making roome before them ther  
 yet I &c

5

fower gallant knighes t[o]w<sup>r</sup>o<sup>r</sup> of a sid<.)  
 before ye Egipt King did Ride  
 eyght Irish ffoottmen pages were  
 attending on ye Kinge most Rare  
 &c yet I &c//

10

The Egipt kinge In Rich araye  
 Ro[a]d<sup>r</sup>e<sup>r</sup> on a gallant steed that daye  
 &c carried was his queen so Rich  
 as never heare was any such  
 yet I &c//

15

Also the<sup>r</sup>e<sup>r</sup> might manye a man [<...]  
 have scen ye <sup>^</sup>plate most<sup>r</sup> Richly than  
 brought In a pageant through ye town  
 by eyght In lawn with great renowe  
 yet I &c//

20

Th<sup>r</sup>e<sup>r</sup>n Instantly vpton the same  
 came many a man of worthy fame  
 [as it apeared] <sup>r</sup>to shew ther<sup>r</sup> lovyngnes in sight  
 as it appeared then that night  
 yet I &c//

25

Then presently ensued ye mear  
 thre<.) hundred dishes through ye str<...)  
 [through ye street] <sup>r</sup>vnto the place<sup>r</sup> wher then was spe<..  
 Monnye lardgly to a good Intent  
 yet I &c//

30

35

7/ knighes: *for* knightes22/ renowe: *for* renowne25/ vpton: *for* vppon26/ worthy: *r* *written over* t27/ lovyngnes: *vy written over 2 or 3 letters now illegible*32/ str<...): *edge of sheet torn*33/ spe<..): *edge of sheet torn*

°Decembre 6, 1608.

Memorandum that this writinge was shewed vnto  
William Gamadge vppon his *Examinacion* in his  
Maiestyes Courte of Starr Chamber  
(signed) William Portburye°

5

**William Williams' 'Tell Me of Flesh'** PRO: STAC 8/161/1  
sheets 118v-18 (*between July and early September*)

Epigram

10

\*B° Tell, me of flesh, Tutt, no, giue me the fysh  
the heatinge oyster, and the spawne of codds,  
The Crudytty of Lobsters, is the dysh  
that soe exceeds all other fry by odds.  
thus Mounseir Lecher~~es~~ secreat fyshy sleight:/  
is but to styrr his fleshly appytitte/

15

Softe who goes ther; whatt p, <sup>[&]</sup> P, and P?  
poxe, puncke, and purittan? the dyvell yt is,/  
and maye be soe, for Sir some tymes we see,  
poxe, plageth puncke, for purittans amyse/  
well be yt as twill, Ile not presyzely tell.  
but yet me thinks yt Iumpeth wondros well./

20

What holloe hoe, ye pampred Azyan Iads,  
must men of not and worth be *your* Comrades?  
how goes yt, those more base then stynges, and fflyrt?  
are thus become soe prow<sup>[e]</sup>d and malapert?  
Shall every Rascole, and vile Iobbernelle, [A]  
A Cytties quintessence [Cont] of wytt Controle?/  
Stayninge the greatnes of his reputacion,  
wth scurrile Iestes, in such abusyue fashion?/  
bowldly reprouinge to the verie face,  
his secret vices to his huge disgrace?/  
yf yt be soe, nay yf yt must be soe  
Aucthoryty shall in his fulnes showe/  
the furious vigor of encensed wrarth  
vnslethes yt selfe, mercie no entrie hath,  
but what what sterne Iustice, giues, and wodden stocks  
can minester for such rebellious folks,

25

30

35

40

1/ Decembre: *in italic script*  
38/ vnslethes: *for vnslethes*

39/ what what: *ditto-graphy*  
40/ folks: *for flocks* (?)



neither regard of conscience, nor of pyette,/  
 no, nor the strickt bond of a pure societie/  
 shall (by heauens Azure) (welken) once aswaige,  
 the smalest <sup>^</sup>sparkel<sup>1</sup> of my burninge rayge.  
 Tis not *your* hornd horse ye hungrie soales, 5  
 nor the weake gamble of *your* pydgions holes  
 shall buckler ye, nor any that manure yt,  
 Can fleshe composd of muddy [flesh] <sup>^</sup>earth<sup>1</sup> endure yt?  
 rather then I will bare soe vile ile suffringe thral  
 Ile spend my slatt capp, pouch, my hose and all. 10  
 why what care I to Compasse my intent  
 much welth be lost much tyme vppon't be spent,  
 In informacion, trottinge to, and fro,  
 to scudd, to veze, to hackne com, and goe.  
 I value yt not fower <sup>^</sup>galliard<sup>1</sup> frisken skypps, 15  
 to spend herein a hundred golden chipps.  
 to reobtayne by yt my Credytts wininge  
 I hold yt not soe much as veniale synninge./  
 Thus talking Rampant, one of madd Condicion  
 stands nimbly vp, maks Condye of loe submission./ 20  
 And said, thye pryde and stubborne insolence  
 doth merriyt nought but scorne and expence.

Ist possible that Captayne [Tarara] Ta-ra-ra,  
 Camellion lyke is tornd Apostata? 25  
 by sweet St Ioane hes like a felters hatte  
 tornd wronge syde outwards, but *Sir* woat yow what?  
 he dares not look a Pygmaye in the face,  
 much lesse a Gyant, or a dragons arse,  
 Nay more then *yat*, he Can not brook the noyze,  
 of flut, or fyffe, or trumpetts stallye voyce. 30  
 nor Can he once abyde the stroke of Drumme,  
 nor smoke of powder (but the smocke of some)/  
 A gonn *quod* yow hands of, forbeare, forbare,  
 his reasons good, twyll burne his ladie ware, 35  
 hes growne soe Impotent he Can not wylde,  
 his launce, nor pike, nor scarce can beare his shyld,  
 but yet (Pottentiall) he Can brake his speare  
 on Vænus Darlinge, with a full Careere

4/ burninge: 3 *minims* for *nin* in MS10/ slatt: *for* flatt24/ Ta-ra-ra: in *italic script*31/ stallye: *for* statlye39/ Vænus: 5 *minims* in MS

## The second libell./

° 5. Iunij 1608 shewed to *William Evans gentleman* at ye tyme of  
 his examinacion taken as a *defendant* at the suit of Iohn  
 Hole Complainant in his Maiesties honourable Court of Starrechamber./° 5  
 Th.

the Copey willoms saye he fownd°

° Iunij 1608 shewed to *Thomas Haggatt defendant*.° 10

° Decembre 6. 1608.

Memorandum that this writinge was  
 shewed vnto *William Gamadge* vpon his  
 Examinacion in his Maiesties Court of Star Chamber 15  
 (*signed*) *William Portburye*°

---

## APPENDIX 6

# Chronology of the Wells Shows of 1607

Descriptions of the Wells shows of 1607 taken from the Star Chamber case *Hole v. White et al* are copiously excerpted in the Records text. In keeping with REED editorial procedures, they are presented there in an order reflecting the successive stages in the legal process that created them. Those legal examinations, however, are naturally more concerned with the nature and purpose of the events than with their sequence, and a clear picture of the shows as they actually occurred does not readily emerge from them. The following summary is meant to draw together information from the many documents generated by the case, supplemented by other evidence of traditional entertainments in Wells, to provide a chronological framework for study of the Records text itself. References are added (in parentheses) to the synopsis of each day's events, usually at the end. These refer to pages of the Records text and Endnotes when the source material appears there and otherwise to the relevant sheets of PRO: STAC 8/161/1.

Constructing such a chronology does, however, present certain problems. Because of their legal relevance, some shows were described by witnesses in more detail than others. Witnesses offered sometimes contradictory interpretations and descriptions, apparently based on their own attitudes towards the events and other personal factors. The examinations began well after the shows were done and extended over the course of two years, evidently affecting some witnesses' memories. Details of such discrepancies are covered in the Records text and its endnotes.

Terminology also presents a problem. Some participants in the case, for example, seem to have used the terms 'church ale' and 'May games' in a collective sense to mean all the events of May and June 1607 (p 262; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 157–8, and 183), perhaps reflecting their understanding that the main purpose of the entertainments that year was to raise money for repair and maintenance of the parish church in the traditional way. Furthermore, both examiners and deponents sometimes use the phrase 'games, shows, pageants, and sports' in generally describing the entertainments, without providing definitions clearly distinguishing one event from another. It is worth noting, though, that no witness seems ever to have used the word 'pageant' to characterize any event in May except the parading and shooting of the painted calf on the 10th (eg, p 289, l.5).

A further complexity is that many of the participants – forming a cross-section of the population from husbandmen to 'gentles' to officials of the town and the cathedral chapter – variously appear in the Records as sponsors, advocates, and/or participants at differing times during

the shows. These changing roles reflect the integrated purpose and nature of the entertainments and the integrated nature of traditional governance in Wells.

Despite these complexities, the case of *Hole v. White et al* and its attendant documents provides a uniquely detailed description of a series of entertainments in Wells encompassing all the major festival days between May Day and Midsummer Day commonly associated with traditional entertainments in England. One can also see in the Records a clear demarcation between the events in May (traditional parish-sponsored games, dancing, and processions on all Sundays and feast days) and those in June (traditional civic and guild-sponsored shows, pageants, and processions staged by the principal streets and occurring during the week approaching Midsummer Day, historically associated in Wells with the Midsummer watch). Whether by accident or design, the Robin Hood game at the end of May acted as a bridge between the two months' events.

### 1 May 1607 (Friday)

The festivities began early in the morning on May Day, perhaps a little before dawn, when a group of about twenty men, women, and children, headed by Thomas Petters, a journeyman shoemaker, paraded through the streets to bring in May and set up a maypole in the High Street. They were led by a boy drummer hired by Petters. Hole claimed that the merrymaking included dancing in rounds from the maypole to the house of Stephen Millard, a tailor, later in the day but Millard denied it. Hole's further claim that the drumming began by night on 30 April seems to rest on a confusion with May morning (pp 298, 300, and 938; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 200, 213v, and 220).

### 3 May 1607 (Sunday)

This day's confrontation between Hole and the revellers seems to have created much of the trouble subsequently arising from the shows. Events began with early-morning drumming, which gathered together between twelve and twenty people to fetch in May. Petters said he had begun at 5:00 AM and stopped as soon as Hole told him to but two other witnesses said the drumming had begun at 4:00 AM and continued through the time of morning prayer.

The central feature of the day was street dancing led by the lord and lady of the May. These were George Greenstreet, gentleman, and Thomasine White, wife of Edmund White, barber surgeon. Music was provided by two fiddlers, a taborer, and perhaps two drummers. The dancing took place between morning and evening prayer and then resumed after evensong and continued until late evening. Estimates of the assembled crowd ranged from 200 to 400–500 and estimates of the number of dancers in the evening varied from fifty to a hundred.

The witnesses seem in fact to be describing two distinct kinds of dancing at two different times. The first, in mid-afternoon, may have been held near the maypole and a May bower, since according to one witness the two fiddlers were playing in a bower near Hole's home when he tried to arrest them. On the other hand, the mayor testified that when he authorized Hole to arrest Wingood the taborer for disobedience, he had been playing in a bower near the church



stile. If all witnesses are accurate, there may have been two bowers, one at either end of High Street (which becomes St Cuthbert at its lower end), the taborer playing in one and the fiddlers in the other.

At some point between morning and evening prayer Hole as constable had attempted to stop this music and dancing as violating the sabbath laws and had tried to arrest the two fiddlers. This led to a dispute between Hole and William Watkins, a master of the town, over whether music and dancing were allowed on Sunday outside service time. The fiddlers either escaped or were rescued and must then have resumed playing, since the defendant Stephen Millard, a tailor and a town serjeant at the time, claimed that at evening prayer time both the musicians and the dancers had peaceably ceased at his request and had all gone to church, as far as he knew, the musicians leaving their instruments at his house for safe-keeping. Some time later, however, the musicians were found playing cards in Millard's house when they should have been in church. They were arrested again but freed by the intervention of Watkins and other sympathetic leading citizens and were back on the streets after evensong to play for the second dance.

This was a long dance, perhaps resembling the modern Helston Furry Dance, and was apparently led by the May lord and his lady. Between thirty and forty couples danced hand in hand along the streets, stopping outside Hole's house, drinking at a tavern called the George, and meeting Hole as he tried to make his way along the streets. He claimed he was jostled and swarmed by the dancers and drummers; certainly one witness confirmed that, given the way the dancers were proceeding hand in hand, no one could get by them without breaking the line. Whatever the actual character of the encounter between Hole and the revellers, they afterwards continued dancing right out of the town to the house of John Gylbert, gentleman, in East Wells, where they were entertained with beer. The long dance may have begun as early as 5:00 PM and ended as late as 10:00 PM, although one of the dancers said they were dispersed before daylight was gone (pp 262–3, 275–6, 283–4, 300–1, 313, 320–1, 326, 330–2, 335, 338–9, 341, 346–50, 935, 944, and 951–3; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 33v–5, 55v, 65–6, and 205).

### 10 May 1607 (Sunday)

On this day a party of young men staged the pageant of the spotted calf. The maypole put up on 1 May stood between St Cuthbert's Church and the house of John Yarde, a hatter and a friend and associate of John Hole. On Sunday 3 May Yarde's wife had complained that the pole prevented her from going to church and had called it a painted calf, presumably comparing it to the calves worshipped by the Israelites in the Old Testament. In response Edward Carye, gentleman, had commissioned Walter Smythe to paint a picture of a calf for the following Sunday. According to one witness the calf was painted with red and white spots on a board similar in colour to the maypole. Hole described the board as being like a shield or target.

An armed band, led by Carye as their captain and accompanied by fifes, trumpets, drums, and morris dancers armed with swords and daggers, escorted the picture about the streets from dinner time until evening and again after evening prayer and shot at it from time to time, saying

they had killed the painted calf so that Mrs Yarde could go to church. While the calf was being paraded it was several times brought to the Yardes' door and at times one of the company dressed in 'Satire Skynns' (goat skins?) would cry 'ba, like a Calf.' The man who carried the calf was William Peters, alias Chambers, a servant of William Evans, the schoolmaster, and also a participant in the 17 May and 17 June shows. Estimates of the number of marchers varied from a trained band of about twenty to a troop of about a hundred. Another indirect indication of their number comes from a witness who reported that they had with them one or two trumpets and a drum, an ensign, and thirty muskets and calivers, implying at least thirty-five individuals (pp 287–8, 296–7, 306, 335, 347, 351, 936, 938, 940, and 951–2; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 22, 30, 42, 63, and 218v).

### **14 May 1607 (Thursday, Ascension Day)**

The main event of this day was a show with children. According to William Williams alias Morgan, the younger, gentleman, about thirty people led by Edward Carye assembled between 1:00 and 4:00 PM with drums, shot, and morris dancing to escort a group of boys and maids dressed in women's apparel. Hole and others added trumpets, ensigns, and other weapons to the description of this display. He also claimed, with corroboration from Christopher Croker, also a clothier, that local women were found at morning prayer time in gardens or other places preparing the children for this show when they ought to have been in church but the show itself occurred before and after evensong, continuing until 8:00 or 9:00 PM. Witnesses estimated the total number of onlookers and participants at anywhere from 200 to 600–700; Hole had estimated the crowd at 2000 (pp 276, 282, 306–7, 332–6, 348, and 952; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 30–30v and 139).

### **17 May 1607 (Sunday)**

This day saw another street revel by a morris troupe, leading to a new confrontation with Hole and two other clothiers whom he employed as deputy constables. About 6:00 PM a group of thirty to forty men were returning from an ale held to aid a poor weaver in Croscombe. They danced the morris, with other shows, before an audience near the High Cross, accompanied by the taborer Thomas Wingood. Hole and his two deputies tried to stop the dancing by arresting Wingood as a vagrant but some of the party resisted them and Wingood got away. Some witnesses claimed the crowd had numbered as many as a hundred but another said that when Hole arrived there were only about sixty.

Then between 8:00 and 9:00 PM an armed band of some thirty to fifty persons interfered with Hole's charge of the night watch at the High Cross. They were led by Edward Carye and William Peters and accompanied by two trumpeters named Henry and Anthony, retainers of Thomas Hughes, JP, of Wells. According to several witnesses they continued on to the bishop's palace, where they remained making noise for about an hour. It should be noted that the bishop, according to Hole, was not in residence in Wells throughout the time of these shows (pp 269–70, 276–7, 280–1, 296–8, 306–7, 336, 341–2, 350, 933, 938, and 948; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 51, 57, 66).

### **23 May 1607 (Saturday)**

Hole read out the king's proclamation on observing the sabbath to some of the defendants in the mayor's house or garden but the mayor told him that such pastimes were lawful on Sundays as long as they were not held in service or sermon time (pp 338, 348, and 952).

### **24 May 1607 (Whit Sunday)**

In the evening the lord and lady of the May again led street dancing at the maypole near the High Cross. An interrogatory put to John Gylbert, gentleman, who danced with the May lady Thomasine White between 8:00 and 9:00 PM, suggests that the male dancers all wore their ladies' liveries, perhaps favours or garlands (pp 306–7, 313–14, and 944; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 28–8v).

### **31 May 1607 (Trinity Sunday)**

This day there were street shows, including a Robin Hood, an armed troop with drums and ensigns, and morris dancing in the market-place before many people. Robert Prinne was the Robin Hood and Steven Millard, a tailor, was one of his men, carrying a bow and arrow. Yarde remembered that people assembled that day at the sounding of a drum after dinner by John Rodway, servant of Edmund White, and also after evening prayer by Rodway and Thomas Paytey. Hole claimed that three great drums had been struck up in service time but no witness corroborated that (pp 277, 320–1, 336–7, 342, 935, 944, and 949; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheet 141).

### **14 June 1607 (Sunday)**

An interrogatory asked whether there were shows on this day but churchwarden Thomas Hall admitted only that ten to twelve parishioners of St Cuthbert's Church had gathered in the church house for a breakfast of calf's head and bacon with the minister. They may have been planning the series of shows that began the following day (PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 194 and 212v).

### **15–18 June (Monday to Thursday) and 25 June (Thursday) 1607**

There followed five days of shows, each apparently mounted by one of the town's five verderies (taxing districts, each centred on, and named for, a principal street). It seems to have been customary when a church ale was held in Wells for officials of the benefiting parish, the town, and the cathedral chapter to accompany these shows in procession from the sponsoring street to the High Cross, on to the church house for a supper, and back again afterwards. One churchwarden recalled that the giants were carried in before the meat at the suppers on 15–17 June. Both wardens testified to a parish gathering to refurbish and apparel the giants. In Wells, as in



most other seventeenth-century English towns, the members of any given trade or group of related trades tended to live and do business together in or near a single street and a comparison between the shows of 1607 and the officially sponsored ones of 1613 suggests that each day's show in June was chiefly, if not wholly, the effort of a particular trade or group of related trades (pp 318–19, 345–6, 352–7, 936, 945–8, 951, and 953–4; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 212v, 213v).

### 15 June 1607 (Monday)

Nothing is known about Monday's shows except that they were sponsored by Tucker Street (p 333), which, as its name implies, was associated with the cloth trade. In 1613 the Shearmen and Tuckers' Company provided only a small show of 'A Streamer with their armes' (p 372), presumably meaning that they walked in procession with a banner bearing their guild device.

### 16 June 1607 (Tuesday)

This day's show was for High Street, which other sources identify as the quarter of the shoemakers and the tailors and other senior tradesmen. Its residents processed with their show by way of the market-place to the church house for the supper, accompanied by the cathedral choristers in white habits singing hymns and songs, and then returned to High Street the same way. One witness remembered the High Street shows as including a 'pageant' on which the town plate was carried, a man in a tent who played the sackbut, a giant and giantess, and St George and the dragon but he may have confused the latter with the next day's events. One witness remembered a gathering made in support of the High Street shows (pp 333, 338–41, 352, 358, and 947–8; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 23 and 72).

### 17 June 1607 (Wednesday)

On this day residents of Chamberlain Street, probably connected with the Mercers' Company, came to the church house with their shows, which went on until between 9:00 and 10:00 PM. One major show dramatized St George and his knights, who slew the dragon. St George was played by David Trymme, a servant of Sir John Rodney, JP (knighted by King James in 1603), from Rodney Stoke, five miles from Wells; among the knights were William Williams, Edward Carye, and William Peters (all described as gentlemen) and William Christopher (a yeoman from Middlesex); estimates of the size of St George's retinue are about twenty or thirty persons. One witness remembered that the fight between St George and the dragon had taken place after supper. As staged for Queen Anne in 1613 this was an elaborate show, including an Egyptian king and queen with their court and their daughter, the princess whom the saint rescued from the dragon. Apparently it was much the same in 1607, since Gamage also mentioned 'the Egypt kinge' and his queen (p 268, ll.21–2). Gamage referred several times to the various characters portrayed in this show, suggesting the possibility that they appeared on more than one day. If so, the second time may have been in East Wells' shows on 25 June, since in the 1613 staging



the Hammermen (who are connected with that verdery) displayed the virgin-devouring dragon.

On the same day an audience of perhaps 600 saw a show of the goddess Diana, represented by a child dressed in white and variously said to have been carried either on men's shoulders or in a coach or both. Diana was accompanied by four, five, or six cathedral choristers dressed in white linen (which some witnesses thought was their vestments), either riding on horseback or walking. As they went they allegedly sang hymns or an anthem such as they sang in church; one witness claimed to recognize what they sang as settings of the Psalms. One reason for all this uncertainty may have been that the choristers took part in two days' shows.

Gamage's ballad confirms that Diana was accompanied by six nymphs, who were presumably choristers dressed for the part. The ballad also mentions Actaeon pursued by his hounds as figuring in the shows of 1607 (p 268, ll.11–13) and one would naturally expect him to have appeared on the same day as Diana, which was 17 June. The defendants' answer to the charges seems to refer to a single show of Actaeon and Diana. Guns were fired as part of the show on 17 June and one witness recalled morris dancing and a display of the giants on the same day as the show of Diana. William Watkins, gentleman, was said to have acted as a whiffler for it (pp 268, 333–4, 337, 339–40, 352, 358, 365, 372, 947–8, and 956; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 32v, 35, 63–3v, 68, 72, and 157).

### 18 June 1607 (Thursday)

This day's show was staged by the tanners, chandlers, and butchers of Southover verdery. They appear to have modified a traditional show so as to mock Hole and his friends Yarde, Palmer, and Meade, the chief opponents of the church ale. Because of their clearly libellous intent, Hole sought more detail about this show and the one on 25 June than about any others. At least five horses were used, ridden by:

- 1/ Thomas Byson, miner, playing a haberdasher or hatter (representing John Yarde)
- 2/ Matthew Lancaster, husbandman, playing a woman spinning (representing John Hole or his wife)
- 3/ William Torr (trade unknown) and Robert Atwell, alias Tanner, chandler, face to face on one horse, with a book, desk, and inkwell, playing a usurer (identified by some witnesses as Humphrey Willis) and a scrivener or notary (Richard Bowne).
- 4/ John Smith, husbandman, playing a pewterer (Hugh Meade). Smith claimed to have been recruited on the day itself while he was on his way home from work.
- 5/ James Lideard, alias Brasier, butcher, and one Gamm, an apprentice of John Eddicote, shoemaker, playing a grocer (Humphrey Palmer) and his assistant on one horse with a pair of scales, weights, and a basket of grains, which they pretended were raisins and threw to the crowd.

Though played by men of various trades, this show was evidently organized by the tanners, chandlers, and butchers. William Atwell, a tanner, supplied a horse and Robert Atwell provided

some of the props and costume used by Byson. Another horse used belonged to Henry Foster, a tanner and a master of the town. Robert Atwell, a chandler, rode in this show, as did James Lideard, a butcher. Ralph Gorway, chandler, was made to testify about the show.

Estimates of the number of onlookers varied widely, from 200–300 to 1000 (the estimate of 100 on sheet 60 may be a mistake for 1000); Hole himself originally estimated the crowd at 2000 in his bill. Drums accompanied the street parade, one being played by John Rodway, but Hole's claim that armed men afoot and on horseback also escorted it was not borne out by witnesses. The participants in this show took supper at the church house as part of the ale, along with others, who included the mayor and masters of the town. The show resumed after supper and was accompanied to the High Cross by some at least of the masters before they returned home. One witness, however, reported that the supper was in the churchyard and said that some or all of the disguised persons 'did act some thinge in representation of the trades men before named there in sight of many beholders.' Watching this show at the High Cross, Hugh Meade was so enraged by John Smith that he seized Smith's hammer and the dish he was pretending to bear and tried to pull him from his horse. Later that evening Meade complained of the show to the mayor, Alexander Towse (pp 263–4, 277–8, 281, 285–7, 291–2, 302–3, 306–8, 317, 322–5, 328–30, 343–6, 350–1, 353, 355–7, 933–4, 936–8, 945–6, 951, and 953–4; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 4v, 24v, 35–5v, 43–3v, 46v–7, 48v–9, 58–8v, 60–60v, and 68–8v).

### 19 June 1607 (Friday)

On this day Hole, Meade, and others believing Thursday's show to have been aimed at them, complained to the mayor, Alexander Towse. He held a preliminary hearing and took some evidence but then adjourned proceedings until Sir John Rodney and Dean Heydon, local jps, could join him on the bench and Hole had time to prepare his case in full. At the time of this hearing Edward Wadham was asked by the families of the men being charged to intervene and use his influence on their behalf as his poor neighbours (pp 326 and 328–9; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheet 208).

### 25 June 1607 (Thursday)

On this day the residents of East Wells Street brought their shows to the church house. One witness said that a great company of people brought forth many shows but only one was described in the lawsuit because of its libellous character. It involved three men on horseback with various properties. William Gamage, who later wrote the ballad about the shows, rode carrying the holing game. This game consisted of two yard-long painted boards joined together at a right angle, the upright one being painted with pictures of two men and a woman. At the bottom of the upright board were nine holes, through which he trundled a small ball on the horizontal board. Several witnesses identified the painted figures as representing Meade, Yarde's wife, and Hole, who was later to be cited in the church court on suspicion of adultery with Mrs Yarde. Gamage was accompanied by two other riders: one representing a notary with a desk, a pen, and a large paper book and the other carrying a cribbage board and playing cards.

The former was apparently a man named Jasper, the latter one Thomas Baler or Ballard; both may have been servants of John Gylbert. All the actors made speeches and miming actions as they paraded through the streets and various spectators made obscene puns on the names Hole, Meade, and Yarde as the show went by. According to Hole and certain witnesses sympathetic to him, Gamage himself made an obscene remark to the notary as they rode that could be construed as making light of the royal proclamation Hole had cited as his authority for suppressing shows and revelry on the sabbath. Estimates of the crowd of spectators range from 400–500 to 3000, Hole's original figure in his bill. Armed men, both on foot and on horseback, paraded the same day with drums and ensigns but Gamage denied they were intended as his escort. John Rodway again sounded his drum.

East Wells Street was the headquarters of the Hammermen's Company, comprising carpenters, joiners, coopers, masons, tilers, and blacksmiths, and this show bears hallmarks that make it very appropriate for them. The holing game itself was a piece of carpentry. John Gylbert had commissioned it but like the spotted calf, it was actually prepared by Walter Smythe, who was called a joiner and carpenter by some witnesses (although he himself and others termed him a painter). A rider, a witness, and one of the show's suppliers all lived in East Wells Street and/or were miners (pp 264–6, 278–9, 287–90, 307–8, 313–17, 344–5, and 353–4, 942–3, and 949–50; PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheet 142).

### **The Shows as Described in Gamage's Ballad**

Some details about the sports and shows are confirmed, and others added, by Gamage's ballad (pp 267–9; a version also appears in Appendix 5, pp 711–16). Besides the general music and dance, he described the following sports:

- The May lord with attendants (probably 3 May)
- Warlike captains and their train (10, 14, and 31 May; perhaps also 16–18 and 25 June)
- The painted calf (10 May)
- Robin Hood and his men (31 May)
- The giant and giantess (15–17 June)
- The pinner of Wakefield (15 June for Tucker Street?)
- The town plate, escorted by eight in lawn (16 June)
- St George and the dragon, with ordnance, knights, and Irish footmen (17 June; perhaps also 25 June)
- The Egyptian king and queen (17 June, with St George and the dragon)
- Diana with six nymphs (17 June)
- Actaeon chased by his hounds (17 June, with Diana?)
- A show with 'men of trade' (ie, the mock tradesmen; 18 June)
- Old Grandam Bunch making puddings from a filthy gut (18 June?)
- A whiffler (18 June)
- Six men carrying Noah working on the ark (25 June?)
- Two men in hairshirts carrying an egg on a cowlstaff (date unknown)
- A naked feathered boy preceding some or all of the shows



Either modesty or (more likely) a belated discretion seems to have prevented Gamage from mentioning his own show of 25 June in his poem except in general terms in the opening stanza and the refrain. One known show of 16 or 17 June has no apparent counterpart in the ballad, namely the man with a sackbut. Four of Gamage's shows have no counterparts in the descriptions in the lawsuit but they are presumably either some of the shows from 15 June never described there or else other unspecified shows for 16–18 and 25 June. Gamage seems to imply that Grandam Bunch in her wheelbarrow rode on the same day as the mock tradesmen. Noah building the ark was presented by the hammermen in 1613, which might suggest that in 1607 it was one of the 'many shows' on 25 June. The defendants' answer to the charges refers to a show of 'Princ(.) Authur and his knight' (p 365, l.39) which is mentioned nowhere else in the surviving documentation. Other shows may have been put on that are described nowhere.



---

## APPENDIX 7

# A Song from the Hippisley Papers

The following poem, in the form of a lyric dialogue in the pastoral tradition between a shepherd and a courtier, is written in a late sixteenth-century hand on a single sheet. Since the opening lines are written between four lines of a musical setting, it was probably meant to be sung by one or two performers. The cover side of the sheet has what appears to be the title, 'hath she turnd her love to ieste.' The sheet is part of a miscellany of literary and personal documents collectively designated SRO: DD/HI 564 in the Hippisley family papers. It comes there between a sheet of early seventeenth-century recipes and an undated table of heraldic terms and forms of blazon.

### *Duet with Musical Notation*

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/HI 564; late 16th c.; English; paper; single sheet; 206mm x 202mm.

## NOTE ON THE MUSIC

DAVID KLAUSNER

The music of this dialogue ballad is consistent with the style of the printed broadside ballads of the late Elizabethan and Jacobean periods, though this particular tune is otherwise unattested. It is written in a rather sloppy hand, not likely professional, using the combination of coloured semibreve and minim. The coloured semibreve is also used as a perfect note in the triple rhythm; this is notationally incorrect but common in the late sixteenth century. Barring is used to indicate the change of singer, as well as to mark the ends of the principal phrases. At least twice the scribe cancelled the stem of a note with a short horizontal stroke (bars 7, 20, and possibly 15). In two places he seems to have written notes a step too high (bars 18 and 19) and these have been corrected. The rest of the text fits the music very easily though occasionally a note must be divided to accommodate the words.

**Late 16th century****Duet with Musical Notation** SRO: DD/HI 564

single sheet

Cortier. Howe nowe sheaperde what meanes yat, whye wearest you willowe 5  
 in thy hate,.  
 Ar those scarffes of Red & yeolowe, turned to breunches of greene  
 willowe./.

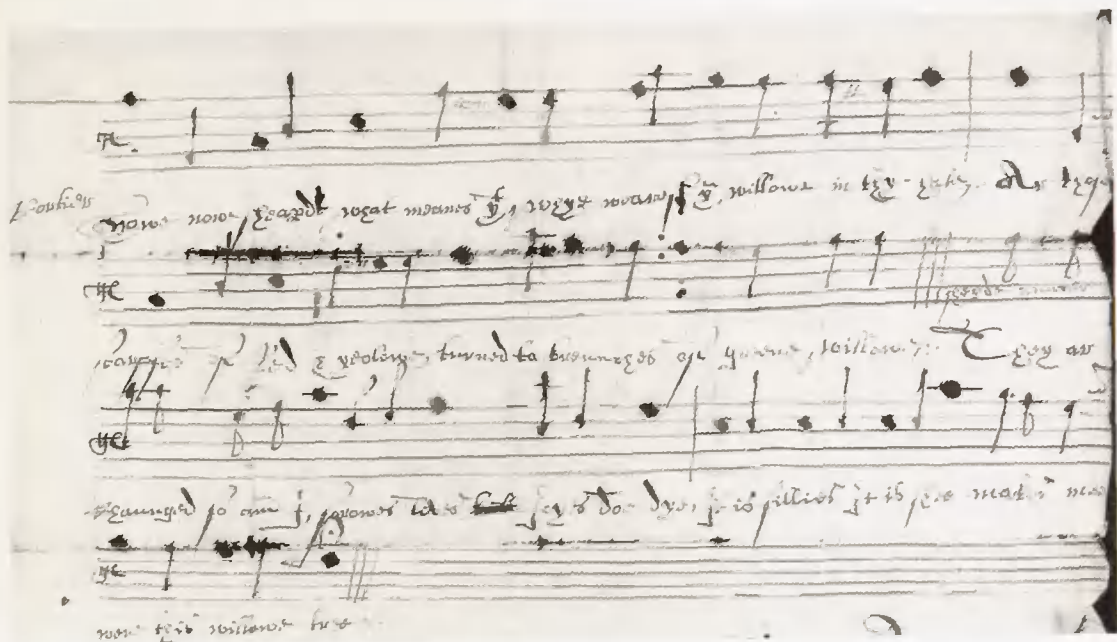
['sheperde auncer.] They are Chaunged so am I, sorowes lives [lett] Ioyes doe 10  
 dye,  
 It is fillies It is shee makes mee were this willowe tree/.

Cortier what thy fill that Loved thee Lounge, Is it shee yat dothe thee  
 Wrounge.  
 she yat loved thee lounge and beste, Is hir love nowe turned to Ieste  
 sheperd shee yat loved me lounge and beste, bides me set my harte at Reste 15  
 Loves annother loves not me, which makes me weare this willowe  
 tree

Cortier Come then sheperd let vs Ioyne., since thy happe is like to myne  
 ffor even she yat loved me trew, nowe hathe chaunged me for a 20  
 newe

sheperd Cortier if thy happe be so, Thou art partaker of my woe  
 thy ill happe dothe myne apease, companye dothe my sorowes ease

Cortier Sheperd then be ruled by me, caste of griffe and willowe tree  
 seinge thy greefe breedthe hir contente, let hir goe doe not Lament  
 sheperd Cortier ill be ruled by thee, theare lyethe greff & willowe tree 25  
 and Hencfoorte the will do as they, Chaunge for a Newe love euerye  
 daye



## Courtier

How now shep- herd, what means that, why  
 5 wear'st thou wil- low in thy hat? Are those  
 10 scarves of red & yel- low turned to bran- ches  
 15 Shepherd  
 of green wil- low? They are chang- ed, so am I sor- row lives;  
 20 Joyes do die. It is Phyl- lis, it is  
 25 she makes me wear this wil- low tree.

---

## APPENDIX 8

# Satirical Poems from the Trevelyan Papers

In the contentious atmosphere of sixteenth- and seventeenth-century Somerset people often used poetry and song to make political, religious, or personal points. While some of those efforts were simply posted up (sometimes together with horns) on a house, a church door, a tree or bush, or even an animal, most were meant to be read aloud, sung, and/or acted out for a sympathetic audience, usually at the expense of the subject's reputation. In Wells, for example, one singer of a libellous ballad was said to have delivered it 'with the action of his foote [&c] and hand, much like a player, *which* moued this deponent to thinke that the said verses had bene a *parte* of some play' (see p 354), and another performed sundry times 'in open places and Comon Alehowses ... & by reason therof to gather people aboute him' (PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 43). Thus such poetry – however scurrilous, polemical, or slanderous it might become – was part of the world of performance in Somerset and offers valuable clues to the conventions that governed performance at that time.

Court papers of the period for Somerset are rife with this kind of performed poetry collected as evidence in court cases. Any specimens that can be connected with a specific performance have been included with text for those locations, as, for example, the two ballads from Wells mentioned above. The two poems that follow, however, have been reserved for this appendix because while they may have been intended for performance, they cannot be localized. Even if not meant to be performed, they certainly imitate the form of theatrical song and speeches.

Stored as item 251 in a packet of the Trevelyan papers, SRO: DD/WO 53/1, together with a large bundle of correspondence, is a poem whose front cover identifies it as 'A Kentishe Lybell for A Keyte :1594:.' A kite is a bird of prey but in that period the word could also mean, metaphorically, 'a person who preys upon others, a rapacious person' (*OED* Kite sb 2; see *Henry v* II. i. 76 and *King Lear* I. iv. 262). A Kentish crow (see p 734, l.7) is also the name for a certain kind of carrion bird (*OED* under Kentish a). This poem clearly seems intended to pillory some particular woman in libellous terms though neither the author nor the victim can now be identified.

The same packet also contains, labelled as item 238, 'The May Poles speech to the Traveler,' which uses the conceit of a monologue delivered by a maypole to trace the origins of May games to 'Poperye' and beyond that to pagan rites associated with the Roman goddess Flora. The version in the Trevelyan papers is unsigned and undated but the same poem appears, with variations, in Thomas Hall's *Funebria Flora, The Downfall of May-Games*, 2nd ed, corrected, (London, 1661; Wing: H434). Hall took his BA at Oxford in 1629 and was for many years



curate and master of the grammar school at King's Norton in Worcestershire. He was ejected from both posts at the Restoration for refusal to use the restored Prayer Book and died in straitened circumstances in 1665. The hand of the Trevelyan version suggests that it was written in the second quarter of the seventeenth century, the time of the controversy concerning the reissuing of the Book of Sports (1633). The title page of the printed version says that Hall had added the poem 'in the cloze, for the delight of the ingenious Reader' and his introduction to the piece itself says that the verses 'have lain long by mee' (p 42). In the printed version both spelling and vocabulary are modernized, compared to the version in the Trevelyan papers, by removing final 'e's and replacing words or adjusting syntax. In addition, Hall has made many small revisions, as well as changes of order and corrections of sense. For example, the couplet on p 740, ll.37–8 has been reversed and rephrased, thus eliminating a metaphor. On p 742, l.36, the awkward phrasing ('know ... knowe') has been changed to 'And see that thou thy betters know.' The later version lacks twelve lines found in the Trevelyan version, referring to the Holy Rood (p 738, ll.9–10), Jack and Jill (p 739, ll.1–4), and rustic Jacks and friars (p 742, l.39–p 743, l.2) and has eleven lines not found there, as follows:

after p 738, l.38	With idle boyes, and journey-men, And Vagrants, that their Country run:
replacing p 739, l.5	My summons fetcheth far and near
after p 739, l.38	Old crones that scarce have tooth or eye, But crooked back, and lamed thigh Must have a frisk, and shake their heel, As if no stitch, nor ache they feel.
after p 741, l.4	These brave my foes unto their face, And glad this office to imbrace.
after p 741, l.20	And as for Papists, oh they are Subjects more true than these by far:

The cumulative effect of these variants is to weaken colourful description of the games while darkening the rhetorical attack on the revellers.

Hall's comment that the verses had lain long by him may mean that he was revising a youthful work of his own or that the earlier version had long since come into his possession from another author. It is impossible to decide for certain but the absence of any known links between him and Somerset or the Trevelyan family might perhaps suggest that the Trevelyan version had reached him from someone there and he touched it up to make it his own.

#### A Kentish Libel for a Kite

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/WO 53/1/251; 1594; English; paper; bifolium; 584mm (unfolded) x 200mm; title on front: 'A Kentishe Lybell for A Keyte :1594.'

#### The Maypole's Speech to the Traveller

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/WO 53/1/238; c 1633; English; paper; 4 leaves; booklet of

2 single sheets (198mm x 155mm and 205mm x 150mm) and 1 bifolium (205mm x 155mm); modern pencil pagination.

1594

*A Kentish Libel for a Kite* SRO: DD/WO 53/1/251

ff [2-2v]

- |   |                                                                                                                                                                                                         |    |
|---|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| 1 | A soreing goes <i>our</i> kentshe keyt<br>& checkes to see the emptie luar<br>Beware the Crowe for she will smite<br>And force a bunting nowe be sure                                                   | 5  |
| 2 | A blacke birde is a noble praye<br>when hungry Gorge is sett on edge<br>yf Partridge faile yt is the waye<br>to <sup>^</sup> sease <sup>^</sup> a pye in euer hedge.                                    | 10 |
| 3 | But plentie birdes forbear ye worse<br>of fyner foode shee <sup>^</sup> nedes <sup>^</sup> not faile<br>Soe thought <i>our</i> hobbie at the first<br>But nowe shee tells another tale.                 | 15 |
| 4 | In Gadding tyme awaye shee went<br>to seke the sporte that wone not fame<br>for Barren is the wild of kente<br>The kistrils haue destroede ye game.                                                     | 20 |
| 5 | Noe sonner shee broke the Iesse<br>and founde her legges at libertie<br>But haggerd lyke shee doth <i>professe</i><br>to serve herself full dayntelie.                                                  | 25 |
| 6 | The pleasure loste in her <sup>^</sup> soe <sup>^</sup> seare <sup>^</sup> age<br>did make her hate the rufter houd<br>She meanes noe more to brooke the cage<br>where beachinges are but hungrie foode | 30 |
| 7 | She prvnes she bathes she montes ye hill<br>at mornying & at Evenyng late<br>for much yt is was against her will<br>the Pan[tus] <sup>^</sup> ther <sup>^</sup> should ympeache her gate.               | 35 |

13/ euer: for euerie  
15/ birdes: for bidders(?)

25/ shee: for had shee(?)  
37/ is was: one of the two words is redundant

- 8 To caste the Ryn shee tooke greate care  
with allowes & with hote *per*fumes  
yf any feathers were not fayer  
Shee cepte them owte with borrowed plowmes | 5
- 9 A monthe or two shee kept the stand  
and prayed at large vppon the plaine  
where shee was lymed out of hand  
& bound vnto the pearche againe. 10
- 10 Her crains had bine all to shorte  
& much restraned her wanton will  
which made her wearie of her sporte  
& seeke to lengthen owt her string 15
- 11 But see the lucke of madding myndes  
see howe they speede that love to range  
for lesse of silke a rope shee findes  
meethinkes yt is a hard exchange. 20
- 12 What (hard quoth I) naye softe & fayer  
some taunters <sup>^</sup>[at] m[⟨.⟩]y tearmes may carpe  
were that the worse she would not care  
the one canne bide both hard & sharpp. 25
- 13 But O, the Butes be to badd  
to sturdye is the hempten staye  
yet let her bayte till she be madd  
she cannot beare the [bell] <sup>^</sup>[block] awaye 30
- 14 Her tiering is retired quyte  
her castinge is caste of & gone  
lesse worke maye serve a gowtie kyte  
the faulkner keepes more hawkes than one 35
- 15 Haggard to mewe, white haulkes be quoye  
your keeper cales yong birdes to fiste  
that made his tarssill take a trye  
that [when] he will flye but when he lyste

4/ cepte: *for* impte(?)12/ will: *for* wing

- 16 Well stockerdes maye not starve out right  
your bunglers maye not be forgot  
smale pleasure is there in her flight  
yet feede her for shee fills the pot.
- 17 °And as for her yf she be wyse  
she is not to seeke her skilfull notes  
to stor<sup>h</sup>le her games yf yt will ryse  
being almoste of fyfthe Coates.
- 18 and in her pretty flight I trowe  
her bels shall make no noys I winn  
but at the sourse when none shall know  
she will fylch A fowle & lay yt inn.
- 19 Ann Ias can do nought but Crye  
when faulkners are in servinge dule  
but Rammage haukes will rather dye  
then Iouke wíthout there pannell full
- 20 wilt thou then learne for thine ould haulke  
a way to make her love the man  
at every Cal[(<.)]e thou must her Calke  
or looke for checkinge now & then
- 21 Yow that do thincke these Nuttes be sweet  
& knows not how to breake the shell  
the next good faulkner that yow meete  
borrow his nutte cracke & he can tell  
Finis°

5

10

15

20

25

30

c 1633

*The Maypole's Speech to the Traveller* SRO: DD/WO 53/1/238  
ff [1–4v]

35

The May Poles speech to the Traveler

Ho Passenger knowest thou nott me./  
where is thy cappe where is thy knee./  
Thy betters doe me honor give./  
and sweare they'l doe it while they live: /

40



Both high & lowe yeald me respect./  
 I can comand them att my becke./  
 I thinke thou art som Puritan./  
 or Senceringe Presitian./  
 That loves nott May-Poles, mirth, & Playes 5  
 but cryes, alas, these wicked dayes./  
 They stoppe there eares & shoott there eyes./  
 least they behold our vanities./  
 But goodman goose cappe lett them knowe./  
 I doe disdayne there holy showe. 10  
 There Peevish humores I doe scorne./  
 & hold them wretches all forelorne./  
 There censures eake I doe shake of./  
 & att there zeale I freely scoffe./  
 I will stand here in spight of such. 15  
 & glad to here when they doe grutch./  
 But prethee fellow learne of me./  
 My birth, my wealth, my Pedagree./  
 My name, my fame, my power, prayse./  
 my state, my age, my honered Dayes. 20  
 I am Sir May-Pole. that's my name./  
 men, may, & mirth, gave me the same./  
 Dame flora once Roomes famous Whore./  
 did give to Roome in dayes of yore./  
 By her last will great legasies. 25  
 her yearly feast to solempnise./  
 In May-tymes, sportfull, pleasantnes./  
 in lust, procuringe wantones./  
 In shewes, & [gh] syghtes of fresh delightes./  
 which ravish mens afections quite. 30  
 In Bowers, & May-spriges, gayely built./  
 in flowers & garlandes all be dilt./  
 In tuftes of Trees, & shadowy groves./  
 in Roundes, & songes, & wanton loves./  
 And thus hath flora, May, & mirth. 35  
 began & cherished my birth./  
 Tyll tymes & manors so favored me./  
 that from a sprige I waxt a tree./  
 Then all the people lease & more./  
 my height & tallnes did adore. 40  
 Roomes Idoll godes made much of me./  
 for furthringe ther Idolitry./

When this enlarged was my fame./  
 then into other landes I came./  
 And found my Pompe & Bravery./  
 increased much by Poperye./  
 Sith ther will-worship I advanct./  
 I was most hugely countenanct./  
 All Township had me in request./  
 wher ere I came that Towne was blest./  
 In: honor of the Holy Roode./  
 they fetcht a may-Pole from the woode./  
 And to saye south, I am next kin  
 vnto the now Roomes man of sin./  
 And why? scarce vnder [(<.)] Heavens Cope.  
 Ther is (as I see) like the Pope:/  
 Therfore the Papistes give to me./  
 the Paupall second dignitye./  
 Hath holy father much adoe  
 when he is chosen? so have I to./  
 Doth he vppon mens shoulders ride?/  
 that Honor doth to me Betyde:/  
 Ther's Ioye att my Plantation./  
 even as att his Coronation./  
 Men wemen childern on a heape./  
 doe singe & dance & friske, and leape./  
 Yea Drum & drunkard on a route./  
 before me make a hideous shout./  
 whose loud allarrum Bellowinge Cryes./  
 doe fright the earth & perce the Skyes./  
 Hath holy Pope his noble gaurd?/  
 so have I to, that watch & ward./  
 ffor where 'tis noysed that I com./  
 my followers sommond on by drum./  
 I have a mighty retenew./  
 the skum of all th(<.) Rascall Crue./  
 Of [fiddelles] <sup>1</sup> fiddlers<sup>1</sup>, Pedlers, Iaylescape slaves./  
 of Tinkers torncotes tospott knaves./  
 Of theves of scape-thrifts many a one./  
 w<sup>th</sup> Bouncing Bess and Iolly Ioane./  
 The Hobby horse doth thyther Prance./  
 Mayd marrion, & the Morrish Dance./

1/ this: for thus

Of Iacke & Iill, that runs for sport./  
 of cutt & longtayle all the sorte./  
 Of Hell-Brooke lasse the rabball route./  
 of ragg & tagg the filthy scoutt./  
 All that can scoffe & Iest & fleere./ 5  
 all that can swagger, swill & sweare./  
 All that can dance & drabb: & drinke./  
 to me they come as to a sinke./  
 They me for ther *Com*mmander take./  
 & I doe them my blacke-gaurd make./ 10  
 The Pope doth keepe his Iubile./  
 a tyme of much good mirth & glee/  
 On them that vnto Roome will goe./  
 great benefites he doth bestowe./  
 ffor sins yea past & sins to come./ 15  
 he sayth he can them free from Dome./  
 In hope of absolucion./  
 he Bringeth men to transgression./  
 And if they will on him believe./  
 doe what they list hee'le them forgive./ 20  
 I doe a [voyce] <sup>^</sup>[power:] in doinge this./  
 my honor is as great as his./  
 My yearly Iubily, keepe I./  
 wich great concurse doth dignifie./  
 And to all such as him frequent./ 25  
 I promise mirth and good content./  
 I doe enlarge the [...] consience  
 and qualifie each vile offence./  
 I take away all trace of evell.  
 of sine, of death, of hell of devill./ 30  
 I tell them tis a tyme to laugh./  
 and give them selves full leave to quaffe./  
 To drinke there healthes vpon the knee./  
 to mix there talke with ribaldry./  
 To drinke, to spue, to brawle, to fight./ 35  
 to scoffe & revile, with all there might./  
 I bidd them cast of gravitie./  
 and wemen eake there modestie./  
 I bid the servante disobaye./  
 the child to say his parentes nay./ 40  
 The poorer sort that have noe Coyne./  
 I can *Comm*and them to porloyne./

All this & more I warrant good./  
 for tis to mayntayne neiborhoode./  
 The Pope is a freinde to lechery./  
 witnesse his stewes for venery./  
 In this I com nott much beheinde./ 5  
 I give them leave to take there kinde./  
 I have allurementes for the same./  
 as they doe knowe that loves the game./  
 ffirst musicke doethe there passion charme./  
 then liquor stronge there lust doth warme./ 10  
 Then dancinge Iestures lookes & words./  
 much fuell to the fire affordes./  
 And cause there workes doe hate the light./  
 the take th'advantage of the night./  
 which covereth with darke Cannopie./ 15  
 the means procuringe Basterdie./  
 The Pope doth challenge power devine./  
 I next to him may say tis mine./  
 I can command more Countenance./  
 then can the lordes owne Ordenance./ 20  
 To me they doe there love converte./  
 that from the church have turnde ther hart./  
 On me they can Bestowe much cost./  
 that on the poore wold thinke it lost./  
 ffor me they can adventure life./ 25  
 that flee the gospels threatned strife./  
 The Honor of the saboth day./  
 the dancinge greene hath turnd away  
 Lett prechears prate till they waxe woode./  
 where I am com they'le doe noe goode. 30  
 The Pope doth every where beat downe./  
 the Haters of his triple Crowne./  
 Bell, booke, & Candle doth defie./  
 such as will not him edifie/  
 And to effect his dire intende./ 35  
 newe locast~~es~~ still from hell are sent./  
 which acte each where there villaneyes./  
 & fil'de the world w~~ith~~ tragedies./  
 Somtyme there lives somtyme there state[.]./  
 must [pay] pay for it, [.]. that doe them hate./ 40  
 And have nott I as great a wrath./  
 & doe nott I as great a scath./



Have I nott vassell~~s~~ like the devill./  
     to plague such with all kinde of evell./  
 which gainst me speake or dare to frowne./  
     much more that say the'le pull me downe./  
 In Coller, that they plead for me. 5  
     they fight against all honestye./  
 To make there foes seeme odious./  
     they first [procle] procleyme them factious./  
 And terme them rebels to the state./  
     and say they seeke to ruinate./ 10  
 And to breede discorde in each thinge./  
     yea yat they hate there soveraigne kinge./  
 And if they bee not purged the land./  
     no church nor Common wealth can stand  
 Then lybles fowle are cast abroad. 15  
     where filthy slanders lye on lode./  
 Incarnate devills wee doe them call./  
     of men most vile the worst of all./  
 Rogues theeves & drunkardes. sayth our pen./  
     compared with these are honest men./ 20  
 Yea puritan wee doe them prove./  
     all such as doe nott May-Poles love./  
 And if that matters there bee found:/  
     that want~~s~~ good proffe to make it sownd.  
 we have while scores, full gladd to to sweare./ 25  
     & freely wittnes false to beare./  
 Yea: when my rogues doe victualls wante.  
     & money cloathes and all waxe scante./  
 Then foarth a fo(. .)anginge wee doe goe./  
     and fall vppon the common foe./ 30  
 No pillage seemeth halfe soe good./  
     as what's stolen from the Brotherhoode./  
 Thus doe wee Ioy our foes to greeve./  
     & tis our death that they doe live./  
 And least yow thinke my nobell sport./ 35  
     mayntayned allone by baser sort./  
 I have somm of a better note./  
     that lett it in a silkin coate./  
 I cannott boast much of there grace./  
     But this I say they are men of Place./ 40

whose Contry *worship* hath great prayse./  
 for may-polinge it now a dayes./  
 Though cold enough in better thinges/  
 in this they raigne like perish kinges./  
 Though like to the Beare by vsury:/ 5  
 yet prodigall to mayntayne mee./  
 Yea gentils of the femall kinde./  
 to me devoted have there minde  
 They keepe my feastivals with Ioye./  
 & save me *from* my foes anoye./ 10  
 Them selves som tymes will lead the dance./  
 & Tomboy like will sk[(.)]ippe & prance./  
 And then they seeme Oh: fatall happe./  
 as light as fethers in there cappe./  
 Oh: how much bound to them am I./ 15  
 to grace me with there levitie./  
 And vnto these som learned men./  
 perchance devine *what* say yow then./  
 That have disputed oft in [solles] schooles./  
 I hope these are noe simple fooles./ 20  
 They stifly doe maynetayne my cause./  
 to be accordinge to gods lawes./  
 They say I benifite the poore./  
 and doe increase the Churches store./  
 They make it good weare't nott for me./ 25  
 all love wold perish speedely./  
 These Champion like doe me mayntayne./  
 that add vnto there Churches gayne./  
 when neyther feare of god or man./  
 can make them love. they say I can./ 30  
 Oh: leape for Ioy yee papistes all./  
 seeth they doe yow my converse calle./  
 And [cleve] cleave noe more to popish rites.  
 yow are the may Poles proselites./  
 Now traveler learne more grace to shewe./ 35  
 & know that thow thy betters knowe./  
 Thou hear'st what I say for my [selfe] selfe./  
 I am noe Ape, I am no elfe./  
 I am noe bugg, I am noe baboone./  
 noe man of cloutes, noe man inth'moone./ 40  
 I'm no lacke straw noe lacke a lent./  
 noe lacke inth'barns, with bow bent./

I'm none of them *yat* Aíde require./  
 noe fightinge knave noe begginge fryre./  
 I am noe base mans parrasite./  
 I am [(.)] the great mens [proselite] favorite.  
 And seeth thou must now part me frow./ 5  
 lett this my blessinge with thee goe./  
 Ther's never a knave in all the towne.  
 nor swearinge courteour or base Clowne./  
 Or dauncinge lobb: or mincinge Queane./  
 or popish clarke be it prest or deane./ 10  
 Or knight debayst nor gentelman./  
 that followes drabb the cuppe or can./  
 That will give thee a frindly looke  
 if [yo] thou the may-Pole canst nott brooke./

---

## APPENDIX 9

# Legal Memoranda from Somerset Family Papers

The years between the early 1590s and the 1630s were marked by concerted legalistic efforts to regulate traditional culture in Somerset. The high number of lawyers in the Somerset commission of the peace in 1608, for example, gave that commission 'its particular quality' (Gleason, *The Justices of the Peace*, p 194). Local justices at the petty and general sessions were under considerable pressure from above to enforce statutory regulations prohibiting certain traditional entertainments in their areas of jurisdiction. As early as 1595 the chief justice, Sir John Popham, had written to Sir Francis Hastings, the puritan justice from North Cadbury, exhorting him 'to hold on the Corse for suppressyng of the Churchales agreed on at [Taun] Brygwater sessyons last' (see p 432).

Several personal copy books belonging to Somerset justices of the peace contain summaries of statutes used as legal precedents. The portions of those books relating to regulation of entertainments are included here because they show something of the legal thinking and the priorities behind the series of suppression orders issued by the justices during this period of contention over cultural practices in Somerset.

Several justices, however, opposed the blanket suppression of entertainments and sought grounds to distinguish between local entertainments and performers on the one hand and genuine itinerants being prosecuted as vagrants on the other. A licence issued by the Dorset justices permitting two local minstrels to travel and perform for a year within the county turned up among the papers of one of the Somerset justices, Christopher Preston, who served 1608–22 (SRO: DD/HI 469, vol 2, f [124]). Preston, who lived at Cricket St Thomas near the Dorset border, was evidently using the Dorset licence as a model for his own legal actions in Somerset. It appears to illustrate that the attempts to regulate culture and also the resistance to that regulation were part of a process that transcended the borders of counties in the southwest of England.

The copy books also include a transcription (not printed in this volume) of a licence for keeping a church ale (SRO: DD/HI 469, vol 2, f [121v]) and others concerning sports and gaming in Somerset (SRO: DD/HI 469, vol 1, ff 6v, 7v, and 35).

Both Joseph Crocker, the presumed compiler of SRO: DD/HI 469, vol 1, and the anonymous compiler of SRO: DD/HI 459, packet 1, item 5 cite parliamentary statutes in the then usual way by regnal year or years and chapter (abbreviated 'c.'). These can conveniently be consulted in *The Statutes of the Realm*, 11 vols in 12 (London, 1810–28; repr 1963). The statutes cited by the two compilers are an Act for Tinkers and Peddlers, 5 & 6 Edward VI (1551–2),



c. 21 (*Statutes*, vol 4, pt 1, p 155); an Act for the Uniformity of Common Prayer, 1 Elizabeth I (1558–9), c. 2 (*Statutes*, vol 4, pt 1, pp 355–8); an Act for the Punishment of Vagabonds, 14 Elizabeth I (1572), c. 5 (*Statutes*, vol 4, pt 1, pp 590–8); an Act against Seditious Words and Rumours Uttered against the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, 23 Elizabeth I (1580–1), c. 2 (*Statutes*, vol 4, pt 1, pp 659–61); an Act for the Punishment of Rogues, Vagabonds, and Sturdy Beggars, 39 Elizabeth I (1597–8), c. 4 (*Statutes*, vol 4, pt 2, pp 899–902); and an Act for Punishment of Rogues, Vagabonds, and Sturdy Beggars, 1 James I (1603–4), c. 7 (*Statutes*, vol 4, pt 2, pp 1024–5). Crocker also cites 'Lambert,' meaning William Lambarde, whose *Eirenarcha, or of the Office of the Justices of Peace* first appeared in 1582 (*src*: 15163) but went through many later editions; for particulars see *src*, vol 2, p 47. Crocker's reference on f 60v of his precedent book to *Eirenarcha* book 3, 'f' (rightly page) 354 as his authority for a justice's power to license bearwards, players, and others (p 747, ll.1) corresponds to the 1591 edition (*src*: 15166) but his further memorandum that the power was restricted by the 1597–8 statute shows that he wrote the paragraph after that act was passed. His marginal note on f 117v about power of bail (p 748, ll.11–12) corresponds to the 1610 edition of *Eirenarcha* (*src*: 15171) but was probably added to his precedent book after he compiled it. The source of the reference to 'Cap. 5' in the excerpt from the Trevelyan notebook (p 749, ll.23–4) is not clear.

## PRESTON OF CRICKET ST THOMAS

### Ralph Barrett's Precedent Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/HI 469, vol 2; late 16th century; English; paper; 193 leaves + booklet of 4 leaves; 310mm x 210mm; unnumbered; sewn booklets; parchment cover made from a Dorset deed. No date, title, or identity, except the name 'Raphe Barrrt,' which appears on the cover. The book contains precedents from the reign of Elizabeth I or earlier, a court baron description, and orders from a sessions court in Dorset.

### Joseph Crocker's Precedent Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/HI 469, vol 1; c 1600; English; paper; 161 leaves; 310mm x 200mm; contemporary foliation; booklets sewn with twine and leather strips, parchment cover. The name 'Joseph Crocker' appears on the first leaf but Crocker has not been identified. Summaries of statutes from c 1597 or earlier are arranged alphabetically and by topic.

### JP's Precedent Book

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/HI 459, packet 1, item 5; early seventeenth century; English; paper; 23 leaves; 205mm x 150mm; unnumbered; parchment cover. The book contains summaries of Elizabethan and early Jacobean statutes, including orders dated 1605 and 1613.

## TREVELYAN OF NETTLECOMBE COURT

### Notebook of a Student at Law

Taunton, Somerset Record Office, DD/WO 52/2; c 1600; English; paper; 143 leaves; 202mm x 503mm; unnumbered; paper booklets sewn into a single volume; original parchment cover with leather strips stitched into spine.

## PRESTON OF CRICKET ST THOMAS

## Late 16th century

*Ralph Barrett's Precedent Book* SRO: DD/HI 469, vol 2  
f [124]

## A licence for Mynstrelles

Dorset

H. V. *armiger* T. H. *armiger* iustices of ye Quenes Maiesties peace within ye  
countye of .Dorset. To all & singuler Iustices of peace. Sheriffes, Mayers,  
constables, bayliffes, tythyngmen & other ye Quenes Maiestyes officers &  
ministers within ye seyde countye to euerye of them, gretinge./ fforasmuch  
as itt is not lawfull for anye person or persons to wander or goe abroad from  
towne to town, or from place to place & vse ye trade of Mynstrelles, but  
onlie for sutche person & persons, as shalbe therevnto licensed bye too Iustices  
of peace, whereof one of them to be of the quorum, or belonging to anye  
baron of this realme, or towardes anye other honorable personage of greter  
degre. As bye ye statut made in ye .14. yere of ye Quenes reigne amongst  
other thinges more att large apperethe. Knowe ye therefore we ye Iustices  
aforeseyd att ye requeste & sute of .W. C. ye father, & .H. C. his sonne  
dwelling within ye parishe of .G. in ye countye aforeseyd Minstrell, & for  
ye good & honeste behauior we our selues doe knowe, & ye lyke reporte yat  
we haue hard of ye parties aforeseyd, We haue licensed ye seyde .W. G. ye  
father & .H. C. ye sonne to wander & goe abroad with there instrumentes  
vsing there trade of Minstrelcy, pleyng or singyng throwghe & in all  
places within ye seyde countye onlie, behavinge themselues orderlye & vsing  
there seyde lycence accordinge to ye seyde statut, which licence ys to endwe ye  
space of one whole yere after ye date hereof. In wytnes whereof we ye seyde  
Iustices haue to this our licence put our handes & seales ye .xx. daye etc

...

## c 1600

*Joseph Crocker's Precedent Book* SRO: DD/HI 469, vol 1  
f 60v

...

Lycence to fencers berewardes. pleires in enterludes. minstrelles & iuglers.  
pedlers. tinkers. petichepmen &c.†

2. Iustice of peace whereof one to be of the quorum. maye geue License to  
fensors, berewardes. pleires in enterludes minstrilles iugler pedlers. &  
petichepmen. to goe abroad in the countrey or countye where the Iustices  
dwell. so as they shall not be taken as Roges. stat. 14. elizabethe C. 5. titulj.

Licence

vagabondes Lambert liber. 3. f. 354. stat. 5. & .6. *edwardi* C. 21. so the statute. 39. *elizabeth*. C. 12. abridginge Licence.

...

f 70

5

...

Settinge fourth  
in wretinge any  
matter to  
defame the  
Queene.

If any person aduisedlye & with a malicious intende againste the Queene eyther within this realme or hir Maiestis dominions or oute of hir dominions shall deuise. wrete. or set forth any booke. rime. ballet. Letter or wretinge conteininge false sedicious & slanderous matters to hir Maiestie defamation or to the mouinge of any Insurrection within hir dominions or haue wished her maiesties death or depriuacion ... he is a felon. & all aiders & abettors arr fellons without clergie. stat. 23. *elizabeth* C. 2. Iustices of peace maye enquire heareof & committe the partie to ward. Accusation muste be with one moneth after by 2 witnesses.

10

accusation  
within one  
moneth by .2.  
witnesses.

15

f 105

Whoe be Rogges  
or vagabondes

All persons callinge them selues schollers begginge not authorised by the chauncellor of vniuersitie. all sea faringe men. all ydell persons goinge about either begginge or vsinge any suttell crafte or vnlawfull games & playes. or feyninge them selues to haue knowledge in Phisiognomijs palmestrys or other like craftie science pretendinge to tell destenies. all procters pattente getherers or collectors of guiles. All fencers berewardes. common pleirs of enterludes. & minstrelles wanderinge abroode other then pleires of enterludes belounginge to any barron of this realme or honorable personage of greter degree vnder the hande & seale of armes of such barron. All iuglers. tinckers. peddelers & petye chesemen wandringe abrode. all wanderinge persons & common Labors able in bodye & loyteringe refusinge to worke for reasonable wages All persons deliuerd out of gailes begginge for fees. All persons wanderinge begginge pretendinge lostes by fire. All persons not beinge fellons pretendinge to be Egiptians or counterfetinge egiptians. are Rogges & vagaboundes .&c. stat. 14 *elizabeth*. C. 5. et 39. *elizabeth* C. 4.

20

25

30

...

Harboring  
Rogges

He that harboreth or reliueth rogges hauinge no Licence & that proued by the sessions shall fine at the Iustice discretion to the Queene. so it excede not xx s. stat. 14. *elizabeth* C. 4.

35

...

10/ hir Maiestie: *for* hir Maiesties  
14/ with: *for* within

28/ chesemen: *for* chepemen  
29/ Labors: *for* Laborers



f 105v

whoe punishe  
Rogges and  
howe.

...  
Any Iustice of peace or counstable. & the tythinge men assistd with the  
minister & one other of the parishe shall punyshe roges by whippinge vntill  
hee be bloudye. and after conveid from parishe to parishe to the parishe he  
was borne in by the space of a yeere.... stat. 39. elizabethe C. 4.  
...

f 117v

...  
Iustices are to consider whether powre of bailmente be not taken from them  
by statute generall or particuler Lambert Liber 3. f. 346. viz.†  
...  
Roges vagaboundes. notailable comitted to prison. stat. 14. elizabethe C. 5.  
...

Early 17th century

JP's Precedent Book SRO: DD/HI 459, packet 1, item 5

f [2v]

Ley persons by  
enterludes  
playes

compell to saye  
other prayers.

interrupt to say  
prayers.

...  
If any person by enterludes, playes, songes, rymes or by any other open wordes  
haue declared or spoken any thing in derogation of the booke of common  
prayer: or shall by threatninges compell or maynteine any person, vicar &c to  
say common prayer or minister any sacramentes otherwise then in the booke  
of common prayer: or interrupt any person to saye prayers or administer ye  
sacraments according to the booke of common prayer & convicted 1. offence  
forfeit to the queene 100 markes or .6..6. monethes imprisonment. 2. offence  
400 markes or a yeares imprisonment. 3. offence all. his goodes forfeit: &  
imprisonment during life. 1. Elizabeth c: 2.  
...

ff [3v-4]

...  
Of felonies concerning the queene.  
...

Setting forth  
in writing  
any matter  
to defame  
ye queene

...  
If any man advisedly & with a malicious intent against the queene eyther  
within this realme or her dominions or out of her dominions, shall devise  
wryte, printe or set foorth any booke, ryme ballet, letter, or writing conteyning  
false seditious & slaunderous matter to her maiesties defamation, or to the  
moving of any insurrection within her dominions: or haue wished | her death



or deprivation ... he is a felon, & all ayders &c. are felons without clergie.  
Stat. .23: *Elizabeth C.2*:

...

f [19v]

5

...

*Statute of Rogues 39 Elizabeth C 4 et: 1 Iacobi C: 7*

who be Rogues

Scollers begging seafaring men begging all Idle persons begging fortune tellers  
men vsing vnlawfull games procters fencers berwards enterlud players minstrells  
glasmen all these Rogues/

10

What order the Iustices of peace shall set downe in the quarter Sessions for  
punishment of rogues &c the same shalbe of force 39 *Elizabeth c/ 4*

punishe  
rogues/

Any Iustice of peace or constable or the Tithingman assisted with the minister  
and one other of the *parishe* may punishe rogues by whippinge and give him  
his testimoniall/ 39 *Elizabethel*

15

## TREVELYAN OF NETTLECOMBE COURT

*c 1600*

*Notebook of a Student at Law* SRO: DD/WO 52/2

20

f [97v]

Of the breache of the peace with  
a multytude of people. Cap.5./

I thinke not muche amysse to speake of the breache of the peace comytted 25  
or done by a multitude of people, the *which* is called in the lawe *fractionem*  
*pacis cum multitudine gentium*, it dothe consist in three poyntes, that is in  
*Ryottes Rowtes* and vnlauffull assemblies ...

ff [98-8v]

30

... Item twoe thinges be requisyte to euerye one of theis offences, the one is  
that there be three persons at the least *which* makethe suche an assemblie the  
second is that they must doe or els Intend to doe a thinge against the lawe, 35  
for if dyvers persons be assembled in one companye for a lauffull Intente as to  
make a churchuale, or to eate at a Alehowse, or at a christmas dynner, or at a  
wake, or at a matche at shotinge, or at Cocke pytte, or such like, this shall not  
be said neyther Ryott, Rowte nor vnlawfull assemblie, and if a number l be  
assembled at a matche at Bowlinge, or at a foote balle, or at dyce, at cardes or 40  
at suche vnlauffull games, that is neither Ryott Rowte nor vnlauffull assemblie,  
because theis vnlauffull actes, are prohibited by the statute lawe and not by the

comon lawe, and so the reason is apparant, that the vnlauffull muste be *malum de se* and not *malum prohibitum*....

---

## APPENDIX 10

# Somerset Revels

A revel day, as explained by Bishop Piers in a letter to Archbishop Laud (see p 428), was another name for the feasts of dedication that were 'generall' in Somerset. Many were held, according to Piers, on Trinity Sunday (one week after Whit Sunday, a period when many ales were also held) or else on a Sunday soon before or after the feast of the saint to whom the church was dedicated. But whatever the saint's day was, almost all revels were held some time during the summer, broadly defined by Piers as the time between Lady Day and Michaelmas. All records of those revels that demonstrably include some form of dramatic or musical entertainment have been included in the Records text. Others which do not explicitly mention such entertainments but do attest to traditional revel days in specific parishes are summarized below. They provide further evidence of the kind of event at which traditional parish entertainments were likely to occur. Several entries referring not to revels but to play days are also included here on the presumption that they were revel days by another name.

In the following table the dedication of the parish church has been given for each location, following E.H. Bates, 'Dedications of the Churches in Somersetshire,' *SANHS* 51 (1905), 105–35. The dates, or possible alternative dates, of the patronal feasts have also been supplied, following C.R. Cheney, *Handbook of Dates for Students of English History*, corrected ed (London, 1978). Even this small sampling shows that Bishop Piers' identification of parish revels with 'Feasts of the Dedications of their Churches' (p 427) was an oversimplification. Bleadon, Middlezoy, and Winscombe clearly held revels near the day of their patronal feasts. So did Bradford on Tone, Isle Abbotts, and West Buckland but with some disagreement about what the chief feast of St Mary the Virgin was: the first two places followed the usual reformed Anglican usage and chose dates near the Nativity (8 September) but West Buckland evidently kept up the pre-Reformation usage and chose a date near the Assumption (15 August), even though that feast no longer appeared in the calendar of the Book of Common Prayer. Ashwick, Broadway, East Harptree, Minehead, and South Stoke may also have observed days near their patronal feasts and the Fivehead brewing about Trinity Sunday (27 May in 1621) could conceivably have been for an ale to be held near St Martin's Day in summer (4 July), which remained in the Prayer Book calendar. The Cameley revel seems to have been held on the day prescribed by the Convocations of Canterbury and York in 1536 as the anniversary of the consecration of a church.

Probably, though, some of these revels, and all revels of churches whose patronal feasts fell

in the cold half of the year, were held on days that seemed convenient for other reasons. Coleford, Lamyatt, and Stoke sub Hamdon all held their revels on dates that bear no relation to any feast of the Virgin; all these could represent a persistence of a tradition of revels at or about Corpus Christi but some at least were probably chosen as times when there was likely to be good weather. Rogationtide seems to have been another popular time; this was probably in part because the weather tended to be good then too but also because the Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday were days of solemn prayer when work was at least lightened, giving people some leisure. Chapel Allerton, Coleford, Fivehead, and Norton Fitzwarren all held their revels in Rogation week and Shepton Mallet held its one recorded revel in the previous week. Brent Knoll and Chelvey probably held their revels on or near Midsummer Day for similar reasons and the Raddington and Weare revels were probably held in July mainly for the weather.

ASHWICK (St James, 25 July)

1608 Revel, on a Sunday (SRO: DD/HY 14, f [16v]).

BATHEASTON (St John the Baptist, 24 June)

1614 Revel, early July (SRO: D/D/Ca 189, f 62v).

1615 Revel, Midsummer Day, Saturday, 24 June (SRO: D/D/Ca 194, f [3v]).

BLEADON (St Peter, 29 June)

1610 Revel, on or near Midsummer Day (a Sunday) (SRO: D/D/Ca 44, ff [36–6v]).  
Ale to be sold in church house.

BRADFORD ON TONE (St Mary the Virgin, 8 September)

1610 Revel, Sunday & Monday, 2–3 September (PRO: STAC 8/202/11, ff 5, 11, 17).  
Tennis in churchyard; riot; 150 persons present from at least six parishes. *See also* West Buckland.

1611 Play day, before 28 August (SRO: Q/SR 14, f 31).

BRENT KNOLL (St Michael and All Angels, 29 September)

1631 Revel, at Midsummer (SRO: Q/SR 66, f 54).  
Ale or beer sold then and two or three other times in August and September.

BRISLINGTON(?) (St Luke, 18 October)

1638 Revel (SRO: D/D/Ca 319, f 38v).  
Visitor present from seven to ten miles away; phrasing obscure: the revel may have been held either at Wellow or at Brislington, depending on where the house of one of the principals was located.

BROADWAY (St Aldhelm, 25 May)

1633 Revel, c summer (SRO: D/D/Ca 288, f [31v]).  
Defence of revel in opposition to minister's preaching and doctrine.



## CAMELEY (St James, 25 July)

1607 Revel, Monday, 5 October (SRO: D/D/Ca 155, f 207v).

A hundred and more persons present from Cameley, Cholwell, Clutton, High Littleton, and Kilmersdon; held at either Cameley or High Littleton (two miles distant).

## CHAPEL ALLERTON (dedication unknown)

1620 Revel, Ascension Day, 25 May (SRO: Q/SR 34, f 19).

## CHELVEY (St Bridget, 1 February; translation 10 June)

1639 Revel, Tuesday, 25 June (SRO: D/D/Cd 89, f [27]).

Attracted residents from Wrington and others.

## COLEFORD (originally St Mary the Virgin)

1633 Revel, Ascension Day, 30 May (SRO: Q/SR 70, f 121).

People present from six parishes (Coleford, Holcombe, Kilmersdon, Leigh upon Mendip, Midsomer Norton, and Stoke St Michael); a riot occurred.

## EAST HARPTREE (St Laurence, 10 August)

1610 Revel, in summer (SRO: D/D/Ca 163, f 123).

At Shrole (a hamlet half a mile northeast of East Harptree).

## FIVEHEAD (St Martin, 11 November; translation 4 July)

1614 Revel (SRO: Q/SR 20, f 138).

Parish clerk sells ale on revel day.

1621 Play day, Sunday after Holy Rood Day, 6 May (SRO: Q/SR 38, f 93).

Churchwarden brewed beer then and also about Trinity Sunday, apparently at an ale.

## HIGH LITTLETON (Holy Trinity, Trinity Sunday)

1607 *See* Cameley

## ISLE ABBOTTS (St Mary the Virgin(?), 8 September)

1625 Play day, 10 September (SRO: Q/SR 53, pt 1, f 89)

## KINGSBURY EPISCOPI (St Martin, 11 November; translation 4 July)

1616 Revel, late May (SRO: D/D/Cd 49, p 5).

Person riding to the revel from Puriton, fifteen miles away.

## LAMYATT (Sts Mary and John, 6 May, 8 September, or 27 December)

1610 Revel, first Sunday after Trinity, 10 June (SRO: D/D/Ca 163, f 74v).

Churchwardens locked the church door because the parson was late.

## MERRIOTT (All Saints, 1 November)

- 1618 Play day (sro: DD/TMP 8, f [25v]).  
Calves killed, presumably for a feast.

## MIDDLEZOY (Holy Cross, 3 May)

- 1620 Revel, Sunday following Holy Rood Day, 7 May (sro: Q/SR 34, f 19).

## MINEHEAD (St Michael, 29 September)

- 1632 Prohibition of revel (sro: D/P/m.st.m 2/9/1, single sheet).  
Copy of assize order made 19 March 1631/2 (see pp 437–8) prohibiting ales and revels with note at foot directing Nicholas Browse (minister of Minehead, 1585–1635) to publish the order ‘before [your] the day of your wonted Revell.’

## NORTON FITZWARREN (All Hallows, 1 November)

- 1616 Revel, Rogation Monday, 5 May (sro: Q/SR 23, f 33).

## RADDINGTON (St Michael, 29 September)

- 1617 Revel, Sunday, 20 July (sro: D/D/Ca 206, p 169).  
Two persons living in church house sold drink during evensong.

## RODNEY STOKE (St Leonard, 6 November)

- 1632 Revel, in summer (sro: D/D/Cd 77, ff [52–2v]).  
A revel called ‘Knacker’s Hole Revel.’

## SHEPTON MALLET (Sts Peter and Paul, 29 June)

- 1623 Revel, Monday before Rogation Week, 12 May (sro: Q/SR 42, Pt 1, f 10).

## SOUTH STOKE (St James, 25 July)

- 1627 Revel Day, Sunday, late in summer (sro: D/D/Ca 206, f 165).  
A company at the house of one John Smith, disliked by other parishioners.

## STOKE SUB HAMDON (St Mary the Virgin, 8 September)

- 1610 Revel, Trinity Sunday, 3 June (sro: D/D/Cd 44, f [17v]).  
People travelled to the revel from Yeovil.

## WEARE (St Gregory, 12 March; translation 3 September)

- 1633 Revel (sro: D/D/Ca 317, ff 140, 143v–4).  
Six men’s hands met on a woman’s ‘privie members.’  
1638 Revel, Sunday, 8 July (sro: D/D/Ca 289, f 77v).  
Included cudgel play; people from Badgworth and Blagdon (within a six-mile radius) were present, afternoon to evening.

## WELLOW (St Julian, 27 January)

1638 *See* Brislington

## WEST BUCKLAND (St Mary the Virgin, 8 September; Assumption 15 August)

1603 Revel (PRO: STAC 8/141/13, nos [24–5])

1610 Revel, *c* 19 August (PRO: STAC 8/202/11, f 18 and PRO: STAC 8/141/13, nos [24–5]).Described as 'a great Assemblie'; a feud between two families. *See also* Bradford on Tone.1612 Revel, *c* summer (SRO: D/D/Ca 172, f 199)1625 Play day, *c* summer, on a Sunday (SRO: D/D/Ca 248, f [36]).

## WILLITON (All Saints, 1 November)

1591 Revel, Whitsuntide (SRO: D/D/Wy 37/1, f 2v).

With a church ale.

## WINSCOMBE (St James, 25 July)

1628 Revel, Sunday, 27 July (SRO: D/D/Ca 261, f 248).

---

## APPENDIX 11

# Saints' Days and Festivals

The following table lists the dates of all the fixed holy days referred to in the documents. All days are entered under their official names but as an aid to users, unofficial names occurring in the Records are also given in parentheses and, where clarity seemed to require, repeated in their alphabetical places. The exact dates of moveable feasts are given in textual footnotes, following the tables in C.R. Cheney, *Handbook of Dates for Students of English History*, corrected ed (London, 1978), 84–161.

All Saints (All Hallows)	1 November
Ascension Day (Holy Thursday)	Thursday after Rogation Sunday, ie, 40 days after Easter
Ash Wednesday (Fast Wednesday)	the first day of Lent
Candlemas	2 February
Christmas	25 December
Corpus Christi Day	Thursday after Trinity Sunday, the eighth Sunday after Easter
Easter	Sunday after the first full moon on or following 21 March
Epiphany (Twelfth Day)	6 January
Fast Wednesday	see Ash Wednesday
Good Friday	Friday before Easter
Holy Innocents	28 December
Holy Thursday	see Ascension Day
Invention of the Cross (Holy Rood Day)	3 May
Lady Day	25 March
Lammas	1 August
Michaelmas	29 September
Midsummer Day	24 June
Pentecost (Whit Sunday)	seventh Sunday after Easter, ie, 50 days after Easter
St Giles	1 September
St James	25 July
St John the Baptist, nativity of (Midsummer Day)	24 June



St John the Evangelist	27 December
St Lawrence	10 August
St Luke	18 October
St Mark	25 April
St Mary the Virgin, Annunciation to (Lady Day)	25 March
" " Assumption of	15 August
" " Conception of	8 December
" " Purification of (Candlemas)	2 February
St Matthew	21 September
St Michael and All Angels (Michaelmas)	29 September
St Nicholas	6 December
St Peter	29 June
Sts Philip and James (Philip and Jacob)	1 May
St Stephen	26 December
St Thomas the Apostle	21 December
Trinity Sunday	Sunday after Pentecost, ie, eighth Sunday after Easter
Twelfth Day	6 January
Whit Sunday	<i>see</i> Pentecost



---

# Translations

ABIGAIL ANN YOUNG

The Latin documents have been translated as literally as possible. The order of records in the Translations parallels that of records in the original. Place-names and given names have been modernized. The spelling of surnames in the Translations reflects the same principles used in the Index. Capitalization and punctuation are in accordance with modern practice. As in the Records text, diamond brackets indicate obliterations and square brackets cancellations. However, cancellations are not normally translated; they may be translated when a whole entry is cancelled, especially if it appears that a cancellation may be administrative rather than the correction of an error, or if it seems of special interest or relevance.

Round brackets enclose words not in the Latin text but needed for grammatical sense in English. In accounts of cases heard before ecclesiastical courts, phrases in round brackets have been used to complete formulae suspended with 'etc,' when the remainder of a formula can be deduced with certainty (see the section on ecclesiastical court procedure pp 601–3 for a full discussion of such cases).

The two Italian documents sorted under Wells (pp 373–4 and 378–9) were translated by Konrad Eisenbichler. Not all the Latin in the text has been translated here. Latin tags, formulae, headings, or other short sections in largely English documents are either translated in footnotes or not at all. In translated documents containing a mixture of Latin and English, the English sections are normally indicated with '(English)' but in some cases, in which the syntax of English and Latin sections has become entangled or in which it seemed preferable for clarity, the English text appears in the translation in modern spelling. Individual documents which consist of a single line, and other short entries, especially those that are part of repetitive annual series, are not normally translated, unless they present some unusual syntactic or semantic problem. However, in deciding whether to translate simple Latin formulae in court books, the overall complexity of the entry has been considered. All Latin vocabulary not found in the standard Latin dictionary, the *Oxford Latin Dictionary*, is found in the glossary.

## ASHCOTT

1610

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 163

ff 27, 28\* (8 May)

*Proceedings of the court held before Anthony Methwyn, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

Pedwell in  
Ashcott parish

Against Stephen Gregorie

22 May

He, keeping an ale, had musicians and dancers at his house on Sunday, the 15th of last April, at forenoon service or evening prayer time. Thomas Ramsey was sent, as he says, from Mr Hadley, vicar of Ashcott (*ie*, to lay this information). (Gregorie) was cited by Alexander Sturton, etc, on the 6th of this May, etc. Today (his punishment) is reserved.

Edington

Against John Pett the elder

15 May

He was one of the musicians which played on the sabbath day at time of divine service. (Thomas Ramsey gave this information (?)) as above. (Pett) was cited at the same time by the same (summoner). Today he appeared and when he was sworn, he stated (*English*) and he has to acknowledge his fault after evening prayer in the usual clothing and to certify (compliance) on the next (court day).

From the same  
place

Against John Pett the younger

Let (the  
proceedings)  
be stayed.

For the same (offence). He was cited by the same (summoner) on the 7th of this May, etc. Today (the proceedings) are to be stayed because he is very ill and walks with a limp.

Ashcott

Against William Powder

15 May

For dancing at the time of divine service in manner abovesaid. He was sought by the same (summoner) on the 6th of this May, etc. Today he appeared and when he was sworn, he stated that he was absent from the church on the said Sunday but did not dance until after evening prayer was ended – turn the folio to the ‘+’ sign – I + (*English*). He has (to do) the same as (was ordered) against John Pett, etc.  
And he has to pay 18d for his dismissal and 6d for the schedule.

From the same  
place

Against John Palmer

For the same (offence). He was sought at the same time by the same (summoner).



18d  
15 May

Today he appeared and when he was sworn, he replies in the same way in every particular and his case was dealt with in the same way, etc.

...

## AXBRIDGE

1619

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 215  
f 235 (16 November)

...

The lord's office (against) Richard Saunders  
Information is likewise laid before the lord judge that (*English*). Kinge (gave this information). (Saunders) was cited in person after having been taken there within the parish by David Kinge, summoner, etc, on the 13th of this November, etc, about which (Kinge) has sworn an oath, etc. Today the said Saunders appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detection, etc, and bound the same (Saunders) with an oath, etc, to reply faithfully, etc, and he warned, etc (*ie*, and he warned Saunders not to do the like hereafter).

The lord's office against Joan Saunders, his wife  
For the same offence. Likewise, etc, as to the (summoner's) information, etc. Today (*blank*).

...

1636

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 309  
f 57v (24 May)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory before William Piers, bishop of Bath and Wells, and William Hunt, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of James Huisbe, notary public*

...

On (f) 48, in  
book 27

Enquiry

Against John Edwardes  
After being sworn, etc, he replies and stated (*English*) and otherwise he denied (the charge); therefore an enquiry is ordered.

On the same  
(folio)

Enquiry

Against Robert Castle  
After he was sworn, etc, the case proceeded in like manner.

...

## BARRINGTON

1636/7

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 313

ff 71v-2 (14 February)

...

The lord's office against Thomas Thorne

28 February

Information is laid before the lord bishop (*ie*, before his court) (*English*). The lord bishop (gave this information).

Cite (Thorne).

The lord's office against Mr Matthew Buckett, cleric, the curate there

For being present, seeing, and hearing the same, and not acquainting the said reverend father therewith. The same (bishop gave this information).

28 February

Today he appeared (and) the lord (bishop) warned him to appear on the next (court day) to reply to the detection, etc.

...

## BATH

1433-4

***St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/2mb [1]\* (29 September-28 September) (*Expenses*)

...

...And (they account) for 12d paid for straw bought and for the transport of the said straw to the house of John Somerkyng....

...

1465-6

***St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3mb [1]\* (21 October-20 October) (*Receipts*)

...

...And (they account) for 20d in coin received from the hire of the king's crown at the feast of Pentecost this year....

...

1467-8

***St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3mb [1]\* (21 October-20 October) (*Receipts*)

...

...And (they account) for 2s 2d in coin received from the hire of the king's crown at Bath and Swainswick.

...

**1468-9*****St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3mb [1]\* (21 October-20 October) (*Receipts*)

...

...And (they account) for 2s received from the hire of the king's crown at Bath and at Marshfield.

...

**1479-80*****St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3mb [1]\* (21 October-20 October) (*Receipts*)

...

...And (they account) for 22d received for the rent of a crown of the church that year....

...

**1481-2*****St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3mb [2]\* (21 October-20 October) (*Household expenses*)

...

...And (they account for) having paid 4d for drink (for) the players at the recital of a play on various occasions; and having paid 2s for two bushels of grain at the same play; and having paid 8d to Walter Corryar for wood to make ale at the said time; and having paid 5s 6d to John Slugg the elder for bread and flour at the same (play); and having paid 3s 4d for two dozens of ale at the same play; and having paid 9d to Robert Chapman for cheese; and having paid 4d to Joan Guntscher for cheese; and having paid 20d to Richard Tanner for skins/hides at the same play; and having paid 3s to William Brayle for staining various necessities ordered for the said play; and having paid 5d to John Fowler for carrying the timber from the churchyard at the said time of the play....

...

**1484-5*****St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4mb [1]\* (21 October-20 October) (*Receipts*)

...

...And (they account) for 12d for a crown rented to the summer king this year....

...

mb [2] (*Household expenses*)

...And (they seek allowance) of 2s 5d for the renewal of that crown of the church so that (it could be painted) in various colours and on gold for the same (crown), together with the labour of a painter....

...

#### 1485-6

*St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4  
mb [1]\* (21 October-20 October) (*Receipts*)

...

...And (they account) for 16d for a crown rented to the summer king....

...

#### 1487-8

*St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4  
mb [1]\* (21 October-20 October) (*Receipts*)

...

...And (they account) for 10d for a crown rented to the summer king for that year....

...

#### 1490-1

*St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4  
mb [1] (21 October-20 October) (*Receipts*)

...

...And (they account) for 8d for a crown rented to the summer king for that year....

...

#### 1492-3

*St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4  
mb [1]\* (21 October-20 October) (*Receipts*)

...

...And (they account) for 4d received for a crown rented to Saltford for that year ... and for 12d received from the summer king for a crown rented to him for that year....

...



**1493-4**

***St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4  
mb [1] (27 October-25 October) (*Receipts*)

...

...And (they account) for 10d received from the summer king for a crown rented to him for that year....

...

**1606-7**

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 155  
f 58\* (2 June)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methwyn, MA, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

The lord's office against Mr William Powell, cleric, rector of Bathwick (*English*). Today the said Powell appeared in person. The lord (judge) charged him with the detection, etc. Replying to the same (detection), he stated, etc (*ie*, that the detection was true), wherefore the lord (judge) ordered him to acknowledge his fault in the parish church there (*ie*, in Bath) next Sunday immediately after the reading of the gospel.

16 June

...

**1610-11**

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 163

*See Bathwick 1610*

**1629-30**

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 273  
f [17]\* (16 September)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory before Arthur Duck, vicar general*

...

St Michael's,  
Bath

Against John Philipps and Jane Howse  
(*English*)

20 September

Consult the examination of the said Margery Smith, alias Power, in the presentment book. Cite (Philipps and Howse) for the next (court day).

1638-9

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 330

f 25v\* (18 June)

...

Sts Peter and  
Paul's, Bath

The lord's office against John Pinchin

Information is laid before the lord judge (*English*). Wade (gave this information).

25 June

Cite (Pinchin).

...

## BATHWICK

1610

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 163

ff 218, 217v\* (27 November)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methuyn, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

Against Mr William Powell, cleric, rector there  
(*English*)

3s

Dismissal

Today after the mandate was introduced, etc, he appeared and when he was sworn he denied that he has bowled at any times on sabbath or holy days in time of divine service. He stated that sometimes he has omitted to read divine service on Wednesdays, Fridays, or Saturdays and that he has kept a baiting bull and has been present at the baiting of him but that he has caused him to be killed. I Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him with a warning as to these points, etc. Then he denied (the charges) as to an attempt on the chastity of the said Elizabeth Noble and at his petition, (the lord surrogate judge) allowed him to clear himself on his own oath, etc. He thus underwent his compurgation, etc.

...

## BAWDRIP

1585

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 73

f [19]\* (16 July)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before John Daye, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Robert Whithorne, notary public*

...

The lord's office against Nicholas Shewn and Richard Marner of the same (parish)

2s 10d

Today they appeared in person. The lord (vicar general) charged them that they kept a church ale at Whitsuntide last past. Nicholas Shewn says that the Lord Paulet gave them authority there. Then the lord (vicar general) charged that (*English*). (Shewn (?)) denied that this charge was true saving that he confesses that there was such a pole set up but not by his knowledge or consent, as he says. Therefore the lord (vicar general) ordered compurgation (...) for him, that is, to undergo compurgation by six of his neighbours the Friday next after next Michaelmas, when a proclamation had been made beforehand.

## BEDMINSTER

1629

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 263

f 269v\* (19 May)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral*

The lord's office against James Jones in the second instance

Information is laid before the lord judge that (Jones) was dancing on Sunday, the 3rd day of May 1629, all evening prayer time. John Curle of the same (parish gave this information).

Today he appeared and when he was sworn (*blank*).

...

## BEERCROCOMBE

1626

***Ex Officio Act Book for Archbishop's Visitation*** SRO: D/D/Ca 252

f 79v (20 June)

...

The lord's office against Christopher Tyse

Beercrocombe

Information was laid before the lord judge that he did help fetch a maypole on Whit Sunday last and was not at morning prayer that day by means thereof. Morck (gave this information). Cite (Tyse) for the next (court day).

4 July

The lord's office against Jonah Baker

From the same place

For the same offence

Cite (Baker) for the next (court day).

4 July

Isle Abbotts

The lord's office against William Elliott  
For the same offence

4 July

Cite (Elliott) for the next (court day).

...

## BRIDGWATER

1639-40

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 331

f 46v (24 February)

...

10 March

The lord's office against Henry Pillchorne  
Information is laid before the lord judge (*English*) and that about this there is  
common talk and rumour. Dyer (gave this information); witnesses are Joan  
Adams and her daughter. Cite (Pillchorne).

...

## BRISLINGTON

1637/8

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 309

f 221\* (10 January)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory before Thomas Wesley, MA, and  
William Hunt, clerics, surrogate judges, in the presence of James Huishe, notary  
public*

At this uproar  
there was a child  
killed by  
throwing a stone.

23 January

Against Samuel Moggs

Information is laid before the lord judge that (*English*). William Steevens of  
the same (parish gave this information) and Oliver Mace and Henry Leonard  
the elder and the younger will corroborate, etc, as the said Steevens says.

23 January

Against John Maynard

For the same offence

23 January

Against Reginald (*blank*), servant of the said Moggs

For the same offence and for being attired in woman's apparel did ride behind  
a mop made like a man and beating him with a basting ladle

23 January

Against Rhys (*blank*), servant of the said Moggs

For the aforesaid offence



Citation  
23 January Against John Orchard  
For the same offence

23 January Against Israel Philpott  
For the same offence and for carrying the ensign, being an apron fastened to  
a long staff

23 January Against William Daniell, tippler  
For the same offence  
...

## BURNETT

1619

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 209  
f 232v\* (28 September)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral  
before Arthur Duck, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary  
public*

...

Against James Creese

(On f) 145 After he was sworn, etc, he replies and denied the rumour, etc, as to a suspicion  
of incontinence, etc, (*English*) And he has to acknowledge his offence in the  
5 October church there before the minister, churchwardens, and twelve other parishioners  
there on next Sunday and to certify, etc (*ie*, his compliance), on the next  
(court day) and to pay his fee.

...

## BURNHAM

1574

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book* SRO: D/D/Cd 15  
ff 132v-3\* (19 October) (*Deposition of John Barret, husbandman, aged 50*)

...

To the second article he says and deposes (*English*), offering (the same) reason  
for his knowledge as (he did) in the first article next preceding and otherwise  
he does not know how to depose.

To the third article he says and deposes that on a Sunday happening about in (the) summer now last past before this his examination – (it) was a twelvemonth (ago) as he now remembers, otherwise he does not completely recall the time – (*English*) and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

f 136v (20 October) (*Deposition of Thomas Theyer, husbandman, aged 62*)

...

When examined on the strength of his oath already taken he says and deposes to the second and third articles that (*English*), as he says, and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

...

f 138 (*Deposition of John Hull, carpenter, aged 40*)

...

He says to the second and third articles (*English*) and otherwise he does not know how to depose except from the report of others.

...

f 147v (2 November) (*Deposition of Alice Musterde, aged 40, wife of James Musterde, day labourer*)

...

When examined on the second article, she says and deposes (*English*), as she says, and otherwise she does not know how to depose.

...

ff 148v–9 (*Deposition of John Hannocke, husbandman, aged 39*)

...

He says about the second article (*English*), as he says, and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

He does not know how to depose to the third article (*English*). And otherwise he does not know how to depose.

...

f 164 (17 November) (*Deposition of Walter Tapscott, husbandman, aged 32*)

He says to the second (article) (*English*), then offering (the same) reason for his knowledge as (he did) in the article next preceding and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

To the third article he says that the same is true (*English*), as he says, and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

...

f 169v\* (1 December) (*Deposition of John Dodd of Berrow, husbandman, aged 50*)

...

To the second and third articles he says and deposes that (*English*) – as he now remembers, otherwise he does not completely recall the time and day – (*English*) as he says and otherwise he does not know how to depose except from hearsay.

...

## BUTCOMBE

1593/4

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 97

f [321]\* (22 January)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Gilbert Boorne, LLD, commissary, in the presence of Richard Roberts and John Vernon*

...

The lord's office against Henry Hixsley

For withdrawing of the parishioners there from divine service, being a fiddler  
Today the said Hixsley appeared in person (and) the lord (commissary) charged him with the detection. In reply, he completely denied (the charge).

Therefore the lord (commissary) assigned him to undergo compurgation by four of his trustworthy neighbours, parishioners there, on the next (court day), after an announcement was made in the meantime.

...

## CAMELEY

1620

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 231

See High Littleton 1620

1629

*Compert Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 267

f [57]\* (8 September)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Arthur Duck, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of James Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

- The lord's office against John Morse the elder  
Presentment is likewise made (*English*).  
Cite (Morse).
- 23 September (Proceedings were held) on 23 September 1629 in the consistory, etc, before the  
27 October aforesaid lord commissary, Dr Duck, etc. (Morse) was sought on 20 September  
An excom- 1629 by Saunders, a summoner, etc, about which (Saunders) has sworn an  
munication was issued on oath, etc. Today the lord (commissary) decreed (*blank*).  
4 November.  
Absolution on (Proceedings were held) on 3 November 1629 in the consistory, etc, before  
27 March Mr William Hunt, cleric, etc, surrogate judge, etc. (The citation) was executed  
1630 by the same (summoner) on 28 October last there, etc, about which he  
(Saunders) has sworn an oath, etc. Today, after (Morse) was called, etc, and  
did not (appear), (*blank*).  
[(Proceedings were held) on 25 March 1629 before (*blank*). (Morse) appeared  
and was absolved, etc.]
- Excommu- The lord's office against John Morse the younger  
nication Presentment is likewise made for the same offence. Cite (Morse).
- 23 September On 23 September 1629 in the consistory, etc, before the said commissary,  
27 October etc, (the court proceeded) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's)  
October information, etc. Today the lord (commissary) decreed (*blank*).  
An excommunication was issued 4 November.†
- Absolution On 3 November 1629 in the consistory, etc, before Mr William Hunt, cleric,  
27 March 1630 etc, surrogate judge, etc, (the court proceeded) in like manner, etc, as to the  
(summoner's) information, etc. Today (the lord commissary decreed) likewise.

## CATCOTT

1600/1

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 123

f 89\* (12 February)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of Bridgwater before Francis James, LL.D, vicar general, in the presence of William Leigh, notary public*

...

The lord's office against Stephen Baker

For bringing a summer pole into the church and rung a peal naming it to be the summer pole's knell

The said Baker appeared today. He stated that he with others brought a summer pole into the church of Catcott May Day last in the morning and did ring a peal but not to the profanation of the temple, naming it a knell, submitting himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord's correction). Therefore the lord (vicar general), considering the merits of this business, especially for that divers of the



°Dismissal°

inhabitants did testify and affirm that it was a matter only of merriment, dismissed (Baker) after his fees were paid with a strict warning that he not offend in such a way hereafter.

The lord's office against Thomas Bridges

Today (his case) was dealt with in like manner in this business in every particular and in every way just as in the next preceding case against Stephen Baker.

Dismissal

The lord's office against John Uphill

He was sought (to appear) on this day. Today the lord (vicar general) decreed that he should be cited for the next (court day), in person if he could be so taken, otherwise by ways and means, to the above effect.

°17 February°

...

1625

**Compert Book for Bishop's Peculiar** SRO: D/D/Ca 233

f [70v]\* (14 October)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Arthur Duck, LL.D, vicar general, in the presence of James Huishe, notary public*

...

The lord's office against the same William Trelognie in the second instance Presentment is likewise made (*English*).

31 October

On 21 October 1625 in the consistory, etc, before the vicar general, etc, (Trelognie) appeared and when he was sworn, etc, he replies and denied, etc, etc. Therefore the lord (vicar general) decreed that an enquiry be held, etc.

On 31 October 1625 in the consistory, etc, before the vicar general, etc, (*blank*).

## CHEW MAGNA

1593

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 97

ff [293–3v]\* (23 November)

*Proceedings of the court held before Gilbert Boorne, LL.D, vicar general, in his home in the town of Bridgwater in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

The lord's office against John Hix

There is a report (*English*).

He remains excommunicate for not appearing, etc, etc. Today and in this

place the said Hix appeared in person and humbly sought the benefit of absolution from the sentence of excommunication which had been elsewhere issued against him and was still hanging over him. The lord (vicar general) absolved him, etc, at his petition and restored him, etc, after he had first taken an oath to obey the law and abide by the commands of the church, etc. Then the lord (vicar general) charged him with the presentment. Replying to the same, he stated that it was true (*English*) submitting himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord's correction). Therefore the lord (vicar general) warned him, as to the two parts of the aforesaid latter presentment, (*English*) and thus the lord (vicar general) dismissed him from the office as far as those two parts of the presentment (are concerned). And then the lord (vicar general) warned him (*English*) and to certify (that payment) on the next court day following (*English*) and to certify (his payment) on the next court day following.

...

## CLOFORD

1606

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 146

f 41v (29 April)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methwyn, MA, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

The lord's office against Richard Holway

6 May

There is a report (*English*) at time of divine service; (*English*) at time of divine service; (*English*). Gorway (gave this information).

Cite (Holway) for the next (court day).

...

## COMPTON BISHOP

1634

*Archbishop's Visitation Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 297

f [11v]\* (c September)

The lord's office against Peter Graie

Presentment is made by the churchwardens and sidesmen there (*English*).

...

C. 6

2s 1d

In the first  
instance

1 October

An excom-  
munication  
was issued on  
15 October  
1634.

Today he appeared and after the presentment was charged, etc, he replies and denied, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to undergo compurgation by five of his trustworthy neighbours, etc, after an announcement was made, etc. Then he stated that the presentment made in the first instance, etc (*ie*, was true). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to acknowledge his fault before the whole congregation after the reading of the gospel in the usual clothing, etc, and to certify, etc (*ie*, his compliance) for the first instance and to undergo compurgation for the second instance as above, etc, by five (compurgators), etc.

On 10 October 1634 after the said Graie was called and did not appear, etc, (he was ordered excommunicated).

...

## CONGRESBURY

1608

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 156A  
ff 307v-8\* (25 October)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methwyn, MA, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

The lord's office against John Bale

31 October

Presentment is likewise made (*English*).

(His case was dealt with) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's) information, etc. Today in like manner, (*blank*).

The lord's office against John Hort of Brinsea

Presentment is likewise made (*English*).

He was cited on the same day by the same summoner, etc. Today (*blank*).

The lord's office against John Luckock

Presentment is likewise made (*English*).

He was cited on the same day by the same summoner, etc. Today (*blank*).

...

Excommunica-  
tion

## CREWKERNE

1600

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 117

f 302\* (15 July)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LLD, vicar general*

South  
Petherton

...

Grace Masters, daughter of John Masters, was made pregnant by George Hooper of Crewkerne.

22 July

The woman should be cited and her father and Hooper should be cited for the next (court day).

(English)

Barnard sent  
out (new  
citations(?)) on  
16 July.

(Hooper) was cited on 12 July by Barnard, etc. Today after the said George Hooper was called and did not appear, the lord (vicar general) pronounced him contumacious, etc. His penalty was reserved for the next (court day).

...

## CROSCOMBE

1586/7

*Chapter Act Book H* WCL

f 40\* (18 February)

*Proceedings in the chapter house of Wells Cathedral by James Bisse, subdean, presiding in the dean's absence; Philip Bisse, STD, archdeacon of Taunton; and William Jones, LLD, canons residentiary, acting for the chapter in the presence of John Dane, notary public and clerk of the chapter*

...

Proceedings of the lords' office against William Gale

...

On this day and year and in this place, the aforesaid venerable men charged the aforementioned William Gale, who was present in the court, that, notwithstanding a warning elsewhere made to him by a judge, that is, (English), the aforesaid Gale nevertheless (English). The said Gale, indeed, stated that this charge was true and submitted himself to the lords' correction, etc. Therefore the lords enjoined the following penance on him, that is, (English). And then, that is, on 1 April next, (English).

...



1600/1

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 123

f 95\* (17 February)

*Proceedings of the court held before Francis James, LL.D., vicar general, in the presence of William Leigh, notary public*

...

The lord's office against Nicholas Tither

For dancing upon a Sunday at evening prayer time

It was decreed that the said Nicholas Tither should be cited for this day. Today after the order (for citation) was introduced and an oath had been taken as to the execution of the same (order), and the said Nicholas Tither had been called, he appeared. The lord (vicar general) charged him with the detection. He, replying to the same on the strength of his oath, thoroughly denied that the detection as it was charged was true but he stated (*English*) and offers himself ready and prepared to take a corporal oath upon the holy gospels of God on and about the truth of this his assertion. Therefore, after considering the lawful merits of this business, (the lord vicar general) decreed that the said Tither should be dismissed and so he dismissed (him) with a warning not to offend in such a way hereafter.

...

1607/8

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 154

ff 324, 326, 323v\* (11 January)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LL.D., vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

The lord's office against Edmund Fleete

He was cited on the last day of last December by Thomas Seevyer, etc. Today the said Fleete appeared in person. The lord (vicar general) bound him with an oath, etc, to reply faithfully, etc, and warned, etc. He, after being examined on the strength of his oath, replies and stated (*English*), submitting himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord's correction). Therefore the lord (vicar general) warned him to appear on the next (court day) following to hear the will of the lord (judge), etc.

The lord's office against Richard Jellycombe

He was sought on the same day by the same summoner, etc. Today the lord

°Dismissal°

26 January

(vicar general) decreed that the same (Jellycombe) should be cited by ways and means, etc, for the next (court day).

19 January

The lord's office against John Goodall

Freely  
dismissed

He was cited on the same day by the same summoner, etc. Today the said Goodall appeared in person. The lord (vicar general) bound him by an oath, etc, to reply faithfully, etc, and he warned, etc. After being examined on the strength of his oath he replies and denies (*English*). And otherwise he replies that he was not further acquainted herewith. Therefore the lord (vicar general) freely dismissed him from the office in this regard until such time as a new warning (was issued).

...

f 326 (11 January)

...

Stratton on the  
Fosse

The lord's office against Thomas Humfries

Excommunica-  
tion

(*English*) etc, as is clear in the process against Edmund Fleete of Croscombe set out on folio 324 of this book.

He was cited by the same summoner on the same day. Today after he was called, etc, and did not appear, etc, the lord (vicar general) pronounced him contumacious, etc, and under the penalty, etc. He decreed that he should be excommunicated, etc.

...

ff 336v, 338v\*

The lord's office against George Bisse

(On f) 324

<...> on this day. He was cited by Thomas Seevyer, summoner, etc, on the (*blank*) of this January, etc. Today the said Bisse appeared in person. The lord (vicar general) bound him, etc, with an oath to reply faithfully, etc, and warned, etc. After being examined on the strength of his oath he replies and stated (*English*). And otherwise he replies in the negative, submitting himself, etc.

26 January

The lord's office against William Tither

(On f) 324

(The lord vicar general) likewise decreed, etc (*ie*, that Tither should be cited to appear today). Today (the court proceeded) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's) information, etc. Then the said Tither did appear and the case against him was dealt with in like manner as to the taking of the oath, etc, just as in the next previous case, etc.

Freely  
dismissed

## CUCKLINGTON

1610

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 163

ff 198–8v (13 November)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methwyn, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

Against Robert Lane, cordwainer

20 November

(*English*). Seevyer (gave this information) from his own (*ie*, Lane's) mouth. (Lane) was sought by Thomas Seevyer, etc, on the 9th of this November, etc. Today he appeared (*blank*).

...

## DITCHEAT

1620

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 231

f 240\* (28 November)

...

Ditcheat

The lord's office against John Hannam

5 December

In like manner, etc (*ie*, presentment is made in like manner), (*English*). John Cooper the elder gave the information. Cite (Hannam) for the next (court day).

East Pennard

The lord's office against John Vagg

5 December

For the same fault. Cite (Vagg) for the next (court day).

## DUNDRY

1621

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 222

f 9\* (25 September)

2 October

The lord's office against John Brocke  
(*English*)

That on Sunday 1 July and Sunday the 24th of last June he, Arthur Payton,

and Edward Ward, tailor, did dance in the churchyard there, etc. (Earlier proceedings are recorded) on folio 343 of the book beginning on 6 February 1620 (*ie*, 1620/1).

It was decreed that the same (Brocke) should be (cited to appear (?)) on this day to (certify (?)) penance, etc, because (he failed (?)) in compurgation, etc. Today the lord (judge) renewed the decree against him by (ways (?)) and means to the above effect until the next (court day).

The lord's office against Arthur Payton  
(Earlier proceedings are recorded) on the same folio of the same book.

2 October

For the offence mentioned above in the case against the abovenamed John Brocke. It was likewise decreed, etc. Today the decree was likewise renewed, etc.

The lord's office against Edward Ward  
For the offence mentioned in the case against the abovenamed John Brocke  
(Earlier proceedings are recorded) on the same folio of the same book.

2 October

It was likewise decreed, etc. Today the decree was likewise renewed, etc.

f 10

The lord's office against Richard Hulvord  
For playing upon his instrument to those that usually dance in the churchyard there. (Earlier proceedings are recorded) on folios 346 and 269 of the book beginning 6 February 1620 (*ie*, 1620/1).

2 October

It was decreed that the same (Hulvord) should be cited (to appear) on this day to hear the will of the lord (judge) giving judgment in this matter. Today the lord (judge) renewed the decree against him to the above effect until the next (session).

...

f 16

...

The lord's office against Richard Adelie  
For playing on his instrument to those that usually dance in the churchyard there. (Earlier proceedings are recorded) on folios 340 and 269 of the book beginning 6 February 1620 (*ie*, 1620/1).

(*blank*)

...



## EAST BRENT

1612

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 171

f 177 (22 September)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LL.D, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

The lord's office against Emmanuel Crosseman

Excommunica-  
tion

(*English*). The said Thomas Matthew provided reports. °(Crosseman) was cited by Chipper on 8 September, etc. Today (*blank*).°

The lord's office against John Hooper

Excommunica-  
tion

°For the same charge. He was cited by the same (summoner) on the same day, etc. Today (*blank*).°

1620

**Quarter Sessions Roll** SRO: Q/SR 36

ff 49–50\* (3 July)

*Proceedings of the court held in the episcopal palace before Arthur Lake, bishop of Bath and Wells, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

(*English*). The lord bishop (gave this information), etc.

The lord's office against Sir Thomas Hill, cleric, curate there

Today and in this place, the said Hill appeared in person. The aforesaid lord bishop bound him with an oath, etc, to reply faithfully, etc, and warned, etc. Then the said Hill, after being examined on the strength of his oath, replies and believes (*English*). And furthermore, he replies and says (*English*). And furthermore he replies and stated (*English*). And otherwise he does not know how to reply, etc, nor does he believe, etc (*ie*, nor does he believe the article to be true), (*English*).

(*signed*) Witnessed by me, Thomas Hill,  
curate of East Brent

...

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 231

ff 80v–1\* (18 July)

...

The lord's office against Richard Dodd

(St) Matthew's  
(parish (?))

(*English*)

He was cited after being taken in person within the parish of St Cuthbert in Wells by David Kinge, a summoner, etc, on the 17th of this July, etc, about which (Kinge) has sworn an oath, etc. Today, after the said Dodd was called and did not appear, etc, the lord (judge) pronounced the same (Dodd) contumacious, etc.

The lord's office against Thomas Vincent  
For the same offence

(St) Matthew's  
(parish (?))

(The court proceeded) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's) information, etc. Today his case was dealt with in like manner as in the next previous case, only changing what had to be changed, etc.

The lord's office against John Baker  
For the same offence

(St) Matthew's  
(parish (?))

He was sought by the same summoner on the 15th of this July, etc, about which (the summoner) has sworn an oath, etc. Today the lord (judge) decreed  
(*blank*).

The lord's office against John Kingsburie  
For the same offence

(St) Matthew's  
(parish (?))

He was cited after being taken in person within the parish of St Cuthbert's in Wells by the same summoner on the 17th of this July, etc, about which (the summoner) has sworn an oath, etc. He should be cited anew.

The lord's office against William Dinghurst  
For the same offence

(St) Matthew's  
(parish (?))

(The court proceeded) in like manner, etc, as to (the summoner's) information, etc. He should be cited anew.

1639

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 330

f 34 (*25 June*)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral*

...

The lord's office against William Dodd, John Dodd, Edward Wills, Robert Leafe, William Morys, John Morys, Stephen Verbie, Thomas Haie, and John Traisdon

Information was laid before the lord judge (*English*). Backwell (gave this information). Cite them.

2 July

...

## EAST CRANMORE

1623

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 232

f 106v\* (23 September)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Arthur Duck, LL.D., vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

Against John Moore

(*blank*) (Because of suspicion of incontinence) with one Joan Harvie of Holcombe, wife of one (*blank*) Harvie, because he is in prison at Ilchester. And that about this there is common talk and rumour.

(*English*)

30 September

The said Moore appeared today. The lord (vicar general) charged him with the detection, etc, and bound the same (Moore) with an oath, etc, to reply faithfully, etc, and warned, etc. After being examined on his plighted oath, he replied both (that) he does not believe the detection to be true in some part and that he does not believe any rumour, etc. And he was warned to appear on the next (court day) and so at each session, etc, until the end of the suit and (the vicar general) decreed that witnesses should be cited for the next session, to corroborate, etc.

...

## EAST PENNARD

1620

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 231

f 200v\*

...

East Pennard

7 November

The lord's office against the said John Beenes  
(*English*). Seevyer (gave this information). (Beenes) was sought by the same summoner on the 30th of this October, etc, about which (the summoner) has sworn an oath, etc. Today the lord (judge) decreed (*blank*).

Ditcheat

7 November

The lord's office against John Cooper the elder  
For the same offence. (The court proceeded) in like manner as to the (summoner's) information, etc. Today a decree was issued in like manner, etc.

From the same  
place

The lord's office against Thomas Cooper

7 November

For the same offence. (The court proceeded) in like manner as to the (summoner's) information, etc. Today (*blank*).

...

## ENGLISHCOMBE

1588

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 85

ff [101v-2]\* (2 October)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the parish church of Wrington before John Daye, LLD, official principal, in the presence of Robert Owen, notary public*

...

The lord's office against John Roberts

Presentment is made (*English*).

Excommunica-  
tion

He was cited on the same day by the same summoner, about which (the summoner) took an oath, etc. Today his case was dealt with in like manner as in the preceding case against Thomas Steevens.

The lord's office against Thomas Junettes

Presentment is made for the same charge.

(The court proceeded) in like manner as to the (summoner's) information. Today his case was dealt with in like manner as in the preceding case against Joan Skryne of Bathford.

The lord's office against Thomas Jeninges

Presentment is made for the same offence.

Cite (Jeninges) for the next (court day).

The lord's office against Katherine Butler

Presentment is made for the same charge.

Excommunica-  
tion

(The court proceeded) in like manner as to the (summoner's) information. Today her case was dealt with in like manner as in the preceding case against John Roberts.

The lord's office against Marian Morley

Presentment is made for the same charge.

Excommunica-  
tion

(The court proceeded) in like manner as to the (summoner's) information. Today she was excommunicated in like manner.

The lord's office against Richard Cosyer's maidservant



Presentment is made for the same charge.  
(Her citation proceeded) in like manner. Today she is likewise excommunicated.

...

## FARLEIGH HUNGERFORD

1610

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 163

f 187v (30 October)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methwyn, cleric, STB, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

Against William Matthew

(*English*) at time of divine service and (this detection) will be proven. Gorway (gave this information).

He was cited by the same (summoner) on the 28th of this October, etc. Today he appeared and when he was sworn, he denied everything and for a lack of proof the lord (judge) dismissed the same (Matthew) from the office in this respect.

...

## FARLEIGH IN BACKWELL

1607

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 155

f 232\* (27 October)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

Late of Flax Bourton, now of Winford†

The lord's office against Josiah Cox

(*English*)

Consult the reply against the said John Wood in the file as to the remaining foregoing matters.

He was cited on the 25th of this October by Lawrence Hill, summoner, etc. Today the said Cox appeared in person. The lord (vicar general) bound him with an oath, etc, to reply faithfully, etc, (and) warned, etc. After being examined on the strength of his oath, he replies and acknowledged that in

Freely  
dismissed

3 November  
17 November  
Let (the  
proceedings)  
be stayed.

hay harvest time now last past before this his examination was twelve months, as he now recalls the time, this examine – turn to folio 237 of this book at this symbol + ...

Flax Bourton

The lord's office against John Wood the younger  
For the same (fault)

Today because the said Wood underwent his examination yesterday on the strength of his oath, etc, which remains in the file, etc, the lord (vicar general), because it is not certain that the same (Wood) is guilty, the lord (vicar general) freely dismissed the said Wood from the office until a new warning (was issued).

From the same  
place

The lord's office against Abednego Stallard  
For the same (fault)

Today after the order was introduced, etc, the said Stallard appeared in person. The lord (vicar general) bound him with an oath, etc, to reply faithfully, etc, and warned, etc. After being examined on the strength of his oath, he replies and stated that they have been drinking in company together but says upon his oath that he never heard nor saw the abuse mentioned in this detection or any such like.

Freely  
dismissed

## FROME

1568

**Compert Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 40  
f [6]

*Comperis arising from the ordinary visitation by Gilbert Berkeley, bishop of Bath and Wells, held on 26 April*

...

Likewise William Spenser baits bears upon the sabbath day. The lord (bishop) warned him not to commit such an offence hereafter on Sunday, etc. Therefore he was dismissed.

1606

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 146  
f 42 (29 April)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methwyn, MA, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

The lord's office against John George, alias Cole  
There is a report of his incontinence with one Elizabeth Davies, wife of

- 6 May Christopher Davies of the same (parish): (*English*). And there is common talk and rumour about it. Gorway (gave this information).  
Cite (George) for the next (court day).  
The lord's office against the said Elizabeth Davies  
For the same offence  
6 May (She should be cited) in like manner, etc.  
...

## 1624

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 240  
f 162 (26 October)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Robert Withers, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of James Huishe, notary public and registrar*

- ...  
The lord's office against Richard Punfeild  
Information was laid before the lord judge that there is a report of his incontinence with Lettice Ellice, alias Edgell, of the same (parish), (*English*).  
Excommunica- And that there is common talk and rumour about it. Vernon (gave this  
tion information). He was cited by the same (Vernon) on the 22nd of this October to the end (that he appear), about which (the summoner) has taken an oath, etc. Today after the aforesaid Punfeild had been called and did not (appear), (*blank*).

- The lord's office against Lettice Ellice  
For the same offence  
She was sought by the same (summoner) on the same day, etc. Today the  
2 November lord (judge) decreed (*blank*).

## GLASTONBURY

## 1428-9

***St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/gla.j. 4/1/7  
single mb\* (*Revenues of the office*)

- ...  
...And (they are answerable) for 8s received from William Deor (*blank*) and his fellows playing on the feast of Christmas. And (they are answerable) for 26s 8d received from Walter Brewderer and his fellows playing in the town on (Midsummer)....  
...

## 1500-1

***St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/gla.j. 4/1/35  
mb 1 (*Receipts*)

⟨Likewise⟩ (they are answerable for) 33s 10d received from John Jefferies for one 'croke' which was sold from Chalkwyll and for £8 7s 8d received ⟨by R⟩obert (*ie*, Robin (?)) Hood and the parishioners....

mb 2 (*Expenses for rebuilding church pews*)

...

... (Paid) for various things called 'grotes' sold by the ounce, out of the money received for the 'crokes' and Robin Hood, 23s 4d; for one tunic bought for Robin Hood, 14s...

...

mb 3 (*Necessary church expenses*)

... (Paid) for expenses incurred by Mr Hampton on Corpus Christi Day for the pageants together with one play in the Belhay, 6s 8d ... for the making of one pair of hose with lining for Robin Hood, 8d...

...

## 1538-9

***Abbey Obedientiaries' Accounts*** PRO: SC 6 Henry VIII/3118  
mb 12\* (*Mead-keeper's accounts*)(*External expenses*)

...

... In gifts given to St Nicholas' clerks, 4d...

...

mb 20\* (*Hosteler's account*)(*External expenses*)

...

On ale for the villein/s (and) for wine and other expenses incurred for St Nicholas' clerks, 10d...

...

## 1580

***Official Principal's Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 64  
f [15]\* (*17 June*)

*Proceedings of the court held in Wells Cathedral before Walter Bower, cleric and canon residentiary, surrogate judge, in the presence of John Bishop, Jr, notary public and deputy registrar*

...



The lord's office against Edward Cooper and Thomas Nicholls, churchwardens (*English*).

They were warned to appear on this day and at this place to hear the further will of the lord (judge). °After he was called, etc (*ie*, he did not appear). The lord (judge) pronounced, etc (*ie*, pronounced him contumacious), and that he should stay under the penalty of suspension until the next (court day).°

1584

**Official Principal's Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 90

f [16v]\* (20 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before John Daye, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Thomas Bartlett, notary public*

Personal replies of William Howell, cleric, vicar of Marston  
Magna, made to articles served against him from the  
lord's office without promotion, follow.

To the first article and the bill he replies (*English*) and otherwise he does not believe that the article and the bill are true in any particular.

...

**Bishop's Court Deposition Book** SRO: D/D/Cd 20

f 15\* (10 December) (*Deposition of William Marchant of Queen Camel, merchant, aged 34*)

...

About the second (article), he deposes that the same is true and says and deposes, offering as the reason for his knowledge that he was personally present in the house articulated together with one Edward Stone at the time of the sessions in the night season about a twelvemonth since – as he now remembers, and otherwise he does not completely recall the time and day – (*English*) and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

About the third (article), he deposes that the same is true (*English*), as he says and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

About the fourth (article), he deposes (*English*).

f 16\* (*Deposition of Edward Stone of Queen Camel, aged 20*)

...

About the second (article), he deposes that about a twelvemonth ago – as he now remembers and otherwise he does not completely recall the time – (*English*) and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

About the third (article), he deposes (*English*) and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

About the fourth and fifth (articles), he deposes (*English*) and he says, offering as the reason for his knowledge (*English*) and otherwise he does not know (how to depose).

1593

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 97

ff [230v-1]\* (31 July)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Bruton parish church before Gilbert Boorne, LLD, in the presence of Robert Owen, notary public and deputy registrar*

...

The lord's office against Henry Hatch of the same (parish)

For dancing at service time

Launcellet (gave this information). He cited (Hatch) in person on 29 July, about which he has sworn an oath, etc.

The lord's office against Robert Parker

(Charged) in like manner

He was sought on the 29th by Launcellet. (Cite him) by ways and means (to appear) at the next session. °(Citation) delivered (by) Launcellet.°

The lord's office against William Parker of the same (parish)

(Charged) in like manner

(The court proceeded) in like manner as in the case against Hatch as to the (summoner's) information.

°(He was dealt with) in like manner in everything.° °(Citation) delivered (by) Launcellet.°<sup>1</sup>

The lord's office against William Comb of the same (parish)

(Charged) in like manner.

He was cited by Launcellet on 29 July, about which (Launcellet) has sworn an oath. Then after he was called, etc, and did not appear, etc, the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious. His penalty was reserved for the next (court day).

Proceedings of the lord against John Blanchard of the same (parish)

(Charged) in like manner

He was sought by Launcellet on 28 July, about which day (Launcellet) has sworn an oath. °(Cite Blanchard) by ways and means for the next (court day).°

°(Citation) delivered (by) Launcellet.°

...

Wells

The lord's office against Robert Mayne of the same (parish, *ie*, Wells), minstrel  
(*English*)

Launcellet (gave this information). °Cite (Mayne) for the next (court day). °  
°(Citation) delivered (by) Launcellet. °

f [231v]\*

...

The lord's office against Walter Leakey of the same (parish, *ie*, Glastonbury)  
(*English*)

(He was ordered to be cited) by ways and means for this day. He was cited according to the tenor of the same order, about which (the summoner) swore an oath. Then the said Leakey appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the detection which he stated to be true. Therefore the lord enjoined on him public penance to be carried out in the following manner and form, that is, that on Sunday next at the time of divine service he shall openly confess his fault, and (he has) to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day).

...

1617

**Compert Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 206

pp 269–71\* (1 October)

...

Against John Stokes

°(An order) was  
issued on the  
same date. °

Presentment is made (*English*). He was cited on the same day by the same (summoner), etc. Today °he appeared and when the presentment was charged, etc (*ie*, charged against him), he stated, etc (*ie*, that it was true). And he has to acknowledge his fault in his parish church there next Sunday before the whole congregation after the gospel.

°16 October °

°Excommunica-  
tion. Freely  
absolved. °

On 16 October 1617 in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before the aforementioned vicar general (*blank*).

°18d °

°Dismissal °

On 15 December 1617 he appeared before the vicar general, etc, in the house of Mr Dr Revett and was absolved without payment (*ie*, of the fees incurred by excommunication) because he is extremely poor, etc. And he has to pay a dismissal fee, etc.

On 12 May 1618 he appeared in the consistory of Wells Cathedral, etc, before Mr Anthony Methwyn, cleric, etc, surrogate judge, etc, and paid the dismissal fee, etc, and he was dismissed. °

Against Daniel Roberts

°Excommunica-  
tion °

°16 October °

°Only 6d °

Presentment is made (*English*). He was cited by Lawrence Hill, summoner, within the aforesaid parish on 13 September 1617. °Today Joan Roberts appeared. She undertook to get her husband (?) to perform a like penance, etc (*ie*, to that required of Stokes).

°Dismissal°

On 16 October 1617 he appeared before the aforementioned vicar general and introduced a formal certificate, etc, in writing about the performance of penance, etc. After seeing it, etc, the lord (vicar general) approved, etc (*ie*, approved his dismissal).

#### Against Walter Hamlen

Presentment is made for the same fault. He was cited on the same day by the same (summoner), etc. Today °the lord (vicar general) decreed that (the proceedings) should be stayed, etc, because he was not beyond the age of fourteen.°

Let (the  
proceedings)  
be stayed.

#### Against Richard Presse

Presentment is made for the same fault. (The court proceeded) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's) information, etc. Today °he appeared and after the presentment was charged, etc (*ie*, was charged against him), he stated, etc (*ie*, that it was true), and (he was dealt with) in like manner as in the previous case against the above named John Stokes, etc.

°16 October°

On 16 October aforesaid (he appeared) before the said vicar general, etc, and after he had introduced a formal certificate in writing about the performance of penance, etc, after seeing it, etc, the lord (vicar general) approved, etc (*ie*, approved his dismissal).°

°18d°

°Dismissal°

#### Against George Denham

(*English*). (The court proceeded) in like manner, etc. Today °he appeared and (was dealt with) in like manner, etc.

°16 October°

°18d°

°Dismissal°

#### Against Thomas Barnard

°(An order) was issued on 12 December.°†

For the same fault. (The court proceeded) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's) information, etc. Today (*blank*).

°Excommunica-  
tion°

#### Against Edward Fatt

Hull, one of the churchwardens, says that Edward is warned.

°(An order) was  
issued on the  
same day.°

For the same fault. (The court proceeded) in like manner, etc, as to (the summoner's) information, etc. Today °he appeared and (he was dealt with) in like manner as in the previous case against the above named John Stokes, etc.°

°16 October°

°Excommunica-  
tion°

On 16 October aforesaid (he appeared) before the vicar general, etc, (and) his case was dealt with in like manner, etc.



Against William Atwood, alias Hyett

(An order) was  
issued on the  
same day.

16 October

Presentment is made for the same fault. He was cited on the same day by the same (summoner), etc. Today °he appeared (and his case was dealt with) in like manner.°

On 16 October aforesaid (he appeared) before the aforesaid vicar general (and his case was dealt with) in like manner.

Excommunica-  
tion. Absolu-  
tion.

On 2 April 1618 in the house of Mr Robert Withers, cleric, etc, surrogate judge, etc, the said William Atwood, alias Hyett, appeared in the house of the said surrogate judge, etc, and was absolved, etc, after he had first sworn, etc. Then the said William certified on his plighted oath that he had performed the penance, etc, imposed on him elsewhere, etc.°

Against George Lock

°(An order) was issued on the same day.°†

Presentment is made for the same fault. (The court proceeded) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's) information, etc. Today (*blank*).

°Excommunica-  
tion°

p 274\*

...

Against Robert Curtis

°(An order) was issued on 12 December.°†

Presentment is made for boring of holes in the maypole upon the sabbath day.

He was sought on the same day by the same (summoner), etc. Today (*blank*).

°Excommunica-  
tion°

(A citation) was executed by Lawrence Hill, summoner, on 12 October 1617. Today, the 16th, (*blank*).

Against Richard Squier

Presentment is made for using his bodily labour upon the sabbath day about the maypole. He was cited on the same day by the same (summoner), etc.

°16 October°

Today °he appeared and when the presentment was charged, etc (*ie*, charged against him), he stated, etc (*ie*, that it was true), and has to acknowledge his fault in his parish church there next Sunday before the whole congregation after the gospel, etc, and to certify, etc (*ie*, to certify his compliance), at the next session.

°Excommunica-  
tion°

On 16 October 1617 he appeared before the vicar general, etc, and introduced a certificate in writing about the performance of penance, etc.

°18d°

After seeing it, etc, the lord approved, etc (*ie*, approved his dismissal), but

°Dismissal°

because he refused to pay the fee, (*blank*).°

p 275\*

...

°Against George Poole

Presentment is made as above against Richard Squier, etc

°16 October°

Today he appeared and his case was dealt with in like manner, etc, as in the previous case against the said Squier.

°18d°

°Dismissal°

On 16 October aforesaid he appeared before the vicar general, etc, and his case was dealt with in like manner, etc, as against the abovenamed Richard Squier, etc.°

Against (*blank*) Lock

Presentment is made for the same fault. Nothing. Nothing was done.

Nothing

Against (*blank*) Jefferies, widow

Presentment is made for the same fault. Nothing (was done).

Nothing

## 1634

**Archbishop's Visitation Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 297

f [173v] (9 October)

...

(On f) 9,  
(book) 4 (?)

The lord's office against Henry Browning

Likewise presentment is made (*English*).

2 December

°An excom-  
munication  
was issued on  
13 June 1636.°°On 18 November AD 1634 he appeared in the consistory, etc, in Glastonbury before Mr William Hunt, cleric, and after the presentment was charged, etc (*ie*, was charged against him), he replies and denied, etc (*ie*, that it was true). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to [acknowledge his fault before the whole (congregation) after the gospel reading in the usual clothing, etc, and to certify, etc, and] and he has to undergo compurgation.°°Absolution  
17 January  
1636/7°

## HIGH LITTLETON

## 1620

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 231

f 218\* (14 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in the house of Timothy Revett before Arthur Duck, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

Clutton

The lord's office against Nicholas Harte, alias Blacker, a married man  
Information is laid before the lord judge that he attempted the chastity or modesty of one Mary Hedges of the same (parish).

(*English*). Alice Eastmont of High Littleton and John Skidmore of the same (parish) or of Camely, witnesses, (gave this information). (Harte) was sought by William Cooke, a lettered summoner, on the 10th of this November, etc, about which (Cooke) has sworn an oath, etc. Today the said Harte, alias Blacker, appeared. The lord (vicar general) charged him with the detection, etc, and bound the same (Harte) with an oath to reply faithfully, etc, and warned, etc.

...

## HINTON ST GEORGE

1609

**Compert Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 160

f [51v]\* (20 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of St Mary Magdalene in Taunton before Anthony Methwyn, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

The lord's office against Henry Saint  
Presentment is made (*English*).

24 November

Excommunication. Absolution. 18d  
18d

10 July

° (Saint) was cited by Robert Dinham, etc, on the 6th of this October, etc (*ie*, to appear before the court). Today his punishment was reserved.°

24 November (*blank*).

On 19 June 1610, Mr Anthony Methwyn, cleric, etc, surrogate judge, etc – because he was reliably informed that the said Saint was eighty years of age, etc, and extremely weak and ill, etc, he, the lord (judge), absolved the said Saint in the person of Mr (*blank*), notary public, who presented a proxy, etc, on behalf of the same (Saint), etc, after the said (*blank*) had first been sworn, to obey the law, etc, such that his client was bound thereby. Then the said (*blank*), in the name of his client, stated that the presentment, etc (*ie*, that the presentment was true), and undertook to get the said Saint to perform whatever penance might be imposed upon the same Saint by the lord judge in this matter, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) decided that if the said Saint would acknowledge his fault on the next Sunday – a week later – before the minister, churchwardens, and four other trustworthy parishioners there according to the form of the schedule, etc (and) certify his performance of the same (penance) on the next court day afterwards, that then he would be dismissed.

...

## HOLFORD

1588

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 80

f [120] (30 April)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before John Daye, LLD, official principal, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

The lord's office against Thomas Shurte  
(*English*).

Today the said Shurte appeared. The lord (official) charged him with the detection. Replying, he denied that the same was true, wherefore the lord (official) warned the same Shurte to be present in the parish church of Bridgewater on the next day of a visitation session there before him (*ie*, the official), to see the further proceedings to occur in this matter.

He refuses to pay for the case (*ie*, to pay court fees (?)).

The lord's office against William Brewer  
(The court proceeded) in like manner as to the detection. (His case was dealt with) in like manner in every respect.

The lord's office against Henry Emes  
For the same fault  
(His case was dealt with) in like manner.

## HUNTSPILL

1618

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 203

f 163 (12 May)

...

The lord's office against William Hackwell  
Information was laid before the lord judge (*English*). Spiggott (gave this information). (Hackwell) was cited after being taken in person within the parish there on the 11th of this May by Nicholas Spiggott, summoner, etc, who, etc. Today (*blank*).



## ILMINSTER

1606

*Quarter Sessions Indictments* SRO: Q/SI 11, pt 1  
f 103\* (30 April)

*Jury presentment at Ilchester sessions*

The jurors for the lord king make presentment upon their oath that Richard Luckock – °he has acknowledged the truth (of this presentment)° – formerly of Kingsbury Episcopi in the aforesaid county, butcher, did on the tenth day of April in the fourth year of the reign of our Lord James, by the grace of God king of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc, and the thirty-ninth (year of his reign as king) of Scotland, being an idle person, a vagabond, and incorrigible, at Ilminster in the aforesaid county and elsewhere in the said county then and there wander with bears, in English ‘with bears,’ from place to place in the aforesaid county and did bait the aforesaid bears then and there with dogs, in English ‘did beat with dogs,’ contrary to the form of the statute laid down and provided in this case and contrary to the peace, Crown, and dignity of the said lord king.

°True bill°

...

## ILTON

1607

*Quarter Sessions Indictments* SRO: Q/SI 13, pt 1  
f 85 (15 September)

...

The jurors for the lord king make presentment upon their oath that Thomas Nehellinge – he has acknowledged (the truth of this presentment) – formerly of Odcombe in the aforesaid county, husbandman, twenty-four years of age and more, being of a healthy, strong, and powerful body and one able to work, having no master and knowing no way at all to explain by what means he obtained (the issuing (?)) of his licence, on the first day of July in the fourth year of the reign of our Lord James, by the grace of God (king) of England, France, and Ireland, and the fortieth (year of his reign as king) of Scotland, was found at Ilton in the aforesaid county wandering illegally as a vagabond and having then and there with him a fighting bull, in English ‘a fighting bull,’ because of which bull, in English ‘by means of which fighting bull,’ and at the instigation of the said Thomas Nehellinge very many persons – to

the number of a hundred persons and more – assembled themselves unlawfully and riotously with the aforementioned Thomas at Ilton aforesaid in the aforesaid county on the same day in the same year and then and there behaved themselves in a disorderly and unlawful manner and the aforementioned Thomas Nehellinge then and there conducted himself in an unlawful manner, contrary to the peace, Crown, and dignity of the said lord king and contrary to the form of statute laid down and provided in this case.

True bill

...

## ISLE ABBOTTS

1623/4

**Bishop's Court Deposition Book** SRO: D/D/Cd 58

f [26v] (27 January) (*Deposition of Alexander Pytt, alias Pitman, husbandman, aged 36*)

*Taken before Anthony Methwyn, STB, in the presence of James Huishe, notary public*

...

When examined on the strength of his oath already taken, he deposes and says to the aforesaid detection (*English*), as he now recalls the time, (*English*). And he deposes the foregoing from his own hearing, sight, and understanding, (*English*). And otherwise he does not know how to depose.

...

## KEYNSHAM

1619

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 215

ff 105–5v\* (3 August)

...

The lord's office against William Saunders

20 September

Information is laid before the lord judge (*English*). The said Saunders was sought by William Cooke, a lettered summoner, etc, on 31 July last, etc, about which (Cooke) has taken an oath, etc.

The lord's office against Geoffrey Bayly

For the same fault. (The court proceeded) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's) certificate, etc. Today his case was dealt with, etc, in like manner in every respect as in the next preceding case, etc.

20 September

The lord's office against John James

For the same fault. He was cited, etc (*ie*, to appear), on the same day by the same summoner, etc, about which (the summoner) has taken an oath, etc. Today after a call had been made, etc, for the said James and he did not appear, etc, the lord (judge) pronounced the same (James) contumacious, etc, after reserving his punishment to the next (court day), and deferred the certificate, etc.

...

## 1625

**Bishop's Court Deposition Book** SRO: D/D/Cd 59

ff [2-2v]\* (18 June) (*Deposition of Robert Cox, gentleman, former churchwarden, aged 40*)

*Taken before Robert Withers, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Alexander Jett, notary public*

...

When examined on the strength of his plighted oath, he deposes and says to the tenth article of the aforesaid matter (of defence) (*English*) and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

...

f [31]\* (*Deposition of Thomas Bolter, husbandman, aged 54*)

...

When examined on the strength of his oath already taken, he deposes and says to the tenth article of the aforesaid matter of defence (*English*).... And he deposes and says (*English*) and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

...

## LAVERTON

### 1607

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 155

f 90v\* (7 July)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

The lord's office against John Gaye, one of the churchwardens there (*English*). Gorway (gave this information).

(Gaye) was sought on the 2nd of this July, etc, by William Gorway, etc. Today the lord (vicar general) decided that the same (Gaye) ought to be cited by ways and means, etc, for the next (court day).

...

## LEIGH UPON MENDIP

1624

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 240

f 119 (28 September)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Arthur Duck, LL.D., vicar general, in the presence of James Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

Stoke  
St Michael

5 October

The lord's office against John Prattant

Information was laid before the lord judge (*English*), and that there is common talk and rumour about it. Seevyer (gave this information). (Prattant) was sought by Christopher Vernon, a lettered summoner, etc, on the 27th of this September there, about which (Vernon) has taken an oath, etc. Today the lord (vicar general) decided (*blank*).

## LOCKING

1612

*Compert Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 177

f 21\* (1 October)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LL.D., vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

The lord's office against Joan Robins

Presentment is made (*English*) in these words:

(*English*)

[She is staying  
at Hutton.]

Excommunica-  
tion. Absolu-  
tion.

She was cited by the same (summoner) on 29 September, etc. Today, °after she had been called, etc, and she did not appear, etc, the lord (vicar general) pronounced her contumacious, etc, and as a punishment, etc, decided that the same (Robins) should be excommunicated, etc.

18d

15 February

On 10 February 1612 (*ie*, 1612/13), according to the course, etc (*ie*, of the English church year), she appeared before Mr Anthony Methwyn, STB, surrogate judge, etc, and she was absolved, etc. Then after the accusation was charged against her, etc, she denied, etc (*ie*, she denied that it was true), and she has to undergo compurgation by three of her trustworthy neighbours on the next (court day), after an announcement has been made in the meantime, etc. °

...



## MELLS

1604/5

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 138

f 247v\* (7 January)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

15 January

The lord's office against John Hooper the younger  
(*English*). The instructions remain in a file under the names of Mr Hill, rector there, James Curtis, churchwarden, and Thomas Sherburne, also a churchwarden there.

Cite (Hooper) for the next (court day).

...

ff 273, 272v\* (22 January)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

(On f) 247

2s 10d

29 January

The lord's office against John Hooper the younger  
He was cited on the 20th of this January by William Gorway, summoner, etc. Today the said Hooper appeared. The lord (vicar general) bound him with an oath, etc, to reply faithfully, etc, and warned, etc. When he was examined on the strength of his oath, (Hooper) replies (*English*). But as to the charge of bawdry, etc, he entirely denies that the same (detection) is true. Therefore the lord (vicar general) restrained (him) that they not hereafter maintain any disorderly dancing in his house under penalty of law and enjoined him as to the charge of bawdry, etc, to undergo purgation by three of his trustworthy neighbours on the next (court day), after an announcement was made, etc.

(On f) 247

4d

Dismissal

The lord's office against Christian Hooper  
She was cited on the same day by the same summoner, etc. Today the said Hooper appeared in person. The lord (vicar general) bound her with an oath, etc, to reply faithfully, etc, and warned, etc. When she was examined on the strength of her oath she replies in every particular and in every way just as in the next preceding case, etc, which she wishes to be applied (to her (?)), etc. The lord (vicar general restrained) the same (Hooper) with a similar warning as in the next preceding case, etc, (and) dismissed her from the office for this

part, provided that the said John Hooper clears himself by compurgation on the next (court day).

...

## MIDDLEZOY

1604

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 138

f 131v\* (19 October)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LL.D., vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

2 November

The lord's office against John Mayler  
(*English*).

He was sought on the 13th of this October by Hugh Dinham, etc. Today the lord (vicar general) decided that the same (Mayler) should be cited by ways and means, etc, for today.

...

## MIDSOMER NORTON

1623

*Bishop's Court Deposition Book* SRO: D/D/Cd 58

ff [12v-13]\* (11 November) (*Deposition of Ralph Gregson, rector of Holcombe, aged 50*)

*Taken before Anthony Methwyn, STB, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

When examined on the strength of his oath already taken, he deposes and says to the aforesaid detection (*English*), as he now recalls the time, (*English*) and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

(*signed*) Ralph Gregsonne

...

f [23v]\* (3 December) (*Deposition of Richard Treaser, husbandman, aged 54*)

*Taken before Robert Withers, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

When examined on the strength of his oath already taken, he deposes and says to the aforesaid detection (*English*), as he now recalls the time, (*English*) ...

...

## MILTON CLEVEDON

1608

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 156A

f 220v (9 August)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methuyn, MA, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

The lord's office against Robert Tynny

(*English*).

He was sought by Thomas Seevyer, summoner, etc, on the 6th of this August, etc. Today the said Tynny appeared. The lord (judge) bound him by an oath, etc, to reply faithfully, etc, and warned (*blank*).

...

## MINEHEAD

1604

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 138

f 193v (27 November)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Eglesfield, MA, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

The lord's office against William Rendall, alias Driller

(*English*). The instructions remain in the file. Consult them before the determination of this matter because of certain specific reasons.

Mr Brooke

The instructions are contained on f 43 of the next preceding book.

(Rendall) remains excommunicate and (his status) is aggravated because of his non-appearance, etc. Today the said Rendall, alias Driller, appeared and humbly sought the benefit of absolution from the sentence of excommunication which had been elsewhere issued against him and was hanging over him and likewise as to the aggravation, etc. At his petition, the lord (judge) absolved him, etc, and restored, etc, after he had first taken an oath to obey the law

and abide by the commands of the church, etc. Then the lord (judge) charged him with the detection, etc, and bound him with an oath, etc, to reply faithfully, etc, and warned, etc. After he was examined on the strength of his oath, he replies and stated that on one Sunday happening near about Candlemas last past he offended as is objected against him, submitting himself, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to acknowledge his fault before the whole congregation immediately after evening prayers in the parish church there on the next Sunday according to the form of the schedule, etc, and to certify, etc, on the next (court day).

## MOORLINCH

1626

*Compert Book for Archbishop's Visitation* SRO: D/D/Ca 255  
f [102v] (11 September)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Arthur Duck, LLD, commissary during vacancy, in the presence of James Huishe, notary public*

...

The lord's office against Richard Simes

(An order) has  
been issued.

Presentment is made in like manner (*English*).

18d. Dismissal. +

18 September

°Today (Simes) appeared and when the presentment was charged, etc, he replies and stated, etc (*ie*, that the presentment was true). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to acknowledge his fault before the whole congregation after the reading of the gospel, etc, in the customary clothing, etc, and to certify, etc (*ie*, to certify the performance of this penance).

Dismissal

On 18 September 1626 (he appeared) in the consistory, etc, before the lord (judge), Dr Duck, commissary, etc, and after he introduced the schedule of penance, etc, together with a certificate, etc, (he was dismissed).

## MUCHELNEY

1437

*Register of Bishop Stafford* SRO: D/D/B reg 5  
ff 136v-7 (3 October)

...

A commission  
to close, wall  
up, and shut  
fast the eastern  
gate within the  
monastery of

John, by divine permission bishop of Bath and Wells, to his beloved sons in Christ the abbot of the Benedictine monastery of Muchelney in our diocese; Mr John Reynold, canon and subdean of our cathedral church of Wells; and Mr John Stephens, our commissary general and a licentiate in (both) laws (*ie*,



Muchelney,  
commonly  
called the  
'Sexteyn gate'

canon and civil laws): greetings, grace, and blessing. Since, with the excuse of some excesses and faults, along with scandal, which local rumour brought to our attention had been sprouting up in the said monastery and among those serving in the same for some time, we recently, intending to carry out the duty of the pastoral office in this regard – because indeed we were careful not to give easy credence to the situation being as local rumour reported – therefore decided that our ordinary visitation in the aforesaid monastery would begin on the next-to-last day of August last as this need demanded and that we would personally go down to the place according to the canons instituted (*ie*, for visitations) and see whether the truth might be exchanged for the rumours and since while carrying out the office of visitation on the said day and in the said place as carefully as we were able we found one thing in particular among others worthy of reformation – that is (the situation) at the eastern gate of the convent church of the aforesaid monastery, which gate is commonly called the 'Sexteyn gate.' Not only do suspicious persons, and especially women well known for promiscuity, have too frequent entrance, accompanied by scandal, through it at unsuitable and suspicious hours and times under the pretext of being laundresses or some other pretended service, but also some monks of the said monastery, letting go the reins of monastic decency, do not fear to go out through it at will to pleasures, shows, and dissolute gatherings. Nay, more – sometimes, as is sorrowful to relate, after compline some monks, going out alone one by one through the said gate, abandoning the observance of the religious life they professed, are seen and taken gossiping with suspicious persons shamelessly outside the walls of the monastery. They also take away inappropriately through the said gate for the use of these suspicious persons food which ought to be given as alms to poor folk, thus defrauding charity and together with these (ills), other, as it were, unspeakable evils are daily committed through this opening of the gate. Accordingly, this scandal, about which we are sick at heart, will very truthfully spring up for the entire monastery for a very long time to come unless some remedy is speedily provided. For we, desiring to oppose so many evils and the occasion of the said scandal with all our might and to provide in a fatherly way for the religious life, usefulness, and good reputation of the aforesaid monastery and everyone living in the same (and) trying to adhere to the teaching of gospel truth with which we are instructed – that if your hand or your foot offend you, cut it off and cast it from you – have decided that the aforesaid gate should be closed and remain closed, so that no entrance or exit shall be open through it at any time, just as indeed we have decreed by the tenor of the present (letter) as justice demands. Wherefore we entrust to all of you together or two of you separately, the third being absent, and we order by virtue of your obedience, strictly enjoining that you shall cause the

aforesaid gate to be closed, walled up, and shut fast at the expense of the said monastery within fifteen days, reckoned continuously from your receipt of the present (letter), in such a way that no entrance or exit shall be open hereafter through it for whatever reason until the occasion of the said scandal is known to cease entirely and some other particular order has been received from us about this matter. And if any of the monks of the aforesaid monastery opposes himself, or presumes to object, to the execution of our present decree or order, suppress him canonically with whatever ecclesiastical censures or penalty of prison if necessary on account of his clear offence, rebellion, and wrong of notorious contempt. And you are duly to inform us of what has been done about the foregoing before the next feast of All Saints to come after the date of the present (letter) by your authentically sealed letters patent containing the purport of this letter or those (two of you) who have executed our present decree or mandate shall inform (us) in this way by their (letters patent). In testimony of which matter we have caused our seal to be placed upon this letter. Given at our manor of Dogmersfield on 3 October AD 1437 and in the thirteenth year of our consecration.

...

## MUDFORD

1625

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 247

f 2v (20 September)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Arthur Duck, LL.D., vicar general, in the presence of James Huishe, notary public and registrar*

Trent

The lord's office against James Hellier

Information is laid before the lord judge (*English*). And that there is common talk and rumour about it. Seevyer (gave this information). (Hellier) was cited by Thomas Seevyer, summoner, etc, on the 19th of this September in the same place, about which he has sworn an oath, etc. Today the said Hellier appeared. The lord (vicar general) charged him with the detection, etc, and bound the same (Hellier) by oath. (*blank*).

...

## NAILSEA

1610

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 163

ff 113–13v\* (17 July)

*Proceedings of the morning session held before Francis James, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

Against John Whiting, a married man

24 July

There is a report of incontinence (of life) with one Grace Streating, wife of John Streating of the same (parish). (*English*). And it is said (*English*). He was sought by Lawrence Hill, etc, on the 14th of this July, etc. Today the lord (vicar general) decided (*blank*).

Against the said Grace Streating

24 July

For the same fault. She was sought on the same day. Today (her case was dealt with) in like manner.

...

## NORTH CHERITON

1613

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 174

f 235v\* (13 April)

*Proceedings of the morning session held before Anthony Methwyn, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

[Against Robert Banfield

[18d]

[20 April]

(On f) 131

After he was sworn, he replies and stated (*English*). And he has to acknowledge his fault after evening prayers next Sunday before the minister and churchwardens [and six other parishioners] and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) and to pay his fee on the next (court day). Then he paid the aforesaid sum.]

...

## NORTH CURRY

1314

*Liber Albus* II WCLff 55v–6\* (*Custumal of the tenants of North Curry church*)

...

Moredon

Concerning  
the feast

John de Moredon holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow.... And he will have his feast on Christmas, that is, he and two guests, and he ought to bring with him his own cloth, bowl, and plate. And he will sit at his dinner, he and two guests as is aforesaid, in the hall of the lord's court, that is, in a certain place assigned there for the tenement of the same John on the same day. And he will have for himself and his fellows two loaves of white bread and one loaf of black bread and good ale to drink, that is, as much as he wants to drink as long as the daylight lasts. And he will have one good dish of beef, well cooked, with mustard; and one good dish of bacon, well cooked, with mustard; and one good dish of veal with half a hen which has been cooked whole put on top; and a cheese. And the reeve will serve him from these aforesaid dishes. And he will have a fire and enough fuel for the same for himself and his neighbours as long as the daylight lasts. And when it is growing dark, he will have for himself and his neighbours two assize candles and they will sit and drink there until the said candles are entirely burned, that is, one after the other, if they want to sit for the whole time. And he will have for himself and his neighbours one wastel loaf, cut into three parts, to play the ancient Christmas games with the said wastel loaf. And when he returns to his own home from the aforesaid feast, he will keep with him his dishes of every kind which remain on his cloth after his dinner, that is, all the bread, whole and cut, his meat of every kind, whole and cut, and the cheese, whether it be whole or broken. And if he cannot come in person by reason of weakness then, when he sends for it, two loaves of white bread and one loaf of black bread, two gallons of good ale, and two good dishes of uncooked meat, that is, of beef and bacon, will be brought to the same (John). And he will come with one man to the lord's court on the second day of Christmas, that is, on St Stephen's Day, immediately after noon and he will have his meadow-ale for the mowing of the meadow of Broadmead and he will sit there in the hall and drink good ale from his aforesaid coming until it grows dark, if he wants to remain for the whole time....

<sup>®</sup> He will keep  
with him his  
uneaten dishes.

ff 56v–7\*

Robert le Fhisshere holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and



in doing all other services and receiving customary dues he shall act just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

Richard Artur holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and he will act and receive in all other services just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

Walter Smale holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and he will act and receive in all other services just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

Walter Montayn holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and he will do all services and receive in everything just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

William Draycote holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and he will do all services and receive in everything just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

Matilda Trosseloue holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and she will act and receive in all other services and customary dues just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

Curry  
 ® Now William  
 Weol

Thomas Simond holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in doing all other services he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

® Now W. Roket

Robert Cog holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in doing all other services and receiving customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

® Now J. Gale

Joan Poer holds one dwelling house with a yard and one quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in doing all other services and receiving customary dues she will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

® Now J. Fox

Gilbert Portifer holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one and a half quarter-yardlands of ground with adjacent meadow

... and in doing all other services and receiving customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

® William Meltun

William Dobyn holds one dwelling house and a yard, (the whole tenement) containing a half acre of ground ... and in doing all other services and receiving customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

® Listoke

William de Bickenhall holds a half-yardland of ground, with a dwelling house, a yard (and) woods, and a meadow adjacent to the same....

ff 57v-8v\*

...And in doing all other services and receiving customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

Roger Corteys holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one and a half quarter-yardlands of ground with adjacent woods and meadow ... and in doing all other services he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

William Beaufere holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent woods and meadow ... and in doing all other services he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

John atte Borough holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow and woods ... and in doing all other services and (receiving) customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

Philip de Listoke holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow and woods ... and in doing all other services and receiving customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

John le Palmere holds one quarter-yardland of ground with a dwelling house, a yard, (and) adjacent woods and meadow ... and in doing all other services and (receiving) customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

Helland

John Love holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement

containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow | ... and in doing all other services and receiving customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

Alice Alward holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in doing all other services and receiving customary dues she will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

William Springod holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in all other customary services he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

John Margerie holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in all other services he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

Christine Cottrell holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in all other services she will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

Matilda, widow of Richard Osegod, holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in all other customary services she will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

Richard Damolde holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in all other customary services he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...|

Richard and John Gente hold one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in all other customary services they will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

John Nyweman holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half a quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in all other customary services he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon.

...

William atte Mere holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in all other customary services he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

Curry

Robert Cosyn holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one acre of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in all other customary services he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

Lucy Dobyn holds one dwelling house with a yard and half an acre of ground ... and in all other customary services she will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

Simon le Schippere holds one dwelling house with a yard and half an acre of ground ... and in all other customary services he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

John le Schippere holds one dwelling house with a yard and half an acre of ground....

f 59

... And in all other customary services he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

Robert Copyner holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one acre of ground ... and in (doing) all other services and (receiving) customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

Richard le Noreys holds one dwelling house with a yard and half an acre of ground ... and in (doing) all services and (receiving) customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

John de Draycote and Nicholas le Fysshare hold one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one and a half acres of ground ... and in (doing) all other services and (receiving) customary dues they will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

Mazeline Baret holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one and a half acres of ground ... and in (doing) all other services



and (receiving) customary dues she will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

Joan Lavender (*or* Joan, a washerwoman) holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half an acre of ground ... and in all other services she will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

Geoffrey Baret holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) half an acre of ground ... and in (doing) all other services and (receiving) customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

Gilbert Coppynge holds one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) four acres of ground with adjacent meadow ... and he will have common of pasture and a feast at Christmas and his meadow-ale, just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

f 59v

...

Stoke St Gregory Matilda Brounesmyth holds one dwelling house with a yard and one acre of ground ... and in all other customary services she will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

Lillesdon Simon Ory holds at Lillesdon one dwelling house with a yard, (the whole tenement containing) one quarter-yardland of ground with adjacent meadow ... and in all other customary services he will act and receive just as the aforesaid John de Moredon....

...

f 60\* (*Custumal of the tenants of the ancient demesne*)

...

® Hundred  
bailiff

John de Knapp and Margaret his wife, Adam le Henre and Margery his wife, and their tenants hold two and a half yardlands of ground with dwelling houses, yards, gardens, woods, pastures, and meadows adjacent to the same (holding). And the aforesaid John is the lord king's bailiff in the aforesaid hundred of North Curry.... And he will have his feast on Christmas, he and two guests, that is, two good loaves of white bread, (made) from wheat; good ale to drink, as much as they wish to drink as long as the daylight lasts; one good dish of beef with mustard; one good dish of bacon with mustard; and one good dish of stewed chicken; and a cheese. And he will have enough fuel to cook his own meal and that of the other tenants of the lord king's ancient demesne (*ie*, that are his guests (?)). And moreover he will have enough

® Concerning  
the Christmas  
feast

fuel to burn before him and the rest of the aforesaid tenants from the time at which they first come to dinner until evening and when it grows dark, he will have fuel as is aforesaid and two assize candles for himself and his neighbours of the ancient demesne; they will sit there and drink until the said candles have entirely burned, that is, one after the other, if they want to sit for such a long time. And if he does not come to the said feast on the aforesaid day, he can then send three men in his place and those three thus sent in his place will receive in every respect on the aforesaid day just as the aforesaid John will receive if he had been there in his own person. And if he does not come to the said feast nor send someone else in his name, then two good loaves of white bread, (made) from wheat, two gallons of good ale, and two good dishes of uncooked meat, that is, of beef and bacon, will be brought to the same (John), that is, to his home. And on the morrow of Christmas immediately after the ninth hour he will have his meadow-ale with one man, that is, good ale to drink, as much as they want to drink from their first coming until it grows dark if they wish to sit for so long a time....

® And on the  
morrow of  
Christmas

f 62v\* (*Tenants in villeinage*)

...

Roger Bat holds one quarter-yardland of ground with a dwelling house and a yard, and adjacent meadow/s....

f 63\*

... And he will have common of pasture and his feast at Christmas and his meadow-ale just as the aforesaid John de Knapp except that when he comes to the aforesaid feast he ought to bring with him his own cloth, bowl, and plate and he may take away with him whatever remains from his feast upon his cloth after dinner to his home or where he wants without blame and moreover he will have for himself and his neighbours one wastel loaf, cut into three parts, to play the ancient Christmas games with the said wastel loaf....

® Concerning  
the wastel loaf

...

Seth de Curry holds one quarter-yardland of ground with a dwelling house, yard, and adjoining meadow ... and in (doing) all other services and (receiving) customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid Roger Bat....

...

f 63v\*

William atte Borough holds one quarter-yardland of ground with a dwelling house, yard, and adjoining meadows ... and in (doing) all other services and

(receiving) customary dues he will act and receive just as the aforesaid Roger Bat....

...

## NORTH WOOTTON

1611

*Act Book for Precentor's Peculiar* SRO: D/D/Ca 162A

f 62v\* (6 July)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral next to the clock before Richard Boughton, STB, cleric, precentor, in the presence of John Atwell, notary public and registrar*

...

Legal business about the presentment of the churchwardens and questmen of North Wootton within the parish of Pilton, or about an addition to their presentment, brought by John Champion and William Jeninges, churchwardens of North Wootton, and Stephen Swaddell, Henry Swetnam, and Waymoth Talbott, questmen, assistants there

On the day and in the place aforesaid the aforementioned churchwardens and the rest of the questmen of North Wootton appeared and of their own free will and voluntarily stated that they now remembered and recalled certain faults requiring correction, not presented before by them (and) under the oversight of this court, contained in a bill or paper schedule exhibited by them. They seek to have this bill admitted. At their petition the lord (judge) admitted it on the strength of their oath taken elsewhere, the tenor of which bill follows and is such:

...

(*English*)

...

## ODCOMBE

1598

*Quarter Sessions Indictments* SRO: Q/SI 4

f 42\* (After 12 September)

*Jury presentment for Houndsborough hundred*

The jurors for the lady queen make presentment that Thomas Gregorie, late of Odcombe in the aforesaid county, yeoman, did on 12 September in the

fortieth year of the reign of our lady, Queen Elizabeth, by the grace of God of England, France and Ireland queen, defender of the faith, etc, keep and maintain at the aforesaid Odcombe in the aforesaid county bull-baiting, called 'a bull baiting,' and then and there sold and uttered ale and hopped ale, called 'ale and beer' contrary to various laws of the said lady queen, without obtaining any licence of any of the justices of the peace in the aforesaid county, contrary to the form of the statute set out and provided in cases of this kind and contrary to the peace of the said lady queen, her Crown and dignity.

...

## OLD CLEEVE

1614

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 184

f 135\* (17 May)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methwyn, STB, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

The lord's office against Gregory Hobbs

18d

(*English*). He was cited by the same (summoner) on the 9th of this May, etc. Today the said Hobbs appeared. The lord (judge) bound him by an oath and warned, etc (*ie*, warned him to reply faithfully). After being examined on the strength of his oath, he replies and stated that the accusation, etc (*ie*, that the accusation was true), submitting himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord's correction). Wherefore his case was dealt with likewise, etc, just as (was done) in the preceding case against Thomas Farmer, etc, which he wishes to be applied (to him (?)), etc.

31 May

The lord's office against William Wattes

18d

For the same fault. He was sought by the same (summoner) on the 7th of this May, etc. Today the said Wattes appeared. The lord (judge) bound him with an oath, etc, and warned, etc (*ie*, warned him to reply faithfully). And then his case was dealt with likewise in every way, etc, just as otherwise likewise in the preceding case against Thomas Farmer, which he wishes to be applied (to him (?)), etc.

31 May

...



## PAWLETT

1587

*Ex Officio and Instance Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 78

f [7]\* (11 May)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the parish church of Banwell before Thomas Godwin, bishop of Bath and Wells, and John Daye, LL.D., chancellor, in the presence of Robert Whithorne, notary public*

The lord's office without promotion against John Cornishe of Pawlett  
It was decided that Thomas Hardacre, John Williams, Edward Smythes, William Clerk, John Clerk, George Fyrankyn and Robert Nicholls, cleric, vicar of Puriton, should be called.

Today John Williams appeared, whom the lord (bishop) questioned. He said (*English*).

John Smyth and Edward Smythes (and) William Clerk confirmed the charge in the detection (*English*).

Call on John  
Macham of  
Pawlett.

The said John Cornishe states that he did set up the maypole in the steeple or tower of the church which he did, as he says, for a merriment and safeguard of the maypole from stealing, as he says.

Then while the lord (judge) charged him with the article as to the three beliefs, he states (*English*).

Then the lord bishop decided (*English*).

Afterwards (Cornishe) sealed (the bond) and then the lord (bishop) cancelled (it) at the petition of some parishioners which had already been made. The lord (bishop) deferred this business (*ie*, of the bond) until (the situation) about the amendment and reformation of (Cornishe's) life (and) religious practices was better known, etc, especially in (...). And (Cornishe was ordered) to (...) (*ie*, to do penance (?)) and to certify by the Thursday next after the next feast of the Holy Trinity and to hear his (*ie*, the bishop's) further will.

Edward Pirry and John Bennett, churchwardens of Pawlett, should be called next Monday, etc, touching the setting up of a maypole.

...

## PENSELWOOD

1622/3

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 226

f 143v\* (4 February)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Robert Withers, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

The lord's office against Henry Botwell

11 February

Consult Mr Willoughbie.

(*English*). Mr Willoughbie (gave this information). Cite (Botwell) for the next (court day).

...

1623

**Bishop's Court Deposition Book** SRO: D/D/Cd 58f [8]\* (8 April–17 June) (*Deposition of Walter Willis, linen weaver, aged 35*)

...

When examined on the strength of his oath already taken, he deposes and says to the aforesaid detection (*English*), as he now recalls the time, (*English*), and otherwise he does not know how to depose.

...

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 234

ff 84, 83v\* (17 June)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methwyn, STB, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

The lord's office against Henry Botwell

(On f) 73

1 July

It was decided that one Henry Smith of the same (parish) should be cited for today to give evidence, etc. Botwell is under pain of contumacy if he does not appear, etc. Today the said Botwell appeared, in whose presence the said Henry Smith (also) appeared. The lord (judge) bound him (Smith) with an oath, etc, to depose faithfully, etc, and warned him, etc, and to undergo his examination on the articles before the next (court day). Then in the afternoon of the aforesaid day, the said Botwell appeared and stated that (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to acknowledge his fault in the chancel of the parish church there next Sunday before the minister, churchwardens, and six other parishioners there and to certify two weeks from today, and also

to pay 4s 4d for expenses (assessed) against the same (Botwell) on the same day.

f 99\* (23 June)

1 July

The lord's office against Walter Willis  
Information is laid before the lord judge (*English*). Henry Botwell of the same (parish) gave the information. °Cite (Willis) for the next (court day)°.

The lord's office against William Still the elder  
For the same fault  
°Cite (Still) for the next (court day)°.

1 July

The lord's office against William Still the younger  
For the same fault  
°Cite (Still) for the next (court day)°.

1 July

...

## PILTON

1586/7

*Chapter Act Book H* WCL

See Croscombe 1586/7

1610/11

*Act Book for Precentor's Peculiar* SRO: D/D/Ca 162A

f 44\* (9 February)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the usual consistory of Wells Cathedral next to the clock before Richard Boughton, STB, cleric, precentor, in the presence of John Atwell, notary public and registrar*

...

Presentment is also made (*English*).

Today the said Gibbs appears. The lord (judge) charged him with the aforesaid presentment, which he himself completely denied was true. Therefore the lord (judge) warned him to be present on the next (court day) to hear the further proceedings, etc.

23 February

...

## PITCOMBE

1615

**Compert Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 191

f [43]\* (9 October)

...

Against Thomas Steevens and William La<..>, churchwardens there  
Someone should write (to her).†

18d Presentment is made (*English*). Presentment is also made (*English*).

3 November °They were cited by the same (summoner) on 7 October aforesaid, etc. Today  
they appeared and after the presentment had been charged (against them),  
they stated, etc (*ie*, that it was true), submitting themselves, etc (*ie*, to the  
lord's correction). And they have to acknowledge their examination before  
the minister, churchwardens, and six other parishioners.

Dismissal On 3 November 1615, before Mr Withers, cleric, etc, surrogate judge, etc,  
the lord judge, after the certificate was introduced in writing about the  
performance of penance, etc, and he had seen the same, etc, approved (it),  
etc, and he dismissed the aforesaid churchwardens from the office in this  
regard.°

Against John Pinnye

Presentment is made (*English*).

3 November °He was cited by the same (summoner) on 23 September, etc. Today, (the  
case) is reserved.

Excommunica- On 3 November aforesaid, before the said Mr Withers, etc, (Pinnye) appeared  
tion and after the presentment, etc, was charged (against him), he stated, etc (*ie*, that  
it was true), and he is declared to have incurred the statutory penalty, etc.°

## PITMINSTER

1635

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 309

f 6\* (December)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of St Mary  
Magdalene's Church, Taunton, before Dr Revett and William Hunt, cleric,  
surrogate judges*

In the same  
(place)

...  
Against Augustine Butcher

18d. Dismissal. (*English*).

19 January In like manner, etc



Today he appeared and after he was sworn, etc, he replies, etc, and denied, etc (*ie*, that the charge was true). Then he stated (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to acknowledge his fault before the minister, churchwardens, and others, etc.

In the same  
(place)

Against Alice Butcher

18d. Dismissal.

In like manner, etc

19 January

Today she appeared and stated (*English*). Therefore (the judge enjoined her) in like manner, etc.

In the same  
(place)

Against Eleanor Butcher

18d. Dismissal.

In like manner, etc. Today she appeared.

19 January

## PORTISHEAD

1637

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 315

f 57\* (1 August)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Arthur Duck, LLD, vicar general, and William Hunt, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of James Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

The lord's office against John Morys and Richard Barrie, churchwardens there.

(*English*). Cooke (gave this information). Cite (Morys and Barrie).

8 August

...

1640

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 334

f 14 (19 May)

*Proceedings of the afternoon session held in Wells Cathedral in the episcopal consistory before William Woodhouse, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Alexander Jett, notary public and deputy registrar*

...

Against Philip Covie

On f 199 of  
book 31

He remains excommunicate for non-appearance.

18d. Absolution.

4d

6d

Today he appeared and was absolved after first being sworn to obey the law and abide by the commandments of the church, etc. Then, when he had sworn to reply, he replies and stated (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to acknowledge his fault in the chancel of the parish church there next

18d. Dismissal.  
2 June

Sunday before the minister, churchwardens, and seven other parishioners there, and to certify on the next (court day), etc.

## PRISTON

1588

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 85

f [102]\* (2 October)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in Wrington parish church before John Daye, LLD, official principal, in the presence of Robert Owen, notary public*

...

South Stoke

The lord's office against Thomas Smith  
Presentment is made (*English*).

He was sought on the same day by the same summoner, about which (the summoner) has sworn an oath, etc. Today the lord (judge) decided that he ought to be cited by ways and means for the next (court day) in case he cannot be taken by personal citation.

From the same  
place

The lord's office against Laurence Smith, alias Millard  
Presentment is made for the same charge.

Today the said Smith appeared. The lord (judge) charged him with the presentment. Replying, he stated that it was true but not in deriding (the parson). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined the following penance on him, that is, (*English*), according to the tenor of the schedule delivered to him and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day).

...

f [168]\* (13 November)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before John Daye, LLD, official principal, and in the presence of Robert Owen, notary public and registrar*

...

°Englishcombe

The lord's office against William Evans

Presentment is made as appears against the foregoing Thomas Smith.

(His case was dealt with) in like manner. He was dismissed beforehand.

He was  
dismissed  
beforehand. °

...

## PUBLOW

1639

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 330

f 17\* (11 June)

...

The lord's office against Edward Maggs the elder

(English)

Wade (gave this information) from the mouth of Mr Balme. Cite (Maggs).

...

## QUEEN CHARLTON

1603

**Compert Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 134

f [174v] (16 September)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Robert Owen, notary public*

The lord's office against William Battell

They present (him) (English).

°(He appeared on) the last (day) of September. His excommunication, absolution, and dismissal (are entered) in the office book.°†

°He was sought on the same day by the same (summoner) by ways (and means).°

°(The citation) was executed (by being posted) on the doors of the church on 24 September.°

...

## SAMPFORD BRETT

1601

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 123

f 205\* (16 June)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Eglesfield, cleric, MA, surrogate judge, in the presence of Robert Owen, notary public and principal registrar*

...

The lord's office against Mr Thomas Blynman, rector there

Today the said Blynman appeared in person and claimed that at that time he

8d 15d

14d 12d

On the last  
(day) of JuneA copy of the  
proceedings is  
issued.

unexpectedly and suddenly and without any intention of hurting him laid violent hands on one John Richardes of St Decumans (*English*). Therefore he submitted himself to the correction of the law and of the lord judge in this regard. Therefore the lord (judge) declared that he had been made liable to both statutory and canonical penalty and decided that he should be publicly proclaimed as excommunicate according to the form of the said statute laid down and provided. After that was done, the said Blynman, submitting himself as above, likewise sought the benefit of absolution from this excommunication which was hanging over him and that he be restored, etc (*ie*, to his cure (?)). Therefore the lord (judge), because it seemed plain to him that the said Blynman was and is a preacher of the holy word of God and lawfully exempted and moved to the foregoing deeds by justified anger and the situation, absolved him, etc, from the aforesaid excommunication after he first (swore an oath) while touching the sacred gospels of God. And he restored him, etc, and enjoined him specifically to confess his fault in this respect before his parishioners next Sunday and to certify on the last day of June.

## SELWORTHY

1609

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 159

f 357\* (14 November)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methuyn, MA, STB, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

The lord's office against Henry Rendall, alias Druller (*English*) at time of divine service. Sturton (?) (gave this information). Cite (Rendall) for the next (court day) following.

5 December

...

## STANTON DREW

1638/9

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 320

f 143 (12 March)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before William Woodhouse, MA, and Richard Longe, MA, clerics, surrogate judges, in the presence of James Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...



## TRANSLATIONS

Publow The lord's office against William Lane  
 Information is laid before the lord judge that he is known for incontinence  
 19 March (of life) with Agnes Kilbie of Chew Magna parish. (*English*). And that about  
 this there is common talk and rumour. Witnesses: Eleanor Breddie, and  
 Richard Parsons of Publow, with others. Cite (Lane).

Chew Magna The lord's office against Agnes Kilbie  
 19 March For the same fault

## STOKE SUB HAMDON

1612

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 174  
 f 122\* (30 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in the registry before Thomas Dugdale, cleric,  
 surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

[Against Robert Bartlett

[Consult Mar'.] For attempting the chastity of the wife of Henry Hoyte of Odcombe and for  
 [[Freely procuring of bull baiting on the sabbath day at time of divine service  
 dismissed]] After he was sworn, he denied, etc (*ie*, that the charge was true) [but he stated  
 that] and [he has to] he is freely dismissed with a warning, etc (*ie*, that he not  
 do so again), but the woman should be cited to corroborate, etc. He said in  
 the presence of Hill, I will make the judge of the court to be where he shall  
 stand with his hat in his hand as well as I.]

...

## STREET

1621

***Compert Book for Bishop's Peculiars*** SRO: D/D/Ca 200  
 f [135v] (27 September)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral  
 before Arthur Duck, LL.D, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary  
 public and registrar*

...

The lord's office against William Lide  
 Presentment is made, etc, (*English*). Likewise, as to the (summoner's)  
 (On f) 12 information, etc. Today he appeared and after the presentment was charged,  
 25 October etc, he replies. And he believes that the matter is presented, etc (*ie*, in the

- 18d proper form (?)), and otherwise he denied, etc (*ie*, that it is true). And he has to undergo compurgation by three of his trustworthy neighbours on the next (court day), after a proclamation had been made beforehand.
- 14 November (Lide) appeared on 25 October aforesaid before the same surrogate judge, etc, and because he had not made a copy of any announcement, etc, nor produced any compurgators, etc, he has to acknowledge his fault in the chancel.
- Dismissal

...

## SUTTON MALLET

1624

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 232  
f 221 (7 June)

*Proceedings of the court held in the registry before Mr Withers, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of James Huishe, notary public*

...

- Otherey Against William Cox  
For a suspicion of incontinence (of life) with Christian Palmer of Sutton Mallet. And there is a rumour, etc.
- 22 June Today Cox appeared and submitted himself, etc, and after being sworn, etc, he replies (*English*). And otherwise he denies, etc (*ie*, that the charge is true). And he protested his innocence forcefully, etc. The lord (judge) cleared him by his own proper oath, etc.
- Sutton Mallet Against Christian Palmer  
For the same fault. Today the said Palmer appeared and her case was dealt with in like manner in this matter as in the next proceedings, etc.
- Dn 6

## THORN COFFIN

1623

***Compert Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 236  
ff [137-7v]\* (*Early October*)

...

- 17 October The lord's office against Robert Roberts  
Presentment by the churchwardens and questmen there (*English*).  
An excommunication was issued on 26 May. He was sought by John Martin, summoner, etc, on 10 September last, about which he has taken an oath, etc. Today the lord (judge) decided (to have him cited again). He was cited after being taken in person within the parish there by John Martin, summoner, etc, on the 5th of this October, etc.

On 17 October 1623 (Roberts appeared) in the aforesaid consistory before the same surrogate judge, etc. His case was dealt with in like manner, etc.

The lord's office against William Searle

17 October  
An excom-  
munication  
was issued on  
26 May.

Presentment is likewise made (*English*). In like manner as to the (summoner's) information, etc. Today it was likewise decided, etc. A decree (to cite him) by ways and means was executed by the same summoner on the same day.<sup>1</sup>

On 17 October 1623 in the aforesaid consistory before Mr Robert Withers, cleric, etc, surrogate judge, etc, (Searle did not appear) after he was called, etc.

The lord's office against William Mabbott

An excom-  
munication  
was issued on  
the same (day).

Presentment is made as above. He was cited after being taken in person within the parish there by the same summoner on the same day. Today (*blank*).

...

## THORNFALCON

1613

*Compert Book for Archbishop's Visitation* SRO: D/D/Ca 180  
f [151v]\* (21 October)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in St Mary Magdalene's Church, Taunton, before Anthony Methwyn, surrogate judge, at the time of the metropolitan visitation of the diocese of Bath and Wells and in the presence of Thomas Heath, notary public*

Against William Belringer  
(*English*).

18d  
(An order) was  
issued.  
25 November

He was sought on the 11th of this October by Robert Harries, summoner, etc. Today (Belringer) appeared and after the presentment was charged, etc, he stated, etc (*ie*, that the presentment was true), submitting himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord's correction). And he has to acknowledge his fault before the minister, churchwardens, and ten other parishioners there.

Excommunica-  
tion

On 25 November 1613 before Mr Anthony Methwyn, STB, commissary, he was excommunicated for not certifying, etc (*ie*, for not certifying his penance).

Against Robert Burges

18d  
(An order) was  
issued.

For the like. He was sought at the same time by the same (summoner). Today he appeared and stated, etc, and (was dealt with) in like manner.

- 25 November Dismissal On 25 November 1613 before the said Mr Anthony Methwyn, etc, when a certificate was introduced, etc, in writing under the names of the minister and churchwardens then, etc, signifying that the said Burges had performed the penance enjoined on him at another time, etc, the lord (commissary) approved it, etc, and dismissed the same (Burges) from the office.
- 18d  
25 November (An order) was issued. Dismissal  
Against Thomasine Sully  
For the like. She was sought at the same time by the same (summoner).  
Today she appeared and when the presentment was charged, etc, she stated, etc.  
On 25 November aforesaid before the said Mr Methwyn, (her case was dealt with) in like manner, etc.
- 18d  
(An order) was issued. 25 November Dismissal  
(Against John Allen  
*English*), as above. He was cited on the 16th of this October, etc. Today he appeared and when the presentment was charged, etc, he stated, etc. And he has to confess in like manner.  
On 25 November aforesaid before the said Mr Methwyn, etc (*ie*, his case was dealt with), in like manner, etc.

## TINTINHULL

1447-8

*St Margaret's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/tin 4/1/1  
p 16\* (20 July-19 July) (*Church costs*)

...

...And on the expenses of the king of Montacute while he was at Tintinhull in summer time, 3d....

...

1451-2

*St Margaret's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/tin 4/1/1  
p 21\* (20 July-19 July) (*Receipts*)

...

...And of 6s 8d received from Walter Gille, John Gille, Thomas Bauring, John Cribbe, and John Exale, the proceeds of the takings of one play called Christmas play'...

...



## WALTON

1581/2

**Visitation Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 65

f [111]\* (26 January)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Isaac Upton, MA, LLB, and Samson Newton, cleric and canon residentiary, surrogate judges, in the presence of John Bishop, Jr, notary public*

The lord's office against William Lide of Walton (*English*).

The said Lide has to certify the confession of his fault. °(The case) is adjourned to the next (court day).°

°The lord's office against William Wilkins of the same (parish)

In like manner

(He was ordered to certify) in like manner. (The case is adjourned) in like manner.°

...

## WEDMORE

1582

**Dean's Consistory Court Book** WCL

f [7v] (29 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory near the font in Wells Cathedral before Isaac Upton, MA, LLB, official of Valentine Dale, LL.D, dean of Wells, in the presence of John Smith, notary public*

The lord's office against Richard Mayne and Robert Morys of the same (parish) Presentment is made (*English*).

They were cited by Martin on 25 October to appear on this day and in this place. Today the said Mayne and Morys appeared. The lord (judge) enjoined penance on them, that is, (*English*)....

...

## WELLINGTON

1586/7

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 73

f [101v]\* (13 January)

*Proceedings held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before John Daye, LLD*

The lord's office against Thomas Seyle of Wellington

Today he appeared in person after being cited elsewhere. The lord (judge) charged him (*English*). Replying, he says (*English*), as he says. Then it was decided that he should acknowledge his fault privately before the minister and churchwardens next Sunday. And (he has) to certify two weeks from today.

...

## WELLS

1330-1

*Statutes of Dean John de Godeley*

(8 February) (Chapter 4)\*

...

An order that there be no plays contrary to the decency of the church of Wells Also from Christmas to the octave of (Holy) Innocents' (Day) some clerics, subdeacons, deacons, (and) even priests, vicars of this church, put on stage plays in the church of Wells and, bringing in the likenesses of ghosts (*or* spirits *or* demons), presume to use mockeries of their madness in it, contrary to clerical decency and the prohibition of the holy canons, hindering the divine office in many ways. We, forbidding (this) to take place hereafter in the church of Wells under canonical penalty, wish that the divine office be celebrated on the feast of the Holy Innocents, just as on similar feasts of saints, quietly and peacefully without any confusion or mockery (and) with due devotion.

...

1337-8

*Statutes of Dean Walter de London*

(14 July) (Chapter 3)\*

...Also since Sir John de Godeley, the dean, and the chapter of the said church of Wells had forbidden the vicars of the same church under canonical penalty to put on stage plays in the aforesaid church on the festivals of the Holy

Innocents or of other saints which follow Christmas or to bring in likenesses of ghosts (*or spirits or demons*) for shows of mockeries in the same (church) or by the obscene ravings of their gestures to hinder the divine office in any way and had consequently issued a statute, we, Walter de London and the chapter of the aforesaid church, wishing to suppress (this) with a timely restriction, by adding (new measures) against the malice of those doing this, decree and order that if any vicar presumes to use these gestures in the abovesaid church hereafter contrary to this statute, that he shall remain suspended ipso facto from the wearing of the habit and the reception of commons, until the dean and chapter deem him to be reconciled.

...

(*Chapters 18–19*)

Concerning the vicars of the church of Wells saying the canonical hours by skipping over or cutting words short, and wandering on hunts or fowling trips, and walking about the streets and open places

Also we are certainly warned with great perturbation that very many vicars of the said church of Wells, abandoning the modesty of the clerical order – by neglecting to say or sing the canonical hours, by cutting off (words), by mixing in extraneous and generally conflicting and indecent conversations, and by being present in person on hunts and fowling and fishing trips – while they ought to be offering to God the sacrifice of praise in purity of conscience and devotion of mind and seeming to care nothing about the clerical order, follow after round dances and shows and walk through the streets and open places of the city day and night and lead a life of pleasure with singing and great tumult, from which various indecencies follow and the ecclesiastical office is much disturbed to the offence of the divine majesty and the scandal of people standing by, we therefore, the abovesaid dean and chapter, wishing to confront rash daring of this sort, forbid the same (vicars) to presume to commit such actions hereafter. And if anyone fails in the foregoing or any particular of the foregoing, he should know that he will incur suspension from the wearing of his habit for two months, receiving nothing at all from the church in the meantime.

Concerning the vicars of the church of Wells involving themselves in secular business and using taverns and playing publicly at gambling or dice

Also since many vicars of the said church of Wells involve themselves in secular duties and commerce and also play at gambling and dice and use taverns to the dishonour of the clerical order and the manifest scandal of the church, we therefore, the abovesaid dean and chapter, wishing to confront rash daring of this sort, decree and order that those failing in this way shall

incur ipso facto suspension from the wearing of the habit for two months, receiving nothing from the church in the meantime.

...

( *Chapter 21* )

That round dances, pastimes or shows, or stone-throwing not take place in the churchyard or church close

Also since dissensions, the shedding of blood, and violent acts often arise from round dances, pastimes and shows, and stone-throwing in the aforesaid church and its churchyard and close, and from these things the said church of Wells suffers many losses, we the abovesaid dean and chapter, wishing to dispel this sort of insolence by the care of our concern, decree and order that, if anyone presumes to do the foregoing or any particular of the foregoing in the future or takes part knowingly in rash acts of this kind, he will incur an ipso facto sentence of greater excommunication.

...

( *Chapter 26* )

A prohibition of stage plays and shows and showings of ghosts (*or spirits or demons*) in the church of Wells

Also since stage plays are put on in the aforesaid church by the laity during Whitsuntide and also on other festivals and not only are likenesses of ghosts (*or spirits or demons*) introduced in it for shows of mockeries but also the priests, deacons, and subdeacons of the said church of Wells, using in turn mockeries of their madness on the feast of the Holy Innocents and festivals of other saints which follow Christmas, hinder the divine office by the obscene ravings of their gestures (*and*) make the honour of the clergy grow cheap in the sight of the people, whom they ought rather to charm at that time with preaching, we the abovesaid dean and chapter – lest, at the time when they ought to be asking for the forgiveness of their sins, they are then offered an occasion for sin or caught in the act of sinning – determine that the before mentioned custom, or rather corruption, of mockeries ought to be completely rooted out from the aforesaid church, decreeing therefore that, if anyone presumes to use gestures of this sort hereafter in the aforesaid church, he will be bound with the fetters of ipso facto excommunication from which he shall by no means be absolved unless he first makes adequate satisfaction in the judgement of the dean and chapter to the same church to which he offered so great an insult. And, lest this salutary statute be neglected on the pretext of ignorance, we order that it be solemnly published every Sunday and



solemnity during the next year following in the presence of a large number of the faithful.

...

### 1397–8

#### *Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls* WCL

mb 2\* (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...Also (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 5s 3d (distributed) at the procession among sixty-three persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the (boy) bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s...

### 1399–1400

#### *Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls* WCL

mb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...Also (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 4s 10d (distributed) among fifty-eight persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the (boy) bishop.

...

### 1400–1

#### *Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls* WCL

mb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...Also (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 4s 9d (distributed) among fifty-seven persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the (boy) bishop.

...

### 1402–3

#### *Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls* WCL

mb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...Also (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 4s 7d (distributed) among fifty-five persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the (boy) bishop.

...

## 1407-8

***Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 1d\* (*Biddisham manor account*) (*Expenses*)

...

...Also paid to Edward Glover for the making of one tunic of the Holy Saviour for the play in Easter week and for the dyeing, 20d...

...

## 1408-9

***Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 1d (*Biddisham manor account*) (*Expenses*)

...

...Also paid to Edward Glover for the mending of one tunic of the Holy Saviour for the play in Easter week, 7d...

...

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...Also (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 4s 6d (distributed) at the choir door among fifty-four persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the (boy) bishop.

...

## 1409-10

***Corporation Act Book 1*** WTHp 180 (*7 November*)

...

On the same day, Philip Pyper and William Godzer, minstrels, were admitted and chosen publicly as burgesses of the town and were sworn.

...

## 1417-18

***Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 1d (*Biddisham manor account*)

...

...Also paid for the dyeing of one robe of the Holy Saviour for the play in Easter week and for two beards for two pilgrims, 16d...

...

## 1418–19

***Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 1d (*Biddisham manor account*) (*Expenses*)

...

Also on one large piece of blue buckram for three mantles for the three Marys at Easter at matins, 8s 6d...

...

## 1424–5

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 2\* (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...Also (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 4s 4d (distributed) at the choir door among fifty-two persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' little bishop.

...

## 1433–4

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...Also (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 4s 1d (distributed) at the choir door among forty-nine persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' little bishop...

...

## 1438–9

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...⟨And (spent) on one procession made on the eve⟩ of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 4s 4d (distributed) at the choir door among fifty-two persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' little bishop...

...

## 1439-40

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 3 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 4s 2d (distributed) at the choir door among fifty persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' little bishop...

...

## 1440-1

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 3 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 4s 1d (distributed) at the choir door among forty-nine persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' little bishop...

...

## 1445-6

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 4s (distributed) at the choir door among forty-eight persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s...

...

## 1454-5

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary (for the soul) of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 4s 4d (distributed) at the choir door among fifty-two persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' bishop.

...



## 1455-6

***Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 2\* (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And on the commons of the boys' little bishop and his canons on Holy Innocents' Day, 2s 9d, whereof 8d (is) for the bishop and 2d for each chorister and acolyte and 1d for the communar...

...

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 10d (distributed) at the choir door among forty-six persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' bishop.

...

## 1458-9

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 10d (distributed) at the choir door among forty-six persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' bishop.

...

## 1461-2

***Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 1 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And on the commons of the boys' little bishop and his canons on Holy Innocents' Day, that is, (...) 2d for every other (boy acting as) his canon from among the choristers and tabellar/s and 1d for the communar, 2s 9d...

...

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 11d (distributed) at the

choir door among forty-seven persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' bishop.

...

### 1469-70

#### *Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls* WCL

mb 2d (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 6d (distributed) among forty-two persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' bishop

...

### 1470-1

#### *Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls* WCL

mb 2 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And on the commons of the little bishop and his canons on Holy Innocents' Day, that is, 8d for the bishop, 2d for every other (boy acting as) his canon and 1d for the communar, 2s 9d...

...

mb 1d (*Biddisham manor account*) (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And paid for two pounds of hemp for making wigs for the three Marys playing on the night of Easter, 6d; and paid for three coifs bought for the said three Marys, 3d; and paid for three quarts of fustic for the dyeing of the said wigs, 6d; and paid to Christine Handon for the dyeing and making of the said costumes, 12d...

...

### 1472-3

#### *Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls* WCL

mb 3 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 6d (distributed) among forty-two persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s.

...

## 1473-4

**Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls** WCLmb 1 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And on the commons of the boys' little bishop and his canons on Holy Innocents' Day, that is, 8d for the bishop, 2d for every other (boy acting as) his canon and 1d for the communar, 2s 9d...

...

**Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls** WCLmb 3 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 8d (distributed) among forty-four persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s.

...

## 1478-9

**Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls** WCLmb 2 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And on the commons of the boys' little bishop and his canons on Holy Innocents' Day, that is, 8d for the bishop, 2d for every other (boy acting as) his canon and 1d for the communar, 2s 9d...

...

(*External expenses*)

...And on a reward made to the lord king's performers at the hand of the steward, 6s 8d...

...

## 1480-1

**Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls** WCLmb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 9d (distributed) among forty-five persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s.

...

## 1490-1

***Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 2 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And on the commons of the boys' little bishop and his canons on Holy Innocents' Day, that is, 8d for the bishop, 2d for each canon and 1d for the communar, 2s 9d...

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 4 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 9d (distributed) among forty-five persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s.

...

## 1491

***General Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 1

p 190\*

*Proceedings of the court held in Wells Cathedral in the Mary Chapel next to the cloister before Thomas Harrys, vicar general*

...

He was accused on a charge of heresy and has been indicted upon the same charge before the justices of our lord king at Ilchester, just as appears in a bill (of indictment) sent to the aforesaid lord vicar general and exhibited. The articles of this heresy are contained in that bill, each and every one of which the same (*blank*) has expressly denied. He stated nonetheless that he does know how to read English and has never attended school and that he has no English books nor does he use any English books of this kind except only (that he has used) English books of interludes, in English, 'Ordinals for plays.'

...

## 1494-5

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 5 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 4d (distributed) among forty persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the acolyte/s.

...



1497–8

**Corporation Act Book 2** WTH

p 203\* (30 September–19 March)

® Authority  
given to the  
master

And moreover in the same convocation each and every burgess with unanimous agreement then and there gave general authority to Mr Nicholas Trappe to enquire in whose hands the monies and goods of the church and commonalty of Wells are and are being unjustly detained, that is, the profits (made) before this time from Robin Hood, the girls dancing, the common ale of the church, and such like events, and (to enquire further) of goods and monies kept from the said commonalty in any way and being in anyone's hands, and moreover to write down the names of those who have goods of this sort, together with the sums, etc.

...

**Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls** WCLmb 2 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And on the commons of the boys' little bishop on Holy Innocents' Day, that is, 8d for the bishop, 2d for each canon, and 1d for the communar, 2s 9d...

...

mb 1d\* (*Biddisham manor account*) (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And paid for the making of fifty-three leopard heads at a price of 12d a head, 53s...

...

1500–1

**Cathedral Fabric Account Rolls** WCLmb 2 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And paid to the lord king's performers for a reward, 6s 8d; and paid to the lady queen's performers for a reward, 6s 8d; and paid to the lord prince's performers for a reward, 6s 8d...

1502–3

**Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls** WCLmb 3 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of

St Mary the Virgin for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 8d (distributed) among forty-four persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s.

...

#### 1504-5

##### ***Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls*** WCL

mb 4 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And on the commons of the boys' little bishop on Holy Innocents' Day, that is, 8d (for the bishop), 2d for each canon, and 1d for the communar, 2s 9d...

...

#### 1505-6

##### ***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCL

mb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary the Virgin for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 5d (distributed) among forty-one persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s.

...

##### ***Cathedral Fabric Account Rolls*** WCL

mb 3 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And paid to the lord king's performers for a reward, 6s 8d; and paid to the lord prince's performers, 6s 8d...

...

#### 1508-9

##### ***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCL

mb 3 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary the Virgin for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 5d (distributed) among forty-one persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; in all, 3s 8d.

...

**1509–10*****Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 3 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary the Virgin for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 5d (distributed) among forty-one persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; in all, 3s 8d.

...

**1511–12*****Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 3 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary the Virgin for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 4d (distributed) among forty persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s.

...

**1513–14*****Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 2 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

And on the commons of the boys' bishop on Holy Innocents' Day, that is, 8d for the bishop, 2d for each canon, and 1d for the communar, in all, 2s 9d...

...

***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 3 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary the Virgin for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s (distributed) among thirty-six persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s.

...

**1515–16*****Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCLmb 3 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of

St Mary the Virgin for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 2d (distributed) among thirty-eight persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s.

...

### 1518-19

#### ***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCL

mb 4\* (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary the Virgin for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 2d (distributed) among thirty-eight persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s.

...

### 1520-1

#### ***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCL

mb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary the Virgin for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 2d (distributed) among thirty-eight persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the boys' bishop; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s.

...

### 1524-5

#### ***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCL

mb 2 (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary the Virgin for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 3s 3d (distributed) among thirty-nine persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' bishop.

...

### 1529-30

#### ***Cathedral Escheators' Account Rolls*** WCL

mb 2\* (*Michaelmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

...And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Conception of St Mary the Virgin for the soul of Nicholas de Pontesbury, 2s 11d (distributed)



among thirty-five persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' bishop.

...

(*Christmas term*) (*Distribution of obits*)

...

And (spent) on one procession made on the eve of the Annunciation of St Mary the Virgin for the soul of William Bath, 3s (distributed) among thirty-six persons, 1d for each one; 1d for the acolyte/s; 1d for the chorister/s; 1d for the boys' bishop.

...

1534–5

*Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls* WCL

mb 3 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And on the commons of the boys' bishop on Holy Innocents' Day, that is, 8d for the bishop, 2d for each canon, and 1d for the communar, in all, 2s 9d...

1537–8

*Cathedral Communars' Account Rolls* WCL

mb 2 (*Necessary expenses*)

...

...And on the commons of the boys' bishop on Holy Innocents' Day: 8d for the bishop, 2d for each canon, and 1d for the communar, in all, 2s 9d...

1554–5

*Commissary General's Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 21

f [183]\* (*27 October*)

*Proceedings of the court held in Wells Cathedral before Bartholomew Haggatt*

(*English*). °On 22 August the abovesaid John Hars appeared. The lord (judge) bound him with an oath to reply and depose faithfully about the foregoing matters. After being sworn, he deposes (*English*) and otherwise he does not know how to depose.°

## 1605–6

**Bishop's Court Deposition Book** SRO: D/D/Cd 36

pp 382–3\* (1 November) (*Examination of William Stott, miller, aged 44, upon articles exhibited by Eleanor Cox against Miles Brokenburrough*)

*Taken before Thomas Merest, surrogate judge*

...

When examined on the strength of his oath already taken, he deposes and says to the second article (*English*) – as he now recalls; he does not perfectly remember the day and time otherwise – (*English*). And he says these things from his own sight, hearing, and understanding (*English*). And otherwise he does not know how to depose.

...

p 385\* (*Examination of Ralph Harvie, miller, aged 32, upon the same articles*)

...

When examined on the strength of his oath already taken, he deposes and says to the second article (*English*) – otherwise he does not recall the time – (*English*). And otherwise he does not know how to depose.

...

## 1608–9

**Star Chamber Minute Book** Alnwick Castle: Letters and papers, vol 9 23/6  
f 28 col 3\*

<...>

(*English*)

The perverse licence of an actor grows great.

There should be reciprocity when someone confesses voluntarily.

He who is silent appears to consent.

I dared not because they were not really good, I condemn not because they are indifferent, I do not because they are often damaging: spoken of public masks or like shows.

A scandalous libel is an amusing pleasure, but Aristophanes died of it.

An equal power of daring to do something has always belonged to painters and poets.

(*English*)

A bow always drawn snaps.

**Compert Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 162  
f [69]\* (15 September)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

Against John Hole

6 October  
3 November  
5 December  
12 December

Presentment is made (*English*).

(He was cited) in like manner, etc. Today the lord (judge) decided (*blank*).

A decree (of citation) by ways and means, etc, was executed by Peter Lane, etc, on 1 October 1609.

On 6 October aforesaid before Mr Dr James, etc, his punishment was reserved until the next (court day).

On 3 November 1609 before Mr Edward Tynes, cleric, etc, surrogate judge, etc, after he was called, etc, and did not (appear).

Against Ann Yarde

Because she is  
lame, ill, and  
weak

°Presentment is made as above.° She was cited by the same summoner, etc, on the 9th of this September, etc. Today after she was called, etc, and did not appear, etc, her punishment was reserved until the next (court day).

16 October  
3 November  
12 December

On 6 October 1609 she appeared before the before named vicar general, etc, and because a man is a more worthy person, etc, the lord (judge) adjourned the business against the same (Yarde) as it now is until the next (court day) and warned the same (Yarde) to be present then to see the further proceedings, etc, and (this was done) in particular because the said Hole was engaged in business in London, etc.

...

1609–10

***Plaintiff's Summary of Charges in Hole v. White et al***

Huntington Library: EL 2728

single sheet col 2

°Crimes do not  
end where they  
begin.°

°An injury done to one spreads out (and) many (are harmed (?)).

Forbearance is held to be consent.

He who does not forbid, commands.

He who does not condemn, approves.

He who allows what he can forbid seems to do (it).

Widespread and careless negligence is widespread blame.

Those who act and those who consent are struck with equal punishment.°

## 1610–11

**Bishop's Court Deposition Book** SRO: D/D/Cd 44

f [149v]\* (23 July) (*Deposition of Philippa Wilson, aged 26, wife of Thomas Wilson, taken on behalf of Agnes Vernon against Thomasine Comb*)

*Taken before Thomas Merest, cleric, surrogate judge*

...

When examined on the strength of her oath, she deposes and says to the second article of the aforesaid libel (*English*), as she now recalls the time, (but) she cannot recall otherwise, (*English*). And she deposes these things from her own hearing, sight, and understanding, (*English*). And otherwise she does not know how to depose.

...

ff [155v–6]\* (29 July) (*Deposition of Alice Byson, alias Hopkins, aged 56, wife of David Hopkins, glover*)

*Taken before Edward Tynes, cleric*

...

When examined on the strength of her oath, she deposes and says to the second article (*English*), as she now recalls the day and time (but) otherwise does not perfectly remember (*English*). And she deposes and says this from her certain hearing and knowledge, (*English*). And otherwise she does not know how to depose.

...

## 1611–12

**Sessions Book 1** WTH

f [147v]

*Presentments by John Alford, one of the wardens of the shambles*

...

(The wardens) present upon their oath that Michael Alford of Wells in the county of Somerset, butcher, did on 2 November in the ninth year of the reign of our lord, James, king of England, etc, at Wells aforesaid in the aforesaid county slaughter one bull and did sell its flesh to various lieges and subjects of the said lord king, when the aforesaid bull was not baited, in English 'baited,' contrary to the form of the statute provided in a case of this kind.

And that John Millard the elder slaughtered a bull on the same day and in the same year abovesaid, in the aforesaid manner and form.



And that Robert Dunstone slaughtered a bull on the same day and in the same year, in the aforesaid manner and form.

And that the aforesaid Michael Alford slaughtered a bull as above on 9 November in the year abovesaid.

And that John Millard slaughtered a bull as above on 14 December in the year abovesaid.

And that Giles Spratt slaughtered a bull as above on the same day and in the same year.

...

### 1612–13

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 174  
ff 82v–3\* (20 October)

*Proceedings of the court held before Dr James, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

Puriton

[Against Sir (*blank*) Swankin, cleric  
(*English*). The vicar general desires that (Swankin) be suspended, etc, and that (Swankin) not be restored until his return and by him.]

...

### ***Letter of Antonio Foscarini, Ambassador, to the Doge and Senate of Venice***

ASV: Senato, Secreta. Dispacci, Inghilterra  
f [1] (23 August)

Most Serene Prince,

Having found out along the way that the queen had proceeded to the baths in this city, I came here directly. I found her majesty accompanied by a number of ladies and gentlemen greater than usual and all the nobles of this province gathered here, (and since) the king has never been in this (province), all sorts of people are gathering to see the queen, and with all high terms of honour and homage they show their pleasure in seeing her. Yesterday I paid homage to her majesty, uttering words of compliment in the name of your excellencies that were appropriate, to which she answered fully and with affection. She then inquired of me about your serenity's health; she said that I should extend to your most excellent lords her favour; and moving on to other pleasant talk, she wished that I attend upon her all day long, during which (time) she saw

games, hunts, and finally public shows/performances, all which things were paid for by the city, which in receiving her majesty, and in the few days she stays there, has done everything the best it can. In moving from place to place one could see all the streets filled with people, and one heard voices, blessing and wishing prosperity for her majesty, who thanked them all, even giving to many her hand to be kissed, which they did with knees touching the ground, as also the greater part of the people were at her passing. The queen shows great satisfaction at these honours that are done to her, for the affection that everyone demonstrates for her, which truly is great. She has told me she is very much obliged to them, and she will remain at least a month and a half in these parts; and one clearly sees the pleasure she gives and receives, equally great, in the course of discussions, (when) she speaks of Scotland, for she has lived a long time in that kingdom, in which having spent twelve years, it seems to her in some way that it is something of a homeland for her, professing and uttering this at length with great affection.

There is no one here who wants to know of business, nor of news of the world; at court one only happily attends to feasts and banquets, three and four times more than usual. I have already taken my leave, in order to be able to continue tomorrow morning, as I will, my way.

The city of Wells  
Your Serenity's Antonio Foscarini

2 September 1613  
the Year of our Salvation

### 1613–14

*Sessions Book 1* WITH  
ff [176–6v]\* (12 September)

*Presentments by John Doddrell and Edward Hort, wardens of the shambles*

...

(The wardens) present upon their oath that Robert Smith of Wells aforesaid, butcher, did on 16 October last past at Wells aforesaid slaughter a bull and did sell its flesh in open market and that the said bull was not baited according to the form of the statute.

And that Robert Thacker and Richard Alford – who has died – and each of them did at Wells aforesaid on 8 October last past slaughter and sell a bull separately and it was not baited according to the form of the statute.

And (the wardens) present that the same Richard and Robert did separately on 15 October last past slaughter a bull and sell its flesh at Wells aforesaid and did not bait it according to the form of the statute.

...

He is  
discharged  
4 September  
1615.

1614–15

**Sessions Book 1** WTH

f [180v] (9 January)

*Presentment by John Cooke and John Alford, wardens of the shambles*

(The wardens) came and present that David Colliwood – who has died – of Wells aforesaid, butcher, Michael Alford of the same, butcher, and William Davis of the same, butcher, did on 11 November last past at Wells aforesaid in the aforesaid county slaughter and sell – and each of them did slaughter and sell – the flesh of a bull, in English ‘bull’s flesh,’ and they did not bait – nor did (each one) bait – the bull or bulls thus killed and sold beforehand according to the form of the statute set out and provided in a case of this kind.

...

f [185]\* (17 April)

...

Recognizance (given) 4 September 1615 and he is fined 5s.

The jurors for the lord king present that Thomas Millard, recently of Wells aforesaid in the aforesaid county, butcher, did on 20 February in the twelfth year of the reign of our lord, James, king of England, etc, sell unwholesome flesh at Wells aforesaid in the aforesaid county, that is, the flesh of a bull before it had been baited, in English ‘baited,’ contrary to the peace of the said lord king and to the grave harm of the said lord king’s liege subjects.

True bill

...

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 189

f 291 (28 March)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LL.D, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

The lord’s office against Thomas Petters, shoemaker

Information is laid before the lord judge (*English*). Mr Woodes, one of the questmen, (gave this information).

Cite (Petters) for the next (court day).

...

The city or  
borough of  
Wells in the  
county of  
Somerset

4 April

**1615–16*****Sessions Book 1*** WITH

f [190] (8 January 1615/16)

*Presentment by Walter Brit and Giles Spratt, wardens of the shambles*

...

- Also (the wardens) present that John Doddrell – he is discharged for  
 1 insufficiency of presentment, 2 September 1616 – and John Alford – he is  
 discharged for insufficiency of presentment, 2 September 1616 – slaughtered  
 a bull on 16 September last before it was baited, in English ‘before he was  
 baited.’

- 2 And (the wardens) present Thomas Strotten – he is discharged, 2 September  
 1616 – for the like (offence) on the same finding.

...

***Examination of Angelo Nodaro*** ASV: Inquisitori di Stato, Busta 155  
 f iij (12 February)

...

All the questions regarding item 39: whether he knows if the Ambassador  
 Foscarini dealt indiscreetly with the queen of England when he went to visit  
 her on the journey to Scotland?

Answer: I do.

Question: Whether he has heard speak of it?

Answer: I remember that in the city of Wells the lord ambassador, after having  
 taken leave from the king, went to visit the queen, who was at that time,  
 because of the heat, wearing a vest with slits in it, and her shirt came out from  
 the cuts in her sleeves. The lord ambassador, speaking with her on the manner  
 of dressing in that country, touched with two fingers the shirt that came out  
 of those slits, praising it as beautiful, which thing Muscorno said he did in  
 order to touch her flesh, and he built on this.

Question: Whether one could determine if her majesty and those who were  
 present were displeased by this action?

Answer: No sir, because truly one could not be displeased by it.

Question: Who was present?

Answer: Of those who were with the lord ambassador there was no-one else  
 but Muscorno and me. (He) added that if the queen had been disgusted, she  
 would not have brought the lord ambassador with them to see a bull hunt,  
 as she did.

...



## 1621-2

**General Act Book for Dean's Peculiar** SRO: D/D/Ca 225

f 7v\* (21 February)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before William Rogers, MA, the dean's surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

- Dinder The lord's office against Henry Hodges  
Information is laid before the lord judge that (Hodges) is suspected of incontinence (of life) with one Joan Hix of Southover in St Cuthbert's parish, Wells, a married woman, (*English*).  
7 March And that there has been and now continues to be common talk and rumour about this, etc. Kinge (gave this information). (Hodges) was sought by the same summoner (*ie*, Kinge) on the 20th of this February, etc, about which (Kinge) has sworn an oath, etc. Today °the lord (judge) decided that the said Hodges should be cited for the next (court day), in person if, etc (*ie*, if possible), (and) otherwise by ways and means, etc. °

## 1634-5

**Archbishop's Visitation Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 297

ff [295v-6]\*

- (On f) 9 (of book) 24 (?) The lord's office against Richard Lovell  
Presentment is likewise made by the same (*English*).  
4 November On 27 October 1634 before the same (judges) in the aforesaid place, (the summoner reported that Lovell) was sought by the same (summoner) on the  
Received 12d. same day, etc. Today the lord (judge) decided (*blank*).  
25 November He appeared on 4 November 1634 in the consistory at Glastonbury before Mr Francis Wood and Mr William Hunt, clerics, etc, and stated that the presentment, etc (*ie*, that it was true). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to acknowledge his fault before the whole congregation after the reading of the gospel in the usual clothing, etc, and to certify, etc.  
On 25 November 1634, the schedule (of penance), etc, was introduced together with a certificate, etc.

- The lord's office against John Mayne  
14d. Dismissal + Presentment is likewise made by the same (*English*).  
4 November He appeared on 27 October 1634 in the consistory at Glastonbury before Mr William Hunt and Mr Francis Wood, surrogate judges, etc. And after the presentment was charged, etc, he replies and stated that the presentment, etc (*ie*, that it was true). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to acknow-

Dismissal

ledge his fault before the minister, churchwardens, and twelve others, etc, and to certify.

On 4 November 1634, the schedule of penance, etc, was introduced together with a certificate, etc.

The lord's office against John Stokes

Presentment is likewise made as above.

4 November

He appeared on 27 October 1634 and (was dealt with) in like manner.

The lord's office against Henry Loxton

Presentment is likewise made as above.

C. 24

He appeared on 27 October 1634 in the consistory at Glastonbury before Mr William Hunt, cleric, surrogate judge, etc. And he stated that the presentment, etc (*ie*, that it was true). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to acknowledge his fault before the minister, churchwardens, and twelve others, etc, and to certify, etc.

On 4 November 1634, the schedule of penance, etc, was introduced together with a certificate, etc.

The lord's office against Nathaniel Jeninges

Presentment is likewise made as above.

On 27 October 1634 (his case) was dealt with in like manner.

...

## WEST BRADLEY

1632

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 283

ff 49-9v\* (3 July)

The lord's office against David Warfeilde

Information is laid before the lord judge (*English*). Mr L. Williams (gave this information). (Warfeilde) was cited by Edward Greene, a summoner, etc, on the 27th of last June there, etc, about which (Greene) has sworn an oath, etc. Today he appeared and after he was sworn, (*blank*).

The lord's office against Alice, his wife

For the same fault

(Her case was dealt with) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's) information, etc. Today (*blank*).

The lord's office against Steven Gregorie the elder  
Information was laid before the lord judge (*English*).

(His case was dealt with) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's) information,  
etc. Today he appeared and after he was sworn, (*blank*).

The lord's office against William Waker  
For the same fault

(His case was dealt with) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's)  
information, etc. Today he appeared and after he was sworn, (*blank*).

The lord's office against Susan, his wife  
For the same fault

(Her case was dealt with) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's)  
information, etc. Today (*blank*).

...

1639

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 330

f 163\* (22 October)

The lord's office against George Pyper, one of the churchwardens there  
There is a report (*English*). Humfries (gave this information). Cite (Pyper).

29 October

...

## WEST COKER

1617

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 201

f 118\* (1 April)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before  
Anthony Methwyn, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary  
public*

...

Against Richard Millard

After he was sworn, he replies and stated (*English*). And it is decided that he  
ought to be dismissed, etc, with a warning. And he has to pay his fee on the  
29th of this April.

(On f) 330

29 April

...

## WEST PENNARD

1586

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 73

f [79] (8 July)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Wells before John Daye, LLD, vicar general*

...

The lord's office against John Fry of West Pennard

Today the said John Fry appeared in person. The lord (vicar general) charged him (*English*). Replying, he states (*English*), otherwise submitting himself, etc (*ie*, to the lord's correction). Therefore the lord (vicar general) enjoined him to do penance, etc. Then the lord (vicar general), with the consent of the said John Fry, commuted his penance into a payment of money, that is, that he should pay 3s 4d of his own money to the poor box, to the use of the poor of the said parish, etc, to be divided among the poor, etc, and (he has) to certify one week from today.

...

1635

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 302

ff 55–5v (12 May)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory before William Hunt, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Alexander Jett, notary public*

...

Against James Pearce in the first instance; Robert Champion, and Henry Dunkerton

(*English*).

In the same  
place

After he was sworn, etc, he replies and denied that the detection is true, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) decided that there should be an enquiry, etc.

26 May

Against James Pearce in the second instance

After he was sworn, etc, he replies and stated that there was a common rumour, etc, and that there have been songs made upon them about the same; therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to undergo compurgation by four of his neighbours, trustworthy fellow-parishioners there, after an announcement had been made, etc.

(On f) 125

2 June

...



## WINSCOMBE

1607

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 155

f 216v\* (22 October)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

The lord's office against John Wattes the elder  
(*English*) at time of divine service (*English*). Mengh (gave this information).  
(His case was dealt with) in like manner, etc.

27 October

1632

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 283

f 91 (31 July)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Arthur Duck, LLD*

Berrow

The lord's office against John Comb

7 August

Information is laid before the lord judge (*English*). Backwell (gave this information).

(Comb) was sought by John Backwell, summoner, etc, on the 26th of this July in the same place, etc, about which (Backwell) has taken an oath, etc. Today the lord (judge) decided (*blank*).

The lord's office against Thomas Cowbrooke

For the same fault

(His case was dealt with) in like manner, etc, as to the (summoner's) information, etc. Today, (the lord judge acted) in like manner.

7 August

...

## WOOLAVINGTON

1625/6

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 247

f 233 (28 February)

Woolavington

The lord's office against Margaret Symons

7 March

Information is laid before the lord judge (*English*). And there is rumour, etc. Spiggott (gave this information).

° Cite (Simons) for the next (court day).°

- From the same place      The lord's office against Richard Waie  
 For the same fault  
 °Cite (Waie) for the next (court day).°
- 7 March  
 Bawdrip      The lord's office against (*blank*) Stolle  
 For the same fault  
 °Cite (Stolle) for the next (court day).°
- 7 March  
 Puriton      The lord's office against Thomas Tucker the elder  
 For the same fault  
 °Cite (Tucker) for the next (court day).°
- 7 March      ...

## WOOTTON COURTENAY

1599

*Ex Officio Act Book* SRO: D/D/Ca 116  
 f 235\* (20 June)

*Proceedings of the court held in Wells Cathedral before Anthony Eglesfield, MA, surrogate judge, in the presence of William Leigh, notary public*

...

The lord's office against George Brooke  
 (*English*).

- 26 June      He was cited for today. Today, after the said Brooke had been called and did not appear, the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious and his punishment was reserved until the next (court day).  
 ...

## WRAXALL

1560

*Quarter Sessions Order Book* SRO: Q/SO 1(1)  
 p 8\*

*Sessions of the peace at Bridgwater*

...

He owes 20s to  
 be paid in  
 court.

(Received) from the fine of William Griffeth of Wraxall for various transgressions, that is, that he, without any licence obtained first from the justices (of the peace), set up an alehouse and caused very many unlawful games/sports, called in English 'a watch,' to be announced contrary to the form of the statute.

Whereof he is convicted by his own confession and, putting himself on the mercy of the court, he is ordered to pay 20s.

...

1611

**Consistory Court Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 170

ff 9–9v\* (16 July)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Francis James, LL.D, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public and registrar*

...

Against Lewis and John Whiting

Today Robert Wilmott of Wraxall appeared as a witness, etc, and was sworn. He stated (*English*). And the lord (judge) wishes that other witnesses, etc, be cited. Send a messenger to the said Robert Wilmott for other witnesses.

...

## WRINGTON

1604/5

**Ex Officio Act Book** SRO: D/D/Ca 141

f 30\* (26 February–12 March)

The lord's office against (Geoffrey) Pippet, household servant of John Hort of Row Ashe Farm (?) in the aforesaid parish

(*English*)

⟨...⟩ (He was sought (?), etc, by Lawrence Hill, etc. Today the lord (judge) deferred (the summoner's) information, etc, and adjourned this business as it now stands until the next (court day), because it is known to the lord judge that the same (Pippet) has been imprisoned.

...

The lord's office against William Androwes

Consult the next detection above written.

(The proceedings) should be stayed at the judge's order because Androwes is not found guilty.

...

## WRITHLINGTON

1619

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 209

f 201v (8 June)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the episcopal consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methuyn, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

...

Foxcolt

Against John Short

(On f) 23

After he was sworn, he replies and claims (*English*) and otherwise he denied the detection, etc, (*English*).

He was freely  
dismissed.

Against John Oacklie

(On f) 23

After he was sworn, he replies in like manner and (his case) was dealt with in like manner, etc.

He was freely  
dismissed.

Against Peter Gardner

(On f) 23

After he was sworn, he replies in like manner and (his case) was dealt with in like manner.

He was freely  
dismissed.

...

## YARLINGTON

1634

***Archbishop's Visitation Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 297f [108]\* (*c September*)

...

North

Cadbury

The lord's office against John Sims, alias Robbens

C. 13

Presentment is made by Mr William Clifford, cleric, rector of Yarlington, (*English*).

Consult book  
1, f 119.

He was cited by Edward Greene, summoner, on the 13th of this September there, about which (Greene) swore an oath, etc. Today after he was called, etc, and did not (appear (?)), (*blank*).



## YEOVIL

1457-8

***St John Baptist Churchwardens' Accounts*** Nichols: *Collectanea*

p 139\* (17 April-2 April) (Gifts)

...And of 18d received for the church's playing clothes hired at Sturminster Newton (and) Newton on the feast of St Laurence in the thirty-fifth year (*ie*, in the thirty-fifth year of the reign of King Henry VI, 10 August 1457) ... and of 8d received for the church's playing clothes thus hired at Bradford Abbas in summertime in the aforesaid year ... and of 8d received for playing clothes another time, hired in the parish...

...

1607

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 155

ff 40v-1\* (19 May)

*Proceedings of the morning session held in the consistory of Wells Cathedral before Anthony Methwyn, MA, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Huishe, notary public*

The lord's office against Thomas Jarvis

(English)

4d

He was cited on the 15th of this May by Thomas Seevyer, summoner, etc. Today the said Jarvis appeared in person. The lord (judge) bound him with an oath, etc, to reply faithfully, etc, and warned, etc. When examined on the strength of his oath, (Jarvis) replies and stated (English) and otherwise he denied (the charge).

Dismissal

...

1626

***Ex Officio Act Book for Archbishop's Visitation*** SRO: D/D/Ca 252

f 154 (19 September)

...

The lord's office against Richard Farnam

Information is laid before the lord judge (English) and there is common talk and rumour about this. °(Farnam) was cited by the same (summoner) on 1 September there, etc, about which (the summoner) has taken an oath, etc. Today, after he was called, etc, and did not (appear (?)), (blank).°

...

Excommunication

## LUTTRELL OF DUNSTER CASTLE

1405–6

*Luttrell Household Account Roll* SRO: DD/L P/37/7mb 10\* (27 June–27 June) (*External expenses and gifts of the lord*)

...

Also on 26 December on the lord's gift to three tenants of John Cobleston playing before him, 3s 4d; on a gift of the same (lord) to six tenants of Dunster playing before him, 3s 4d; on a gift of the same (lord) to many children of Minehead dancing before him, 21d

8s 4d

...

Also on the lord's gift to the St Nicholas' clerks, 12d...

...

## DIOCESE OF BATH AND WELLS

c 1258

*Statutes for the Diocese of Bath and Wells* Vatican Library: MS ottob. lat. 742 f 110v cols 1–2\*

...

That secular pleas should not be held in churches or in churchyards Our lord and saviour cast those who bought and sold out of the temple so that a house of prayer would not become a den of thieves, which the witness of scripture has established. On account of this we strictly forbid public markets to be held in churches or in their porches or in churchyards on Sundays or other days, or secular pleas to be held, or buildings to be built there – unless a period of hostility demands it – and if they have been built, they should be wholly torn down. And because many bodies of the saints and those worthy of salvation rest in churchyards and on this account reverence ought to be shown to them, we also order that priests shall announce in their churches that no one dare to put on wrestling matches, round dances, or other indecent pastimes in churchyards, especially on churches' festivals or saints' vigils, because those who do such things or are present there are shown not only to make offerings to demons but also bring harm to holy places and sacred times. But the rectors, vicars, or priests of churches in whose parishes such things are shall be punished severely, since this could not be hidden from them, unless they have given timely warning of it to the archdeacon or his official.

...

1530/1

***Ex Officio Act Book*** SRO: D/D/Ca 5

p 119 (17 January)

*Proceedings of the court held before William Boureman in the presence of John Heth, notary public*

...

The lord's office against Dovell, promoted by Morys

Morys has to prove his articles. Today the judge, at Morys' petition, bound Dovell by an oath to respond faithfully to the articles put forward elsewhere by Morys. After being sworn, he offered his reply to the same (articles) in the following form, that is:

To the first article he says that he has been gravely ill in his head and on his doctor's advice has refrained from coming to church for three weeks, as he believes, keeping himself at home. He denies dancing or round-dancing. To the second article he says that he was sick from Christmas until Easter (and) he does not recall on which days he went to church. He was not at dinners and drinkings nor did he carry his harp with him as is contained in the article....

## APPENDIX 1

### BATH

***St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/7

mb [2]\* (*Church expenses*)

...

...And (paid) for one ell of cloth bought for the safe-keeping of the crown, 4d; and paid for two cases to be made and for the covering of the crown, 12d...

...

## APPENDIX 4

### BANWELL

1514-15

***St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [1v] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Hoggling receipts*)

...

And (they are answerable) for £4 7s received from Walter Skor and John Stone,

wardens of the upland hogging this year; and for £4 6s 8d received from John Selson and Richard Kencott, wardens of marsh hogging this year.

Total: £8 13s 8d

...

### 1515-16

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [3] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Hogging receipts*)

...

And (they are answerable) for £3 15s 8d received from John Uproger and William Jarvis, wardens of the upland hogging this year; and for £5 2s 8d received from James Somer and John Prewet, wardens of the marsh hogging this year.

Total: £8 18s 3d...

...

### 1516-17

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [5] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Receipts*)

...

And (they are answerable) for £10 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ s. (...) received of Robert Blandon and Thomas Cawse, wardens of upland (hogging); and of £4 (*or* £8 (?)) 6s 9 1/2d received from John Alan and Robert Hylman, wardens of marsh hogging....

...

### 1517-18

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [7] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Hogging receipts*)

...

And (they are answerable) for £4 2s 3d received from John Sauyer and Nicholas Page, wardens of the upland hogging this year; and for £4 3s 4d received from John Hayne and Thomas Symons, wardens of the marsh hogging this year.

Total: £8 5s 7d

...

### 1518-19

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1

f [9] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Hogging receipts*)

...

And (they are answerable) for £4 13s 4d received from Robert Cabell and Walter Buscell, wardens of the upland hogging this year; and for £3 8s 4d



received from John Purbryke and John Edorne, wardens of the marsh hogging this year.

Total: £8 20 1/2d

...

### 1519–20

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1  
f [12] (*Rendered 6 December*) (*Hogging receipts*)

...

And (they are answerable) for £5 16s 1d received from Nicholas Beard and John Symons, wardens of the upland hogging this year; and for 53s 4d received of John Shepard and John Wylling, wardens of the marsh hogging this year....

...

## GLASTONBURY

### 1428–9

*St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/gla.j. 4/1/7  
single mb (*Revenues of the office*)

...

...And (they are answerable) for 7s of hogging silver on the feast of the Lord's Epiphany....

### 1439–40

*St John the Baptist's Churchwardens' Accounts* SRO: D/P/gla.j. 4/1/8  
mb 1 (*Revenues of the office*)

The same (churchwardens) are answerable for 11s 2 1/2d from a gathering at Easter for the trendle; and for 12s of hogging s<silver> from the collector/s of the same (*ie*, the same hogging silver)....

...

mb 1d

...

Take care for 9s 6d to be charged in a future year for hogging silver.

...

## PORTBURY

1637

***Bishop's Court Deposition Book*** SRO: D/D/Cd 131f [13v] (*Deposition of Rose Wade, aged 60, wife of Thomas Wade, husbandman*)

To the second article of the aforesaid claim or matter, she deposes and says that she believes that the article is true; offering a reason for her belief, she says (*English*)...

...

ff [16v-17] (*Deposition of Thomas Wade, yeoman, aged 47*)

...

To the third article of the aforesaid claim or matter he deposes and says when examined on the strength of his oath already taken (*English*)...

...

## TINTINHULL

1444-5

***St Margaret's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/tin 4/1/1p 40 (*22 July-21 July*) (*Receipts*)

...

...And of 2s received from the proceeds of the hogglers' light from John Warwyke, formerly one of the wardens there...

...

1465-6

***St Margaret's Churchwardens' Accounts*** SRO: D/P/tin 4/1/1p 74 (*Receipts*)

...

...And of 22d received from William Warefull and John Trent from the hogglers' light this year...

...

---

# Endnotes

3-4 SRO: D/D/Ca 163 ff 27, 28

The partial heading on f 27 is the only surviving one to this point in the book; the tops of earlier folios with court information are missing.

In the charge against Pett senior the final section of text, starting with 'evening prayer' (p 3, l.22), was written in at the foot of f 27, connected to the body of this entry with matching '+' symbols; in Powder's case the text from 'but confesseth' (p 4, l.3) through 'Iohannem Pett etc' is on f 28, connected by matching rosette symbols to the main text on f 27.

The judge in this case was Anthony Methwyn, STB, prebendary of Ilton at Wells Cathedral and surrogate for the chancellor, Dr Francis James, who presented him to the benefice of Lamyatt in 1614. Methwyn served as judge in the consistory court for most of the first four decades of the seventeenth century (Stieg, *Laud's Laboratory*, p 176). He presented his own son, a younger Anthony, to the benefice of Ilton in 1632.

Pedwell (p 3, l.10m) is a village within the parish of Ashcott near the east end of the Polden Hills, four miles west of Street. Shapwick ('Shapweek,' p 4, l.5) is on the north side of the Polden Hills, one mile northwest of Ashcott. Richard Hadley (p 3, l.13) was vicar of Ashcott 1608-38.

The marginale 'po:' (p 3, l.18m) has not been expanded here or elsewhere in this collection because it is unclear what word was intended. The entries to which this marginal note has been attached seem to have one thing in common: they are reported citations of the accused by a summoner. The conventional expansion of 'po:' would be 'positio,' 'primo,' or 'probatio.' None of these fits the situations and in fact, given the extreme abbreviations used for technical terms familiar to court officials, almost any word beginning 'po' or beginning with 'p' and ending with 'o' could be intended. No attempt has been made to represent the word in the translations.

4 SRO: D/P/ax 4/1/1 p 38

The heading, though partly gone, says the account was made (ie, presented) 8 December 1583 (26 Elizabeth I), which was the second Sunday in Advent. The next account was made on 6 December 1584, also the second Sunday in Advent, revealing the annual pattern followed in declaring the Axbridge accounts.

4 WCL f 20v

The schoolmaster was John Gilbert, who ceased to hold the post in 1584. The playing must have occurred some time between December 1582 and 20 February 1582/3, when the case was heard, suggesting either Christmas 1582 or Shrovetide (10-12 February) 1582/3.

7 SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/2 mb [1]

This entry suggests that Bath may have had a summer king as early as 1434. For evidence of other Bath king festivals see succeeding entries, especially John Leland's Itinerary (p 9). For more information on king festivals generally, see Baskerville, 'Dramatic Aspects of Medieval Folk Festivals in England,' pp 45, 49–63 and Wickham, *The Medieval Theatre*, pp 140–4. For a study of fifteenth-century summer king festivals and references to summer kings in later drama, see 'Summer Kings and Queens, and Kings of Fortune,' chapter 3 in Sandra Billington's *Mock Kings in Medieval Society and Renaissance Drama* (Oxford, 1991), 55–85.

7 SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 mb [1]

Apparently St Michael's owned a crown which was lent or leased on various occasions (see entries following for 1467–8, 1468–9, 1479–80). This Pentecost receipt may refer to the Whit Sunday Bath coronation festival described by John Leland in his Itinerary (see p 9). The neighbouring towns of Saltford and Swainswick in Somerset and Marshfield in Gloucestershire rented this crown and so perhaps they also had king festivals (see pp 7 and 9). The church also paid to paint the crown (see p 8, ll.25–6) and to protect it with cases and covering (see Appendix 1, p 633, and endnote). Swainswick is two miles north of Bath.

7 SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 mb [1]

Since this receipt for lending the crown follows one for money collected to defray Easter expenses, the crown may have been lent between Easter 1468 (17 April) and the closing date of the account (20 October 1468). Of course, the money owing for Easter was not necessarily collected near the date of that festival.

7 SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 mb [1]

As in the preceding account, this receipt for lending the crown follows one for money collected to defray Easter expenses. Again, this suggests that the crown was lent between Easter 1469 (2 April) and the closing date of the account (20 October 1469).

7 SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 mb [1]

This entry follows a payment for lights at Easter. If the entries in this section are chronologically ordered, then the payment for maintenance of the crown was made some time between Easter 1480 (2 April) and the closing date of the account (20 October 1480).

8 SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 mb [2]

There is no indication in the MS of the date within the year for this play. There are two possibilities: (1) Whit Sunday, perhaps the time of the election of the Bath king recorded by Leland (p 9) and (2) mid- or late summer when the king celebrations referred to in the St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts probably took place (see pp 7–9).

Wright suggests that these payments might have been for a play about Joseph and his brothers but there is no evidence to support this theory (see Wright, 'Churchwardens' Accounts,' No. 39 (1481–2)).

In the churchwardens' accounts and other MSS there are references to some of the names mentioned in this entry as follows:

1/ John Slugg (p 8, l.8) could be the same John Slugg for whose soul a bell-ringing is recorded in SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 (1499–1500), mb [2] (Receipts). In this death notice, however, 'senior' is omitted.



- 2/ A Robert Chapman (p 8, l.9) occurs as churchwarden in SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 (1467–8); D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 (1473–4); D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 (1481–2); D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 (1484–5); D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 (1485–6); and D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 (1487–8). Robert Chapman is also mentioned in SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 (1473–4), mb [1] under Household expenses and SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 (1492–3), mb [1], under Receipts. A will for Robert Chapman of St Michael's, Bath, was proved at Lambeth, 19 August 1504 and is printed in Weaver, *Somerset Medieval Wills*, p 80.
- 3/ A payment from a John Gunntshere, possibly related to Joan (p 8, l.10), is recorded in SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/5 (1503–4), mb [2] (Receipts).
- 4/ A payment from Richard Tanner (p 8, ll.10–11) is recorded in SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 (1493–4), mb [1] (Defect rents).
- 5/ William Brayle (p 8, ll.11–12) is frequently mentioned in these rolls but never as churchwarden. See SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 (1467–8), mb [1] (Defect rents); D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 (1477–8), mb [1] (Rents and Increase of rents); and D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 (1487–8), mb [1] (Defect rents). No will appears to be extant.

Of all these names, the best known in seventeenth-century Bath was Chapman. Leland includes a Chapman (probably Thomas Chapman, whose will was proved at St Paul's, London, 29 October 1524) among '3. clothiers ... by whom the toun of Bath then florishid' (Bodl.: ms Top. gen. e. 9, f 38) and several generations of Chapmans, including John Chapman, held the Hart Inn, which was probably the site of a bearbaiting in 1576–7 (see p 12, BRO: SJ No. 6 mb [1], and endnote). For the location of the Hart near the northwest end of Stall Street, see the Bath map (p 627) and Elizabeth Holland and Mike Chapman, *Citizens of Bath*, 2nd ed (Bath, 1989), map facing p 19. Another prominent member of the family was Peter Chapman, who helped rebuild the Abbey Church and in 1588, at age 82, led men to Tilbury against the Spaniards (Holland and Chapman, *Citizens of Bath*, p 26). The family name occurs frequently among the mayors listed in the Chamberlains' Account Rolls examined for this collection. For further information on the Chapmans, see 'Genealogy of the Chapmans,' by Captain John James Chapman, 1845 (ms at the Bath Central Library) or, for a recent compilation, Elizabeth Holland, *The Descent of the Chapman Mayors of Bath of the Seventeenth Century*, 1989 (a chart with graphics by Mike Chapman at the Bath Record Office).

In this entry, some problems have arisen from Pearson's mistranscription of 'tymber' (p 8, l.13) as 'tymbe' and his suggestion that it might mean 'tomb' ('Churchwardens' Accounts,' vol 25, p 83). In the ms the final 'r' is unmistakable but on the basis of the misreading, Chambers (*The Mediaeval Stage*, vol 2, p 338) suggested that 'the play was a *quem quaeritis*.' Wright, in his handwritten translation, wisely prefers 'timber' ('Churchwardens' Accounts,' No.39 (1481–2)).

8 SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 mb [1]

Since this receipt follows a reference to Easter, the crown may have been rented between Easter 1485 (3 April) and the closing date of the account (20 October 1485). Pearson ('Churchwardens' Accounts,' vol 23, p xv) quotes the 'late learned Canon Lysons' (presumably Samuel Lysons the younger (1806–77), canon of Gloucester Cathedral and Gloucestershire antiquary), as explaining this entry as a reference to 'A Coroner's quest held by the King's Attorney,' but that interpretation seems to rest on a misreading or misunderstanding of the text. Chambers (*Mediaeval Stage*, vol 1, p 261) and Wickham (*The Mediaeval Theatre*, pp 132–3) are probably much nearer the mark in taking the entry as evidence of a king festival. However, they may be mistaken in taking this as referring to autumn or harvest time; Anglo-Latin usage suggests that in some contexts, 'autumnalis' may be synonymous with English 'summer' (eg, John M. Wasson (ed), *Devon*, REED (Toronto, 1986), 120–1).

8 SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 mb [1]

The date of this entry could be between Easter 1486 (26 March) and 20 October 1486.

8 SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 mb [1]

The date of this entry could be between Easter 1488 (15 April) and the closing date of the account (20 October 1488).

9 SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 mb [1]

The date of the second entry could be between Easter 1493 (7 April) and the end of the account year (20 October 1493).

9 Bodl.: ms Top. gen. e. 9 f 39v

This entry gives valuable information about the use of the crown first mentioned in the entry for 1465–6. Elizabeth Holland drew my attention to the Leland passage. The crowning of King Edgar in Bath at Pentecost is described in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; the mss give the year variously as 972, 973, or 974 but modern historians generally accept 973 (see Dorothy Whitelock, 'On the Commencement of the Year in the Saxon Chronicles,' in John Earle and Charles Plummer (eds), *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*, vol 2 (Oxford, 1952), cxxxix–cxlii, and Dorothy Whitelock, David C. Douglas, and Susie V. Tucker (trans), *The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* (New Brunswick, New Jersey, 1961), 76–7).

The date 'Quinta die Maii Anno Domini 1542' in Leland's hand at the top of the first page in this part of the Itinerary (Bodl.: ms Top. gen. e. 9, f 1) is probably the beginning of the tour during which the antiquary took these notes (Lucy Toulmin Smith (ed), *The Itinerary of John Leland*, vol 1, p xxii). Supporting the 1542 date is the reference (pointed out to me by Professor James P. Carley) to 'Wyllyam Knight, now Bisshop of Bath' (Bodl.: ms Top. gen. e. 9, f 41); Knight was bishop of Bath and Wells 29 May 1541–29 September 1547. Leland came to Bath 'slightly earlier or slightly later' than 5 May 1542 and also probably visited the Bath Priory in 1533; see James P. Carley, 'John Leland at Somerset Libraries,' *SANHS* 129 (1985), 142–4.

9–10 STC: 24366 part 2 sig B [i]

The players of Edward Seymour, duke of Somerset and lord protector (p 10, l.4), were paid in Bridgewater in 1548–9 (see p 46) and in Bristol on 28 April 1551 (Bristol RO: 04026(3), p 414; to appear in Mark Pilkinton's collection for Bristol forthcoming in the REED series); 'myles' (p 10, l.3) could easily have made a side trip from either place to take the waters. Edwin Nungezer tentatively identified 'myles' with Tobias Mils or Mylles, who was a member of the queen's company in 1583 and was buried as 'one of the Queenes Maiesties players' at St Olave's, Southwark, on 11 July 1585 (*A Dictionary of Actors*, vol 2 (New Haven, 1929), 251). This is quite possible, for Turner's phrase 'somtyme/ one of my Lorde of Summersettes players' (p 10, ll.3–4) does not imply that 'myles' was retired and therefore elderly in 1562 but rather that the troupe no longer existed then, having been disbanded ten years earlier when Somerset was attainted.

10 BRO: CA No. 3 mb [1]

Because this is the first roll, the beginning date of the accounting period (the day following the date of the previous roll) is not deducible but since all the dated Chamberlains' Rolls until 1593 have a June date, the lost previous roll was in all likelihood read before the mayor in June of 1568. Supporting this point is the first entry in the Annual expenses section, charges for 'mydsomernyght' (23 June).



## 10 BRO: CA No. 4 mb [2]

The roll for 1572 is missing but fortunately BRO: CA No. 4 refers to the date of the previous roll, 4 June 1572, at the close of the Arrears section, mb [1]. Therefore the accounting year for CA No. 4 must begin on 5 June 1572 and conclude on 20 May 1573, the date given on the head of CA No. 4.

The name Thomas Whibbyn (ll.33–4) occurs frequently in the Bath Chamberlains' Accounts. On mb [2] (Casual receipts) a Thomas Whibbyn pays 10s for his freedom; a Thomas Whibbyn paid 5s rent for a bath door in BRO: CA No. 2 (1576–7), mb [1] (Increased rents); and the name occurs in every roll for the years 1578–92 except CA No. 23 (1587–8).

This Gifts and rewards section shows that Lord Sussex and his players were in Bath during the same accounting year and possibly on the same dates. There is no definite evidence, however, to confirm this.

## 11 BRO: CA No. 4a mbs [1], [2]

This roll was for many years in the parish chest of St Michael's, Bath, and is printed by Pearson in his edition of the Churchwardens' Accounts, vol 26, pp 132–8. The absence of a number on the dorse, where other rolls have numbers in a large eighteenth-century hand, suggests that the roll was missing in 1777 when Joseph Furman compiled his 'Reportory.' The roll was returned to the corporation by St Michael's on 14 September 1923, according to a handwritten note sewn into the binding of volume 1 of Shickle's 1904 transcript of Chamberlains' Account Rolls 1–99 (1568–1656), before the roll for 1576. Although St Michael's carefully protected the roll in a paper wrapper, the membranes are not now in good condition, because application of a reagent has made several lines, including the regnal year at the head of the roll, difficult or impossible to read by ordinary light.

Despite this problem, the roll's dates can be ascertained precisely. It must have covered the latter part of 1574 because mb [2] mentions payments associated with Queen Elizabeth, who was in Bath for a meeting of the privy council on 23 August 1574 (see Introduction, p 503). The closing date is legibly recorded as 10 January and this could not be 1575/6, because a roll is extant for that year (CA No. 5, rendered 22 June 1576). The closing date could not be 10 January 1573/4 because of the reference to Queen Elizabeth's visit in the following August and because CA No. 6 (5 June 1577) refers at the foot to an account made 8 June 1574. So the roll we are considering must have been for 1575, covering the period 9 June 1574–10 January 1574/5. The account for January 1574/5–June 1575 does not seem to have survived.

The receipt from William Acton (l.5) suggests one source for the money needed to defray expenses of the queen's visit. Acton's name occurs frequently in the Chamberlains' Accounts (dropping out after CA No. 32 (1594)) and is usually associated with rent payments, as in CA No. 22, 14 June 1587, mb [2] (Increased rents). In CA No. 9, 12 June 1580, mb [1] (Repairs) he receives 12d for selling wood to the city.

The 'oracion place' (ll.20, 22), where speeches of welcome were probably delivered to the queen, might have been at the West Gate, since the records show that this entrance was spruced up more extensively than the others; see Wardle (ed), *The Accounts of the Chamberlains of the City of Bath, 1568–1602*, p 200. A John More (l.22) pays a fine in CA No. 18, 16 June 1585, mb [1] (Fines) and pays for a seal in CA No. 22, 14 June 1587, mb [1] (Casual receipts).

The Hart Inn (l.20), later known as the White Hart, is mentioned in a Priory rental of 1504 (SRO: DD/X/HY/[H/182]) as held by Thomas Chapman, one of the principal clothiers of Bath. Later the building was owned by John Chapman and was among the properties granted to the city for the support of King Edward's School. The Hart continued as an inn until its demolition in 1868. See Elizabeth Holland and Mike Chapman, *The Story of the White Hart Inn, I. The Site from the Saxon to the Tudor Age* (Bath, 1990), 1–8.

11 BRO: CA No. 2 mb [1]

The regnal year, written over an erasure, reads 'Nyntethethe' and on the dorse '9th Elizabeth' is corrected to '1577 19th Elizabeth' in a later hand. The correction is clearly right since at the end of the roll's Extraordinary charges section, mb [2], is the total of payments by the chamberlain 'for this xixth yere of our soveraine ladye Quene Elizabeth.' Moreover, the corresponding St John's Hospital Account Roll, BRO: SJ No. 6, is dated 1 June 19 Elizabeth.

The following entries appear in this order under Gifts and rewards, suggesting a chronological arrangement of the section:

- 1/ payment to a pursuivant for a proclamation adjourning Michaelmas term, doubtless *STC*: 8082, 'Adjourning Michaelmas Term Because of Plague,' 29 September 1576, noticed in Paul L. Hughes and James F. Larkin (eds), *Tudor Royal Proclamations*, vol 2 (New Haven, 1969), 411 (No. 619).
- 2/ for wood to the poor at Christmas
- 3/ to the Lord Mountjoy's players on Good Friday, 5 April in 1577.

The payment to the lord chamberlain's players appears before 1/, and so probably occurred between 23 June 1576, the starting date of the roll, and October 1576. The payment to the earl of Bath's players appears after 3/, and so probably occurred between 5 April 1577 and 5 June 1577, the closing date of the roll.

Murray printed three dramatic entries for Bath in this year as supposedly coming from the Chamberlains' Accounts (*English Dramatic Companies*, vol 2, p 200). Two of these are the entries for the lord chamberlain's players and the earl of Bath's players as given here, but with the sum given to the earl of Bath's men misreported as 8s 3d. The other is the payment to the earl of Worcester's players that actually appears in the St John's Hospital roll for this year, BRO: SJ No. 6 mb [1] and is printed here (see p 12). Murray did not include the payment to Lord Mountjoy's players on Good Friday that comes between the other two in the Chamberlains' Accounts. These errors and oversights arose from uncritically following Belville S. Penley, *The Bath Stage* (London, 1892), 11–14. Other serious errors by Penley are noted below (see below, endnote to CA No. 11 mb [1]).

12 BRO: SJ No. 6 mb [1]

None of the other St John's Rolls contains a Gifts and rewards section or references to drama. Probably these records would normally have appeared in the Chamberlains' Accounts and if so the most likely date for the beginning of the year including these payments would be 23 June 1576, the day after the date of the Chamberlain's Account for 1576.

A John Chapman (l.5) paid rent for the Hart Inn (BRO: CA No. 11 (1580–1), mb [3], under Rents withheld) and for a garden (BRO: CA No. 3 (1568–9), mb [1], under Increased rents). Perhaps this is the same John Chapman who is named as mayor at the heads of CA No. 16 (1583–4) and CA No. 39 (1599–1600). At the foot of CA No. 35 (1595–6) 'Ihon Chepman' is named as an alderman.

12 BRO: CA No. 7 mb [1]

Varnish obscures these dramatic records, except for the payment to Sir Richard Rogers' players (l.14).

12 BRO: CA No. 11 mb [1]

Murray (*English Dramatic Companies*, vol 2, p 201) follows Penley (*Bath Stage*, p 12) in giving these entries twice, once correctly under 1581 and again wrongly under 1583. They both misreport the sum



paid to Derby's players in both places (10s under 1581, 11s under 1583), transcribe 'Bartleyes' (l.34) as 'Cartleye's (?)', and under 1583 misreport the sum paid to his players as 7s 3d.

12 BRO: CA No. 10 mb [1]

Many sections of this roll have been obscured or rendered illegible by reagent.

'Mr longe' (l.41) was probably John Longe, a master of King Edward VI School, Bath, from 1576 and first rector of Bath in 1583. The city paid Longe for two plays some time between 11 June 1582 and 15 June 1583 (see p 13, entry for 1582-3) and also paid him for services relating to the consolidation of Bath city churches into one parish, with one church and one rector (see Introduction, p 459). Other rolls mentioning a Long or Longe, probably our playwright, include BRO: CA No. 5 (1575-6), mb [1] (Gifts and rewards); BRO: CA No. 8 (1588-9), mb [1] (Gifts and rewards); BRO: CA No. 16 (1583-4), mbs [2] and [3] (Payments and expenses); and BRO: CA No. 23 (1588-9), mb [2] (Payments).

John Longe was born in London in 1548 and studied at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge. On 13 July 1584 he became archbishop of Armagh and he must have died by 12 February 1588/9, since a letter of that date by Lord Deputy Fitzwilliam to William Lyon, bishop of Cork, refers to 'the late John Long, archbishop of Armagh.' He left his family with a substantial debt to the Crown. See also Symons, *The Grammar School of King Edward VI*, pp 121-32. In combining the stage with ecclesiastical duties, Longe offers a remarkable parallel to John Kite (d. 1537), who 'stepped almost straight from the boards to the bishopric of Armagh' (Chambers, *Mediaeval Stage*, vol 2, p 193).

13 BRO: CA No. 14 mb [1]

For comments on John Longe (ll.5-6), see endnote above. In CA No. 22 (1586-7), mb [2] (Payments), William Tucker (l.5) carries a letter to John Bewshin.

13 BRO: CA No. 18 mbs [1], [2]

The following entries, in this order, indicate a chronological arrangement for the Gifts and Rewards section:

1/ to the muster master 'in August' (1584)

2/ 'for an oxen geven to the lord Bysshopp of Bathe & Welles' - so substantial a gift might have been associated with the enthroning at Wells of Thomas Godwin, consecrated bishop of Bath and Wells at Lambeth on 13 September 1584 (see William Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, 2nd ed (Oxford, 1897), 109). Allowing for travel time, the ceremony at Wells must have taken place about 27 September 1584.

3/ 'for a gallon of Wyne in maye geven to Doctor Daye,' ie, Dr John Daye, vicar general of the diocese (1585).

Payments to Oxford's and Berkeley's players (ll.25-6) appear in the ms before 1/, so these payments might have occurred between 16 June and August 1584. The payment to Essex's players (l.26) appears between 1/ and 2/, so this payment might have occurred between August and September 1584. The second payment to Oxford's players and the payment to Sheffield's players (l.30) appear after 3/, so these payments might have occurred between May 1585 and 16 June 1585, the presentation date of CA No. 18.

13 BRO: CA No. 20 mb [1]

All the payments to players are dated in this section and are arranged chronologically. Since the year runs from June 1585 to June 1586, the July and August payments must have been made in 1585.

14 BRO: CA No. 22 mbs [1], [2]

The 'lordes' for whom the Bristol waits played (l.9) were probably Warwick and Leicester since the payment to the waits occurs in the accounts directly after gifts to those noblemen. Moreover, Leicester must have been in Bath during the first half of April 1587 since he wrote letters from there between 6 and 14 April 1587. The date of his arrival in the city is not certain but on the 14th he left for Bristol. Thus the payments to Bath waits were probably made between 1 and 14 April 1587. For this information I am indebted to Dr Simon L. Adams of the History Department, University of Strathclyde.

14 BRO: CA No. 23 mb [1]

The following entries in this Gifts and rewards section, coming in this order, suggest chronological arrangement:

1/ to the 'quenes maiesties plaiers,' 13 July (1587) (l.20)

2/ to 'mr Hamman,' 15 April (1588)

3/ to 'Doctor Daie & mr Bisse,' 22 May (1588)

'Doctor Daie' is again Dr John Daye, the vicar general, and 'mr Bisse' may be Philip Bisse, STD, who acted as a commissary in the ecclesiastical courts. The payment to Sussex's players (l.21) appears between 1/ and 2/ and so probably occurred between 13 July 1587 and 15 April 1588. The payment to Warwick's tumblers (ll.21-2) appears between 2/ and 3/ and so might have occurred between 15 April and 22 May 1588. The payment to Leicester's players (l.22) appears after 3/ and so might have occurred between 22 May and 18 June 1588, the presentation date of this roll.

14 BRO: CA No. 25 mb [1]

The payments to the queen's players on 19 July 1588 and 14 August 1588 (ll.28-30) are in chronological order in the section and so the payments to Essex's players probably occurred between these two dates. The payment to the queen's tumblers (ll.30-1) might have been made between 14 August 1588 and 20 June 1589, the closing date of CA No. 25. The mayor who paid the tumblers, named at the head of both this and the preceding roll, was John Walley, Jr.

Two and a half lines have been erased after the payment to the tumblers but the erased letters can be read and contain no dramatic records.

15 BRO: CA No. 29 mb [1]

Since there is no roll for 1590-1 the beginning of the financial year covered by CA No. 29 cannot be determined exactly. Probably, though, the previous roll was presented in June 1591 because all the other dated rolls until 1593 have a June date and there is nothing at the head of CA No. 29 (presented 10 June 1592) to suggest that it covers more or less than the usual twelve-month period. Moreover, in the Stipends and out-rents section (mb [1]) there is a payment to the schoolmaster for Midsummer, 24 June, which must have been Midsummer 1591 since CA No. 29 ends at 10 June 1592. The year covered by CA No. 29, then, must have begun at least as early as Midsummer 1591.

The writing on ll.9-11 of the roll becomes gradually fainter and more cramped and was perhaps added after the other sections on the membrane had been written out.

The 'Earle of Harfordes plaiers' (ll.7-8) must have been those of the earl of Hertford since there was no earl of Hereford at this time. Robert Devereux the younger, son of the earl of Essex, was styled Viscount Hereford by courtesy from his birth in January 1590/1 until his father's attainder and execution on 25 February 1600/1 but he could scarcely have had a company of players under his patronage at this

time and is not known to have had one later. The same applies to the payments to the 'Earle of Herefordes' players in 1601–2 (see p 18, l.34) and to 'my lord of Herrefordes pleares' in Bridgwater in 1600–1 (see p 57, l.19).

15 BRO: CA No. 31 mb [1]

The change in accounting date from June to September was probably due to Elizabeth's charter to Bath of 4 September 1590, which directed that the mayor was to be elected on the Monday before the feast of St Michael (see Wardle, *The Accounts of the Chamberlains of the City of Bath*, p 206). This Monday was 24 September in 1593. The phrase '& one quarter of a yere last past ended & due at mydsomer' at the head of the account seems to have been added after the heading was originally written and could mean that this account begins with Midsummer 1592.

15–16 Dulwich College: ms 1 ff [2–2v]

Philip Henslowe (born c 1550–60, d. 6 January 1615/16) began with little education or money but married the widow of his master, a dyer, and shrewdly invested in real estate. After Henslowe's step-daughter Joan Woodward ('your mowse,' p 15, l.37) married Edward Alleyn in 1592, Henslowe and Alleyn co-operated in many profitable theatrical ventures, including the Rose playhouse. Henslowe's diary is an invaluable source of information on Elizabethan drama. See Foakes and Rickert (eds), *Henslowe's Diary* and Neil Carson, *A Companion to Henslowe's Diary* (Cambridge, 1988), 1–13.

Alleyn (1 September 1566–25 November 1626) was a leading London actor in the late sixteenth and early seventeenth century; see Edwin Nungezer, *A Dictionary of Actors*, vol 1 (New Haven, 1929), 4–11. This letter is one of a series between Alleyn on the one part and Henslowe and Joan on the other written in the summer of 1593, when Alleyn was touring with Lord Strange's company; these are printed in their ms order by Foakes and Rickert, *Henslowe's Diary*, pp 275–82 and Alleyn's letter to Joan of 1 August 1593 can also be found in J. Alan B. Somerset (ed), *Shropshire*, REED, vol 1 (Toronto, 1994), 278–9. Henslowe wrote to Alleyn on 5 July (*Henslowe's Diary*, p 275); Alleyn received that letter at Bristol and answered it from there on 1 August, directing his family to send any further letters to Shrewsbury, Chester, or York to be held for him there (*Shropshire*, vol 1, p 278). Next, in Dulwich College: ms 1, follow two letters from Henslowe, of which the one printed here is the second. Although the first of these two letters is undated, they are probably in their right sequence because the first is more obviously a direct reply to Alleyn's letter of 1 August and the letter given here refers to a later letter coming from Alleyn that has not survived (p 16, ll.4–5). Assuming that Henslowe is narrating events in order, he got the news of Alleyn's sickness at Bath before he got Alleyn's letter of 1 August. If so, then Lord Strange's men were most likely at Bath before they went to Bristol; that conclusion agrees with Alleyn's directive in that letter on where to send further correspondence, which implies that from Bristol the company meant to go north. Alleyn was most likely sick at Bath during July, the time when Henslowe had no letters from him (p 15, ll.35–40).

By 'your sister Beasse' (p 15, l.30) Henslowe meant Elizabeth Woodward, Joan Alleyn's younger sister. The messenger 'peter' (p 16, l.6) may, as Foakes and Rickert suggest, have been 'my soger peter' for whom Henslowe paid charges in 1596 (*Henslowe's Diary*, pp 44–6 and 278).

17 BRO: CA No. 32 mb [1]

The head of the roll gives the date as '(blank) Daye of (blank)' 1594. Probably the date was in September or October 1594; the 1593 roll (CA No. 31) is dated 10 September and the 1595 roll (CA No. 34) is



dated 10 October. Nothing at the head of the 1594 roll or the 1595 roll suggests that the financial year was longer or shorter than usual.

A payment to a pursuivant for a proclamation suppressing rogues (mb [1], Gifts and rewards) probably refers to *STC*: 8236, 'Ordering Arrest of Vagabonds,' issued 21 February 1593/4 (printed in Hughes and Larkin (eds), *Tudor Royal Proclamations*, vol 3, pp 134–6, No. 762). The proclamation specifies penalties for persons wandering from their homes who did not have a suit at court or who were not employed by the government or by one of the lords or ladies at court. Wandering minstrels or players are not mentioned as offenders but the effect of the proclamation would have been to re-enforce the requirement for travelling players to be attached to a specific patron.

17 BRO: CA No. 34 mb [1]

In this section of the account is also a payment of 5s 8d 'for the charges of twoe prisoners ... which were founde with A counterfait licens of my Lord Admiralles.' These miscreants might have been players but were more likely masquerading as disabled seamen with a licence to beg.

18 BRO: CA No. 40 mb [1]

Katherine E. Symons suggests that the 'Younge men' (l.27) could have been older students or recent graduates of King Edward's School (*The Grammar School of King Edward VI*, p 163) but in the light of usage elsewhere they were more likely mummers. See, for instance, David N. Klausner (ed), *Herefordshire/Worcestershire*, REED (Toronto, 1990), p 357, l.38 and p 391, l.26.

18 BRO: CA No. 41 mb [1]

On the identity of the 'Earle of Herefordes' players (l.34) see endnote to BRO: CA No.29 mb [1] above. The two dated dramatic records are in chronological order and later in the section there is a payment to the recorder on 20 July. Assuming that the section is chronologically arranged, the payments to the earl of Hertford's players and to the queen's 'Berrardes' (ll.34–5) would have occurred between 18 October (the beginning of the financial year) and Christmas 1601. At some time in 1600–1, probably on or before 19 October 1601, they were also paid in Bridgwater (see p 57, l.19), very likely on the same tour. The payment to the queen's men perhaps occurred between Candlemas and the presentation date of this roll, 15 October 1602.

The entry 'Quenes men' (l.37), however, is ambiguous. In the Payments section of this roll is a reference to preparations for a visit by the queen, so the 'Quenes men' could have been gentlemen ushers making arrangements for her visit. The visit never occurred.

For the term 'Younge men' (l.35) see the preceding endnote to CA No. 40 mb [1].

19 BRO: CA No. 44 mb [1]

The 'Kinges hollidaie' (l.8) was probably the day of James' coronation, 25 July 1603.

19–20 SRO: D/D/Ca 155 f 58

The name of John Masters (p 20, l.8) appears frequently in the Bath Chamberlains' Accounts – for instance, in BRO: CA No. 36 (1596–7), mb [1], under Increased rents: 'receved of yonge Iohn masters for his freedome iij s.' William Powell (p 20, l.4), rector of Bathwick, was also accused of bullbaiting and bowling on the sabbath there (see under Bathwick 1606 and 1610 (pp 31–2) and endnote). Anthony Methwyn, who heard the case, was at this time prebendary of Combe xi at Wells Cathedral and became prebendary and vicar of Ilton in 1621 (John Le Neve, *Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae 1541–1857*, vol 5: *Bath and Wells Diocese* (London, 1979), 45).



20-1 SRO: D/D/Ca 155 ff 163-3v

This court information is derived from a heading on f 162v, labelled 'vacat quia non in suo loco,' 'void because not in its place.' In fact, the heading is out of sequence, falling between headings for sessions in June and July. However, there is no reason to think it does not belong with these proceedings.

A marginal note 'Stalls' presumably identifies the parish from which this presentment was made as St Mary de Stalls in Bath, which had existed since at least 1262 (BL: Add. ms 3316, f 41; William Hunt (ed), *Two Chartularies of the Priory of St Peter at Bath* srs 7 (1893), pt 2, 156; and Edmund Hobhouse (ed), *Calendar of the Register of John de Droghensford*, srs 1 (1887), 212). During Elizabethan times it was 'the official church of the chamber,' with 'an aisle for the accommodation of the Mayor and the Aldermen, termed the Mayor's Aisle' (King and Watts, *Municipal Records of Bath*, p 51). It survived the consolidation of 1583 (see Introduction, p 459) but the tower was demolished in 1656, 'being much fallen into decay' (BRO: Bath City Council minutes, vol 2, p 152, 31 March 1656).

Some names from SRO: D/D/Ca 155, or variant forms of them, are to be found in other documents, especially the Chamberlains' Accounts:

- 1/ 'Robertum Corbett' (p 20, l.20): 'paid Corbett and Iohn Read for goeing to the Sessions to give Evidens againste Everett thither v s.' BRO: CA No. 40 (1600-1), mb [3] under Payments
- 2/ 'Iohn Hobby' (p 20, l.24; p 21, l.1): 'Receved of Iohn Hobbie for his freedom iiii s.' BRO: CA No. 37 (1597-8), mb [1] under Increased rents
- 3/ 'Robertum Morley' (p 20, l.34): 'of Robert Mooreley for his freedome xxxv s.' BRO: CA No. 35 (1595-6), mb [1] under Rents of Assize; 'paid Morley for Soderinge the Pipe xiiii d.' BRO: CA No. 39 (1599-1600), mb [1] under Payments
- 4/ 'Nicholaum Smith' (p 20, l.38): 'of Nicholas Smithe for ij yerres & quarter ix s.' BRO: CA No. 31 (1592-3), mb [2] under Rents and duties withheld; 'Nicholas Smithe for the kepinge of a childe iiii s.' BRO: CA No. 32 (1593-4), mb [1] under Stipends and out-rents

21 BRO: CA No. 50 mb [1]

The duke whose players were paid (ll.15, 20) was Ludovic Stuart, duke of Lennox, and the 'Ladye Marques' (l.16) who received a lamb and other gifts was probably Henrietta, marchioness of Huntly, his sister. Since the court spent most of summer 1609 in the southwest (Nichols, *Progresses of King James the First*, vol 2, pp 261-4), Lennox and his sister might have made a side trip to take the waters. Some or all of the others mentioned in this entry might also have been of this party, although they have not been positively identified. 'Doctor James' (l.18) was most likely Dr Francis James, the vicar general of the diocese and a Somerset JP, but conceivably his brother William James, bishop of Durham. The bishop evidently enjoyed the king's trust and favour, since Arabella Stuart was confided to his care in 1611 and James was his guest in Durham in 1617. He is the more likely of the two brothers to have been travelling with royalty but there may be no connection between the hospitality for the duke and marchioness and that for Dr James; for similar earlier gifts to vicars general see above, endnotes to BRO: CA No. 18 mbs [1], [2] and BRO: CA No. 23 mb [1].

21-2 BRO: CA No. 54 mb [1]

The hand recording this payment to the king's trumpeters (p 21, ll.39-40) is thinner and smaller than that of the preceding lines but the writer is probably the same. Perhaps the payment to the trumpeters was written with a different pen after the roll was completed. The date was probably between 1 and 28 September 1613. 'Master Maior' (l.39) in this entry was John Wood.

The 'wine pipe' mentioned under Payments (p 22, l.3) was probably part of the wine fountain occasionally constructed at times of great rejoicing and possibly at the royal visits in 1613. The pipe was definitely used on 12 May 1660 when, according to a letter from mayor John Biggs to William Prynne, 'our Conduit began to run Clarett, and so continued running Clarett wyne for some few hours' (William Prynne, *Brevia Parliamentaria Rediviva* (London, 1661; Wing: P3918), 332).

For the dates of royal visits to Bath, see the Introduction (pp 503–5).

22 BRO: CA No. 56 mb [1]

'Peter the blinde man' (l.10) who played for the queen could be the same 'blinde man that plaid on Virginalls' for the queen 27 August according to PRO: E 315/107 (see Appendix 2, p 636). Queen Anne was evidently at Bath as early as July 1615; she incurred expenses there for thirty-eight days in July and August 1615 (PRO: E 351/544 mb 43) and a letter of 20 July 1615 from John Chamberlain to Sir Dudley Carleton states that the queen had gone to Bath by then (PRO: SP 14/81 item 17). Repairs to 'the Abbye pipe in Murfords backside for the Queens use' (Chamberlains' Accounts, 1614–15, BRO: CA No. 56, mb [1]) indicate that while in the city during this visit Anne stayed at the Hart Lodgings, owned by Mr Murford (see Austin J. King and B.H. Watts, 'Some Visitors to Bath during the Reign of James I,' *The Antiquary* 14 (1886), 68–9).

22–6 PRO: STAC 8/237/26 item [1] single mb

A few of the names mentioned in this bill appear in other Bath documents. Peter Perman, (p 22, l.23) for instance, paid rent for a bath door (CA No. 56, 14 October 1615 (Increased rents), mb [1]), and Isaac Gossett (p 23, ll.23–4) may have been punished for his part in the libel, or perhaps for some other crime, because a payment is made for 'carriage of Goslett to the Gaole' (CA No. 59, 16 October 1618 (Payments), mb [2]). Philip George (p 23, l.27) is paid for bandoleers, presumably for the armoury (CA No. 62, 14 October 1620 (Payments), mb [2]). Another entry mentions pavement repairs extending through the court of 'Mrs Blackleache' (CA No. 63, 12 October 1621 (Payments), mb [2]); she may be related to John Blackliche, p 23, l.26. In the same account (Payments), mb [3], money for muskets is paid to 'Mr Bromley,' who may be the Thomas Bromley of p 23, l.22.

Years after this libel case, Mary Perman (p 22, l.24) was the centre of another legal wrangle in Bath. City council minutes of 10 July 1635 state that a wall of the King's Bath was damaged by a structure belonging to Mary Perman and order her to pay a fine. See BRO: Bath City Council minutes, vol. 1 p 107.

26 BRO: CA No. 58 mb [1]

This entry indicates one possible site for plays by travelling players and also might suggest that they had become less welcome in Bath, since in this record they had to pay the city rather than receive payment from it. As responsibility for censoring plays passed from the local to the central authorities, there was less need for local government to commission 'command' performances to preview what players meant to show. By the early 1600s, towns sometimes paid companies not to play and the council might have done the same in Bath before 1616–17.

27 SRO: D/D/Ca 273 f [17]

Sir Arthur Duck (l.5; 1580–12 December 1648) was born in Heavitree, Devon, and took his LLD at Oxford in 1612. He was returned to parliament for Minehead in January 1623/4 and 1640. He was vicar general of the diocese of Bath and Wells 1616–23 and again 1635–7. For further details of his career see Brian P. Levack, *The Civil Lawyers in England 1603–1641* (Oxford, 1973), 225–6 and *DNB*.

27 BRO: CA No. 77 mb [2]

Sir Nathaniel Brent (1574–1652) was warden of Merton College, Oxford, 1621–45 and vicar general of the province of Canterbury 1629–41. He was an important national official, sent on several foreign missions; see further Levack, *The Civil Lawyers in England*, pp 212–13 and *DNB*.

27 BRO: CA No. 79 mbs [1], [3]

The date of these payments is not certain but an entry in the Bath City Council minutes, vol 1, p 109, for 29 June 1635 (Monday), agrees 'to entertayne the deputie liuetennants on tuesday night at Supper.' This Tuesday, presumably, was 30 June 1635. The muster appears to have been an annual summer event and probably in 1636 the deputy lieutenants were also entertained in June or July.

The purpose of the musters was inspection of the local militias. According to Barnes, however, the deputy lieutenants were overwhelmed with paperwork and hence the musters were plagued with 'wasted time, the inane routine of inspection, and the perfunctoriness of all officers' (*Somerset 1625–1640*, p 121). In a memorandum on 'the office of a mustermaster' prefixed to his own muster book, Sir Robert Phelips, a JP for Somerset, complained that 'they doe eyther out of ignoraunce or carelesness so dispose the mustering 'att that tyme', as that the soldier doth rather seeme to act a maygame, then to reape any knowledge or dexterity by that action' (SRO: DD/PH 222, f 1).

28 SRO: D/D/Ca 330 f 25v

John Pinchin ('Iohannem Pinckin,' l.5) is listed as a shoemaker by Elizabeth Holland in 'Occupations in Bath in the Reign of James I,' *Citizens of Bath*, 2nd ed (Bath, 1989), 14. His name also occurs several times in the Chamberlains' Accounts for 1592–3, BRO: CA No. 31, mb [1] under Increased rents and casual receipts, 'of Iohn Pinchin for his freedome iiii s.' and further down 'receaved of Iohn Pinchin for his fine and seale xlvj s. viij d.'; under Rents and duties withheld 'of Iohn Pinchin for a quarters rent xij d.'

28 SRO: D/D/Ca 330 f 108

The Three Tuns Inn (ll.20, 22) and the Hart Inn (l.24) are located on Stall Street on the map of Bath, p 627 and Holland and Chapman, *Citizens of Bath*, map facing p 19. Daniel Buckley, cleric, (l.15) may be the same man mentioned in Bishop Piers' register, 'Daniel Buckley Litteratus,' one of five candidates ordained priest on this occasion (SRO: D/D/B Register 20, p 55). Hayward (l.20) is not mentioned there nor does he appear elsewhere in Bath records.

28–9 Wing: C2296 p 6

The evidentiary value of this extract is doubtful. Like most Civil War news pamphlets, *His Maiesties Demands* is unabashedly partisan (pro-parliament in this case) and is couched in a facetious, ironic style. The immediately preceding episode, for instance, is an account of how a band of cavaliers supposedly broke into Windsor Great Park, helped themselves to the king's deer, and were imprisoned at the keeper's behest, but were released by a mob of 'Amazons.'

29–30 SRO: D/D/Cd 34 nf

The activity described here appears to be a folk custom, perhaps a game related to mumming and fund-raising. The *OED* (Cob sb<sup>1</sup> iv) quotes the phrase 'Limping and dancing . . . like Mummers about a cobloafe,' from *New Quæres to Prelates* (1647). W. Carew Hazlitt describes a Christmas custom from Aston, Birmingham, in 1795 involving servants disguised in winnow-sheets following a dinner on Christmas



Eve. Their identities had to be guessed when they placed their hands upon a cobloaf; the game was then followed by drink, dance, and song (*Faiths and Folklore of the British Isles*, vol 1 (New York, 1965), 20). Hazlitt also quotes John Aubrey in his 'Collections for North Wilts' (1678) as including 'mumming and loaf-stealing' among the Christmas sports played in gentlemen's halls 'In days of yore' (*Faiths and Folklore*, vol 2, pp 428–9).

Thomas Powle, whose home was among those at which this game took place (p 29, l.31), was accused of adultery with Sarah Chamberne. Horns, a traditional taunt against cuckolds, had been hung atop the Chamberne home. The underlying rumours and suspicions of adultery no doubt fuelled the witness Jefferie's interpretation of the disguiser as behaving 'as if he had had hornes to bush' Mrs Powle (p 30, l.15).

31 SRO: D/D/Ca 146 f 30v

The section of text 'with Elizabeth' (l.18) through 'de eadem' (l.20) is written in a blank space on the page and linked with the rest of the text by continuation symbols '#.'

The place here called 'witcombe' (l.14) is Widcombe, now a suburb southeast of Bath. Batheaston (l.19) is two and a half miles northeast of Bath.

31–2 SRO: D/D/Ca 163 ff 218, 217v

The final section of text, from 'Vnde dominus' (p 32, l.4) is written on f 217v and linked to the text on f 218 by the symbol '+.'

'Thomas Noble of Bathewecke' (p 31, ll.38–9), or another of his family, is mentioned in the Bath Chamberlains' Accounts for 1572–3, BRO: CA No. 4, mb [2], in the Reparations section: 'to noble of Bathewyke for one dosen of helme xij d.'

32 SRO: D/D/Ca 73 f [19]

The margine '2 s. 10 d.' (l.28m) probably represents court costs. The text 'and ... service' (ll.24–6) is continued in the left margin; matching '+' symbols link the continuation to its proper place in the body of the text.

John Daye, vicar general of the diocese of Bath and Wells, was almost certainly not the man of that name treated in Levack, *The Civil Lawyers in England*, p 224, who seems to have spent his whole career in East Anglia and the East Midlands. He may have been the other John Daye, DCL 1579, whom Levack mentions there in passing.

'Lord Polet' (p 32, ll.20–1) presents a problem since that title was not created until 1627. The man intended may be Lord Thomas Paulet, a younger son of the first marquess of Winchester and a member of the commission of the peace for Somerset in 1584.

33 SRO: D/D/Ca 263 f 269v

'2: loco' (l.14) indicates that this is the second set of proceedings against Jones recorded here. In the first set, on f 269, he is said to have appeared in answer to a citation but the charge is not given.

34–8 PRO: STAC 8/92/10 item 4 single mb

Beckington (p 34, l.22) is a village a mile and a half northwest of Berkley.

An answer by John Heskins to the bill of complaint by Roger Craye (STAC 8/92/10 item 2) denies all the charges of libel, without referring specifically to the rhymes or mare's horns. Richard Gerratt (p 34, l.32) also denied spreading any of the libellous writings (pp 38–9). A replication by Craye and Swarfe (item 1) includes no further references to the rhymes or mare's horns.



39–40 sro: Q/SR 11 f 44

Richard Phelps (p 40, l.4) was vicar of Stogumber and Bicknoller 1581–1621.

40 sro: D/D/Cd 15 ff [62v–3]

This is a testamentary case between Richard and James Beale, in which Richard is being questioned for his actions as executor of Joan Beale's will. The witness, Butcher, has been brought in to bolster the credibility of Richard's witnesses after they had been challenged. Butcher and another witness both name a Roger Lockestone as Webbe's apprentice, creating at least the possibility that he is learning minstrelsy as well as carpentry. Webbe is mentioned because he had witnessed an oral codicil by Joan.

Another witness, Henry Jones, a husbandman of Blagdon, described Webbe as 'but a poore man' (f [62]).

41–2 sro: D/B/bw 1431 f 2v

The heading gives only the year 1495, which might mean civic account year 1494–5 or 1495–6; this account must be for the latter year because an entry on f 3 mentions money lent 'to burgeys off the parlement.' A parliament began on 14 October 1495; the previous one was in 1491 and the next one in 1497.

The entry immediately following the payment to the earl of Arundel's minstrels (p 41, l.31) is for wine on Corpus Christi but the account is not demonstrably in chronological order.

42 sro: D/B/bw 1429 ff 9, 9v

On f 8v is a payment for making indentures for the burgesses of the parliament; a parliament began on 25 January 1503/4. The fifth item below the payment to Derby's minstrels (l.12) is for Corpus Christi, 6 June 1504. If the account is in chronological order, that payment must fall within those limits. The other two minstrel payments precede the Midsummer payments of civic officers' fees (24 June) and so may belong to June.

42 sro: D/B/bw 1432 f 5

The heading gives the year as 1505, which might mean civic account year 1504–5 or 1505–6 but it names the mayor as Richard Skelton and the bailiffs as John Naward and Nicholas Kerver. The mayor and bailiffs in 1505–6 were different people – Thomas Houper, John Lyker, and John Payne (sro: D/B/bw 81, D/B/bw 494, and D/B/bw 663) and so we have dated this account 1504–5. Moreover, a note at the end in a different hand and ink suggests that this account remained unapproved for many years and that Houper's term came after it: 'Et sic debet declaro super Compotum suum iiij li. xv s. Inde soluit Thome Houper [tunc Maiori] xij s. x d. Et sic debet iiij li. xiiij d.' In addition, on 24 May 1511 John Rose, the water bailiff whose account this is, 'Accounted ... for the Office when that he was waterbayly and for all other Receyttes bifore this day aboue writen.'

The excerpted entries come at the end of the costs section but the account is not demonstrably in chronological order.

42–3 sro: D/B/bw 1433 f 10v

The heading gives the date as 17 Henry VIII, which might mean civic account year 1524–5 or 1525–6, and names no mayor or bailiffs. Nothing in the account establishes to which of the two accounting years it belongs.

43 SRO: D/B/bw 1434 ff 6, 7

The fourth item after the payment to the king's minstrels (l.13) is for Corpus Christi Day, 11 June 1528, and that is the only datable entry. If the account is in chronological order, the payment to the lord admiral's minstrels should belong to the autumn of 1527 and the other to the spring of 1528.

43 SRO: D/B/bw 1435 f 8

The heading gives no date but names the water bailiff as William Bydell. On the back cover is written 'willm bedylls accowmpt beying water bayle: Anno jM<sup>i</sup> v<sup>c</sup> xxviii' (ie, 1528). This must mean civic account year 1528-9 because another water bailiff's account, clearly dated, exists for 1527-8 (SRO: D/B/bw 1434).

The previous entry is for wine on Corpus Christi Day 1529 (27 May) but the account is not demonstrably in chronological order.

43 SRO: D/B/bw 1437 f 10

The heading gives the year as 24 Henry VIII, which might mean civic account year 1531-2 or 1532-3, but names the mayor as Thomas Dowding, the bailiffs as John Davy and John Gredy, and the water bailiff as John Oder. On the back cover is 'In<sup>o</sup> woother & In<sup>o</sup> wats acownts of there yeres - an<sup>no</sup> 1533' and at the end of the account is a note that John 'wother' 'ooder' ... mad a Iust acownt ... for this bocke' on 24 April 1533. The heading was written, therefore, when the account began; Oder gave up the water bailiffship in April 1533 and Wats finished the account. Moreover, the bailiffs in 1533-4 were Richard Gapper and Thomas Jones (SRO: D/B/bw 2034), not those named in the heading.

The second entry below the payment to FitzWarin's minstrels (l.29) is for Corpus Christi Day (12 June 1533) and the third is for a gallon of wine 'to welcum my lorde fuarryn & my lady.' This page of the account, however, seems to be a list of special payments rather than a running account and hence is not reliably in chronological order. The customary running account follows on ff 10v-13.

43-4 SRO: D/B/bw 1439 ff 11, 13

The heading gives 10 October 1535, which might mean civic account year 1534-5 or 1535-6, and names a mayor and bailiffs who do not appear elsewhere in the records of Bridgwater as such. Three entries (ff 12, 12v and 13) record payments for wine for Lord FitzWarin, the last at his coming 'home' from London on St Margaret's Eve (19 July). The town also paid for wine to welcome him in 1532-3. Lord FitzWarin became the earl of Bath on 9 July 1536, when his son became Lord FitzWarin by courtesy. If it is reasonable to think that the man of 1532-3 was also the man of this account, this account belongs to 1534-5.

The payment to 'my lorde dabynys mynstrellys' (p 43, l.36) precedes the wages paid to civic officers at Christmas (f 11v) and the first two excerpted payments on f 13 follow the one for FitzWarin's homecoming and precede the wage payments at Michaelmas. Probably the account is in chronological order and the payments to the minstrels of the 'lorde markys' (p 43, l.40) and the king were made between 19 July and 25 September 1535.

The location of the Saracen's Head Inn (p 44, l.4) is unknown but until 1539 it was owned by Athelney Abbey, which also held several houses and the manor of Hamp. Hamp was south of the town; at least one of the tenements belonging to Athelney Abbey was in or near the western part of the town. At least two other religious houses held properties on High Street, near the parish church; the Guild-hall was on Fore Street, which ran from High Street to the bridge. It seems reasonable to suspect that an inn which hosted the king's players in a performance paid for by the corporation might well have been in or near one of those two main streets.

44 SRO: D/B/bw 1451 f 12v

The heading is missing but the water bailiff is identified as William Gryne or Grenesey, who does not appear as such elsewhere in the records of Bridgwater. The account cannot be earlier than 1536–7 because it mentions the earl of Bath (ff 13, 19), who acquired that title on 9 July 1536. Many of the names mentioned appear in the accounts of the same office for 1534–5(?), 1540–1, and 1542–3 (SRO: D/B/bw 1439, D/B/bw 1441, and D/B/bw 1436), which argues that this account belongs to about the same decade.

44–5 SRO: D/B/bw 1441 ff 16, 18v, 19, 19v, 20

The heading gives the year as 32 Henry VIII, which might mean civic account year 1539–40 or 1540–1. This must be the account for 1540–1 because it names the mayor as John a Wood and the bailiffs as Thomas Jones and James Boyse, whereas the bailiffs for 1539–40 were John Nicholas and John a Wood (SRO: D/B/bw 2089).

The account seems to be in chronological order. The payment to Bridgwater's players (p 44, l.25) precedes the Christmas wage payments on f 16v. The payment to Dorset's minstrels (p 44, l.31) follows entries dated 16 and 19 June and the Midsummer wage payments (24 June?) and precedes an entry dated 'þe weke after Relykyng Sunday,' which was 10 July. The next datable entry is on f 20, for St Matthew's Day, 21 September; the payment to 'þe berewarde harry' (p 45, l.14) is the very last item there, following the Michaelmas wage payments (29 September). The excerpts from ff 19 and 19v can probably therefore be dated between 10 July and 21 September and except for the reimbursement to the mayor of what he had given the admiral's men in sack (p 45, ll.3–4), they are probably in chronological order as incurred.

Margery Hyatt (p 45, l.7) was, it seems, the widow of William Hyatt, her husband's successor in business, and the mother of Richard Hyatt. William had owned a lime kiln in Bridgwater and hence dealt in coal but also in such things as sack and herrings. After he disappears from the accounts (in 1532–3) Margery enters them (in 1534–5), dealing in coal for a kiln and herrings. Richard was water bailiff in 1547–8, churchwarden in 1548–9, and mayor in the 1560s. See SRO: D/B/bw 1435, ff 3, 4v, 5, 8–8v; D/B/bw 1437, ff 10v, 12; D/B/bw 1439, ff 2v, 5; D/B/bw 1445; and D/B/bw 1447.

45 SRO: D/B/bw 1436 ff 7, 7v

The heading gives 3 October 'the (*blank*) yere of Kyng henry the viij<sup>th</sup>' but it names the mayor as John Newport, who served 1542–3 (SRO: D/B/bw 2067).

The account seems to be in chronological order. The payment to the earl of Bath's bearward (l.21) comes right before the Christmas wage payments. The sixth payment after the one to Dorset's players (l.30) is dated 'a lent fayere daye'; Lent in 1542/3 ran from 7 February to 24 March.

Richard Gibbs was a bailiff in 1549–50, 1554–5, 1555–6, and 1561–2, and the 'gybbys' mentioned here (l.27) may be the same man or a relative. See SRO: D/B/bw 1698, D/B/bw 1346, D/B/bw 1229, D/B/bw 1208, D/B/bw 1449, f 13v, and D/B/bw 1467, f 8.

On f 18 of the account is a payment of 16s 8d to 'lohn andersye & his company the thyrd daye of marche.' Though no play is mentioned, the similarity to the phrasing for Gybbys suggests this payment might also have been for a performance of some kind and probably to locals, Andersey being a common name in the district.

45–6 SRO: D/B/bw 1442 ff 17v, 18v

The heading gives the date 4 October 35 Henry VIII and names the mayor as John Colford, who served 1543–4 (SRO: D/B/bw 2065, D/B/bw 373, and D/B/bw 358).



The account is in chronological order but the entry on f 18v was added in a new hand at the end and hence is not datable.

46 SRO: D/B/bw 1445 f 14

The heading gives the year as 1 Edward vi, which might mean civic account year 1546–7 or 1547–8. This must be the account for 1546–7 because it names the mayor as John Oder and the bailiffs as Thomas Holcomb and John Page, whereas the mayor and bailiffs for 1547–8 were John Hammond, John Nicholas, and John Dey (SRO: D/B/bw 296, D/B/bw 499, and D/B/bw 716).

The payment to the earl of Bath's minstrels (l.10) is the second after one dated Corpus Christi Day, 9 June 1547, and the account appears to be in chronological order.

46 SRO: D/B/bw 1446 f 9

The heading gives the year as 3 Edward vi, which might mean civic account year 1548–9 or 1549–50, but names the mayor as John Newport and the bailiffs as Thomas Jones and Jeffrey Shyrcum. This must be the account for 1548–9 because the corresponding account exists for 1549–50 (SRO: D/B/bw 1449) and the mayor and bailiffs then were Richard Tyrrell, Richard Gibbs, and William Wassell (SRO: D/B/bw 1267).

46 SRO: D/B/bw 1449 f 17v

The heading gives only 20 January for a date (when, presumably, the account was approved) but it names the mayor and bailiffs as Richard Tyrrell, Richard Gibbs, and William Wassell, who served 1549–50 (SRO: D/B/bw 1267).

46–7 SRO: D/B/bw 1456 ff 5v, 6

The heading describes this account as 'mad the v yeyre of' Edward vi, which might mean civic account year 1550–1 or 1551–2, but names the mayor and bailiffs as Mr Colford, John Payge, and William Gowld. This must be the account for 1551–2 because the mayor and bailiffs in 1550–1 were John Watkyns, Robert Mullens, and Richard Davy (SRO: D/B/bw 1334 and D/B/bw 1698). Moreover, John Dudley is styled duke of Northumberland (p 47, l.3), a title he did not receive until 11 October 1551.

47 SRO: D/B/bw 1534 f 5

From this year onward, the water bailiffs' accounts are set up by quarter and this is reflected in the text headings.

47 SRO: D/B/bw 1460 f 9v

The heading gives the year of the account as 1559 and 1 Elizabeth I, either of which might mean civic account year 1558–9 or 1559–60; however, it names the mayor and bailiffs as Christopher Hoskins (Hawsskyns), Richard Thomas, and John Edwards, who served in 1559–60 (SRO: D/B/bw 1536, f 2 and D/B/bw 1537, f 2).

The payment to Oxford's players (l.24) is the penultimate one for the quarter ending 25 March and directly follows two against which the scribe has written the date 8 March in the left margin.

47–8 SRO: D/B/bw 1461 ff 6, 10

The heading gives the date as 1562, which might mean civic account year 1561–2 or 1562–3, and names no mayor or bailiffs. This must, however, be the account for 1561–2 because the corresponding



account exists for 1562–3 (SRO: D/B/bw 1463) and a note added in November, after the period of the account, gives the mayor then as Mr Edwards, who served in 1562–3 (f 14v and a note pinned to 13v; SRO: D/B/bw 1889 and D/B/bw 1943).

The third entry following the payment to the bearward (p 48, l.3) is for Corpus Christi Day, 28 May 1562, and the account seems to be in chronological order.

48 SRO: D/B/bw 1463 ff 5, 5v, 20

The heading gives the date as 1563 and 5 Elizabeth I, either of which could mean civic account year 1562–3 or 1563–4, and names the mayor and bailiffs as John Edwards, Philip Hollworthy, and Edmund Clowter. This should be the account for 1562–3 because Edwards was mayor then (SRO: D/B/bw 1889 and D/B/bw 1943) but the allusions to Lord Ambrose Dudley (l.17) and the earl of Warwick (l.23) give one pause. Ambrose Dudley was created earl of Warwick on 26 December 1561 and the change of style from Lord Ambrose Dudley in the entry from the Michaelmas quarter to earl of Warwick in the one from the Midsummer quarter following would suggest that the account ought to be for 1561–2. Which is more likely? Is the heading of this account (and so, perhaps, those of others) wrong or did Ambrose Dudley's players present old documents to identify themselves towards Christmas 1562?

A 'Mr foskew' (l.12) owned property in Bridgwater from 1566 (see SRO: D/B/bw 1466, f 1; D/B/bw 1545, f 2; D/B/bw 1546, f 2; and D/B/bw 1549, f 2). On his identity see Patrons and Travelling Companies under 'Fortescue.'

48 SRO: D/B/bw 1464 ff 2, 5

The heading gives the date as 1565, which might mean civic account year 1564–5 or 1565–6, but names the mayor and bailiffs as Jeffrey Shrycum, John Payor, and Humphrey Morlay, who seem to have served in 1564–5 (SRO: D/B/bw 1279, dated 1 October 1565, at the end of their term presumably). The proclamation (l.36) confirms the date of the account as 1564–5 and helps to date the payment to the queen's jester, for it was the proclamation 'Against assaulting her Majesty's Officers,' issued on 21 March 1564/5 (STC: 7986).

From 1559 to 1569 the queen's jester (l.35) was Jack Grene (Chambers, *Elizabethan Stage*, vol 1, p 48n).

49 SRO: D/B/bw 1544 f 8

The heading gives the date as 1567, which might mean civic account year 1566–7 or 1567–8, and names the mayor and bailiffs as Richard Hiat, Robert Watts, and Edmund Clowter, who appear nowhere else in the records of Bridgwater as such. A receipt of money (f 5) and a payment (f 9), however, are dated August 1567 and both those entries come about where they should for business transacted in August of the year of the account and not where they might be (at the beginning of receipts and payments) for business of the previous year.

49 SRO: D/B/bw 1549 f 4v

The heading describes this account as for 'one howlle yere Endyd at myhellmas last past in the yere of our god 1569,' and six pages are headed '1569.' The fifty-four entries dated by day and month, however, begin late in November and end in December of the year following and in one column headed '1569' (f 7) the first entry is dated 'the 29 of ffebrwarye.' If that were correct, the account would be for 1567–8 because 1569 was not a leap year, and if so the year headings would have been added later and in error. But the names of current and recent town officials tend to support Clowter's dating for the account as a whole, suggesting that 29 February is the error and that 1568–9 is the proper date. This seems to be

Edmund Clowter's second account as town receiver, the first (sro: D/B/bw 1545-7) being dated in a similarly confusing way except that the year given is always 1568. He remained town receiver for many years.

Thomas Hunt (l.36), who received the money for the players, was water bailiff, it seems, in 1567-8 and rented a house from the town (sro: D/B/bw 1546, ff 2v, 3v; D/B/bw 4/127).

50 sro: D/B/bw 1467 ff 9, 10

The payment to Worcester's player (l.5) immediately follows the heading 'Paymentes of the third quarter' and the third payment after it is dated 2 April. Thus the player was fairly certainly paid at the end of March. The payment to Mountjoy's players (l.12) follows one for wine and sugar dated 16 June (but entered in the last quarter) and precedes one dated 3 August.

50-1 sro: D/B/bw 1462 ff 6, 7

The heading gives only the name of the water bailiff (Robert Stevans) and leaves a blank where the year should be. The account probably belongs to 1574-5, 1575-6, or 1576-7.

- 1/ An entry mentioning Lord de la Warr, 'Dellaware,' (p 51, l.3) could not have been written before 1569-70 because the title was revived on 5 February 1569/70; another mentioning 'Iudge Manhode' (f 8v) probably not before 1572-3 because Roger Manwood became a judge on 14 October 1572; and another (at the end of the Michaelmas quarter) mentioning Sir Harry Portman (f 6) probably not before 1574-5 because Sir Henry Portman was knighted with eleven others at Bristol on 21-3 August 1574 (William A. Shaw, *The Knights of England*, vol 2 (London, 1906), 75-6).
- 2/ An entry referring to Mr Boyse (f 5v) is not likely to have been written after 22 April 1580; he must have been James Boyse, a frequent mayor (1552-3, 1557-8, 1563-4, and 1570-1), whose will was proved then (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 3, p 50).
- 3/ Corresponding accounts exist for 1577-8 (sro: D/B/bw 1472) and 1579-80 (sro: D/B/bw 1473).
- 4/ An entry mentioning 'master mayre & mr edwardes' (f 6) establishes that John Edwards was not mayor in the year of the account but he was mayor in 1578-9 (sro: D/B/bw 2174-5).

If the account belongs to 1575-6, Lord de la Warr's men played on Tuesday in the week of Lent fair, for which see Hulbert, 'A Survey of the Somerset Fairs,' pp 142-3.

51 sro: D/B/bw 1564 ff 4, 6, 6v

The heading describes this account as beginning at Michaelmas 1578 and ending at Michaelmas 1580, the '80' being written over '79,' '& wasse in mr blackes yere Then beyeng mayore.' Some ninety-two items are dated by day and month, beginning on 5 November and ending on 6 December a year later. Pages have '1579' or '1580' at the top. One headed '1579' mentions 'before estar laste 1580' and then four items later 'at estar laste beyeng in the yere 1579' (f 10). Various years have been crossed out and 1579 or 1580 supplied. Despite this confusion, the account must belong to 1579-80. The end of it is dated 6 December 1580 and Robert Blake, mentioned as mayor not only in the heading but in items for March, April, and May (ff 5, 6), was mayor from Michaelmas 1579 to Michaelmas 1580 (sro: D/B/bw 2174-5). Moreover, on 2 November towards the end of the year of the account, William Thomas is mentioned as mayor (f 7); he served from Michaelmas 1580 to Michaelmas 1581.

Mr Castellman (l.17) was apparently Richard, town receiver until 1567, mayor in 1575-6, and presumably alderman at the time of the entry (since it is addressed to 'you'); see sro: D/B/bw 1562,

f 6; D/B/bw 1538–43; D/B/bw 1546, back cover; and D/B/bw 1466. Thomas Vallenens (ll.23, 28) was also responsible for the care of Joan Newport's child and for setting up brackets in the hall for bills, presumably halberds (sro: D/B/bw 1564, ff 5v, 6, 6v). 'mother tellbre' (l.34) was perhaps Mary Tylborow, one of the 'weomen *servaunts*' in Bridgwater (sro: D/B/bw 1561, ff 2, 4). Robert and Thomas Brofton (l.35) rented properties from the town (sro: D/B/bw 1563 f 5). The second payment before the ones excerpted from f 6v is dated 20 August and the third after them is dated 10 September.

52 sro: D/B/bw 1566 ff 2v, 3v, 4

The heading describes this account only as made 'in mr *william thomases* yere then mayor,' but f 1 and other individual pages have '1581' written at the top. Many entries are dated by day and month, beginning on 7 December and ending on 13 December of the next year. Thomas (ll.11, 17) is mentioned as mayor repeatedly until towards the end of the account, when Robert Buckinge is so mentioned. Thomas was mayor from Michaelmas 1580 to Michaelmas 1581 and Buckinge succeeded him (sro: D/B/bw 2174–5).

John Daye (l.5) was evidently a carpenter in Bridgwater. In the same year he was paid also to make a door for the chest of armour (f 2), and on 9 January 1578/9 to board up windows in the church house (sro: D/B/bw 1562, f 8v). The payment to him follows a wage payment at Lady Day (25 March) and precedes one dated 'the laste of marche.'

52 sro: D/B/bw 1474 f 10

The heading on f 1 confuses the date, which it originally gave as 'in the 22 yeare of ower quenes rayne 1582'; the regnal year must be wrong, and someone has written 'i' over the 2. This heading, however, also names the mayor as Robert Buckinge, who served in 1581–2 (sro: D/B/bw 2174–5), and the water bailiff as Jasper Castellman, who kept a 'bocke of Walter bayly ... endyd at migelmas in anno 1582' (sro: D/B/bw 1668, f 9).

The payment to Compton's bearwards (l.24) immediately follows one dated 21 May and the fifth payment following it is dated 31 May. A bearward in Compton's service, named John Wallend (or 'Wallons' or 'Wallance'), was paid 10s by the city of Coventry in 1575, 13s 4d in 1579, 13s 4d in 1585, and 5s in 1588; Coventry also paid an unnamed bearward of Compton's 10s in 1612, 5s in 1613, 6s 8d in 1614, and 10s in 1616 (R.W. Ingram (ed), *Coventry*, REED (Toronto, 1981), pp 269, 290, 310, 320, 384, 387, 389, and 397). As at Bridgwater in 1582, one of the queen's bearwards and one of Compton's were each paid in 1579 and 1585 at Coventry.

52 sro: D/B/bw 1568 f 2v

The heading describes this account as running from Michaelmas 1581 to Michaelmas 1582 when Mr Buckinge was mayor, but the many entries dated by day and month begin 10 January and end 18 December following, suggesting that the account actually runs from December to December. Individual pages have '1582' at the top and Buckinge was mayor from Michaelmas 1581 to Michaelmas 1582 (sro: D/B/bw 2174–5).

53 sro: D/B/bw 1572 ff 4, 8

The heading describes this account as running from Michaelmas 1583 to Michaelmas 1584 and names the mayor as Mr Hollworthy. Many entries are dated by day and month and they suggest that the account actually begins in late November of one year and ends in January fourteen months later. Individual pages have '1584' at the top and Hollworthy was mayor from Michaelmas 1583 to Michaelmas 1584 (sro: D/B/bw 2174–5).



'Mr thomas' (l.11) was probably William Thomas, mayor 1580-1 (SRO: D/B/bw 2174-5). The payment immediately before this one is dated July and the sixth after is dated 2 August.

53 SRO: D/B/bw 1576 ff 5, 6

The heading describes this as the account for the year ended in 1586 and the approval at the end (f 6) is dated 24 October 1586 and signed by John Edwards, mayor, who served in 1586-7 (SRO: D/B/bw 2174-5). Moreover, the first payment is dated 17 October 1585 (f 5). The payment to 'the fyrste pleares' (l.25) immediately precedes one referring to 'mathias fayer,' presumably a fair held on or about St Matthias' Day, 24 February; the payment to the queen's players (l.30) is the third to last in the account but it is not clear that the account is in perfect chronological order.

53 SRO: D/B/bw 1577 f 4v

There are two accounts for this year. The town receiver died in the middle of his term, his widow declared his account on 20 May 1586 (f 4), and another took over. The heading describes this part as approved 2 December 1586 and extending from Lady Day to Michaelmas 1586. The entries dated by day and month suggest that the account actually runs to late November. Pages are headed '1586.'

54 SRO: D/B/bw 1580 f 5

The heading gives only November 1592. The many entries dated by day and month begin in October of one year and go to November of the next. The pages are headed '1591' or '1592' and the approval of the account is dated 20 November 1592 (f 10).

54 SRO: D/B/bw 1581 ff 5, 6

The heading gives only December 1593. Pages are headed '1592' or '1593.' Entries begin late in November and end in December of the next year, 1593. The account is arranged in a nearly perfect chronological order and contains many dated entries. The payment to the admiral's men (ll.34-5) falls between two others made in late September and so was probably itself made at that time.

The writer's abbreviation for 'William' (l.29) seems peculiar (resembling a superlinear 'th') but he used it repeatedly in this and other documents, and the name he used it with is always that of William Jones, mayor 1592-3. That this man's first name was William is clear from his signature (SRO: D/B/bw 1580, f 10), yet later the mayor is given as Alexander Jones (l.35). Perhaps William died before his term was finished and was succeeded by Alexander. The payment on f 6 made by Alexander Jones' order follows one dated 27 September and precedes one dated 24 September but the second date may be an error since entries dated 28 November and 28 December closely follow it.

'my L sandyshes pleares' (l.37), called 'the lorde Sandiche pleares' in 1602 (see p 57, l.26), is taken to mean Chandos' players because his players are recorded at Gloucester in 1594 and 1596. Lord Sandys could be meant but his players are not recorded in Devon or Gloucester. There were no Lords Sandwich or Cavendish at this time. For Chandos' players see John M. Wasson (ed), *Devon*, REED (Toronto, 1986), 162, 474 and Audrey Douglas and Peter Greenfield (eds), *Cumberland/Westmorland/Gloucestershire*, REED (Toronto, 1986), 313-14, 437-8.

55 SRO: D/B/bw 1582 f 4v

The heading gives only December 1594 but many entries are dated 1593 or 1594 and several pages have '1593' or '1594' at the top. The entries begin in December of one year and end late in November of the next. The account was approved 6 December 1594 (ff 3v, 6). The excerpted entry comes between ones dated 19 October and 15 November (1594) and the account appears to be in chronological order.



55 SRO: D/B/bw 1583 f 3

The heading gives only December 1595 but many entries are dated 1594 or 1595. The entries begin 6 December 1594 and end 3 December 1595 and the account was made up 10 December 1595 (ff 2, 6).

55-6 SRO: D/B/bw 1584 ff 3, 3v

The heading states that this account was 'yeven in the tenthe of desseember anno 1596.' The entries begin 10 December 1595 and end 10 December 1596 and the account was made up the same day (ff 1, 6v). The payment to the queen's players (p 55, l.37) comes right before one dated 2 July and five entries after one dated 13 May.

'my Lorde nobells pleares' (p 56, l.5) were perhaps Lord Ogle's players, who were paid at Gloucester in 1578-9 and three times during 1593-6; see Douglas and Greenfield (eds), *Cumberland/Westmorland/Gloucestershire*, pp 306 and 312-14. The payment to 'my Lord egle players' at Lyme Regis, Dorset, on 18 August 1595 (Mayor's Account for 1594-5, DORO: DC/LR/N23/2, f 74) was also most likely made to Lord Ogle's players; it will appear in C.E. McGee and Rosalind Hays' collection for Dorset, forthcoming in the REED series. There has never been a Lord Noble in the English peerage and there was no Lord Noel (Nowell) until 1616/17 but 'Lord Noble' could represent a vague reminiscence of 'Lord Ogle' by a writer working from memory.

56 SRO: Q/SO 1(4) p 6

Fulbrooke's parish is not named. This action was taken at the general sessions in Bridgwater and the watches and dancing must have occurred some time earlier, probably after the previous sessions in April at Ilchester.

56 SRO: D/B/bw 1605 ff 5, 11v

The heading describes this account as running from Michaelmas in 38 Elizabeth I 'vnto the xxv<sup>th</sup> day of ffebruar,' when a new receiver (John Podie) was chosen. This heading, however, would appear to apply only to the payments on ff 5-6 and the top of f 6v, which are not individually dated and were all written out neatly and apparently at one sitting. From f 6v l.3 the payments are entered untidily and apparently one by one and some are dated, beginning with one for 2 March. What this might suggest is that the payments down to Podie's appointment are a fair copy, while those made during his term of office are a working copy. If so, we can only say that the payment to Worcester's men (l.22), which occurs in the neat section, was made some time before 2 March 1596/7 and probably before 25 February. The entries excerpted from f 11v, on the other hand, come from the rough section; they follow an entry dated 2 June 1597 and precede one dated 10 August and so were very likely made between those dates. The account ends with its approval on 23 December 1597 (ff 16, 20v).

Presumably 'stoles sone' (l.27) was entitled to an apprenticeship at the expense of the town. See Berry, 'The Player's Apprentice,' pp 73-80.

56 SRO: D/P/bw.m. 2/1/1 f [80]

Apparently, the Bridgwater parish register specifies persons' professions only when they are otherwise unknown to the parish (ie, non-residents). Robert Moone is so identified. The town receiver's account for 9 December 1597, the day following Moone's burial, includes a payment to the queen's players (l.34), who had visited annually since 1593 and who were the only company paid to play in Bridgwater since the previous July. Thus Moone was probably a member of that company, though he is not among some two dozen men associated with it in surviving documents. For discussion see Berry and Stokes, 'Actors and Town Hall in the Sixteenth Century,' pp 37-56.

57 SRO: D/B/bw 2287 f [2]

For Baker's son (l.5) see Berry, 'The Player's Apprentice,' pp 75–8.

57 SRO: D/B/bw 1587 ff 5, 7v

The heading originally described this account as 'made in dessember 1601 &c in the xliiijth year' of Elizabeth I but was amended to mean from 43 to 44 Elizabeth I. The entries begin with 6 December 1600 as a heading (f 2) and end with a summary dated 11 December 1601 (f 9). The pages have no year headings and no entries are dated by year.

Shortly after paying Tyller's company (l.13) for a play, the town paid Philip Tyller £13 for eighty grinding stones and 2s 8d for landing them (f 5). The town had bought and sold grinding stones for many years and Tyller's was a large consignment. The play entry is preceded by one dated 17 April (f 4v) and followed by one dated 16 May.

The connection of 'smackerfyll' (l.14) with the town, if any, does not appear but his entry immediately follows the one for Tyller and is in the same form and for the same amount.

As is explained above, pp 874–5, in the endnote to BRO: CA No. 29 mb [1], 'Herrefordes' (l.19) evidently stands for 'Hertford's.' The earl of Hertford owned land in Bridgwater (SRO: DD/AB 21), was commissioner of the musters of Somerset (see f 6v of this account, where his name is spelled 'hureford'), and was soon to be lord lieutenant of the county. The entry immediately following the payment to his players is dated 19 October and they were paid at Bath at about the same time; see p 18, l.34, and p 876, endnote to BRO: CA No. 41 mb [1].

57 SRO: D/B/bw 1586 f 5

The heading gives 8 December 1602. The first page of receipts is dated at the top 15 December 1601 (f 1). The first page of payments is dated 16 December 1601 (f 3) and that section ends with a final payment dated 5 December 1602 (f 10). Otherwise neither entries nor pages are dated by year.

For 'lorde Sandiche pleares' (l.26) see above, p 888, endnote to SRO: D/B/bw 1581 ff 5, 6.

57 SRO: D/B/bw 2290 f 6

Edward Edwardes (l.39) was a blind harper in Bridgwater; he, his wife (Elizabeth?), and his daughter appear repeatedly in the accounts of the collectors for the poor from 1597 to 1611. See particularly SRO: D/B/bw 1882; D/B/bw 2282/Friern St.; D/B/bw 2283, f 1; D/B/bw 2286, f 1v; D/B/bw 2287, f 3v; D/B/bw 2289, f 3v; D/B/bw 2290, f 4; D/B/bw 2292, f 2; D/B/bw 2293, f 5v; D/B/bw 2294, f 2; and D/B/bw 2295, ff 5v–6.

The 'blinde Hopkins' mentioned here (l.39) was Robert Hopkins, son of Richard, a blind man in Bridgwater who appears often in the accounts of the collectors for the poor from 1598 to 1624; this suggests that Edwardes' lessons may not have achieved their purpose. There were two other blind boys cared for by the town at the time, Robert Roberts (1597–1604) and Elizabeth Rowse's boy (1599–1602), and both of them could have received lessons, too; see SRO: D/B/bw 2282–3, D/B/bw 2287, D/B/bw 2289–90, D/B/bw 2292–5, and also D/B/bw 36/1761, D/B/bw 2074, and D/B/bw 2320–1.

58 SRO: D/B/bw 1590 f 2v

The heading says that the account was 'paste' before the town officials 'Anno 1605.' Receipts and payments begin under 2 January 1604/5 (ff 1, 2). Entries end on 8 December and the account was made up on 17 December 1605 (f 5). Otherwise neither pages nor entries are dated by year.

The name intended by 'barlys' (l.5) is most likely 'Berkeley,' since Lord Berkeley sponsored a company of players at this time; see Chambers, *Elizabethan Stage*, vol 2, pp 103–4 and Patrons and Travelling

Companies (p 991). This is the nineteenth entry after one dated 16 April and forty-four entries later comes one dated 1 September.

58 SRO: D/B/bw 1591 f 4v

The heading originally gave 12 December 1606 but the year was crossed out and 1605 supplied (wrongly). Receipts begin under the date 18 December 1605 and payments under just 1605 (ff 2, 3); the ninth payment (towards the beginning of the series) is for Christmas and the next to last is for 28 November. The summary (f 5) is dated 17 December 3 James I (1605) to 12 December 4 James I (1606).

John Ball (l.26) was probably the schoolmaster. An entry further down on the same page reads 'mr ball skollmaster for his styent x li.'

59 SRO: D/B/bw 1592 ff 4v, 5

The heading describes this account as running from Michaelmas 4 James I to Michaelmas 5 James I but in fact receipts begin on 17 January and the first dated payment (no. 4) is for Christmas; the last dated entry is for 5 November a year later (f 5, next-to-last payment before wages) and the account was made up on 18 December 1607 (f 6).

The 'secones' (l.10) were the September quarter sessions, always held at Bridgwater. This year they were in progress on 15 September (Bates, *Quarter Sessions Records for the County of Somerset*, vol 1, p 5).

59 SRO: D/B/bw 1606 f 7

The heading describes this account as running 'from the second of October vntill the 3 day of January 1616' (ie, 1616/17). This is true of the payments but the receipts begin on 9 October 1615 and end 18 December 1616. After the payments is a note of items unsold on 3 January 1616/17. The summary is undated (ff 9v-10).

Peter Tayler (l.25) was apparently an ironmonger in Bridgwater. He also supplied iron for the chain (which a smith then made) of the bridge, spikes and nails for the stocks, and iron 'gouges' (an error for 'gougens' meaning gudgeons?), spikes, and nails for the crane (ff 7-9). The excerpted entry comes between ones dated 23 June and 10 September (f 7v).

59 SRO: D/B/bw 1608 f 17

The main heading describes this account as running from 27 September 1619 to 17 November 1620, as does a heading on f 2. Receipts begin 20 October of one year and end with a summary dated 6 November 1620 in the next. According to their heading (f 6), payments begin 16 September 1619 and end 17 November 1620.

60-1 PRO: SP 16/322 single sheet, f [1]

This petition and the accompanying bill of complaint presumably came into the state papers as part of the evidence gathered for the trial of Archbishop Laud. The directions given at the end of Chiver's petition (p 61, ll.5-8) are in Laud's own hand.

The reference to young people's sports and the music on Whit Sunday (p 61, ll.25-30) does not specify the year but since it immediately follows the item concerning 18 May 1634, it most likely refers to events a week later in that same year. None of the subsequent fourteen charges is dated.

In the text of the bifolium containing his complaint, Chiver accused Cowling and Pope and their wives of being 'Sizmaticall people' who often went to Keynsham or Bristol to hear sermons instead of coming to their parish church (f [1v]) and complained that Cowling wore his hat in church and would not stand



up for the reading of the gospel (f [2]). When Chiver had preached a sermon on the duty of bowing at the name of Jesus, as enjoined by the canons of 1604, Cowling 'reprehended' him and 'said that he pressed more than the text did inferre' (f [1v]). Chiver complained further that Cowling had withheld givings and persuaded others to do so, trying to impoverish him and drive him from the parish; that they had caused him to be imprisoned; and that they had had him turned out of his house and had persecuted the alehousekeeper who then took him in (f [1v]). Thus the incidents quoted in the text were part of a full-scale feud between parishioners with puritan sympathies and a parson imbued with the high church principles promoted by Laud.

61-2 SRO: D/D/Ca 309 f 221

On *skimmingtons* in Somerset see above, pp 476-7.

63 SRO: D/D/Cd 66 p 277

Gould is testifying in a detection case brought against Thomas Cornishe. Broomfield church was dedicated to All Saints (E.H. Bates, 'Dedications of the Churches of Somersetshire,' *SANHS* 51 (1905), 118) and the fair was held on the day following that feast, All Souls' Day (2 November); thus the incident would have occurred on the evening of 2 November 1632.

The corresponding act book proceedings against Cornishe survive, at least as far as the stage of citation by the court. He was not ordered cited until July; there is no surviving record of his appearance or the determination of the case. See SRO: D/D/Ca 295, ff 49-9v.

63-4 SRO: D/D/Ca 209 f 232v

Creese and Praxia Jones of Keynsham, the woman with whom he is accused of incontinency, were first denounced to the office at a session on 20 September (SRO: D/D/Ca 215, f 127). There he is accused of 'being att a revell on a sabboath day hapning about a quarter of a yeeres agon.' This suggests the maypole was up around 20 May 1619.

The text '*ministro ... in proximo*' (p 64, ll.9-10) is continued in the margin and linked with the body of the text by matching continuation symbols. The remaining five words are written in a different spot in the margin and linked to the first marginal continuation by a second set of matching symbols.

64-8 SRO: D/D/Cd 15 ff 132v-3, 169v

Barret's deposition is part of a series taken from various witnesses in office proceedings against Robert Midlam, promoted by the vicar of Burnham, George Carrant. Twelve articles were charged against Midlam, who was apparently known as a local trouble-maker who had singled out for annoyance those of his neighbours who were 'well affected in religion nowe professed in the realme of englande' (f 132v). Barret also reported Midlam's complaining 'that it was neuer merrie in england synce this newe lawe begann' (f 134). Another witness, Walter Tapscott, affirmed that Midlam meant 'synce the Masse was putte l downe' (ff 165-5v). In his reply to article 1, Barret claimed direct knowledge of Midlam's misdeeds and so the reference at the end of the reply to article 2 that he offered the same reason for his knowledge as in his previous reply (p 64, ll.21-2) must be a claim to first-hand experience of Midlam's bearbaitings.

Berrow (p 67, l.24) is two and a half miles north of Burnham on the Bristol Channel coast.

69 SRO: D/D/Ca 97 f [321]

It is difficult to identify this Gilbert Boorne, or Bourne as he is also called in some court headings. Unusually for a vicar general, he was both a civil lawyer and a cleric; in an earlier case in this act book Boorne absolved an excommunicate before dealing with his case (see p 77, ll.35-8). The Gilbert Bourne



who became bishop of Bath and Wells in 1554 had a nephew of the same name (d.1595) but we do not have enough evidence about his career to make an identification certain. The Gilbert Bourne who became prebendary of Combe in 1618 is certainly not the same man as the vicar general, for his highest degree at that date was still MA, whereas the vicar general, if still living then, would have been a doctor of both laws for twenty-five years. See Hembry, *The Bishops of Bath and Wells 1540–1640*, pp 89–98 for Bishop Bourne and his family.

69–70 SRO: Q/SR 25 f 32

The preceding heading on f 23 is dated Bridgwater sessions, 17 September 1616; the following leaf, f 33, also refers to the Bridgwater sessions. The skimmington case, too, would have been heard at the same court. The incident – three months earlier – occurred in mid-June and the revel appears to have occurred between late August and early September. The witness is not identified.

‘Temple’ (p 69, l.24) is Temple Cloud, a village one mile southeast of Cameley.

70 SRO: D/D/Ca 267, f [57]

The expression ‘*similiter presentatur*’ (ll.18, 32) refers back to an otherwise unrelated case at the top of this leaf in which the churchwardens and sidesmen made a presentment, presumably in response to articles of enquiry.

71 SRO: Q/SR 55 f 26v

The incident appears to have happened in Castle Cary, Younge’s parish and that of the complainants. In the lower right margin of f 27 are five additional names of those who may also have been defendants: William, James, and Gabriel Powell; David Lucas; and John Scarlett, who was not bound.

71–2 SRO: D/D/Ca 123 f 89

Baker, Bridges, and Uphill were first brought to the attention of the court at the session of 3 February. At that time the charge was that they ‘bought a summer Powle into their churche & rouna a knell for yt’ on May Day but no further details were provided. They were ordered to be cited for the present session (f 83).

72 SRO: D/D/Ca 233 f [70v]

The ‘*Similiter Presentatur*’ (l.31) refers back to the first charge against Trelognie, which was presented by Thomas Aishe, a questman or sidesman in Catcott.

According to the OED, ‘the cushion daunce’ (l.33) was a ‘round dance, formerly danced at weddings, in which the women and men alternately knelt on a cushion to be kissed.’ For a detailed description of the dance, including dialogue and actions, see Joseph Strutt, *The Sports and Pastimes of the People of England*, J. Charles Cox (rev ed) (London, 1903; rpt, Detroit, 1968), 193–4. Trelognie was presented on a total of four charges, including keeping a bid ale (during which he brought a horse into the hall of his house, poured beer into its mouth and nostrils, and then allowed persons to ride it in the house) and suspected incontinency with a widow (f [71]).

73 SRO: D/B/ch 11/1/1 f 44

Chard was on the main east-west road from Salisbury to Exeter and also on the north-south road from Taunton to Axminster and Lyme Regis. Apparently there were two halls – a guild-hall standing in the street and separating Fore and High Streets, near the market cross (torn down in 1834), presumably the gothic town hall described by Collinson; and an assize hall become market house, nearer the centre of

Fore Street (see Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 2, p 471 and Aston and Leech, *Historic Towns in Somerset*, pp 34–5). The entries from the Corporation Old Book do not identify which hall it was that the players used.

73–4 WRO: A1/110/1621 H single sheet

While this entry does not record a performance per se, it provides a valuable – and rare – description of routes travelled regionally by one performer, presumably in search of opportunities to perform for money. The entry describes two journeys during a single week, notable for the considerable distance covered. The first journey (but described second) was a two-day trip from Salisbury, Wiltshire, to Chard, via Stourton, Wiltshire, and Evercreech, on 11 and 12 October; Evercreech is a village four miles southeast of Sutton Mallet. The second journey was made over five days, 13 through 17 October, and took Plumber from Chard to Wells and thence to Bristol, Bath, Norton St Philip, and Salisbury (presumably the 'hyther' of the quarter sessions examination), a triangular route by which he traversed the entire county of Somerset south to north and also went a lengthy way into Wiltshire.

74 SRO: Q/SR 21 f 61

Procession (Rogation) tide occurs in the week before Ascension Day. Rogation Sunday, the preceding Sunday, was 14 May in 1615. The place of the witnesses' examination is not given. The rest of Rodford's statement describes an alleged unprovoked assault by Mallet on his own father. There is no further mention of the maypole.

74–5 SRO: D/P/ch.mu. 4/1/1 nf

The accounts are unfoliated and fragile. This account is headed 'George White & Iohn Dittie church wardens in Anno 1585 haue disbursed....' Dated entries appear to run from Easter 1585 through the next Easter to Christmas 1586; thus the account seems to be chronologically arranged. A payment on the verso, apparently part of the settlement of accounts, is dated 13 March 1586/7. The account covers a period c April 1585 to at least December 1586 (possibly to early 1587). The first payment excerpted (p 74, l.39) occurs between St Andrew's Day (30 November 1585) and Easter 1586 and so may have been paid at Christmas 1585; the second (p 75, l.1) falls between Easter and Whitsun 1586 and so may have been for spring or summer festivities that year.

75 PRO: STAC 8/160/17 item [4] single mb

Since the bill of complaint was filed 28 November 1605, the January last past, when the jig was performed, must have been January 1604/5. The bill of complaint claims that the events stemmed from Davis' grievance against the government and gentry in general and justices of the peace in particular, growing out of dissatisfaction over a land transaction gone bad. The bill accuses Davis of various vengeful conspiracies against the authorities, the jig being but one. Most notably he is accused of entering a close called Sixacres in Chelvey with an armed company, beating some tenants, and carrying away hay (item [2]).

76–7 PRO: STAC 8/160/17 item [1] ff 1–1v

In his answer to Gorges' bill (item [3]) Davis made essentially the same denials, acknowledging only that his son 'boyishly and Childishly' sang 'Certayn foolish wordes' among his playfellows but was corrected for it.

77 SRO: D/D/Ca 97 ff [257v], [293–3v]

There was an intervening session of the court, held on 16 October 1593 in Bridgwater parish church

and recorded on f [262], at which Hix was supposed to appear but did not. He was accordingly ordered to be excommunicated for contumacy by the vicar general, and the decree was delivered on 23 October by Launcellet, one of the summoners.

78 SRO: D/D/Ca 25 p 66

Some people apparently presented at the same time as Mullens for other offences appeared during January 1555/6 (as recorded on pp 62–3) but there is no evidence that he ever appeared. Presumably his presentment was made late in 1555.

78 SRO: Q/SI 16 f 61

At the top of the document, partly obscured by stitching, is the date 13 January 1607 (ie, 1607/8); thus it must relate to the Wells sessions which began that day. A heading on the previous leaf, f 60, specifically identifies the Wells sessions.

79 SRO: Q/SI 16 f 64

Since this presentment was made by the jury for Andersfield hundred, the incident can be confidently localized at Chilton Trinity, which lay partly in that hundred. Chilton Polden, five miles to the west, lay entirely in Whitley hundred.

The previous leaf, f 63, was a presentment at the general sessions in Wells, 12 January 1607/8; f 64 is dated 21 September 1608 and Sommer may have been presented at the Bridgwater sessions which were then in progress.

79–80 SRO: D/D/Ca 297 f [11v]

No court headings survive to this point in the volume; pages are damaged. Since we know from marginal dates that Graie was cited on 1 October, it seems likely that this session, at which he was first denounced to the court, was held in September. Graie was also presented for several other incontinency charges.

81–3 PRO: STAC 8/43/3 single mb

'Marston' (p 81, l.8) is Marston Magna, five miles northeast of Yeovil and about three miles southwest of Compton Pauncefoot.

This case and a related one concerning Milborne Port (see pp 167–170; PRO: STAC 8/291/12) reflect an ongoing conflict between two groups of prominent families in east central Somerset representing Catholic (traditionalist) versus reform protestant elements fighting for control of religion, culture, and traditional entertainment in the county. On the traditionalist side, connected by marriage, land, and religion, were the Gilberts, Keyneses, Bretts, Tillys, and Parhams and their respective allies. On the reformist side, connected in similar ways were the Hastingses, Ewenses, Rogerses, and Meres and their various supporters. The reformists were led (in stature) by Sir Francis Hastings, a knight and JP and a committed puritan (p 82, l.25; see Claire Cross (ed), *The Letters of Sir Francis Hastings, 1514–1609*, SRS, vol 69 (1969), xxii–xxxii).

An earlier Matthew Ewens, a baron of the exchequer, had purchased the manors of North and South Cadbury from Hastings. Alexander Ewens, esquire (p 83, l.9), was this Matthew Ewens' brother. The Matthew Ewens of this case, a JP (p 83, l.15), was Alexander's son and apparently allied philosophically and religiously with the mother of Maurice and Henry Gilbert (p 81, ll.8, 36, etc), with James Keynes, gentleman, Maurice Gilbert's uncle (p 82, l.39), and with George Gilbert, Maurice's brother (p 82, ll.40–1). Robert Sibthorpe, minister and preacher (p 83, ll.5–6), was rector of North Cadbury. The



barrister who was slandered in song may be Henry Mere of the Inner Temple, London, and of Sherborne, Dorset, which is very near several of the parishes involved in the conflict.

The Christmas game in a bearskin (p 81, ll.25) certainly occurred in Compton Pauncefoot, since that is where Edward Keynes' house was (see A.J. Jewers, 'Heraldry in the Manor House of North Cadbury, with the Heraldry and Monuments in the Church,' *SANHS* 36 (1890-1), 155). Various Parhams and Keyneses were listed as recusants during this period and several of the Keyneses and Bretts in Compton Pauncefoot were Jesuits (Humphreys, *Somersetshire Parishes*, pp 238, 553). The Christmas game sounds like the sort of traditional entertainment and gathering that had papistical overtones (because traditional) and was therefore frowned upon by the authorities. Maurice Gilbert was a JP. An earlier Keynes (John, d.1595), of Compton, had been a JP in 1562 and 1584.

A George Keynes and an Edward Keynes (p 81, ll.25-6) are named in the wills of George Brett of Compton Pauncefoot (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 1, pp 66-7) and Mary Tilly of Poyntington, Dorset (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 4, p 133). Both places are near Sparkford and Cadbury. Maurice Gilbert (p 81, l.8) came from Witcombe, a hamlet of Corton Denham, also nearby. It seems very likely, then, that the George Keynes mentioned in George Brett's will was the Jesuit, George Keynes, alias Brett, son of Edward Keynes of Compton Pauncefoot and his wife Ann, whose maiden name was Brett, and that the Edward Keynes of Mary Tilly's will was George Keynes' father and the same Edward Keynes in whose house Henry Bull acted the Christmas sports (p 81, ll.25-6). Both the Keyneses and the Bretts were apparently old Roman Catholic families; another Jesuit, John Keynes, was probably also Edward Keynes' son. Recusant families tended to be the most tenacious in keeping up old Christmas customs.

83-4 SRO: D/D/Ca 156A ff 307v-8

'September last' (p 84, ll.7, 14) in the Hort and Luckock presentments probably means 1608; although 24 September was not a Sunday that year, 25 September was. It is possible that the occasion of Hort's being so drunk on that Sunday was Luckock's ale.

The internal cross-references in these three cases are a little difficult to sort out. 'Similiter presentatur' (p 83, l.41 and p 84, ll.6, 14) seems to refer to a note on the first charge presented for this parish, saying that it arose because the actions of the accused were 'res notoria', a well-known event. So presumably were the activities of Bale, Hort, and Luckock. In the proceedings against Bale, the phrase 'Similiter etc quoad certorium' (p 84, l.3) seems to refer back to earlier unrelated proceedings on ff 306v-7, in which the summoner Richard Chipper certified that he delivered the court's citation to the accused. Chipper is likely also the summoner referred to on p 84, ll.11 and 17. The reference of the second occurrence of 'similiter' on p 84, l.3 in the proceedings against Bale is not recoverable.

'Brinsey' (p 84, l.5), where Hort came from, is Brinsea, two miles south of Congresbury.

84 SRO: Q/SR 76, pt 2 f 119

This examination is part of a paternity case. Mary Butcher had abandoned her baby in Buscell's house and the authorities were trying to find out who the father was. Buscell gives evidence strongly suggesting that it was Androwes, reporting that Mary Butcher had said so. For another incident in the case see under Mark 1636/7 (p 162).

85 SRO: Q/SO 1(4) p 6

A later order from 1598 (SRO: Q/SO 1(5) p 8) identifies Gregorie as being from Odcombe, near Crewkerne, but when indicted in September of that year he was described as 'nuper de Odcombe' (p 189, ll.9-10). See further p 919, endnote to SRO: Q/SI 4 f 42.



85 SRO: D/D/Ca 117 f 302

Grace Masters (1.3) was from South Petherton, north of Crewkerne, and so she had travelled about five miles to her virginal lesson.

86 SRO: D/P/crew 4/1/1 f [47]

See *VCH: Somerset*, vol 4, p 9, for reference to these and other entertainment in Crewkerne. The church house stood 'in the market place between the high cross on the south and the town well on the north' and apparently survived until at least 1688 (*VCH: Somerset*, vol 4, p 31).

Crewkerne was on the main route from London to Exeter. Several other roads fanned out from Crewkerne, making it a significant hub town for travellers and commerce. No other troupes are recorded in the area near Crewkerne during these specific years but twenty years earlier players were paid at Chard in 1617–19 and at Somerton in 1621–2. Chard is on the same London–Exeter road as Crewkerne but Somerton, situated farther north, is not.

86 Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* p 3

Hobhouse describes the leaf with this account on it as a loose sheet lacking a dated heading. He determined its sequence (and that of other accounts in this series) by matching the names of current wardens in one account with the names of outgoing (former) wardens in the next account. On the discrepancy between his dating of these accounts and the dates given here, see the Documents (pp 531–2).

88 Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* p 12

Since this entry for the wives' dancing directly follows an Easter entry, the dancing may have occurred during that season.

89 Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* p 28

Cheese (1.29) was bought in connection with the Bath play of 1481–2 (see p 8). The entries about money set aside to buy cheese here and in later Croscombe accounts are included on the assumption that they may have a similar connection with the Croscombe Robin Hood game. Cheese payments also occur, however, in 1508–9 and 1509–10 (both in Hobhouse, *Church-Wardens' Accounts*, p 30) and again in later years, divorced from the Robin Hood entries, which argues that there may be no such connection.

89 Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* p 28

In the line after this entry, Hobhouse has written 'Crossed out,' apparently referring to the name of the presenter. In a note he says, 'Robin seems to have ceased coming in person.' It is also unclear whether the Robin Hood gathering is in the expenses section or is part of late-added gatherings.

90 Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* p 30

Whereas all Hobhouse's unmistakable editorial insertions are in square brackets, the names of men who played Robin Hood, here and in later entries, are given in parentheses. This different treatment suggests that Hobhouse found the names in the actual text of the accounts but in some other context and has supplied them where he gives them for his readers' benefit.

90 Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* p 31

The 'Croke' (1.27) is mentioned in many Croscombe accounts both earlier and later than this one. Hobhouse thought it was the processional cross but neither the *OED* nor the *MED* supports that guess; Hobhouse, like others, seems to have confused 'cross' with 'crosier' meaning a bishop's staff, which is a possible

sense of 'crook' (*OED* Crook sb. and a. 4b; *MED* crok n. 2b). What we know about the Croscombe 'Croke' is that it brought in a tidy little sum of money each year, more than any of the gatherers did (eg, £3 17s in 1475–6, Hobhouse, p 4 under 1474–5 and £2 19s 7d in 1476–7, Hobhouse, p 5 under 1476–7 for 1475–6); John Harper, and sometimes John Joyce with him, were paid 20d a year to 'keep' it (Hobhouse, pp 4, 5, etc). Harper and William Branch after him (Hobhouse, p 11) were sometimes said to be paid for tending the church 'and croke' and the entry excerpted here is one of several referring to the 'croke box.' All this suggests some kind of a fund, perhaps originally kept in a pot or 'crook' (*OED* Crook, *MED* Crokke); in the late nineteenth century, at least, 'crook' had the double sense in Somerset dialect of a particular kind of pot and a hoard or cache of money (Frederic Thomas Elworthy, *The West Somerset Word-Book*, English Dialect Society (London, 1886), 169–70). If so, however, the 'croke' was evidently distinct from the parish poor fund, which is separately itemized in the account for 1517–18 as 'the cherche box' (Hobhouse, p 34).

What Hobhouse's ditto marks are supposed to mean is not clear but the original account for this year may have itemized a separate 'Croke' (ie, fund) of Robin Hood, as some earlier ones list a distinct 'Synt Mychaell croke' (1485–6, Hobhouse, p 14 and 1499–1500, Hobhouse, p 24), probably offerings towards a light before an image of St Michael. The account for 1532–3 mentions a 'St. George Croke Alle,' presumably a church ale held to raise money for the altar or image of St George, but says nothing about any accompanying entertainment (Hobhouse, p 40).

91 WCL f 40

This is the second of two charges against Gale (l.10), who is identified in the first charge as 'vnum Clericorum ecclesie cathedralis' (f 39). He was also charged with negligence in carrying out his duties and frequenting the house of one Wallis, a house of ill fame in 'Torr lane,' and was directed to be more diligent in avoiding that house, under pain of removal from office, and to attend the music school regularly (f 39).

91–2 SRO: D/D/Ca 123 f 95

Tither (p 91, l.39) was first brought to the attention of the court at the 3 February session, when he was ordered to be cited for the present session (f 83).

92–5 SRO: D/D/Ca 154 ff 324, 326, 323v, 336v, 338v

The mocking play, which seems to have had four main players, occurred in Croscombe in the house of John Goodall, apparently in the early morning of Sunday, 20 December 1607 (p 92, ll.25–33). Thomas Humfries, the principal player, came from Stratton on the Fosse ('Stratton *super lez* fforst,' p 93, ll.41–2m), six miles northeast of Croscombe.

This book is a surviving fragment of a much larger original one. Although it now comprises only about 115 leaves, the original foliation is here retained for convenience because it is used in the internal cross-references made by the original scribes. The section of text, 'And then they ... voluntatem domini &c.' (p 92, l.31–p 93, l.13), is on f 326; the section, 'now remembreth ... said to one' (p 93, ll.29–32) is in a blank space on f 323v, both sections linked to the main text by a '+' symbol; the following section of text, 'of them good ... in novam monicionem' (p 93, ll.32–6), continues on f 323v, marked by a '#' symbol. Although only one mark is specifically described in the text itself (p 92, l.31), the other continued passages are linked to the main body with crosses and hatch marks on ff 323v–4.

The section of text from 'as he did yester night' (p 94, l.32) through the end of Bisse's statement is continued on f 338v, linked to the main text by the '+' symbol.

96 SRO: D/D/Ca 231 f 240

Hannam was informed on by John Cooper the elder, resident of East Pennard, who had himself been cited for attending a bearbaiting at about the same time as this one in August (see p 116, ll.12–14). It appears that both involved the Martock bearward Hugh Palmer.

96 SRO: D/D/Cd 78 f [3]

Ewens' deposition is one of a series dated '24 Aprilis 1633 stilo Anglie' (f [2]). That is likely an error, however, since the phrase 'stilo Anglie' is normally applied in the Wells court books only to dates within the period 1 January–24 March and the following deposition, also excerpted here (pp 96–7), is dated 1 April. The correct date is most likely 24 March.

A summary of the charges against Dorvell and his punishments can be found in SRO: D/D/Ca 299, f 2v, where they are included with charges against two other residents of Ditchat who had also complained against the current official laxity concerning matters of religion and traditional parish entertainment.

97–8 SRO: D/D/Ca 134 loose sheet

This loose sheet of charges has been placed between ff [43] and [44] and has no date on it. The sheet is preceded in the book by no court headings but headings on subsequent folios identify the volume as a consistory court book for proceedings held at the cathedral before the vicar general in 1603. Court days on entries in folios preceding and succeeding the loose sheet are dated July and August; f [43], for example, says 29 July. Hence a date in the summer of 1603 is likely. The parish and deanery (Crewkerne) are identified in the margin of the sheet.

Apparently there were church ales in 1602 and 1603. The vicar, William Fies, was incumbent of Donyatt from 24 April 1592 until 1623 (Weaver, *Somerset Incumbents*, p 357); Weaver gives his surname as 'Tyes,' but that must be an error.

98 SRO: D/D/Cd 131 ff [29–9v]

This case concerns charges brought against Nicholas Hardie, curate of Kingstone (near Ilminster) for conduct not befitting a cleric. An interrogatory posed to him at his examination on 1 July 1635 before the vicar general asked whether he had fought and brawled with Temple the fiddler, while full of drink, at the church ale held in Dowlishwake (SRO: D/D/Cd 131, f [41v]) and further asked whether he had spent the night there 'drinking, potting & caro'w'zing.'

The advowson of Kingstone was held by the vicars choral of Wells Cathedral until 1558, when it was transferred to the person farming the rectory (though the vicars choral retained the right to approve the choice) (VCH: *Somerset*, vol 3, p 208). A Nicholas Hardie (presumably the same person) had been nominated as incumbent of Cricket St Thomas by Christopher Preston, JP, and served from 1598 through 1614 (Weaver, *Somerset Incumbents*, p 347). Shortly after this episode, Henry Jeanes, a 'learned preacher,' became vicar of Kingstone, serving until 1641, and was described as 'generous, free-hearted, jolly, witty, and facetious' (Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 3, p 323).

99 SRO: D/D/Cd 58 ff [35–6]

This deposition is not dated but it comes between dated ones for 9 March 1623/4 and April 1624.

100 SRO: D/D/Ca 222 f 9

The court heading is entirely missing but '25 September 1621' (a Tuesday) has been written on a strip of repair paper on f 1. Part of the outer edge of f 9, including some words in the court process, is missing.



101-2 SRO: D/D/Cd 71 ff [209-9v, 210]

The heading does not indicate where the grammar school (p 101, l.11) was. The lower third of the right edge of f [209] is deteriorated, with damage to ends of lines. The upper left half of f [209v] is water-damaged and hard to read, as is the top of [210]. The witness also reported (f [210]) that the parson, Mr Fabian, had brought suit in the assizes at Taunton over the status of this area in which the maypole had been set up. The following leaf, f [211], is damaged at the bottom and much of Cotton's answer to the sixth question of the interrogatory is gone but his reference to the maypole and 'to plaie(.) Cudgells' survives.

The first record of trouble concerning use of the church hay occurs in 1621, when the churchwarden presented two minstrels and three local youths for having organized sports, dancing, and minstrelsy there four times between June and September in 1620 (pp 100-1). But the dispute may date from the sixteenth century. The trouble accelerated in 1628 when Laud, then bishop of Bath and Wells, instituted John Fabian as vicar of Chew Magna and Fabian then appointed Cotton as curate of Dundry. Like the two bishops before him, Laud was attempting to regain some of the sources of church revenue that had been lost during the reigns of Henry VIII and Elizabeth I. He was evidently no opponent of entertainment as such because later, as archbishop of Canterbury, he worked for the reissue of the Book of Sports, relegitimizing those very games and ceremonies. Fabian and Cotton, likewise, were no puritans; their concerns were their own economic advantage, the rights of the church, and the impropriety of pastimes in what they took to be consecrated ground. In 1632 Fabian prosecuted several parishioners for lopping trees on the disputed ground. They claimed they had merely pruned away limbs that might have broken off in a high wind and damaged the church but they were nevertheless fined £10 each by the High Commission Court for not turning the timber over to the curate. In 1633 Fabian persuaded the quarter sessions judges to rule that the church hay and trees belonged to him as parson, not the parishioners (House of Lords Record Office: 178c/5). The reissue of the Book of Sports in 1633 seems to have given fresh heart to the maypolers, who resumed their activities and persisted in setting up their maypole in 1634, even though Cotton complained that it profaned the churchyard by being set up so near the church. Fabian's relentless pursuit of the revellers must have continued, however, because in 1640 the residents of Dundry found it necessary to petition the House of Lords seeking relief for the three young men prosecuted in 1635 (House of Lords Record Office: 178c/5). The petition said that the three had been required to pay court costs and legal expenses and that one had been bound over for three years, had been excommunicated, had consequently been unable to marry, and had been forced eventually to do public penance. Fabian was ousted from his vicarship in 1643 during parliament's anti-Laudian campaign, but by then the playing tradition seems to have died and the curate was left well and truly in possession of trees and church hay.

102 SRO: D/D/Cd 71 f [213]

The preceding folio (f [212v]) is so badly damaged that the earlier parts of this reply to articles 2 and 3 are illegible, as is the end of the reply. A third witness, Thomas Loscomb, also replied to articles 2 and 3 (on f [215]) but only confirmed Payton's and Hort's involvement and the statements of Cotton and Weekes concerning the maypole's location in the churchyard.

102-3 SRO: D/D/Cd 71 f [216v]

Cotton and Weekes also answered this interrogatory but Cotton's response is illegible because the document is damaged. Weekes confirmed the statement that bowling occurred in the church hay and mentioned that a fair was held there annually on St Giles' Day (1 September) but he mentioned no dancing and did not distinguish between inner and outer boundaries of the church property as Loscomb



had. The remainder of Loscomb's reply to this interrogatory is lost due to damage, as is all the rest of this sheet.

103 SRO: D/D/Cd 137 nf

The interrogatory is one of many similar loose sheets in this bundle and bears no court heading but it contains questions concerning the Dundry case of Fabian contra Payton, Weeke, and Hort. Depositions were taken on 2 May and in late November 1635 but this interrogatory appears to have been prepared for the later set of deponents.

103-5 SRO: D/D/Cd 81 ff [176-7v]

The location of the judge's home is not clear. Earlier leaves list at least eight other locations in Wells where depositions were taken, including 'the Sign of the Catherine Wheale' (f [167]) and the cathedral (f [166]).

Three other witnesses – Henry Lukins (ff [169v-71]), William Kinge (ff [173-4v]), and John Smith (ff [171-3]) – answered the same articles with no substantive differences. Lukins, a carpenter, and Smith, a cook, both originally from Dundry but living at this time in the adjoining parish of Winford, each mentioned sportings as well as summer lugs and tennis in their lists of sports and recreations. Kinge, who like Brocke was a husbandman, a long-time resident of Dundry, and a former churchwarden, also mentioned summer lugs but for the most part all three simply confirmed what Brocke had said.

106-7 SRO: Q/SR 36 ff 49-50

It is most unusual to find an ecclesiastical court cause paper in the records of the quarter sessions, a common law court. Although this entry opened like an Act Book proceeding, Hill's response to the charges against him (which are never specified) assumed more and more the form of an examination as it continued. There were further proceedings against Dodd and others for the dog christening, both by the ecclesiastical authorities (see pp 107-8, the excerpt from SRO: D/D/Ca 231) and at the Ilchester sessions in the spring of 1621, when further statements were taken (see pp 108-9, the excerpt from SRO: Q/SR 38) and both Dodd and Emanuel Crosseman were fined and gaoled (SRO: Q/SR 37, part 1, f 29). Earlier, at the quarter sessions in January 1620/1, a warrant to observe good behaviour was issued against Robert Edwards, at whose inn the mock christening had occurred, and a warrant was issued ordering the cleric Hill to testify against Edwards and others (SRO: Q/SO 3, p 14). These parallel proceedings suggest that the authorities took such a deliberate parody of a sacrament extremely seriously, as does the fact that Hill's appearance here was before the bishop himself, rather than the vicar general or a surrogate judge.

At Crewkerne, some time in the Christmas season of 1624-5, a group of drunken bell-ringers, led by a John Webb, dunked a dog, which had been inadvertently locked in the church after their ringing, in the baptismal font. They misbehaved in other ways as well, such as being sick in the chancel. Although they were reported to have said they would christen the dog as they took the cover from the font, the court does not seem to have taken this unpremeditated offence with the same seriousness as it did the actions of Dodd and his friends at East Brent. The charge appears to have been allowed to drop in the church courts (SRO: D/D/Ca 243, f 103) and there is no evidence of any proceedings in the civil courts.

107-8 SRO: D/D/Ca 231 ff 80v-1

There is no complete court heading for the session of 18 July; only the date is given on f 80v. Dodd was not absolved from the excommunication which he incurred here for contumacy (p 108, ll.3-4) until

2 April 1623. He appeared at a session held that day, was absolved from excommunication, and objected to an unspecified part of the detection lodged against him at the present session. The case was then stayed indefinitely. By 1623 Dodd was living in Brent Knoll, also known as South Brent (sro: D/D/Ca 232, f 52).

110 PRO: STAC 8/49/8 item 10 single mb

William Buckland was vicar of East Coker 1609–18. This case involves an assault which he claims was committed against him by the schoolmaster, Francis Wood, and his associates. The suit alleges that on 28 August 1615 the vicar and schoolmaster fought at the chapel when the vicar demanded that the schoolmaster desist from teaching and sporting there. The following day, 29 August, Wood and several others returned to the chapel and forcibly removed the vicar, who had locked himself inside. According to the vicar, they tore a hole in the roof, descended within, and beat him (PRO: STAC 8/49/8 items 2, 6, 7–8, 10).

111 PRO: STAC 8/49/8 items 7 and 8 mb [1]

The same answers were given by Mark Drake and Richard Bampffield, two other defendants.

113 PRO: SP 16/535 ff [3v–4]

This report presumably came into the state papers as evidence for either the trial of Archbishop Laud or the later impeachment of William Piers, the bishop who drew it up. It is annexed to a summary of the complaint that had elicited it and the vicar's reply. The complainant was William Helyar, archdeacon of Barnstaple, Devon, who had bought the manor house at East Coker in 1618 (John Batten, 'Who Wrote Coker's Survey of Dorsetshire?' *NQSD* 5 (1896), 99; Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 2, p 100). He had demanded that the vicar of East Coker, William Ford, should read divine service in the chapel, alleging an agreement between the dean and chapter of Exeter Cathedral and an earlier vicar in 1419 and the fact that the three vicars immediately preceding Ford had customarily read prayers there on Saturdays (f 23v). Ford argued that he was not bound by the agreement of 1419 or by earlier practices (ff 24–4v). Piers merely reported his findings of fact and referred the decision of the case to Laud as archbishop, presumably because it involved parties holding office in two different dioceses.

114 SRO: D/D/Ca 232 f 106v

A blank space has been left before the phrase '*Cum quadam*' (l.12), suggesting that some such expression as '*pro incontinentia*' or '*pro suspicione incontinentie*' has been left out, given the content of the charges being made in the Act Book.

114–15 SRO: Q/SR 4 f 48

The heading on f 47 says that the first examination took place in Wedmore on 28 October (a Friday). Councill claimed to have met his companion at Cheddar fair, which must have been St Luke's fair, 18 October (a Tuesday), and to have driven the beasts to Pensford fair on Friday, either 21 or 28 October. The phrasing of the first examination suggests that the latter date is correct and if so, the bullbaiting must also have occurred between 21 and 28 October.

Redhill (p 115, l.3) is a village seven miles west of Pensford near Congresbury. Wookey (l.7) is about eleven miles south of Pensford, two miles west of Wells, and Easton (l.8) is nearby, about three miles northwest of Wells.

115–16 SRO: D/D/Ca 231 ff 193v, 200v

There is no complete court heading for the 24 October session; only a date is given on f 186. The subsequent extract, the presentment of Beenes (p 116, ll.6–10), makes it clear that the bearbaiting happened around August 1620.

116–17 SRO: D/D/Ca 85 ff [101v–2]

Englishcombe is in Bath deanery (f [99]). Junettes and Jeninges were again cited on 13 November to appear on 25 November; there is no evidence that they complied (ff [167v–8]).

The Thomas Steevens (p 116, l.34) who had received the same treatment as Roberts (Robettes) was declared contumacious for non-appearance and ordered excommunicated by his parish priest (f [101]). Joan Skryne (p 116, l.39), given the same treatment as Junettes, was declared contumacious in the same way but had her punishment reserved (f [100]). These two earlier cases were otherwise unconnected with those of Roberts and Junettes.

117 SRO: Q/SI 7 f 11

The heading on f 8 shows that the general sessions were being held in Bridgwater on 20 September. 'Blacksole greene' (l.28) was presumably the village green of Blaxhold, a tithing that belonged parochially to Broomfield but formed one manor with Enmore. It is not marked on the modern one-inch Ordnance Survey map but appeared on sheet 75 of the original map as Blackshill Farm, one mile west of Enmore.

118–19 SRO: D/D/Ca 155 f 232

The section of text, 'Cox having ... Institution' (p 118, ll.28–31) continues further down on the page, linked by a '+' symbol; the portion 'as take eate ... remanentia' (p 118, ll.31–5) is at the foot of the page, linked by a small rosette symbol. The rest of the MS was searched but the continuation referred to in the text was not found. The only other volume that might have contained relevant material, SRO: D/D/Ca 154, was judged too fragile for examination.

'Boorton' (p 118, l.26) is Flax Bourton near Bristol (see p 120). Winford (p 118, l.23) is four miles southeast of Farleigh and Clapton in Gordano (p 118, l.27) is three and a half miles northwest of Farleigh.

119 SRO: Q/SI 7 f 50

Keen Thorne (l.27) was a hamlet of Fiddington parish lying on the main road between Cannington and Nether Stowey (courtesy of Robert Dunning, editor, *VCH: Somerset*). According to Michael Costen, University of Bristol, Keen Thorne survives today as 'Keenthorne House' in Fiddington parish; see Ordnance Survey map reference ST 218394 (letter from Jennifer Scherr, Society for Name Studies in Britain and Ireland, Library, University of Bristol).

119–20 SRO: D/D/Ca 163 f 40v

Handcock and Sally appeared at a session on 5 June, admitted the offence, and were ordered to do penance; at that session it was decided not to pursue the charges against John Bryne because he was only nine years old (ff 54, 53v).

120 PRO: STAC 8/242/15 item [2] single mb

The controversy concerns possession of pieces of ground called Northfield and Badifont's Lease in Flax Bourton, owned by the plaintiff Prowse and sought by the Coxes of Flax Bourton. Over several years, Prowse charged, the Coxes and an armed group at various times entered his grounds, worried the cattle,



and attacked his servant, Richard Arthur, with a knife (Arthur was also a constable who tried to stop their activities) at Badifont's Lease – all culminating in the occupation and minstrelsy described in the extract. The use of entertainment in connection with such disputes is typical during this period in Somerset; compare, for instance, the case excerpted under Wraxall 1615 (see p 398), in which the two Coxes were the object of similar complaints. The defendants, for their part, denied the charges (item [1]) and claimed they were a nuisance suit brought by Prowse to counter their own earlier suit charging him with forging a deed to the property.

121 SRO: D/D/Cd 16 nf

This volume is badly damaged and unavailable for systematic examination until repaired. It is disordered and contains few dates but cases range from 1578 to 1581, with late 1580 and 1580/1 predominating. This leaf has been detached from its original position and badly damaged at the top, making text at the top of the verso illegible and the date uncertain. The case seems to involve several deponents being questioned about various offences such as insulting and quarrelling by William Stokes, directed against a minister, Sir John Worthie (perhaps John Worth, prebendary of Barton St David at Wells Cathedral 1605–7) and Hugh Kirke, vicar of Frome from 10 July 1564 to his death between 15 January and early February, 1580/1. Another set of depositions concerning Frome – perhaps unconnected, but including one by John Lewis, also deposed in this case – dates from late 1580 and this reference probably dates from the same period.

121–2 PRO: STAC 8/48/16 item [2] single mb

Since the complaint is dated June in 6 James I (1608–9), the events (described as occurring in July last past) must have occurred in 5 James I (1607–8). The trouble stemmed from a transaction involving land and tenements on Allwood Street in Cloford. The complaint charges that John Allwood, Jr, heir to the properties, sold them to Best but then conspired with his father-in-law, Richard Frowd alias Parsons, and others to 'cozen' Best by finding means to void the transaction but keep the money. Allwood and the others conspired 'to execute som<sup>m</sup> outrageous revenge'; hence the marching and rhymes. The defendants, in their answer, deny the libellous rhymes and claim to have been cheated out of land and payments by Best (item 1).

123–4 PRO: STAC 8/61/27 single mb

This extract is part of a complaint by Thomas Best of the Inner Temple, London, concerning his purchase of land from John Allwood and Richard Frowd, labourers, of Cloford. Best found the lands not to be clear, as the sellers had claimed they were. The sellers, in turn, forcibly removed him from the land; then Frowd and John Traske of Frome set out, Best claimed, to destroy his reputation with libellous songs published in Frome and Nunney. Traske claimed that he was merely making 'an Epigram.' Best describes himself as 'trained vpp by his parentes in the study of good literature in the vniversite of Oxon and there graduated'; he is presumably the Thomas Best who took his BA, proceeding from Jesus College, 17 March 1588/9 (Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, early ser, 1 (Oxford, 1892), 118). This document is part of a later stage in the case extracted from PRO: STAC 8/48/16. It is uniquely helpful as such libels go, in that it explains the allusions made in the rhyme.

125 SRO: Q/SR 75 f 14

Marston Bigot, where the Oarme brothers lived, is two miles southwest of Frome. The two were accused of stealing the geese of Edward Seward and were apprehended by William Staunton and James Wheeler (f 14v).



126 SRO: D/P/gla.j. 4/1/7 single mb

The upper left corner of the roll is deteriorated, obscuring part of the heading. What remains is 'vicesimo octauo usque idem festum proxime sequens.' A transcription printed by Daniel in 'Churchwardens' Accounts,' *NQSD* 4, p 140 gives the first part of the heading, which apparently then survived, as 'Walteri Prise et Walteri Wilcokes Custodum bonorum ecclesie beati Johannis baptiste (...) anno domini millesimo cccc vicesimo octauo usque idem festum proxime sequens' (ie, 1428–9).

Several of the Glastonbury accounts lack headings or dating formulas but in the fourteenth century the accounts seem to have been made at Christmas (Daniel, 'Churchwardens' Accounts,' *NQSD* 4, p 93), and in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries almost always at Michaelmas (for example, Daniel, 'Churchwardens' Accounts,' *NQSD* 4, pp 190 (for 1439–40), 285 (1489–90), and 286 (1498–9)). The two exceptions are 2 November in 1418–19 and 1421–2 (Daniel, 'Churchwardens' Accounts,' *NQSD* 4, pp 185, 187).

Besides the receipts from the Christmas and summer plays, this section of the account also lists receipts of 6s from hoggling at Epiphany (see Appendix 4) and the large amount of 53s 5d from a church ale. Collectively, these four receipts appear to identify the major fund-raising opportunities for the parish that year at which entertainment might well have occurred and perhaps provide a clue to the pattern into which traditional fund-raising entertainment fell in Glastonbury. The ale is the only undated one among the four.

127–8 PRO: E.135 2/31 single mb

This indenture survives because Renynger, the last organist before the abbey's dissolution, submitted it as evidence to support a later claim for an annuity (see Watkin, 'Last Glimpses of Glastonbury,' p 79).

128–9 PRO: SC 6 Henry VIII/3118 mbs 12, 20

It is not clear who the clerks of St Nicholas (p 128, l.36; p 129, l.3) might have been. The fact that it is the hosteler, an officer normally charged with the care of guests, who dispersed money for them, suggests they may have come to the abbey from elsewhere. Members of a monastery are in any case unlikely to be referred to as 'clerici,' a term which normally distinguished the secular clergy in contradistinction to monks. In the fourteenth century there was, in addition to the monastic school, an almonry school at the abbey, whose students were apparently young clerks in minor orders (Nicholas Orme, *Education in the West of England: 1066–1548* (Exeter, 1976), 206). Even if such 'clerks of the school' were still receiving instruction at this time, there would be no reason to associate them with St Nicholas. The parish church of St John, Glastonbury, had had a St Nicholas altar, light, and aisle from at least the fifteenth century (see, eg, the 1418–19 churchwardens' accounts in Daniel, 'Churchwardens' Accounts,' *NQSD* 4, pp 185–6) but there is no evidence for a group of clerics maintained by the parish for that altar. However the parish clerks of London had been organized since at least 1439 into a company under the patronage of St Nicholas (called in a will of that year 'the brederhede of seynt Nicholas' (see F.J. Furnivall (ed), *The Fifty Earliest English Wills in the Court of Probate, London, A.D. 1387–1439*, Early English Text Society, original ser 78 (London, 1882), 114) and it is conceivable that this reference is to members of that company or of a similar guild elsewhere.

In his *Faiths and Folklore of the British Isles*, 2 vols, 2nd ed (London, 1905; rpt New York, 1965), W. Carew Hazlitt claimed on the authority of the eighteenth-century antiquarian Thomas Tanner and the sixteenth-century polemicist John Bale that the English expression 'St Nicholas' clerks' referred to children engaged in boy-bishop games (see vol 1, p 70 and vol 2, pp 436–7). However, an examination of his sources does not bear out this claim. Tanner was attempting in a letter to Thomas Hearne to explain why rogues or highwaymen were called 'St Nicholas' clerks' and offered as a fanciful etymology that this

arose from the misbehaviour of boys in their boy-bishop games but he provides no evidence that such boys were ever so called (see H.E. Salter (ed), *Remarks and Collections of Thomas Hearne*, vol 10, Oxford Historical Society, vol 67 (Oxford, 1915), 120). Bale makes reference to 'Saynt Nycholas clarkes' in his 1543 polemic against Bishop Bonner of London, *Yet a Course at the Romyse Foxe* (STC: 1309, ff 28–8v) but the context is as bare and unhelpful as this Glastonbury entry and it is unclear to what Bale was referring. Neither is there any evidence to suggest that the Latin expression 'clerici sancti Nicholai' was used to refer to a boy bishop and his entourage. However, the possibility that these clerks, whoever they may have been, came to Glastonbury to take part in boy-bishop activities or some other misrule in the abbey cannot be dismissed. Unfortunately in the absence of any other surviving abbey accounts, no pattern of activity by the monks or by the abbey's schoolboys and choirboys can be established.

129 PRO: PROB 11/40 f 42

Cornyshe also bequeathed to his son Henry the lease that he held on the manor of Mere ('Manor of the Meere' in the will), plus considerable armour and weapons. According to Collinson, the manor, three miles northwest of Glastonbury, originally consisted of 'about two thousand eight hundred acres' – though certainly not in Cornyshe's time – and the manor house was earlier held by the abbot of Glastonbury and used as his court (*History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 2, pp 272–3). The goods that Cornyshe specifically mentioned in the will – his armour, harness, weapons, a chain worth £20, and a signet of his arms – suggest a yeoman turned esquire having some connection with Sir Gilbert Prynne of Wiltshire, who seems to have owned the manor at the time (Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 2, p 273).

129 SRO: D/D/Ca 64 f [15]

Cooper and Nicholls appeared for the first time on 1 July before the vicar general. They were then excommunicated for their keeping of the church ale (they certified their repair of the parish register) but were absolved on 20 July (f [23]). In 1587 the parish ordered that 'the churchwardens shall yearly keape ale to the comodeti of the parishe vpon payne of xx s. a yere' (Daniel, 'Churchwardens' Accounts,' *NQSD* 5, p 48), which suggests some local resistance to officials' attempts to suppress ales.

One of a series of visitation articles issued in 1580 by Edmund Grindal, archbishop of Canterbury, asks 'Whether the Minister and Churchwardens haue suffered any lord of Misserule, or Summer Lodes or Ladyes, or any disguised persons, or others in Christmas, or at Maygames, or any Morrice dauncers, or at any other times, to come vnreuerently into the Church or Churchyarde, and there to daunce, or play any vnseemely partes, with scoffes, ieasts, wanton gestures, or ribalde talke, namely in the time of common prayer' (STC: 10155.7, sig C iii). This article may well have appeared in contemporary articles for the diocese of Bath and Wells that have not survived and in any case Grindal's articles of 1580 were for a metropolitan visitation and would have applied to the whole southern ecclesiastical province. The question also appeared in Grindal's articles of 1571 (for the northern province as archbishop of York; STC: 10375), and of 1576 and 1582 (both for the southern province as archbishop of Canterbury; STC: 10155 and 10157), suggesting that the abuse was widespread and persistent. The 1571 articles appear in David George (ed), *Lancashire*, REED (Toronto, 1991), 213–14; those for 1576, 1580, and 1582 will appear in James Gibson's collection for Kent: Diocese of Canterbury, forthcoming in the REED series.

129–30 SRO: D/D/Ca 90 f [16v]

William Appowell (p 130, ll.1–2), otherwise known as Howell, was vicar of Marston Magna 1572–97.

130–1 SRO: D/D/Cd 20 ff 15, 16

Although eight witnesses were deposed about this set of charges against William Howell, only these two



responded to questions about the puppet playing and minstrelsy. They agreed in dating those events about twelve months earlier, in December 1583 or possibly January 1583/4 if Marchant's reference to the time of sessions (p 130, l.18) meant those normally held each January in nearby Wells. But this date seems to be incompatible with that given by Howell in his reply to articles charged against him given in November 1584 (p 130, ll.5–8), for there he said the puppet playing took place at the sign of the Hart at Glastonbury about two years before. There is no disagreement, however, about the place.

131–2 SRO: D/D/Ca 97 ff [230v–1], [231v]

Launcellet (p 131, ll.32, etc) appears to be the summoner of the court since he is delivering the citations. Mayne (p 132, l.13), a Wells resident, and his son also provided music for the Wells civic and parish shows in 1607 (see pp 261, 275, 283–4).

On 7 August 1593 before Gilbert Boorne, vicar general, in the consistory of Bridgwater parish church, with Robert Owen, notary public, acting as registrar, Leakey, both Parkers, Hatch, Coombe, and the musician Robert Mayne were dismissed (ff [237v–8]). The order against Blanchard was renewed at the same time (f [238]).

132 SRO: Q/SI 29 f 35

In their punishment of Cavill the justices were carrying out the provision of the Act for the Punishment of Rogues and Vagabonds of 39 Elizabeth I (1597) that such people, when apprehended, should 'be stripped naked from the middle upwardes and shall be openly whipped untill his or her body be bloudye, and shalbe forthwith sent from Parish to Parish by the Officers of every the same, the nexte streight way to the Parish where he was borne' (*The Statutes of the Realm*, vol 4, pt 2 (London, 1819), 899). As this and the following entries (for 1617) make clear, the authorities in Glastonbury were attempting to eradicate all forms of entertainment that violated laws, religious or otherwise, by a strict application of their mandate. Cavill presumably came to the attention of the authorities through plying his minstrel trade in some unsanctioned venue. The place name 'dorington' (l.35) would appear to be an error for Dodington, two miles southwest of Stogursey.

132–3 SRO: Q/SR 27, pt 1 f 79

A copy of the same order is recorded in the Quarter Sessions General Order Book, SRO: Q/SO 2, p 511. The entire order has also been printed in Bates, *Quarter Sessions Records*, vol 1, p 211. Quaife, in *Wanton Wenches and Wayward Wives*, p 220, quotes from this incident but wrongly identifies the justices as May and Still.

134–6 SRO: D/D/Ca 206 pp 269–71, 274, 275

The blanks preceding the two occurrences of the name 'Daniell' (p 134, ll.19, 20) have been filled in with line fillers, presumably when the registrar discovered that 'Daniell' here was the first name and not the last.

The phrase 'emanavit eodem' (p 134, l.6m) refers to a left marginale in an otherwise unconnected case at the top of the page reading 'emanavit 12 December.' Given that date, the phrase must refer to Stockes' excommunication, which we know was promulgated between October and 15 December. There is no blank space after 'Quo die.' in the case against Curtis (p 135, l.36) but in fact nothing was recorded for the 26 September session. A case concerning illegal midwifery, on the top of p 275 of this act book (represented by excerpption dots on p 136, l.12), interrupts the series of charges for Sunday labour on the maypole.

Typically in Somerset May games extended to much more than merely fetching in May. The term was

applied to May celebrations, Whitsun ales, and games of both Robin Hood and St George. The observances could include processions, morris dancing, drumming, music, mock musters, and even mock battles, and could take place in streets, church houses, and (apparently) even churches. See for examples the excerpts from SRO: D/D/Ca 64 above (p 129), from *Coryats Crambe* under Odcombe (pp 189–200), from PRO: STAC 8/161/1 under Wells (pp 261–358), and from the Yeovil churchwardens' accounts (pp 405–11). Hence the drumming and morris dancing mentioned in this extract were most likely two features of the same event. The maypoling labour referred to on p 274 may well have been part of that event, too, but since it is separated from the first passage by an unrelated intervening case and lacks an explicit cross-reference, one cannot be sure.

136 Wing: B6161 p 20

The date of this incident is established by a dated entry mentioning it in William Whiteway's diary, BL: Egerton 784, f 102v: 'At Glastonbury, while the people were busy setting up of a Maypole, it fell on the head of a son of one of the most forward as he ran out the streete, & beate out his braines.' Extensive excerpts from Whiteway's diary will appear in C.E. McGee and Rosalind Hays' collection for Dorset, forthcoming in the REED series. At the Somerset quarter sessions held 15–17 July 1634 in Taunton the court ordered two of its justices, Paul Godwyn and Thomas Lyte, to take an information from the coroner concerning 'a [... ..] 'notorious' outrage and misdemeanor committed at Glaston in th[is] Countie vppon Assencion Day last [whereby there] in the tyme of divine service there [whereby it happned that] 'where' a childe was 'then' killed [there] 'amongest them' ...' (SRO: Q/SR 71, pt 1, item 41). This order probably refers to the same incident although in 1634 13 May was actually the Tuesday before Ascension Day.

137–8 SRO: Q/SI 8 f 7

This bill has four presentments, of which this extract is the last. Items two and three are for incidents dated 28–9 May and 29 June respectively, all last past (ie, 1604). Unless the scribe nodded and wrote 28 July by mistake for 28 June, the bullbaiting must have occurred in 1603, a year earlier than the other alleged offences.

138 SRO: Q/SR 27, pt 1 f 13

Hill is described as a householder of the parish and Bedforde as an idle person without 'meanes nor stay' (f 13). 'Hallotrow' (l.21) is Hallatrow, a village about a mile southwest of High Littleton.

138–9 SRO: D/D/Ca 231 f 218

Although Harte resided in the parish of Clutton, the revel seems to have taken place in either High Littleton or Cameley. The former seems more likely.

139–40 SRO: D/D/Ca 160 f [51v]

The final section of text, 'domini sui...erit' (p 140, ll.3–10) is written in a blank space at the foot of the page and linked to the main text by a '#' symbol.

141–2 SRO: Q/SR 43 pt 1 ff 78–8v

This petition is not dated but it reports offences dated 17–18 April. 1 May is referred to as 'Thursdaye next' (p 142, l.3). It has therefore been dated to the intervening week of 20–6 April. It was followed, on f 79, by an order dated 1 May from Nicholas Halswell and Robert Cuffe, two Somerset jps, directing



the constable to take Hooper to Bridgwater before the justices 'on thursday next' (ie, 8 May) 'to answer his misdemeanours, and be punished.' Since the document is placed among others from the Taunton sessions of 15–18 July (ff 58 and 53, for example), apparently the case was eventually advanced to those sessions.

Oliver Ormerod (p 142, l.24) was rector of Huntspill 1617–c 1625. His statement is followed by the mark of William Pope the constable and a list of ten more witnesses willing to vouch for Hooper's misdemeanours on various dates.

142–3 SRO: Q/SO 2 p 304

This case is Order No. 36 from this session. See also Bates, *Quarter Sessions Records*, vol 1, p 166 for reference to the case; for discussion of the statute to which the court was referring see p 907, endnote to SRO: Q/SI 29 f 35. At least one of these sitting justices, Christopher Preston, had in his possession for reference an order from a Dorset JP permitting local minstrels the kind of local travel being done by Yeomans and explicitly stating that such local travel was not meant to be punishable by the Statute of Rogues and Vagabonds (see Appendix 9, p 746).

143 SRO: Q/SI 11, pt 1 f 103

An earlier court heading on f 94 refers to presentments made on 30 April at the general sessions in Ilchester; this presentment, referring as it does to an incident of 10 April, was apparently made at the same sessions.

The 'kingsburie' (l.31) mentioned here is Kingsbury Episcopi, just over five miles northeast of Ilminster.

144 SRO: Q/SR 18 ff 83, 85

The two brothers are accused of killing and butchering a deer found in Richard Pike's house. The court location is not identified, but the proceedings occurred before the Ilchester sessions of 3–5 May.

Horton (ll.3, 25), where the vizards were found, is a village one mile west of Ilton. Sedgemoor (l.29) is a large, marshy tract of mostly open country, crossed by many drains, lying south of the Polden Hills between Bridgwater and Somerton. 'Ilwood' (l.30) does not appear on either the modern or the original one-inch Ordnance Survey map but was probably a wooded tract on or near the river Isle.

145 SRO: Q/SI 7 f 55

The heading on this sheet gives the date of the presentments as 19 June but the headings on ff 48, 53, and 54 all give 19 or 20 July and the reference in the excerpt itself to 'the 5 of this Iulie' (l.10) shows that the true date is likely 19 July.

145–6 SRO: Q/SR 37, pt 2 f 101A

The membrane bearing this extract should be part of the roll for 1607–8 (SRO: Q/SR 2), for which it was assigned a place and item number (64) but not included there; instead it is now wrongly located in SRO: Q/SR 37, pt 2, for 1620–1, where it was numbered f 101A. It was clearly added late to the foliation in that roll and seems to have been misplaced some time after the documents were organized but before the earlier volume was foliated. The page itself bears no heading or date but in its original volume items on either side are dated 9 January and 13 January respectively and so this action was apparently taken at the sessions in Wells between 13 and 20 January 1607/8. At this same sessions, on 13 January, the justices made an order forbidding all bullbaitings (see p 433).

Records concerning Nehellinge began in April 1607, when he and a John Allwaye, both of Odcombe, were presented for keeping bulls (see p 200); that charge was dropped for lack of evidence. Then at the Bridgwater sessions, 15 September 1607, Nehellinge, identified as a husbandman, aged 24, was indicted for having earlier kept a bullbaiting on 1 July 1606 at Ilton (see above, ll.16–31). All the baitings in the extract had occurred 'since Easter,' ie, between 5 April 1607 and 13 January 1607/8. This extract has been printed in Bates, *Quarter Sessions Records*, vol 1, p 6.

'Gregory Stoke' (p 146, l.1) is Stoke St Gregory, where presentments were made for bullbaiting in 1602 and 1603 (see pp 224–5). 'Sturmyster' (p 146, l.3) is Sturminster Newton. Ralph Down ('Rafedowne,' p 146, l.4) about one mile to the southwest, is just west of Rolls Mill.

146 SRO: Q/SR 58, pt 2 f 174

The page bears no dated heading but is one among a series of presentments, dated 9–12 January 1627, several of which have references to the Wells sessions (for example, ff 173 and 178). The servant, Thomas Single, made counter-charges against his master at the next sessions, 3–5 April 1627 at Ilchester (SRO: Q/SR 58, pt 2, item 86; Bates, *Quarter Sessions Records*, vol 2, p 32). The complaint by Roocke concerns offences that occurred between 22 May and 10 August 'this last summer'; thus the bullbaiting seems to have occurred c 29 June 1626.

147 SRO: Q/SI 7 f 55

For the date of these presentments see p 909, endnote to the excerpt under Ilton. A William Bicknell of Isle Brewers, who died in 1628, left a will (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 5, p 53). He was wealthy enough to bequeath 200 marks to his daughter.

147–9 SRO: D/D/Cd 17 ff [23v–4], [25v–6]

The outer edges of the pages in this booklet are worn and crumbled so that some text has been lost.

Batten (p 147, l.23) and Nethwaye (p 148, l.28) are among a group of five witnesses deposed about the case, a dispute over contributions for church repairs in Keynsham parish church. John Harvie, a maltman who had lived in the parish for fifty of his seventy years, did not mention hogging by name but otherwise bore out the facts given by Batten and Nethwaye (ff [21v–3]), as did Thomas Abbott, aged 53, another former churchwarden (ff [27–8v]), and William Tibbot, aged 40 (ff [28v–9v]).

William Jones and Thomas Gaye (p 148, l.16) held property in Whitchurch and had apparently refused to make any contribution to the parish church in Keynsham. Whitchurch, along with Queen Charlton, had originally formed part of the manor of Keynsham (Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 2, pp 417, 441). It appears from these depositions that the churchwardens, John Leman and William Byde, wanted to prove that customary contributions from those districts continued, even after each had formed a distinct chapelry.

149 SRO: D/D/Ca 215 ff 105–5v

The book has no court headings except for dates. The maypole game occurred eight or nine weeks before this session of 3 August, thus around late May or early June 1619, if the report is accurate.

150–1 SRO: D/D/Cd 59 ff [2–2v], [31]

Like the previous depositions from D/D/Cd 17 printed above (pp 147–9), these arise from a dispute over contributions by residents of formerly dependent chapelries to church repairs at Keynsham. William Heyward, the accused party, was a resident of Queen Charlton. Cox's deposition is one of three taken

on behalf of the Keynsham churchwardens, Gregory Llewellyn and Thomas Leamon, in their attempt to prove that such contributions were customary from residents of Queen Charlton and Whitchurch. The other two are from Thomas Abbott, husbandman, aged 40, and Thomas Bolter (see below, p 151). Abbott, who was not the same man as the Thomas Abbott deposed in 1582/3 in a similar case, gave essentially the same evidence as Bolter (ff [14–14v]; like Bolter, he did not mention a gathering by wives at Easter time. Both Abbott and Bolter emphasize that the hogging money was given as a due (ff [14v], [31]), a change from the witnesses of forty years earlier.

The date of Bolter's deposition is unclear. At the opening it is said to have been 'taken as above,' 'Repetitū vt supra' (f [30]), but since the previous depositions by Cox and Abbott are no longer in their original order (Cox's was taken on 18 June 1625 (f [1]) and Abbott's on 30 April 1625 (f [13])), it is impossible to say what the original order was.

152–3 SRO: D/D/Cd 68 ff [42], [42v]

William Heyward (p 152, l.37) of Queen Charlton is once again the object of the lawsuit during which these depositions were taken. Robert Cox, a deponent in the 1625 suit, and Gregory Llewellyn and Thomas Leamon, the Keynsham churchwardens at the time of that suit, had all three acted as churchwardens for Keynsham in 1628 and 1629; here they joined to sue Heyward over church contributions for those years. The two witnesses from whose depositions excerpts are given here (on pp 152–4) are the only ones deposed, or at least the only ones whose depositions have survived.

It is not clear whether this Thomas Bolter is the same man as the Thomas Bolter deposed in 1625 in Llewellyn and Leamon contra Heyward. The man deposed in 1625 stated that he was about fifty-four years of age and had lived in Keynsham fourteen years or more, having been born there (SRO: D/D/Cd 59, f [30]). This man stated that he was about sixty-two years of age and had lived in Keynsham almost all his life, having been born there (SRO: D/D/Cd 68, f [40]). Given that the two sets of depositions were taken just under five years apart, it is difficult to reconcile the two accounts. It would not be unusual to find two members of an extended family – for example, two cousins – with the same name at the same time.

The 'Abby Land' (p 152, l.38) was land once belonging to the house of Austin Canons at Keynsham, founded c 1170 and dissolved in 1539 (David Knowles and R. Neville Hadcock, *Medieval Religious Houses: England and Wales*, rev ed (London, 1971), 161–2).

154–5 SRO: Q/SR 65, pt 2 ff 131–1v

This unidentified constable says, finally, that he also found strangers drinking in Mansell's house on Sunday, 29 August (f 131v). Attached to the document (f 132) is an order, dated 12 January 1630/1 and signed by fourteen JPs, for a warrant to be issued against Mansell for his good behaviour. The dates of the incident, Sunday 22 August through Sunday 29 August, match calendar dates in 1630, establishing that the incident occurred in that year.

155–6 SRO: D/D/Ca 169 ff 109v–10

Phivyan is from Drayton (near Langport) but the description of the incident seems to indicate that Turner's alehouse was in Langport. 'Awedrie' (p 155, l.22) is here evidently a man's name. It may correspond to 'Audri,' which Charles Trice Martin gives as a vernacular equivalent of 'Aldricus' (*The Record Interpreter* (London, 1892; rpt Dorking, 1976), 452). Martin gives no source but 'Audri' could be an Anglo-Norman development of OE 'Ealdric' or its Old High German cognate.



156 SRO: Q/SR 24, pt 2 f 3v

These charges are in a volume of cases from the Wells sessions of 9–12 January 1615/16 but since neither the heading nor the presentment itself bears a date, the incidents are not more closely datable than c 1615. No court heading precedes the case on ff 1 or 2.

156 SRO: D/D/Ca 155 f 90v

This may be an example of a church ale entertainment sponsored, in spite of quarter sessions prohibitions, by a churchwarden; it occurred on 24 June 1607. However, 'play' (l.34) likely refers to gaming of some kind; it is unfortunate that Gaye's reply to this charge does not survive.

157–8 SRO: D/D/Cd 18 ff 78, 82v

The case involves a charge of incontinency brought by Thomas Bartlett and other residents of Litton against Robert Earle, also of Litton. The minstrel John Huishe was involved in a related confrontation with Earle c October 1593 (f 77v). Huishe was brought into the matter because he and a fellow servant in the house of William Poton were accused of spreading malicious gossip about Earle. Several witnesses were deposed concerning his character and profession. The articles do not survive. According to witnesses, Huishe had been for 'five years last past houshold servant to the said Poton' (f 78) – that is, William Poton – in Litton. He did 'come and goe at the commandment of the said Poton' (f 82v) and was 'not worth in his owe proper goods every man paid xl s.' (f 82v). His fellow servant, John Danston, 'doth frequent Ale houses, and tavernes' (f 78v).

Richard Davies (p 157, l.28) was vicar of Compton Dando 1591–1637. Compton Dando is about seven miles north-northwest of Litton, near Chewton Mendip. Hinton Blewett (p 158, l.1) is about a mile and a half northwest of Litton.

159–60 SRO: D/D/Ca 177 f 21

Robins (p 159, l.32), who was the wife of Henry Robins, was also accused, in separate presentments, of adultery (ff 20v, 23).

160 SRO: Q/SR 38 f 64

A third witness, John Hyll, identified the date of the dancing as 3 June, which was Sunday, Trinity 1; Mary Vayly's statement, on the other hand, implies a date in the latter part of July. All agree that the dancing had occurred on a Sunday. These statements were taken before the Bridgwater sessions of 18–20 September 1621.

161 SRO: D/D/Ca 80 f [95]

The two occurrences of 'Similiter' (l.22) refer back to the process of the previous (and otherwise unrelated) case. The first, in the same hand as the charge, refers to a citation order, delivered by ways and means to Parkinge. The second, in the hand of a different scribe, reports on the court session, in which the defendant failed to appear and was declared contumacious (f [95]).

161 SRO: Q/SI 7 f 12

The bullbaiting and ale were held during the week before Rogationtide and Ascension Day.

162 SRO: Q/SR 76, pt 2 f 118

In its attempt to discover the paternity of Mary Butcher's baby, abandoned in the home of her cousin



Francis Buscell, the court heard this evidence of morris dancing at the Mark revel and also information about a May lord and lady in Congresbury (see pp 84–5 and endnote).

162 SRO: D/D/Ca 138 f 247v

William Hill (l.37) was rector of Mells 1591–1619.

163 SRO: D/D/Ca 138 ff 273, 272v

These proceedings are mostly recorded on f 273 but the writer ran out of space there and had to put part of John Hooper's statement (ll.15–19, 'was xij ... &c/') on f 272v. The continuation is linked to the main text by matching hatch marks (#). Christian Hooper (l.21) is likely John Hooper's wife, since she is clearly being charged with the same offences as John.

163–4 SRO: DD/TMP 8 f [25]

There may have been as many as four John Goffes (or Goughs) in Merriott at this time. One owned the manor of Merriott (*VCH: Somerset*, vol 4, p 54). Another was the son of Robert Gough of Chard and was associated with Merriott church (see Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somerset Wills*, vol 2, p 60). The Tithe Book includes a reference to a John Goffe, fustian weaver (f [21v]), in 1620 and another in the same year to a John Goffe the younger (f [22]), presumably the same man as the 'John Goffe Iunior' of this text (p 163, l.39).

In the next paragraph on f [25], Atkins (p 163, l.39) also accuses Goffe of having called him a liar on the following 28 July. Their dispute, which included a quarrel over Goffe's tithes, found its way into the bishop's court, where, on 4 December, the churchwardens mentioned, Cheslet and Silfester (p 163, l.38), gave somewhat different accounts of this exchange on Easter Monday. According to Cheslet, 'vppon a daie happning neere about Easter last past before this his examination (vt modo tempus recolit) this examinat the articulated mr Alexander Atkins, & mr Iohn Goffe & Iohn Silfister beeing present togeathers in the chauncell of the parishe church of Meriott aforesaid, I ... quod the said Goffe: My father was noe minstrell, neyther did hee ever play on the lute, or sing a songe for a pennie: Wheareuppon quod the said mr Atkins Wele did I? Noe quod the said Goffe I doe not saie soe, but I haue heard soe, and except your coate I am as good a man as you are' (SRO: D/D/Cd 47, ff [115v–16]). The leaf on which Silfester's deposition appears is badly damaged and the first part of the exchange appears only as 'Quod the said mr Goff (<...>) minstrall. Then quod the said mr (<...>) I.' What remains legible is the claim that Goffe replied to Atkins, 'I haue heard that you haue plaid vppon the lute, & haue sunge a songe for a pennie' (SRO: D/D/Cd 47, f [115]).

'Mr Pollet(t)' (p 164, ll.1, 3) is probably John Poulett, first Baron Poulett, lord of the manor of Hinton St George and a member of the commission of the peace from at least 1613 to the Civil War (Barnes, *Somerset 1625–1640*, p 315). He became a baron in 1627 and died in 1649.

164 SRO: Q/SR 76, pt 1 f 45

Two other men – Martin Pauls and Francis Langden – were also examined concerning the fiddler on 8 June. They simply agree with what Hooper said (f 45).

165 SRO: D/D/Ca 138 f 131v

The section of text '& the place ... pypes./' (ll.13–14) is written in a blank space between two entries and linked to its proper place by continuation symbols 'o++o.' Mayler did not appear for over a year, until 16 November 1605, and had first to seek absolution for excommunication. He then admitted the

charge, though denying having blasphemed, and was ordered to undergo public penance (SRO: D/D/Ca 141, f 243).

'Thee 5<sup>th</sup> of August' (l.11) was the anniversary of King James' escape from the Gowrie Conspiracy in 1600. The official version of this was that John Ruthven, earl of Gowrie, and his brother Alexander had lured the king to their house and detained him, meaning to murder him, and in rescuing him James' attendants had killed the brothers. James made the day a public holiday when his subjects were to give thanks for his deliverance, at first in Scotland and, after he had succeeded Elizabeth, in England as well.

165 SRO: Q/SI 7 f 120

This page has no heading or date but the incident was a violation of the sabbath on 5 June. Sunday fell on 5 June (Sunday after Ascension) in 1603 but not in 1602 or 1604. Moreover, this volume includes various indictments handed down during the same period (May–July) in 1603. The constables, who made their marks at the bottom of the page, were George Harris and Thomas Gallopp.

Welton (l.27) adjoins Midsomer Norton on the opposite (north) side of the river Somer.

165–7 SRO: D/D/Cd 58 ff [12v–13], [23v]

Ralph Gregson (p 165, l.34) was rector of Holcombe 1616–45; Holcombe is about four miles south-southeast of Midsomer Norton.

John Treaser gave essentially the same information in his deposition (f [24]), adding no new details to what Richard Treaser and Ralph Gregson had deposed.

167–8 PRO: STAC 8/291/12 item [3] single sheet

The two opponents in this case were related by marriage and land interests. John Parham (p 167, l.12) of Poyntington (a borough two miles south of Sherborne and now in Dorset) married in 1571 the daughter of Edward Knoyle of Sandford Orcas, Dorset, and the manor of East Lydford (five miles east of Somerton). In 1583 Parham was given Knoyle's one-third interest in the manor of East Lydford (*VCH: Somerset*, vol 3, pp 123–4) and in 1607 he witnessed the will of William Knoyle of Sandford Orcas. Sir Edward Parham (p 167, l.12) was John's son; he was knighted 23 July 1603 by James I and died abroad in 1633 (Nichols, *The Progresses of King James the First*, vol 1, p 219). Sir Edward married Elizabeth, daughter of George and Mary Tilly, of Poyntington (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 4, p 133). To Elizabeth passed interests in manors and estates in Cannington, Stogursey, Over Stowey, and North Petherton (*VCH: Somerset*, vol 6, pp 79, 144, 165, and 295), all in Cannington Hundred.

William Walton, who brought suit against the Parhams for the May games, came from Cannington but later lived at Wootton Budeigh, where he died in 1617 (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 6, p 73). He married Anne, second daughter of the Tilleys mentioned above. Anne received equal shares in the same manors with her sister Elizabeth.

The Parhams were closely allied with recusant families in this southeast corner of Somerset and were themselves listed as recusants in the period between 1591–2 and 1605–6 (E. Margaret Thompson, 'A List of Somerset Recusants, 34 Eliz–3 James I,' *NQSD* 5 (1897), 114). The Tillys and Keyneses of Compton Pauncefoot had intermarried and Mary Tilly (mother of Parham's wife) described herself as friend to Edward Keynes, at whose home a Christmas game in a bearskin was played in 1605 (see under Compton Pauncefoot, pp 81–3). Apparently, though, the ties of land and marriage were not enough to defuse the religious controversies between the Parhams and Walton.

In his complaint Walton also claimed that these assemblies were being held in defiance of orders made by justices of the county adjoining, presumably Dorset or Wiltshire.

South Cadbury (p 168, l.6) is about a mile south of North Cadbury, near Sparkford.

169–70 PRO: STAC 8/291/12 item [1] f 2v

The interrogatory itself (f 4) asks whether the company also assembled at North and South Cadbury with one ‘(.)eskett and others....’

170–1 PRO: STAC 8/299/24 item [2] single mb

This accusation comes within a case arising from a land dispute between Hugh Williams of Milborne Port, aged nearly 80, an usher of the royal chamber and former yeoman of the queen’s guard, and several locals, including Robert Popley, yeoman; Roger Popley; George Warman; Thomas Hollard; Christian, his wife; and George Hollard, all of Milborne Port. Williams accuses them of threats, assaults, and generally dissolute living, of which the parodic activity extracted here is but one example. The defendant, Roger Popley, does not choose to mention the mock knighting in his answer. No other documents for this case survive in the PRO bundle.

171–2 SRO: Q/SI 6, pt 1 f 39

A heading on f 35v identifies these as indictments and presentments brought to the general sessions in Bridgwater on 14 September, the Tuesday before St Matthew’s Day, 1602.

176 SRO: D/D/Ca 163 ff 113–13v

Clevedon (‘Cleuedon,’ l.13), where the minstrel had planned to play on Whit Sunday and the two days following, is three and a half miles west of Nailsea.

176 PRO: PROB 11/131 f 467

John Hole was the chief antagonist and target of those who staged the Wells shows of 1607 (see pp 261–74). He named the two other chief antagonists – Humphrey Palmer and Hugh Meade, both of Wells – as his overseers, along with John Hoddynot and Paul Guibson, both of Castle Cary (f 467v). Apparently Hole had moved his main residence from Wells to North Cadbury.

177 SRO: D/D/Ca 174 f 235v

This case and two others following it on the page were crossed out by the registrar. Banfield’s statement does not make clear whether he was watching actors, bowlers, card players, or other participants, nor is the day given.

177–9 WCL ff 55v–6, 56v–7

Liber Albus contains two custumals for North Curry, describing three groups of tenants. Each custumal recorded a slightly different list of customary services and dues owed and received. The present excerpt is from the custumal for the tenants of North Curry church (ff 55–9v; forty-four tenants with forty-two tenements ranging from half an acre to half a yardland, about ten to fifteen acres). The other is for tenants of the ancient demesne (ff 60–3v). This group included eighteen royal office-holders and other tenants with free tenure, also called sokemen (who occupied fourteen tenements, ranging from two yardlands, (forty to sixty acres) to just under four acres, ff 60–1v), and eleven tenants in villeinage (who occupied ten holdings ranging from three quarter-yardlands (fifteen to twenty-two acres) to one quarter yardland (five to seven and a half acres, ff 61v–3v).



Only the second custumal is precisely dated but the two are closely related, with some individuals holding land in both groups; the date 1314 has therefore been assigned to both. Tenants of the ancient demesne (land belonging to the king at the time of the Conquest) retained special liberties even after that land was granted by the king to another lord (see F. Pollock and F.W. Maitland, *The History of English Law*, 2nd ed, S.F.C. Milsom (rev), vol 1 (Cambridge, 1968), 383–406). This explains why the second group of tenants includes royal officers and may explain the dated heading. It names the men who were chosen by the ancient demesne tenants to state under oath what their customs were; presumably the tenants of North Curry church had no such right.

This division of the tenants into two groups (ie, of the church and of the ancient demesne), even though the dean and chapter are the lords of the whole manor of North Curry, reflects the fundamental conservatism of feudal landholding. The division goes back to the Domesday survey of Somerset, which reported that the king held North Curry because Earl Harold had held it as part of his personal estate with a variety of tenants (free, unfree, and semi-free) but Bishop Maurice (bishop of London and William I's chaplain and chancellor) held the church, to which belonged both lands and tenants. It was a basic principle of the feudal system that the conditions of tenure remained the same even when the lord changed; hence the dean and chapter's need for separate custumals for their various tenants.

The Christmas games played with a wastel loaf (p 177, l.39) seem to belong chiefly to the tenants of North Curry church. John de Moredon, whose example appears to be followed by all further tenants listed, received a wastel loaf to use in playing the games (which are unfortunately never described) as one of the traditional dues pertaining to his Christmas 'gestum' or feast. Of the forty-three other tenants in this group, all but one (the sacristan, Simon de Domerham, who, like de Moredon, also held land as a free tenant of the ancient demesne (ff 61–1v)), appear also to have received a wastel loaf. There are also three villein tenants of the ancient demesne who receive it (see pp 182–3).

Another copy of these custumals is in the Liber Fuscus (ff 43–50) but it has not been possible to compare the two texts or prepare a collation (see H.T. Riley, 'The Bishop's Registry, Wells,' *The 1st Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission* (London, 1874), 93). In 1394–5 the communar of the cathedral chapter authorized a payment of 6s 8d for two quires for a transcription of the custumals of North Curry and four other manors (Colchester, *Communars' Accounts*, p 29). This copy is unlikely to represent what is now part of Liber Albus 2; for one thing, the same account names the reeve as Roger Bynedon (p 24), whose name does not appear in the custumal. But it is not apparent whether it is the version now in the Liber Fuscus or a third copy, no longer extant.

The custumals have been calendared or excerpted in Dickinson (ed), 'Customs of North Curry,' pp 67–70; in J.A. Bennett (ed) 'Report on the Manuscripts of Wells Cathedral,' *The 10th Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission* (London, 1885), Appendix 3, 160–1; in Olivey, *North Curry*, pp 64–6; and most fully in Bird (ed), *Manuscripts of the Dean and Chapter of Wells*, vol 1, pp 329–36.

Where surnames contain a topographic element apparently connected with a place in or near North Curry hundred, the modern form of that place name has been used in the translations. For example, 'Iohannes de Muridene' (p 177, l.24) appears in the translations as 'John de Moredon'; Moredon is a hamlet about half a mile from North Curry.

The marginalia containing 'modo' ('now') with a personal name (p 178, ll.37–8m, 40m, p 179, ll.5m, 9m), as well as that on p 179, l.13m containing a name only, appear to record changes in actual tenants between the date of the custumal and the date of the copy. Such changes would not affect the conditions of tenure. 'Willelmus de Bikenhull' (p 179, l.17) appears in the translation as 'William de Bickenhall'; Bickenhall is a parish southwest of North Curry that has given its name to a farm within the hundred.



179–81 WCL ff 57v–8v

'Iohannes atte Bergh' (p 179, l.33) appears in the translations as 'John atte Borough,' after two places near North Curry, Borough Farm and Borough Post. 'Philippus de lustoke' (p 179, l.37) appears as 'Philip de Listoke' after a place about two miles south of North Curry.

182–3 WCL f 60

This description of the Christmas feast provided for John de Knapp (who apparently took his name from a group of places clustered about a mile west of North Curry) provided the model for all other tenants of the ancient demesne, including those who held in villeinage. Not only do those tenants mostly have larger holdings than the tenants of North Curry church but they also receive a more generous feast. There is no evidence here for Christmas games, or at least for Christmas games partly funded by the lord of the manor. Only three men holding in villeinage have provisions similar to those for the church tenants, including the gift of wastel bread for the Christmas games. It may well be, nevertheless, that all the North Curry tenants took part in those ancient Christmas games, some providing their own wastel loaf. It would be helpful to know what part the loaf played in the games.

Olivey provided an account of an eighteenth- and nineteenth-century survival of the feast for these tenants of the ancient demesne, called the reeve's feast (see Olivey, *North Curry*, pp 11–32 and 262–4; there is also a summary description in R.S. Bate, 'Gleanings from the Manuscripts in the Museum,' *The Forty-Fourth Annual Report of the Wells Natural History and Archaeological Society* (actually the 46th report, 1934), 50–1). Olivey described the feast as he had witnessed it before its discontinuance and also printed a transcript of an inscription placed in the parish church describing it; that inscription was also transcribed, without explanation, by Bennett, 'Manuscripts of Wells Cathedral,' pp 312–14.

The later reeve's feast resembled both medieval Christmas feasts in various details, such as drinking until the two candles had burned down, but it was dominated by figures called Jack of the Knapp and Jack of the Slough. This appears to be a specific link to two tenants of the ancient demesne named in this section of the customal, John de Knapp and 'Iohannes de la Sloo' (f 60v) or John de la Slough. No later source records any custom that might represent a survival of the ancient Christmas games played with wastel bread.

Bennett and Olivey reported that the reeve's feast was popularly linked with King John: a rhyme referring to him was sung and a mince pie decorated with his effigy (which Olivey called 'somewhat grotesque' when he saw it) was brought in during the festivities (Bennett, 'Report on the Manuscripts of Wells Cathedral,' p 313 and Olivey, *North Curry*, pp 18, 22, 27). This, however, seems unlikely to have been an original feature, since the whole manor had passed into the hands of the dean and chapter during the episcopate of Reginald FitzJocelin (1174–91) (see *Index to the Record Books of the Dean and Chapter of Wells Cathedral, with Notes and Preface* (Bristol 1876), issued as a supplement with the index to *SANHS*, vols 1–20, p xi), before the reign of King John. Nor is there anything in the customals about the rhyme, or the pie, or a link between the customary feast and any particular king or lord of the manor. Because the custom as described by Bennett and Olivey cannot be documented before the late eighteenth century, one cannot be sure in any case whether we are dealing with actual survivals of medieval practice or a learned revival.

183 WCL ff 62v, 63, 63v

William Brygge's name has not been crossed out in l.8 but three of the following four entries refer to Roger Bat as a model as well as to John de Knapp; Bat's name was probably intended as a correction or substitution for Brygge's. Between Bat and Seth de Curry (l.21) on f 63 is an entry for William Paerl.

He was to perform customary services and receive customary dues as Bat did, except that he was to have a Christmas feast like John de Knapp. Presumably this means that he would not receive wastel bread for the Christmas games.

'Seth de Cory' appears in the translations as 'Seth de Curry,' after Curry itself. In Bird, *Manuscripts of the Dean and Chapter*, HMC, vol 1, p 335, his name is given as 'Stephen.' While Seth is a very uncommon name in this period, there is no justification for expanding 'Sth' as *Stephanus*, contrary to normal principles of abbreviation. 'Willelmus atte Berghe' (l.28) appears as 'William atte Borough' after the same places as 'Iohn atte Bergh' above (p 179, l.33).

183 WCL f 14

The account book contains reeves' accounts from the manors of North Curry, West Hatch, and Winscombe but only North Curry specifically identifies the 'gestum' as taking place at Christmas. An account from 1416-17 (WCL: ADD/15, mb 2) confirms that Winscombe had a Christmas feast similar to that at North Curry. The entry in the account (mb 2) includes a list of exactly how much was expended in buying supplies for the feast. A later Winscombe account from 1613 (WCL: ADD/2607, mb 37) has in the margin beside the 'gestum' payment the comment 'this money is not be allowed vnlesse they make a feast,' suggesting that the tradition was then in decline there. References to 'gesta' in later North Curry manorial accounts from 1612 (WCL: ADD/2606b, mbs 23, 34) make no reference to 'Natalis Domini.'

185 SRO: D/D/Ca 162A f 62v

Champion and Jeninges appeared at a session on 13 July 1611, where they confessed their fault and were ordered to do penance and certify its completion by a session on 3 August. The charge is repeated with almost the same wording, adding only that the ale too was in the churchyard (f 65).

185-6 SRO: D/D/Cd 34 f [105v]

This deposition is part of a correction case begun by John Atwell, a registrar, on behalf of the office against Richard Davison for suspicious behaviour or incontinent life with Elizabeth Coales.

186 PRO: PROB 11/10 f 159v

This will is dated 14 June 1484 but the one right before it is dated 11 May 1494 and from the sequence in the register it is clear that this will is misdated by ten years.

The 'lady ffytzwarryn' to whom Case bequeathed his lute was most likely Elizabeth, sister and co-heiress of John, Lord Dinham, of Buckland Denham, and widow of Fulk, Lord FitzWarin. Their son John, Lord FitzWarin, also married a Somerset gentlewoman, namely Cicely, sister of Henry, Lord Daubeney, but their marriage does not seem to have taken place until 1499 or shortly before. Case's connection with Lady FitzWarin is not apparent but he seems to have had other friends among the gentry since he also left a 'gossehawke' to Sir William Hody as well as bequests to twelve yeomen servants.

186-7 SRO: Q/SR 25 ff 44, 46

This case provides interesting information about the state of musicianship as a craft and of its practitioners in early seventeenth-century Somerset. Both parties belonged to local families. William Gunnell (p 186, l.33, also spelled Gunninge by the quarter sessions recorder) may have been from Nunney. The name Gunnell does not appear in the Nunney parish register (SRO: D/P/nun 2/1/1) but in 1551 a Hugh Gunninge was buried and in 1583 a Joan ('Ione') Gunninge was buried. In 1590 a William Gunninge married Druscilla Beare there. On 10 December 1592 an infant William Gunning was



christened. No other references occur. By 1616 Gunninge senior was being cared for by the almshouse in Wells (as presumably was his wife, who, as Southworth's letter attests, was living). The Wells parish register (SRO: D/P/W stc.c. 2/1/1) lists the burial of William Gunning on 7 May 1618. He had provided his son with livery and instruments as a way of escaping poverty, much as was done by the corporation of Bridgwater during this same period for blind children (see p 57).

There are many more Coombeses (or Coomes) (p 186, l.36) in the Nunney Register, dating from 1556. A Thomas, son of William Coome was christened 19 July 1601 (clearly too young to be the musician of 1616). However, a more likely Thomas Coomes married Katherine Vincent on 19 April 1610 and had his daughter Joan christened on 18 January 1610/11. On 30 January 1629/30 a Thomas Coombs was buried. In November 1630 John, son of Thomas Commbs, was baptized and in 1635 Alice, daughter of Thomas and Maudlin Coomes, was christened. Either the impoverished musician had moved back to Nunney or the entries refer to another Thomas, perhaps the one christened in 1601.

Truckett's Hill (p 186, l.36) may be the hamlet and manor of Trudoxhill, where, by the way, according to Collinson, a revel was held on Holy Thursdays (*History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 2, p 217).

Thomas Southworth (p 187, l.37) was recorder of Wells and a leading citizen there; he was one of the three masters of the city named to direct the shows for Queen Anne in 1613 (see p 372, l.4) and an overseer of the will of another of those three masters, Thomas Coward. He was a barrister and a justice of the peace from 1612 or earlier until his death late in 1625.

189 SRO: Q/SI 4 f 42

The bullbaiting and selling of ale and beer occurred on 12 September 40 Elizabeth I (1598). The Quarter Sessions Order Book for 1598–9, SRO: Q/SO 1(5), includes an entry (p 8) stating that a warrant of good behaviour should be issued against Gregorie but that Order Book is a fragmentary booklet which provides no heading for the group of orders including that entry. The group starts with item 23. The first dated heading in the booklet is on p 26, for the Wells sessions of January 1598/9. The order against Gregorie was therefore probably made at the previous sessions in Bridgwater in September 1598. Gregorie had also been charged for bull- and bearbaiting and 'outrageous Rule' at Crewkerne in 1596 (see p 85).

189–200 stc: 5807 sigs D4v–F2v, F3–[G3]

There is a standard system of citation in use for classical, patristic, and late ancient writers, usually by book and section (and sometimes subsection) number, occasionally by paragraph number. These citation systems provide a common method of reference for the works of those authors regardless of which edition is used by the reader and we have adopted them. For the names of these authors and their works we have used the forms given in *The Oxford Classical Dictionary* where available and otherwise followed the bibliographic sections of the standard dictionaries of Latin and Greek. All the classical, patristic, and late ancient writers whom Coryate cites can be found in the *OCD*, although some of the works he cites are too obscure to be discussed there. Stephen of Byzantium has never been printed in a modern critical edition but his work on the cities of antiquity is arranged in alphabetical order by the names of the cities, thus making reference simple (see the note to p 198, l.4m). There are two systems of numbering presently in use for the plays and fragments of Menander and in the note on p 194, l.15 we have given both, with the older system in parentheses. There is no common system of citation, however, for the authors nearer Coryate's own time, such as Polydore Vergil, Erasmus, and Camden. We consulted the available edition closest in time to Coryate's work and cited from it.

Some of the references were too general to be found, such as the one in the first right marginale on sig E2 (p 191, ll.30–4m) or the citation of Plato's *De Legibus* on sig E3v (p 193, l.21m). Others, though findable, were very general and we have given very general references in those cases in turn, such as that to Isocrates' oration on the Panathenian Games on p 191, ll.35–6m.

The second reference to book 5 of Xenophon's *Hellenica* (p 192, ll.1–3m) was difficult to identify and the citation proposed is tentative: the *Hellenica* deals with events of Xenophon's lifetime and so would not discuss Lycurgus' alleged founding of the Spartan 'banquets' at a much earlier time but there is a passing reference to these public dinners in the passage given in the footnote.

Another tentative identification is that of the reference to Strabo on p 198, l.7m. His main discussion of Miletus did not appear to contain anything relevant; instead we have given a passage alluding to the quality of Milesian wool which seemed to fit the context. The phrase 'vulgo Melazo' in the marginale does not refer to anything in Strabo; presumably 'vulgo' there means, as it usually does, 'commonly' or 'in the vernacular.' The post-classical name of Miletus, however, was Palatia, whence the modern Turkish village of Balat. Coryate seems to have confused Miletus with Mylas(s)a, the modern Turkish Milâs, which in the Byzantine period gave its name to the theme of which Miletus was part. Pauly-Wissowa notes a later seventeenth-century English traveller who called Milâs 'Melasso.' See *The Oxford Dictionary of Byzantium*, vol 2 (New York, 1991), under Miletos and Mylasa; Pauly-Wissowa, *Real-Encyclopädie der classischen Altertumswissenschaft*, vol 16.1 (Stuttgart, 1993) under Mylasa.

The lines from Homer's *Iliad* referred to on p 192, l.23m contain an account of a Lycurgus (not the Spartan lawgiver but a mythological character) violently driving the god Dionysus and his nurses from Mount Nysa, for which Lycurgus is blinded and dies. But Homer did not rationalize the story the way Coryate does here nor did Coryate provide any clue as the source of his interpretation. Coryate has padded his learned allusions to the 'amnesia' or general pardon proposed by Thrasybulus after the fall of the Thirty Tyrants (p 194, ll.5–14m) with some very passing references. Valerius Maximus has a very short account of Thrasybulus; Cicero just mentions the word 'amnesia' and not the story; and the Xenophon and Diodorus references are to general accounts of the rise and fall of the Thirty. Only Justinus' *Epitome* (of a now-lost history by Pompeius Trogus) gives a full account of Thrasybulus and his 'oblivion of wrongs.' Coryate also took Horace out of context in the quote from the *Epistles* (p 197, l.20): in his poem, Horace praised Baiae for the beauty of its location on the Bay of Naples and not for its 'pleasant ayre.'

In the last citation in the text (p 200, ll.9–10m), Coryate refers to a German as the inventor of muskets and calivers, and gives Polydore Vergil as his source. Polydore Vergil was a renaissance humanist, a native of Urbino, Italy, who settled in England and was archdeacon of Wells between 1508 and 1546, where he was also a prebendary. He is best known for his work, the *Historia Anglica*. The musket had not yet been invented when Polydore wrote and his discussion was of the 'bombarda' or bombard (which he also later says is called by other names in different countries, among which is 'arcusbusius,' or arquebus), a forerunner of the musket as well as of modern firearms.

Apparently the apebaiting to which Coryate refers (p 200, ll.1–2) was, like bull- and bearbaiting, one of the animal sports available to dwellers in larger communities (as opposed to those in a tiny parish such as Odcombe). David George (ed), *Lancashire*, REED (Toronto, 1991) includes the record of a man's presentment at the quarter sessions for having baited an ape at Rusholme in 1601 (p 90). George's endnote to that entry (p 335) cites a London showbill of about 1590–1600 which advertised a sport 'with the horse and ape' to be held at the Bear Garden on Bankside on a Thursday, the wording of which seems to support the suggestion implicit in Coryate's description that such baitings typically involved placing the ape atop a horse.



200 SRO: Q/SI 13, pt 2 f 158

The leaf itself has no dated heading but forms part of a volume of indictments from 1606 and 1607. Preceding leaves (ff 129v and 151, for example) have headings referring to Ilchester and f 157, immediately preceding this extract, was a presentment made 15 April 1607 by the hundred of Crewkerne. Later leaves similarly refer to Ilchester, where the sessions were held on 14 April. Thus this presentment was in all likelihood made at Ilchester c 14 April 1607. For more on Nehelling's activities see Ilton, SRO: Q/SR 37, pt 2, f 101A (pp 145–6).

201 SRO: D/D/Ca 184 f 135

In the otherwise unrelated case alluded to here (ll.17, 23), Thomas Farmer was ordered to do penance in his parish church on the next Sunday in the chancel in the presence of the minister, the churchwardens, and twelve other parishioners after evening prayer in his ordinary clothing (rather than white penitential garb) and to certify his compliance on the next court day.

201–2 SRO: D/D/Cd 55 ff [49–9v]

The judge's first name is not given in this heading but occurs throughout the deposition books. The two Sundays on either side of Midsummer Day (24 June) in 1619 were 20 and 27 June; thus the pole seems to have been standing at one of those two dates.

202–3 SRO: D/D/Ca 78 f [7]

Presumably Cornishe put the maypole on the top of the church tower, as Nicholas Shewn did at Bawdrip in 1585 (see p 32, ll.21–4). The tower had a battlement, which would have lent itself to the implied metaphor of the church as a fortress with the maypole atop it which seems to have been part of the statement being made by the perpetrators. The 'three beleifes' (p 202, l.34) are the three creeds – the Apostles', the Nicene, and that of St Athanasius – which according to the eighth of the Thirty-Nine Articles 'ought thoroughly to be received and believed.' What Cornishe had said about them does not appear from the surviving evidence but the court's order for him to appear before the archbishop suggests that his remarks were considered to be serious heresy.

Robert Nicholls (p 202, l.18) was vicar of Puriton 1580–98.

203 SRO: D/D/Ca 226 f 143v

Mr Willoughbie (l.25) was likely the informer who supplied the charge against Botwell. He may be the Richard Willoughby of Silton in Dorset who became patron of the living in 1623 or a member of his family. As the case developed against Botwell and others, the date of the dancing was given more exactly as a Sunday near St James' tide, ie, near 25 July 1622 (l.33).

203–4 SRO: D/D/Cd 58 f [8]

This deponent, Willis, is probably the same as the Walter Willis of Penselwood against whom Botwell gave evidence (see below, p 204, ll.27–31), claiming that Willis was more than a simple witness to the dancing.

204 SRO: D/D/Ca 234 ff 84, 83v

The section of text 'deinde ... necnon ad' (ll.17–22) is written in a blank space on f 83v; the remainder, beginning with 'ad solvendum' (ll.22–3), moves back to f 84, where it is written above the original entry.

204 SRO: D/D/Ca 234 f 99

Except for the date, the particulars of this session are the same as those of 17 June above.

205 SRO: D/D/Cd 44 f [184v]

These depositions were taken on articles on behalf of the defendant in a matrimonial cause brought by Agnes Prickett against James Bisshe. Presumably he sought to discredit Agnes by disparaging her parents.

206 SRO: D/D/Ca 162A f 44

The charge of making rhymes is the ninth of twelve articles presented, seven of which were against the vicar, Mr Gibbs. They were first brought at a session on 19 January 1610/11 (ff 41v–2).

206 SRO: D/D/Ca 191 f [43]

Pitcombe, about a mile southwest of Bruton, was the seat of the Berkeley family, who also had estates at Norwood Park and Stoke. The properties of Bruton Abbey were acquired after the dissolution by Sir Maurice Berkeley and included Pitcombe chapel (Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 3, pp 215 and 224, where '37 Henry VII' is presumably a misprint for '37 Henry VIII,' ie, 1545–6). At this time 'the ladye Bark(...)' (l.26) who had the farm of the chapel must have been Margaret, widow of Sir Henry Berkeley. At his death in 1601 Sir Henry left his widow a life interest in the Bruton estates, which she was still enjoying when their son Maurice died in 1617 (Hasler, *The House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, pp 430–1 and 433).

207 SRO: D/D/Ca 309 f 6

The court heading on f 4v is fragmentary but the date is probably 4 December. Enough survives to suggest that the session was on a Friday and the Latin date ends in the letters 'rto,' which can only be 'quarto.' Of 4, 14, or 24 December 1635, only the fourth was a Friday. The book has been repaired and has modern pagination at the bottom, but the references given here are to the contemporary foliation written at the tops of the pages. The recurring marginale 'eodem' (ll.11m, 19m, 24m) refers to a cross-reference in the previous entry to another court book, numbered '24 libro 14.'

207 SRO: D/D/Ca 315 f 57

Also presented separately for other misuses of the churchyard were Thomas Bennett, for playing skayles (f 57), and James Bennett and William Hawkins, for fighting (f 57v).

208–9 SRO: D/D/Ca 85 ff [102], [168]

Thomas and Lawrence Smith (p 208, ll.29, 39) reappeared at the 13 November session (f [168]). At that time the charge against Thomas, referred to in the charge against the new defendant Evans (p 209, l.13), mentioned only the ill-treatment of the rector. Evans was probably involved in the preparations for the summer hall as well. Lawrence Smith, like Evans, was dismissed but Thomas Smith remained excommunicate.

South Stoke (p 208, l.29m) is a village four miles northeast of Priston. Thomas Watts (p 208, l.30) was parson of Priston 1577–88/9.

209 SRO: D/D/Ca 330 f 17

Maggs also appeared at a session on 25 June (SRO: D/D/Ca 319, f 89), at which he confessed the charge.

At that time, letters were to be sent to Mr Balme (l.31; the source of the informer's knowledge) about the meaning of the word here transcribed 'shum' (l.30), which was clearly unfamiliar to the court. This word could just as well be read as 'shinn.' Dictionaries record neither form in the required sense but this may be an early occurrence of 'chum,' which the *OED* first records in 1684 as university slang meaning 'room-mate.' The transition in sense to 'bedfellow' is an easy one and has been made in modern Essex dialect, where 'chum' means 'wife' (*English Dialect Dictionary*, Chum sb<sup>1</sup>).

210 SRO: D/D/Ca 170 f 23v

The court heading gives no other details but the vicar general usually sat in the cathedral. The section of text 'in his hand ... was' (ll.19–21) is continued in the second column, linked by the symbol '₹'; the section 'donne ... penes filacium' (l.21) is at the foot of the page, linked by the symbol '₣.'

210–11 SRO: D/D/Ca 123 f 205

Blynman was rector at Sampford Brett from 20 October 1578 through 16 April 1618, when he died.

The only other evidence of hobby-horse entertainment in Somerset is the famous Minehead hobby horse, first documented in 1830 but thought to be much older. The evidence from Sampford Brett (about eight miles from Minehead) shows that hobby-horse entertainment was already part of local custom in this coastal part of Somerset by 1600. Sampford Brett and St Decumans, where the sixteenth-century hobby-horse dancer lived, were neighbouring parishes with traditional connections in the hundred of Williton and Freemanors. Minehead and Dunster, where the nineteenth-century Minehead horse travelled to perform, were similarly connected in the hundred of Carhampton (James Savage, *History of the Hundred of Carhampton in the County of Somerset* (Bristol, 1830), 583). Since both horses were used by their respective neighbouring parishes for collections and entertainment in May games, one is led to think that the two clusters of communities had separate horses which were part of a tradition that may have been commonly practised in that region. Moreover, both seem to have been horizontal frame horses in which the rider's head was covered with some kind of mask, both included movements that could inspire fear, especially in the young, and both were part of May game ceremonies.

Interestingly, at least two local legends refer to religious controversy involving the Minehead hobby horse. Poole, discussing the horse that visited Dunster from Minehead, reports one conjecture that the horse had its origin in 'some religious fracas long ago' (see Charles Henry Poole, *The Customs, Superstitions, and Legends of the County of Somerset* (London, 1877), 13). Watson reports the local story that the Minehead horse had once knocked down a 'stern vicar,' though he does not mention the incident as being related to the origin of the horse (see William George Willis Watson, *Calendar of Customs, Superstitions, Weather-Lore, Popular Sayings, and Important Events Connected with the County of Somerset* (Taunton, 1920), 166). One wonders whether the legend might preserve a distant public memory of the incident of 1601 in Sampford Brett. For detailed discussion, see Stokes, 'The Rector versus the Dancer,' pp 2–3.

211 SRO: D/D/Ca 159 f 357

'Sturton' (l.30) is probably an abbreviation for the name of the informer. This may have been Alexander Sturton, who was active as a summoner in 1610 (see p 3, ll.13–14).

211–12 SRO: D/D/Ca 156A f 244

The case against Pelly was continued at a November session and the same charge is repeated nearly word for word on f 386v, where, however, she is called Joan. Neither the man nor Pelly's young kinswoman is



named. The heading for that November session is damaged but indicates that the court was again held in the cathedral, this time before Anthony Methwyn, MA, surrogate judge. The sessions were usually held on Tuesdays; the surviving 'die M' (for die Martis?) and numeral (2(.)) in the heading suggest that the court was probably held on Tuesday, 29 November.

Dancing horses (p 212, l.6) were one of many kinds of animals whose masters received licences allowing them to perform throughout the country during this period. The Norwich records of 1624 mention two men carrying permission from the master of the revels 'to shewe a bay nagge which can shewe strange feats' (David Galloway (ed), *Norwich 1540-1642*, REED (Toronto, 1984), 187). One Richard Banks performed with his horse, Morocco, in London and in several European cities, including the court of the duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel in 1605. Banks also trained horses for the English court (Willem Schrickx, 'Richard Banks and his Horse in Wolfenbüttel in 1605,' *Notes & Queries* 227 (1982), 137-8). Joseph Strutt in *The Sports and Pastimes of the People of England* (London, 1903; rpt Detroit, 1988) surveys exhibitions by horses in England between the thirteenth and eighteenth centuries, including dancing (on ropes or on the ground), mock combats, balancing feats, musical play, and various tricks (pp 197-8). For an unusually detailed description of a performance by a dancing horse in Shrewsbury in 1591 see J.A.B. Somerset (ed), *Shropshire*, REED, vol 1 (Toronto, 1994), 276.

212-19 PRO: STAC 5/S61/12 single mb

This episode had its origins in a suit filed by Roger Sydenham of Exton, ranger of the forest of Exmoor, against Humphrey Sydenham and the other principals for illegal taking of deer. The suit seems to have been filed in Michaelmas term of 1591. About the following Christmas, the defendants decided to file a counter-complaint and to finance their legal costs with a series of church ales but Roger Sydenham, who was also churchwarden of Skilgate at that time, refused to let them keep or sell ale in the church house. The defendants, nevertheless, broke open the doors of the church house and returned the ale – some three or four hundred gallons – for storage there.

In relation to parish entertainment, two subsequent events have particular interest. First, near Easter time in 1592 the defendants advertised the coming ale in sixteen or seventeen parishes by sending notes to the parson, vicar, or curate of each one, asking them to proclaim the event on Sundays or holy days and to invite their parishioners to attend. This illustrates how news of entertainment could be spread. Second, the bill of complaint charged that Humphrey Sydenham, being captain of a band of troops, required them to gather and muster at Skilgate and spend their money on ale there. This use of mock muster – the assembling of a large number of armed men who, led by their captain, marched and skirmished their way to a neighbouring parish with drums, music, and mock combat – also seems to have been a typical element of inter-parish May games in Somerset. See Milborne Port in 1605/6 (pp 167-70) for mock musters used not only as entertainment but also to invite and escort visitors from a neighbouring parish (Poyntington in Dorset) to the church ale and Odcombe (pp 189-200) for a parallel event in 1606.

The complaint charged that 'he, the said Humfrey Sydenham performed 'at divers other tymes' before that tyme' (p 214, ll.30-1) between 1589 and 1591. The troop had, for example, appeared 100 strong at a bid ale in Dulverton for one John Glasse. According to the bill of complaint, the ale raised about £60 and the defendants had raised other funds as well by similar means. The impression emerges that this incident is not really about deer but about the struggle for control of cultural and religious practices in the county. This incident is one of many charges in the bill, all of which seem to be part of the plaintiff's complaint that chaos is descending via traditional entertainment in the vicinity of Taunton (a quarter sessions town). The plaintiff's purpose seems to be to argue that this anarchy is



grounds for suppression of the kind we see beginning to appear by 1594, with a succession of orders by justices at the sessions.

The events in this case that occurred in Taunton are included here under Skilgate to enable the reader to see the entire episode in context. North Quarne ('Northquarum,' p 212, l.25) is a hamlet about seven miles northwest of Skilgate near Exton. Dulverton (p 214, l.37) is a small town on the southern edge of Exmoor, about five miles west of Skilgate.

219 SRO: D/P/som 4/1/1 p 193

The heading of the account says it was 'made and geven vppe' on 22 April 1606. The previous account was 'given vp before the parrish in the parrish house of Somerton' 2 April 1605 (p 190); thus the account fell between those dates and the parish custom was evidently to render accounts on the Tuesday after Easter. All the Somerton accounts excerpted for the Records have been dated by this method.

A note on p 440 of the accounts suggests that the parish house may have become the school house. The building was demolished c 1840.

220 SRO: D/P/som 4/1/1 p 214

Costs for church windows broken by players of fives often appear in Somerset parish records but none for the breaking of windows in church houses (a different sort of structure with a surface less appropriate for such games). The reference to 'the players' rather than 'players' or 'fives players' mirrors wording used in reference to actors in neighbouring entries. Furthermore, no fives players are cited elsewhere in the account. Thus it seems most likely that this breakage was done in connection with a stage play by the visiting 'enterlude playeres' (see p 220, l.5 immediately above).

223 SRO: Q/SI 7 f 5

The leaf bearing this and three other presentments has no separate heading. The first presentment is for an offence which took place on 12 September 1 James I (1603) and this presentment is no doubt for an event in the same year. These charges were therefore probably presented at the Bridgwater sessions, 20 September 1603 (f 4). Stogumber is in the hundred of Williton and Freemanors.

225 SRO: Q/SR 7 f 35

'Stokelane' (l.25) is an alternative name for Stoke St Michael. Green Ore (l.21) is about eight miles northwest of Stoke St Michael, near Chewton Mendip. Pickering and Wyborne were arrested for stealing coney in or on Leigh Down, which does not appear on either the modern or the original one-inch Ordnance Survey map but was probably a hill in the vicinity with a private rabbit warren.

225-6 SRO: D/D/Ca 174 f 122

The whole case is scored out in the act book but some words had already been cancelled, notably the apparent start of a qualification to Bartlett's denial (p 226, l.2) and 'dimissus gratis' (p 226, l.1m).

227 PRO: PROB 11/14 f 49

The mantles that Agnes Burton left to the sepulchre service would have been cloaks. The title 'Dame' occurring at the outset of her will and this mention of her being 'professed' (l.33) suggest that in her second widowhood she had become a professed sister at one of Taunton's hospitals or almshouses. Some of the chantries and almshouses there were associated with St Mary Magdalene's parish and a hospital had existed since at least 1236. See Emanuel Green (ed), *The Survey and Rental of the Chantries, Colleges*

*and Free Chapels, Guilds, Fraternities, Lamps, Lights and Obits in the County of Somerset as Returned in the 2nd Year of King Edward VI. A.D. 1548*, SRS, vol 2 (1888), 19–20 and (in general) Rotha Mary Clay, *The Medieval Hospitals of England* (London, 1909).

228–9 SRO: Q/SR 8 ff 2–2v

This document bears no date except that of the incidents recorded. The preceding document (f 1) is a summary of an examination held on 3 October, presumably 1609, and therefore the same day that the constable brought Hellier before John Pyne, JP. The four documents following (ff 3–7) are undated but the seventh in the series (f 8) is dated 8 January 1609 (ie, 1609/10). According to f 2v, 'for theis and manye other suche causes did Mr Pyne bynde this Iohn hellyer to apeare at this Sessyons to be holden at wells.' This must refer to the sessions of January 1609/10 and the document seems to contain information laid by the town constable of Taunton for presentment there. Hellier's name also appears in an earlier list of defendants from Taunton, dated 18 July 1609 and intended for presentment at the Bridgwater sessions in September (SRO: Q/SR 7/42, f 33). Whether a failure to appear there was one of the 'other suche causes' that led Pyne to bind him over on 3 October is not apparent.

229–30 SRO: D/D/Ca 236 ff [137–7v]

The immediately preceding court heading is on f [117], describing a session held on 16 September in Wells Cathedral before the vicar general, Dr Duck, but internal evidence shows that heading cannot apply to this entry. The entry begins with a report of an attempt by John Martin, a summoner, to cite Roberts on 10 September last and continues with a report that Martin finally caught up with Roberts on the fifth of this October. So this session must have taken place between 5 October and 17 October, the date of the next session.

230–1 SRO: D/D/Ca 180 f [151v]

There are no intervening court headings between f [31], which gives the site and court personnel as shown here, and f [151v]. The date on f [31] is given as both Thursday, 20 October 1613 and 22 October 1613 but in that year neither 20 nor 22 October was a Thursday. Most likely the registrar was confused about the exact date but right about the day of the week and the court met on Thursday, 21 October. The clerk also erred by putting down the more familiar name of the current bishop of Bath and Wells (James) instead of that of the current archbishop of Canterbury (George).

It is hard to imagine how 240 pages of court business could have been covered in a single session; more likely, all the relevant presentments were entered at one time, to expedite matters, and brought in for the opening session of visitation business. The arrangement of the court book is in any case confused: the next court heading, on f [160], gives a date a week earlier than the one on f [31], Thursday 13 October 1613. This is also confused, since the Thursday of that week was 14 October. Internal evidence suggests that this case was first dealt with at a session between 16 October, the latest date when a citation was delivered, and 25 November, the date of the session at which the accused all certified their penance.

231 SRO: D/P/tin 4/1/1 p 16

A note with the transcription of this entry in Hobhouse, 'Church-wardens' Accounts,' p 183, identifies the king of Montacute (near Tintinhull) as a 'play-king enacted by Montacute people at Tintinhull' seasonally. The Montacute king was probably the sort of summer king elected from the locals in many Somerset parishes (eg, Bath and Wells) to reign over summer revels. The entry attesting that Tintinhull paid his expenses suggests that he was there on 'official' business of some kind. Tintinhull probably held

a revel on its feast of dedication, on St Margaret's Day in high summer (20 July). All other evidence for interparish visits of this kind in Somerset tends to show that they were typically mounted to help raise funds for the neighbouring parish through entertainment.

231 SRO: D/P/tin 4/1/1 p 21

Hobhouse asserted that the play mentioned in the 1451 entry was mounted 'by five parishioners, who gave the nett profits to the new rood-loft' ('Church-wardens' Accounts,' p xiv). (This was repeated by F.A. Gasquet in *The Eve of the Reformation*, 3rd ed (London, 1923), 301, who wrongly cited the page from Hobhouse as p xii.) But Hobhouse's assumption seems unwarranted. In the original account an entry three places above this one refers to wood from a demolished roodloft sold to John Gille and one other man, as one of a series of purchases of salvaged wood by various people. Others of the five men also appear elsewhere in the receipts section; Cribbe, for example, paid rent for the bakehouse and a house belonging to it. While these entries certainly do identify the five connected with the Christmas play as substantial people in the parish, there is no compelling reason to assume an immediate connection between the play and the rebuilding of the roodloft.

231 SRO: D/P/tin 4/1/1 p 96

Ales were held on the feasts of Sts Philip and James (1 May) and St Margaret (20 July). This entry appears between other entries for those two dates; it may belong to one or the other or to a third ale, held between the other two, for which we have no exact date.

232 SRO: Q/SR 41, pt 1 f 48

The information was signed by the minister, the constable, and several parishioners and presented at the Bridgwater sessions, 1–3 October. Trent, a village three miles northeast of Yeovil, is now in Dorset but was part of Somerset until 1896.

Thomas Gerard (l.26) was a member of an ancient family with lands at Trent and also in Dorset and the author of the Survey of Somerset of 1633 and a similar survey of Dorset (see Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 2, pp 381–6 and E. Margaret Thompson, 'A List of Somerset Recusants, 34 Eliz–3 James I,' *NQSD* 5 (1896), 97–102). John Seward (l.27) was rector of Trent 1586–1625. Adams and the Loscombs (ll.28–30) seem to have belonged to families long resident in Trent. Bisshope's (l.31) identity is not known but an earlier member of the family had been co-defendant with a Gerard in a Star Chamber suit. Earlier members of both families were also listed as recusants (Humphreys, *Somersetshire Parishes*, p 705).

232–3 SRO: D/D/Ca 65 f [111]

Lide and Wilkins reappeared on 9 February 1581/2 and were ultimately dismissed (ff [123–3v]).

233–4 SRO: D/D/Cd 28 nf

It is not perfectly clear when William Sartin alleged the dancing at Wedmore to have taken place. Strictly, his words (p 234, ll.3–4) meant twelve months before Whitsuntide or Trinitytide 1604, ie, 27 May–9 June 1603. More likely, though, he meant in Whitsuntide or Trinitytide 1603, ie, 12–25 June.

235 SRO: D/D/Ca 73 f [101v]

The notary public is not named here but his handwriting identifies him as Robert Whithorne, who entered the process at the sessions of 16 July 1585 and 8 July 1586.



## 236 Statutes of Dean John de Godeley

These statutes survive in five known manuscripts. Unlike most REED editions of texts surviving in multiple manuscripts, this one does not adopt a base text to which the others are collated, since no one of the five could be preferred for the excerpts included here. The text printed is therefore based upon a full collation and recension of all the manuscripts, following the model of the text of Bishop Quinel's statutes for the diocese of Exeter found in John Wasson (ed), *Devon*, REED (Toronto, 1986), 4–6.

The selection of readings which appear in the printed text and collation makes the most reasonable compromise possible between recensionist methods and normal REED usage. The orthography of the two oldest manuscripts (R and B) has been followed as far as possible. The orthography of the manuscripts varies widely, partly because two (L and S) are late enough to show the effects of humanist practice on Latin spelling. As might be expected, there is no internal consistency in the use of 'u' and 'v' and of 'i' and 'j'; editorial consistency has therefore been imposed, using 'v' initially and 'u' elsewhere and with 'j' appearing only in the sequence 'ij.' Punctuation is editorial. All capitalization is likewise editorial; only proper names, the names of festivals, and the first words of sentences or titles have been capitalized.

Readings have been chosen for sense rather than according to the number of manuscripts in which they are found; in other words, the text presented contains the best readings from all available manuscripts. In keeping with REED practice, however, there is no textual emendation. Thus every word of the text can be found in one or more of the manuscripts, although the whole cannot be found in any one of them.

A critical apparatus of variants takes the place of the usual REED collation. This excludes minor variations in orthography, such as those listed in the headnote to the Latin Glossary, in capitalization, in word division, and between 'er' and '&c.' All significant variants have, however, been reported, using the orthography and capitalization of the MS in which they occur.

In an edited text of this kind it has not been possible to follow the standard REED practice of indicating expansions with italics. To record all the differences in abbreviation in the apparatus, and to decide in some places which ones to use for the text, would have been almost insurmountable tasks and the resulting text would have been very hard to follow.

A list of sigla is provided below, with relevant comments; the manuscripts are fully described in the Introduction (pp 563–4). This excerpt is too short to yield any conclusions about relationships among the manuscripts.

- B: BL: Harley 1682, ff 13v–14; 14th century
- C: Wells Cathedral Library: Dean Cosyn's Memoranda Book, f 10; 16th century
- L: Lambeth Palace Library: MS 729, p 75; 17th century
- R: Wells Cathedral Library: Liber Ruber, ff 25–5v; 14th century
- S: Wells Cathedral Library: Statuta Ecclesiae Cathedralis Wellensis, p 84; 16th century

## 236–9 Statutes of Dean Walter de London

These statutes, which are preserved in four of the same five manuscripts as those of John de Godeley, have been edited and presented in the same way for similar reasons. The sigla are as follows:

- B: BL: Harley 1682: chapter 3, f 16v; chapters 18 and 19, f 19; chapter 21, f 20; chapter 26, ff 21–1v; 14th century
- C: Wells Cathedral Library: Dean Cosyn's Memoranda Book: chapter 3, f 11v; chapters 18, 19, and 21, ff 12v–13; chapter 26, f 13v; all but chapter 26 are numbered in the margin; 16th century
- L: Lambeth Palace Library: MS 729, pp 75, 79, 84–8; 17th century
- S: Wells Cathedral Library: Statuta Ecclesiae Cathedralis Wellensis: chapter 3 could not be consulted; chapters 8, 19, 21, pp 87–8; chapter 21, p 88; chapter 26, pp 88–9; 16th century



CLS seem to form a different family from the one represented by B; they may derive from another, now lost, MS formerly at Wells Cathedral.

240 WCL mb 2

Nicholas de Pontesbury (l.29) was prebendary of Holcombe and subdean of Wells Cathedral in 1371. His will, proved in October 1372, is WCL: Charter Series No. 392, Box 17. For a transcription see James Coleman, 'Four Wells Wills of the 14th Century,' Pt 3, *NQSD* 8 (1903), 151–3. In this will de Pontesbury made no specific bequest of money to establish an annual procession to pray for the repose of his soul, although he did leave ten silver spoons to the cathedral choir for the table in their common hall 'ut orent specialiter pro me' (p 152). However, he did leave generous bequests to the cathedral, including the reversion of rents to which he was entitled for property in Southover (pp 152–3) and so it is not surprising that the chapter incorporated a procession for the repose of his soul into their celebration of the eve of the Conception (7 December). Apparently they designated some of their annual receipts to defray the cost of the obits. In 1391–2, for example, the first year when those obits are paid, 5s is entered under obit receipts for the Michaelmas quarter and 5s spent on obits in the same quarter, all for the procession for de Pontesbury's soul (Colchester, *Escheators' Accounts. Part 1*, pp 31, 34). Since the payment for 1391–2 is not broken down, there is no mention there of the boy bishop. The receipt continued to be 5s until 1520–1, when obit receipts ceased to be itemized.

This 'bishop' ('*Episcopo*', l.30) is not explicitly identified as the boy bishop until the account for 1424–5, where he is called '*Paruo Episcopo puerorum*' (see p 244, l.15), 'the boys' little bishop.' But given the placement of the earlier payments within their respective accounts, grouped together with those to the chorister/s and the acolyte/s, the boy bishop is almost certainly meant there as well. A comparison of these obits with the communars' accounts suggests that the boy bishop 'reigned' from about the time of St Nicholas' Day (6 December, the day before the eve of the Conception) until Holy Innocents' Day (28 December).

How many choristers or acolytes took part in this procession and shared the penny is not apparent. A whole penny for himself alone must have been a major perk for the chorister who acted as boy bishop.

241 WCL mb 1d

Biddisham is a parish near Axbridge. The revenues of Biddisham manor were to be used for the upkeep of the cathedral and for ornaments for it (see Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 1, p 177 and Watkin, *Dean Cosyn and Wells Cathedral Miscellanea*, pp 8n1 and 53). All entries for entertainment except for boy bishops occur in the Biddisham section of the accounts. The expenses in this same Biddisham section of the account also include a payment for making hangings about the high altar and binding four pennons for the Easter sepulchre.

244 WCL mb 2

The escheators' accounts for most years between 1408–9 and 1424–5 are missing. Accounts do survive for 1417–18 and 1423–4 but contain no obits for the boy bishop, although the procession took place in those years and the other usual obits were paid (Colchester, *Escheators' Accounts. Part 1*, pp 77, 80, 85, and 89). In his rendering of the escheator's account for 1417–18 Colchester seems to have taken the final obit payment for the Michaelmas quarter, '*Item Clericis domini Episcopi iij d.*' (mb 2), as part of the de Pontesbury procession entry (p 80) but two considerations make this unlikely. First, '*Item*' always seems to introduce a new, discrete entry within each section of the account. Second, a payment of this kind ends the obit payment section for every quarter in that year (pp 80–3). In any case, these

must be the clerks of the real bishop of Bath and Wells, for the boy bishop is never called 'lord' by either the comunars or the escheators and his attendants are always called his canons and not his clerks (see for example, p 240, l.5).

246 WCL mb 2

On mb 1d in the Biddisham manor section of this account is a payment to Nicholas Pelly 'pro factura unius locande in domo capitulari cum meremio ad idem.' Colchester (*Communars' Accounts*, p 102) translated 'locande' as 'moveable stage' but there appears to be no corroborating evidence either for that sense of the word or for the building of moveable stages in the cathedral or its precincts. Although this section of the roll is now extremely worn, the word appears to begin 'foc' and not 'loc.' If so, some form of 'focaria,' a hearth or fireplace, is likely meant.

247 WCL mb 2

In this year for the first time the payment for commons has been broken down. If the boy bishop received 8d and the comunar 1d (presumably as compensation for extra responsibilities over the boy bishop celebrations), then the sum remaining to be distributed among the boy bishop's 'canons' at 2d each was 24d. If so, then the boy bishop must have been accompanied by twelve 'canons' on this day. In the surviving boy bishop payments in the comunars' accounts from 1327-8 onwards, the total sum remains constant at 2s 9d but it is not certain that this division of the money should be read back into the earlier years' accounts. Nor does this entry shed any light on how many choristers and acolytes accompanied the boy bishop in the de Pontesbury obit procession recorded in the escheators' accounts.

251 SRO: D/D/Ca 1 p 190

The heading gives no month or day for the court nor the name of the defendant or his parish. This item is summarized in Watkin, *Dean Cosyn and Wells Cathedral Miscellanea*, p 155.

251-2 WTH p 203

A heading on p 202 says only that the convocation was held when Trappe was mayor. He was elected on the feast of St Jerome (30 September) 1497 (p 201). The next convocation after the one with the Robin Hood entry was held on 19 March 1497/8 (p 203). Thus the convocation mentioning Robin Hood occurred between those two dates. On his election day, Trappe also led the party that welcomed both the bishop of Bath and Wells, Oliver King, on his first visit to the city (p 201) and King Henry VII, travelling with an armed force against Perkin Warbeck (p 202). Both the progress and the Robin Hood entry are transcribed and discussed by Riley in 'The Corporations of Wells, Somerset,' p 107.

252 WCL mb 1d

Henry VII stayed overnight in Wells on 1-2 October 1497. Colchester speculates that the leopards' heads may have been for pageantry on that occasion (*Communars' Accounts*, p 173).

255 WCL mb 4

The last two payees (the acolyte/s and the chorister/s on l.7) are written in reverse order in the MS but marked with the superscript letters 'a' and 'b' to show the intended order, in which they are given here.

255-6 WCL mb 2

Colchester (*Escheator Accounts. Part 2*, p 300) suggests that the inclusion of an obit for the boy bishop

as part of the procession for William Bath (p 256, ll.7–9) is an error, inserted from the de Pontesbury procession above. The payment seems to be boxed in the manuscript, which may be meant as a cancellation. There are obits paid for Bath in every surviving account from 1391–2 on except 1439–40 but this is the only set of them where the boy bishop figures. The eve of the Annunciation would be an unusual time for him to function.

This is the last year when a boy bishop is mentioned in the de Pontesbury obits, although the procession did take place in 1543–4 (Colchester, *Escheators' Accounts. Part 2*, p 306). Boy bishop customs were forbidden by a royal proclamation of 22 July 1541, printed in David N. Klausner (ed), *Herefordshire/Worcestershire*, REED (Toronto, 1990), 537–9.

256–7 SRO: D/D/Ca 21 f [183]

An irregular tear at the top of this leaf has caused 12mm of text to be lost.

Burges' (p 256, l.33) residence is identified as St Cuthbert's Street in Wells on earlier folios (ff [179], [182v]). 'Itm' (p 256, l.33) refers back to the first presentment for Wells, on f [179], made by the churchwardens Roger Ambler and Richard Merifylde, presumably of St Cuthbert's Church. An earlier charge against a John Burges, also on f [179], that he still owed money on his account, suggests that he may have been a former parish officer, such as a churchwarden.

The incident seems to have occurred on 14 August 1553, less than a month after Mary I had ascended the throne, and was evidently complained of as mockery of Catholic rites by several locals with protestant sympathies. The witness contradicts the charge by saying that Manerynge, not Burges, had donned the sheet and Burges had only verbally compared Manerynge to a priest, but both versions seem to agree that a spontaneous and mocking parody of the mass either took place or was suggested. Any such parody would have been doubly offensive to Catholics for taking place on the eve of the Assumption, a peculiarly Catholic feast. The cloth trades were important in Wells and included many reformist sympathizers, as became evident in the controversy surrounding the Wells shows in 1607. This incident is the earliest parody with mimetic elements to appear in the Somerset records.

257 WTH f 64v

The regnal year of the convocation, 10 Elizabeth I (1567–8), was given in the heading of the previous convocation on the preceding recto. The payment to Mountjoy's players occurs in the first of two town accounts that were transcribed into the convocation minutes of 9 January 1567/8. A third account (for a two-year period) is transcribed into the convocation of 18 January 1569/70 (ff 73v–4v). These three accounts, plus brief summary accounts on ff 79v, 85, and 88 for 1569–70, 1570–1, and 1571–2, are the only Wells civic accounts known to survive from this period. They all appear to be summary accountings of their years in office by former masters of the city.

This account is by William Godwin, master from October 1565 to October 1566. A later account by William Smith, on f 73v, for the years 1567–9, includes receipts passed along to him by Godwin and his successor, Thomas Leigh, exactly matching the sums reported by Leigh and Godwin in their own accounts. Thus the account is clearly from 1565–6.

257 WTH f 65

The account of Thomas Leigh, master from October 1566 to October 1567, was presented at the same convocation as the previous entry. Leigh received William Godwin's sum (see above).

Mountjoy's players visited Bridgwater on 13 July 1567 (see p 49, ll.28–9 above) but the exact date of their visit to Wells is not ascertainable.



257 WITH f 73v

The heading says that this account, by William Smith, is for two entire years ending at Michaelmas recently past, ie, 1567–9, the two years when Smith was master of the city.

258–61 SRO: D/D/Cd 36 pp 382–3, 385, 476, 477–8

The text of these articles does not survive and so it is difficult to be sure what the details of this instance case between Cox and Brokenburrowgh were. It seems very likely, however, that she had accused him of defamation in calling her a drunkard. Details from three witnesses who were deposed appear on pp 380–6 of the deposition book; two of them have been excerpted here. The other witness, Edmund Marchant, gave no relevant answers.

William Taverner is one of four witnesses deposed on pp 455–6 and 476–80 of this deposition book on Brokenburrowgh's behalf. The articles of exceptions referred to (which are not extant) represent a further stage in the instance proceedings, in which Brokenburrowgh 'takes exception,' that is, disagrees with the facts as they were alleged by Cox. Excerpts are given from two of these depositions. The other two, by Thomas Vayle and Virtue Hunt, give no relevant replies.

From these four statements, however, it emerges that Cox kept an alehouse. Therefore the bearwards mentioned may have stayed at Cox's house while at Wells, leaving unpaid the money she is said by Stott and Harvie to have gone to Bristol for. Hunt was involved as a defendant in *Hole v. White*, the Star Chamber suit arising out of the Wells shows of 1607 (see pp 262, 309, 319–20, 360–1, 364) and also figured prominently in the Cordwainers' show for Queen Anne in 1613 (see p 377).

261 WITH f [41v]

An entry ten lines later identifies John Mayne as Robert's son. Southway (l.18), where the Maynes were said to live, is two miles northeast of Glastonbury. When he was cited at Glastonbury in 1593 for playing in service time, Robert Mayne was said to be resident in Wells (see p 132, l.13). Either he had moved since then or he was trying to conceal from the authorities that he and his son were vagrants.

261–74 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 219

Three copies of the bill of complaint survive in pro: STAC 8/161/1. The copy on sheet 219, used here, appears to be the original, bearing a dated filing endorsement. Unfortunately, it is quite worn, especially at the top corners. Sheets 21 and 83 appear to be administrative copies, made for the use of commissioners sent to take depositions and formal replies from defendants. Where only a letter or two is missing and an intelligent reader can readily reconstruct the text, the usual REED convention is followed of representing the damaged letters by dots within angle brackets (<.> or <..>); where a whole word or phrase is illegible, it has been supplied within angle brackets from sheet 21, which may have been the first copy made. Sheet 83 can be definitely linked by commissioners' signatures to a formal reply of 12 January 1608/9 but for sheet 21 we know only that it was returned to the Star Chamber on 2 February, probably 1608/9. However, it must have been prepared for either the replies of October and November 1608 or those taken before 10 January 1608/9. In either case it was probably copied before sheet 83.

Two allusions in the text of the bill deserve note. In the second poem, 'The Epigram,' the line 'What holla ho? yee pampered Asian Iades' (p 271, l.26) is adapted from Marlowe's *Tamburlaine*, Part 2, iv.iii.1, 'Holla, ye pamper'd jades of Asia.' Secondly, Hole charged that in labelling him and his friends 'the Tribe of manyasses,' Virtue Hunt had abused a phrase of scripture (p 273, l.24). The phrase 'tribe of Manasses' is found only at Rev 7:6 in the King James Version, but the Bishops' Bible, which was the version appointed to be read in church before 1611, had it throughout the Old Testament (Num 1:35, etc), where the King James has the Hebrew form of the name, 'Manasseh.'



The trouble with Hole seems to have begun early after his arrival in Wells. He was admitted a burgess on 30 September 1597 as a stranger. On 13 December 1599 he was discommoned, or temporarily suspended from his burgess privileges, after speaking opprobrious words against a master, William Williams alias Morgan (whose son figured in the shows of 1607). He was readmitted in October 1601 after the masters who had discommoned him were summoned to explain their actions before three puritan-leaning justices of the peace (Francis Hastings, Edward Hext, and Alexander Popham), at the order of the lord chief justice, Sir John Popham. That December he refused readmission until guaranteed that he would thereby preserve the right to pursue a legal suit concerning his fee as rent warden. He had been elected rent warden in 1599 and churchwarden in 1598. On 1 October 1598 the corporation granted him a charity loan of £20, enabling him to hire some of the town's poor. The role played by the lord chief justice and three of the county's most powerful puritan gentry in Hole's defence against discommoning suggests his strong ties with them, leanings also commented on by John Brent, a witness called in this Star Chamber suit (see PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheet 158v). It was to Hastings' own village, North Cadbury (see p 176 for his will), that Hole eventually moved from Wells. (Information provided by Miss Jean Imray, Wells Archivist, retired.)

275–80 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 220

So far as the surviving documentation shows, these interrogatories were in fact put only to the defendants whose examinations survive on sheets 1–20, Thomas Byson, Matthew Lancaster, Oliver Martin, and Edmund and Thomasine White. Thomas Haggatt and William Williams, alias Morgan, Junior (not Senior), were each eventually deposed to sets of interrogatories drawn up specially for them and their answers are excerpted in the Records text in their chronological places (see pp 305–6 and 332–4, respectively). Originally these interrogatories seem to have been drawn up to be put to still more of the defendants; for instance, numbers 1 and 2, omitted here because they received no relevant answer, relate to drumming on the days of the shows and appear to have been intended for Thomas Petters and/or John Rodway. Like Haggatt and Williams/Morgan, they were eventually made to answer questions drawn up specially for them and their answers are excerpted in their chronological places (see pp 298–302 (Petters) and 306–8 (Rodway)).

The second membrane making up sheet 220 has a small half-moon-shaped tear at the right near the top, which has caused some text of interrogatories 28 and 29 to be lost.

280–1 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 1–1v

For another account of Hole's altercation with Wingood and the morris dancers on 17 May 1607 see the deposition of Christopher Croker (p 350) and endnote. Given that Croker was Hole's deputy at the time, his account of these events is surprisingly consistent with Martin's, except for Croker's charge that Wingood was a vagrant. From Christopher Croker's deposition it appears that Richard Croker was his father. Thomas Petters, shoemaker, who also took part in the shows as a drummer, denied having had any part in hiring or freeing Wingood (sheets 177–7v). See also the evidence of John Yarde (pp 341–2).

The missing words in this extract result from a large tear at the foot of the sheet which moves from the outer edge upward and inward through five lines of text.

281 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 4

William Stott, lead-miner, deposed on 5 June 1608 that Lancaster had indeed ridden while turning a spinning wheel but denied that he knew who had procured Lancaster or that he had heard Lancaster sing 'Hole, Hole' (sheets 166–6v).

Apparently seven men took part in this show, riding on five horses. Besides Lancaster they were Thomas Byson; Robert Atwell, alias Tanner; William Torr, or Starre; James Lideard, also called Brasier and – apparently in error – Hide; Gamm, an apprentice shoemaker; and John Smith (see pp 263–4, 285–7, 291–2, 308, 323–4; and PRO: STAC 8/1/161, sheets 6v–7 (T. White's reply to interrogatory 20), 165–5v (Stott's reply to interrogatory 1)). Torr rode with Atwell and Gamm with Lideard, while the others rode alone. Five of the horsemen – Byson, Lancaster, Smith, Lideard, and Gamm – played a haberdasher, a worsted-spinner, a pewterer, and a grocer and his clerk, representing three of the four principal targets of the shows and either Hole's wife or a typical woman in his employ. Atwell and Torr rode face to face representing a money-lender and a scrivener, apparently involved in lending money at exorbitant rates and drawing up the bonds for its repayment. According to Matthew Lancaster, either Atwell or Torr rode with 'a longe gown on & resembling or plaieng a vsurors *parte* holding a bagg <sup>^</sup> [filled with] [of] counters or with some such thinge & a bord & pen & ynke betwene them' (sheet 4v) but he denied hearing either man tell the crowd they were to lend money to the four principals. Thomasine White admitted seeing the shows but denied surmising any attempt to connect the four chief characters with the four opponents of the May games (sheets 6v–7). Thomas Haggatt similarly admitted to having seen the shows but denied knowing the riders or the identity of those being portrayed, though he had heard others identify the targets as Hole, Meade, Yarde, and Palmer (sheet 184). Edmund White, who saw the shows while standing in his doorway, identified the trades of the characters played by Byson, Lancaster, and John Smith but claimed he could not remember the others (sheet 11).

Third parties deposed later in the proceedings provided some further details. According to Robert Hole, the mock haberdasher rode brushing a hat and saying, 'whoe will buye anye hattes or Capps,' while the mock spinster, when he came by John Hole's door, cried 'More worsted *Mistris*' (sheet 24v). Giles Lidford, yeoman, said that as the mock scrivener and usurer had passed Humphrey Willis they had said to him, 'yf you lack anye money for leade, you shall haue it of vs gyvinge good securitye' (sheet 60). According to John Ayshe in his reply to a further interrogatory about 18 June (number 14), when the show continued after supper in the market-place near the cross, 'Edward wadham did aske the price of one of the hattes of the sayed habberdasher disguised sainge that hee doubted that they were not good enough, whereunto the *sayed* disguised person answered that they were as good as Mr yarde had any or to the like effect' (sheet 45).

There was also divergence about who had been the intended objects of parody by the scrivener and usurer who rode face to face on one horse. Richard Bowrne had recognized himself in the scrivener and claimed that others had done so, too, and that 'some that were acquainted with the first plott' had afterwards admitted as much to him (sheet 49). John Ayshe and Ralph Gorway both agreed that Bowrne was one of the intended victims (sheets 44v and 46v). All other witnesses identified only the usurer, assuming, as Henry Baron did, that he had represented Humphrey Willis. Without exception all witnesses commenting on the two facing riders who carried scales, weights, and a rush basket concluded that they had both represented a single person, Humphrey Palmer. In all other particulars these witnesses' descriptions of the show of 18 June, together with those of John Raines (reporting at second hand, sheet 33), Richard Collins (pp 350–1), William Lane (sheets 42–2v), William Smythe (sheets 43–3v), Giles Lidford (sheets 60–60v), and William Christopher (sheet 63v) mirrored the account of Henry Baron (found on pp 343–4).

For further testimony about the show of 18 June see the depositions of the then mayor of Wells, Alexander Towse (p 328) and William Tyderlegh (p 353), with their respective endnotes.



282-3 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 5v-6, 6v

In answering article 5, Thomasine's husband, Edmund, estimated the dancers on 3 May as 'neere a hundred persons' and specified that the dancing had occurred about eight PM, after supper (sheet 9v). The dancers' route seems to have taken them 'alonge by the *said complainantes* howse downe to the Maiors dore' (the mayor then being Alexander Towse) as their destination (sheet 10). For further accounts of the day's events see the depositions of Stephen Millard (pp 320-1), George Greenstreet (pp 331-2), and Christopher Croker (pp 346-7) and their respective endnotes.

With regard to the children's show dealt with in article 9, William Bull admitted on 2 November 1608 that on Ascension Day 1607 (14 May) one of his own daughters, then 'being all of them vnder ye age of 8 years might be appareled like virgins & carried or led about with others in ye streets' of Wells (sheet 139).

Edmund White's answer to article 14 mirrored his wife's concerning Rodway and further affirmed that someone had hired additional drummers to perform on Trinity Sunday (31 May). Edmund denied knowing that anyone had missed divine service or sermon that day because of attiring virgins and boys and preparing shows, which, of course, is not quite the same thing as saying that nothing of the sort happened (sheet 10v). Five other witnesses, deposed in May or June of 1609 and more sympathetic to Hole the complainant, also affirmed that White had kept Rodway to play as a drummer in May and June of 1607, namely Humphrey Palmer (sheet 34v), Daniel Tuthill (sheet 36v), Christopher Croker (sheet 41), Richard Bowrne (sheet 50v), and John Ward (sheet 66). Bowrne described Rodway's drum as 'a grett drumm' and Ward said that, after two months' service, Rodway was 'then putt awaye' by White.

283-5 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 8v-9v, 12-13v

Edmund White's version of the events of 3 May should be compared with those of Thomas Petters (pp 300-2), Stephen Millard (pp 320-1), George Greenstreet (pp 331-2), and Christopher Croker (pp 346-7).

On the subject of the alleged gatherings or collections mentioned in article 29 (found on p 285), Henry Baron, a linen draper and the town's receiver general in 1607-8, said he 'gave [vnto] a penney or ij d.' when White approached and 'desired of him somethinge towards pastymes' (sheet 30). These gatherings of small contributions on the streets during the shows, to help pay the musicians and defray production costs, were quite distinct from the raising of the sum of £45 (mentioned on p 285, l.4) in the traditional way, through the church ale, towards the repair of the church. See further p 943-4, end-note to PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 213.

Sir John Rodney of Rodney Stoke (p 284, ll.33-4) (five miles west of Wells) was lord of the manor there, a member of an ancient land-holding family in Somerset, and a justice of the peace. The wording of the excerpt suggests that he also had property in Wells and was living there in May of 1607. He was educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and knighted by James I on 7 May 1603 (Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 3, pp 602-5; Gleason, *The Justices of the Peace*, pp 193 and 195). Benjamin Heydon (p 284, l.40), the magistrate who gave permission for the ale, was dean of Wells Cathedral 1602-7, a time when the chapter was striving to regain endowments, prerogatives, and income alienated during the previous half century (Colchester, *Wells Cathedral: a History*, pp 153-6). The Mr Owen (p 284, l.40) who persuaded Heydon may be the Thomas Owen who, having married a burgess' daughter, was admitted a freeman of Wells in 1594 on pledges by John Yarde and William Bull (Dorothy O. Shilton and Richard Holworthy (eds), *Wells City Charters*, SRS, vol 46 (1931), 192.

285-7 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 17-19

William Stott, another lead-miner, denied Thomas Byson's allegation, in his answer to article 17, that Stott had procured his horse and costume and directed his actions in the show (sheets 165-5v). Edward Wadham also denied having had any hand in it (sheet 212). William Bull, aged 46, a linen draper and one of the masters of the town, whom Hole had also named as a defendant in the bill of complaint, denied having accompanied the show of 18 June or approved of it or even liked it (sheet 138). See further the evidence of James Lideard (pp 291-2), Henry Baron (pp 343-4), and the others discussed above, pp 933-4, in the endnote to Matthew Lancaster's evidence, PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 4.

Other witnesses agreed that the show on 18 June occurred in the latter half of the day. Edward Wadham said he saw it 'about the Eveninge' (sheet 212). The general pattern, however, was that shows began in their street, progressed by way of the High Cross to the church house for a supper, and then returned by the same route. Hence some witnesses could have seen a given show in the afternoon, others in the evening in the modern sense.

Byson's answer to article 26 (p 287) implies that two others accompanied Gamage when he rode with the libellous nineholes board on 25 June. For further discussion of that show, see below, pp 942-3, endnote to Gamage's own testimony, PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 143-4 and John Gylbert's evidence (p 314).

287-8 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 189

Article 3 of this set has not been printed because it repeats the substance of articles 24 and 25 of the interrogatories for the principal defendants concerning the shows of 25 June (see pp 278-9). However, part of Smythe's answer has been excerpted because it offers fresh detail about the show itself.

288-90 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 162-3, 163v

John Gylbert admitted to having caused the boards for the holing game to be painted and having paid Smythe for them (sheet 131v), as Smythe said in answering article 2. John Rodway (see p 307) and George Greenstreet (sheet 218v) both admitted to having accompanied the picture of the sparked calf but professed not to know its meaning; that was finally elucidated by Christopher Croker on 28 May 1609 (see p 347). Smythe's statement that he made the calf during Whitsun week (p 288, l.40-p 289, l.3) must be wrong since it was carried two weeks earlier. He evidently confused making the calf with making the holing game.

Gamage seems to have written his ballad (p 290, ll.18-21) during July or August of 1607, after he and several other participants in the shows had been committed to the custody of the bailiff, Robert Price, by the then bishop of Bath and Wells, John Still (Thomas Haggatt, sheet 183). Gamage's fellow prisoners (Thomas Byson, William Stott, and Robert Atwell) apparently heard him read and sing verses of it while in gaol (sheets 19, 167v, and 124 respectively), as did Edward Carye, the captain of the trained band, who visited there (sheets 173v-4). Daniel Tuthill had heard Gamage, Atwell, and Oliver Martin 'diuerse tymes singe songes or rymes' after Gamage was committed to Price's custody but could remember only that 'the foote or stufte of the same beinge often repeated and songe lowde was. Yet wee will lyue in quyett reste, and holde the holing game is beste' (sheet 35v). While he was ostensibly their gaoler, Price seems actually to have been something of a sympathizer, since John Smith reported having heard the ballad sung at Price's house when the defendants Martin and Stott and 'diuers others' were present (sheet 216). It was perhaps on the same occasion that Stephen Millard remembered hearing Gamage read it in the presence of Price, 'Henry Speering and others whose names he remembreth not'



and circulate copies (sheet 214v); John Gorway confirmed that Gamage did 'sing the same vnto diuerse persons and shewe them a Coppye thereof' (sheet 38).

Others who testified about the composition of the ballad were William Tyderlegh (sheet 53), Thomas Gleson (sheet 56), Giles Lidford (sheet 60v), Richard Trickett (sheet 61), William Christopher (sheets 63v–4), John Ward (sheet 65), and John Brent (sheet 75v). Some of the copies, at least, eventually reached the hands of the authorities (eg, John Gylbert, sheets 130v–1). Gleson, sent by the bishop, had confiscated four or five unfinished copies from Gamage's room in Price's house (sheet 56).

Between July and September knowledge of the ballad seems to have spread widely, especially among servants and children. William Tyderlegh said it had been 'dispersed into many places of the Towne' (sheet 53). Bartholomew Cox, aged 34, gentleman, deposed that he had found and confiscated a copy in the house of Andrew Boureman, where 'certayne schollers of the Grammer schoole in Wells afore-sayed lodged' (sheet 74). Virtue Hunt had heard Gamage and 'somme other Idle boayes to singe' it (sheet 216v). Others who had heard it sung, whether by schoolboys or others, were Oliver Martin (sheets 1v–2), Henry Boureman (sheets 68–8v), Thomas Petters (sheet 177), Thomas Haggatt (sheet 183), William Atwell (sheet 125), and John Gylbert (sheet 131).

291–2 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 164–4v

Lideard's answer to interrogatory 1 confirms that there was another horse in the show of 18 June, besides those mentioned by Byson in the parts of his testimony excerpted and noted above, carrying two riders facing each other; it also identifies an additional actor, the apprentice Gamm. His master, the shoemaker John Eddicott, was involved, with others of his family, in the Cordwainers' show for Queen Anne in 1613 (see pp 375–7).

For testimony on how the horses for this show were procured see the deposition of Richard Collins (pp 350–1) and the corresponding endnote.

293–5 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 168–8v, 169, 169v–70

In answering the second interrogatory Evans did not say whether he had procured Atwell's costume. Henry Downton, however, thought that Evans had done so; see Downton's deposition (p 304). Matthew Jefferis' account of these events (see p 358) largely agreed with Evans'.

Evans' version of his dealings with the Wykes family about Williams' ballad (pp 294–5) gives a different impression from the one vouched for by Roger Shattocke and Nicholas and Edward Wykes (sheets 61v–2v and 66v). According to them, Evans told Nicholas Wykes of the existence of Morgan's poem and young Edward Wykes then produced a copy, which Evans read from aloud and then asked to borrow. He kept it a long while, returned it, then borrowed it back again, and finally Edward Wykes went to Tyderlegh to ask him why Evans was keeping it so long. According to Shattocke, Evans said the copy was 'false written in some partes' (sheet 61v). Tyderlegh said only that he had had a copy, showed it to Evans, and on Evans' advice turned it over to Hole 'for his owne discharge' (sheet 53v).

295–6 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 187

Evidence abounds that Edward Carye was the leader of the armed band. For example, Stephen Millard said that Carye was 'the Cheefftaine, or leader of the band of armed men' during all or most of the shows on 15–18 June and that William Orchard of Wells was his lieutenant; Millard could not, however, remember who was the drummer or the bearer of the ensign (sheet 214v). Virtue Hunt remembered that on a Sunday or holy day in May 'a greate-number of young men assembled aboute 7. or 8. of the Clock in the evening of the same daie in the streetes of Welles having a Drumme and a trumpett with

certain musketters & Caliuers, intending to make a maye game or showe.' Replying to further queries about the May shows, Hunt also stated that Carye was called 'Captaine' and led an armed band, presumably the same group (sheet 216v). William Williams agreed that Carye had led the armed men who paraded on 10 May when they escorted the picture of the 'sparked' calf (sheet 133-3v).

297-8 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 172v-3

For the events of 10 May compare John Rodway's account (p 307) and for those of 17 May that of Oliver Martin (pp 280-1 and endnote). As was noted above, the meaning of the sparked calf was finally explained by Christopher Croker and William Tyderlegh (see pp 347, 351).

The 'mr Hughes esquier' (p 298, ll.10-11), whose trumpeters sounded their instruments near the watch, was Thomas Hughes, JP, of Wells, 'a reader in Gray's Inn ... best known now as the author of a pre-Shakespearean play performed before the Queen in 1588' (Gleason, *The Justices of the Peace*, p 194). He was one of the three justices to whom Hole appealed after failing to obtain satisfaction from the mayor, Alexander Towse, about the shows of 18 June, and who summoned the participants to the assizes of August 1607.

299-301 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 175-5v

Petters' point in his reply to article 1 seems to be that Fatt's boy did not begin drumming before daybreak on 1 May but if so, his use of 'May eave' (p 300, l.2) for the morning dusk is a very unusual one. The expression would normally be taken to mean the evening of 30 April, the very time when Petters claimed there was no drumming for which he was responsible.

Petters' version of the events of 3 May should be compared with those of Edmund White (pp 283-4), Stephen Millard (pp 320-1), and Christopher Croker (pp 346-7).

302-3 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 179

How Foster's horse and another belonging to Richard Collins were procured for the show is further discussed by Collins in his deposition on sheets 41v-2 (see pp 350-1). In the rest of his reply to article 1 Foster affirmed that the several principals rode disguised for sport that day but denied knowing how they were disguised or that he had helped them in any way.

304-5 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 154-4v

Henry Downton was the only party deposed at this stage of proceedings who was not a defendant.

Hole posed interrogatories insinuating that Heydon and Evans had planned to have John Atwell impersonate Bishop Still and Thomas Gleson supported that charge (sheet 57), but from the other evidence it seems possible that Heydon and Evans merely meant to dress Atwell up as a mock master of arts. At this time there was still little difference, if any, between the type of square cap used by a bishop and the type worn by masters of arts, either in the universities or when serving as schoolmasters (see W.N. Hargreaves-Mawdsley, *A History of Academical Dress in Europe* (Oxford, 1963), 68 and 120-1). At the Oxford degree ceremony it was usual for one degree candidate, designated as the 'terrae filius,' to deliver a Latin speech alluding to events of the day in terms that were always witty and often scurrilous (Charles Edward Mallet, *A History of the University of Oxford* (London, 1924), 131-2) and a similar figure existed at Cambridge, called the praevicator or varier (Christopher Wordsworth, *Scholae Academicae* (London, 1877; repr 1968), 273-4). As a university graduate Evans would have known of this custom and it may have given him the inspiration for Atwell's proposed speech. Evans and Matthew Jefferis both maintained that the joke had been simply to dress up a man of Atwell's meagre attainments



like a real scholar and let him expose his own deficiencies but the project had been aborted because the speech proved unsuitable (see pp 293–4 and 358). What is less clear from their evidence is whether Atwell's speech was rejected as simply not funny enough or as dangerously scurrilous. Benjamin Heydon, the dean of Wells, had been one of the justices who gave permission for the Wells church ale of 1607 to take place, while Bishop Still signed the order made at the Wells sessions of 13 January 1607/8 renewing the prohibition of such ales (see pp 433–4). If the two men's actions reflected their personal attitudes towards such events, then the Wells Cathedral establishment may well have felt some ill will towards the bishop. In answering Hole's charges, however, the defendants maintained that Still and his official, Francis James, had themselves investigated Atwell's proposed speech and concluded there had been no intention to ridicule the bishop (see p 366); the absence of any apparent further interest in the speech from the Star Chamber Minute Book might suggest that the court accepted their explanation. See further Matthew Jefferis' testimony, p 358 and endnote.

Richard Bowrne claimed that Dean Heydon's wife and Joan, wife of William Alford, were also present at the reading of the libel at the deanery, along with some others. Bowrne deposed that his meeting with the dean in an adjoining parlour was disturbed by the reading. When he went to see what was happening, he was berated by Mrs White, who then left. Alice Croker, who was Mrs Heydon's servant, then gave Bowrne the ballad at his request and he delivered it to John Hole (sheets 49v–50). Alice Croker's version of events is different in some particulars, being more sympathetic to Mrs White. She also said that Bowrne snatched the song from her pocket, where she had put it after Mrs White gave it to her (sheet 59v).

305–6 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 183

White himself admitted to having repeated Gamage's ballad in his shop (sheets 13–13v), and Humphrey Palmer, one of the targets of the parodies, deposed that from inside his own shop he had seen White standing before his shop door, singing 'The holinge game is the beste' and repeating it two or three times (sheet 34). John Ayshe, mayor of Wells in 1608–9, deposed on 3 June 1609 that White had had a copy of the ballad before the Taunton assizes of 1607, and that both White and his servant, John Hiscox, had openly sung it even after the assizes (sheet 45v). White himself admitted having heard it at the house of Sir Edward Hext, JP, not long before the assizes (sheets 13–13v) and Henry Baron corroborated this, adding that it had been brought there by the plaintiff, John Hole (sheet 31v). Hole's wife apparently provided the copy of the song that was read at Dean Heydon's house by Downton and others (sheets 49v–50 and 59v).

307–8 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 126

Interrogatory 4 of the series put to Rodway is not printed in the Records because it covers essentially the same questions about the events of 31 May 1607 as number 14 of Hole's series for the principal defendants (see p 277).

Although Rodway consistently claimed that no one had hired him as a drummer, several witnesses deposed that Edmund White had kept Rodway in his house during May and June of 1607 and that Rodway had served as a drummer for shows during these months (Humphrey Palmer, sheet 34v; Daniel Tuthill, sheet 36v; Christopher Croker, sheet 41; Richard Bowrne, sheet 50v; and John Ward, sheet 66).

Christopher Croker further charged that, when coming near John Hole's door, Rodway used to beat his drum 'a greate deale more' vehemently, then he vsed to beate the same drumbe, 'at other tymes' of sett purpose and as he verly thinckethe in reproache of the *Complainant* ... (sheet 41). In weighing

that and all his testimony, though, one ought to bear in mind that Croker was serving as a deputy constable under Hole at the time and so was not a neutral observer.

Several witnesses confirmed that the show of 10 May referred to in article 2 (see p 306) and its reply here had indeed involved an armed morris troupe. William Bull had heard it reported that the calf was carried along amidst flags, drums, and naked swords and that this and other shows were acted by younger people (sheet 139). William Williams, alias Morgan (sheets 133–3v), agreed that the trained band accompanied the morris dance. Both he and George Greenstreet (sheet 218v) identified Carye as its captain and William Peters as the man who had carried the board. Williams added that the show was held from dinner time until evening prayer and then continued after church until about 7 PM (sheet 133). Williams showed vagueness about the subject of the painted board, remembering it as having only represented ‘a paynted maypole’ (sheet 133v). Greenstreet was vague about the whole incident: he could not remember the exact day, described the picture as ‘a Calffe or some such other thing,’ and professed not to know what it had meant, but did assert that Carye had led the armed men and that ‘the name of him that carried the boord was Peters *alias* Chambers’ (sheet 218v). James Godwin was ill at the time but saw the armed troupe and other shows go by from the window of his bedchamber (sheet 215). The meaning of the show was eventually revealed by Christopher Croker and William Tyderlegh; see their depositions (pp 347 and 351) and the corresponding endnotes.

308 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 113

In the second margine the words ‘2 8 and 9 *Interrogatories*’ extend in from the margin and are interlined between interrogatories 1 and 2. The words have not been cancelled but seem intended for cancellation.

308 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 124

Compare Thomas Byson’s own version of the 18 June shows (pp 285–7) and the endnote. On how the horses for this show were procured see the evidence of Henry Foster (pp 302–3) and Richard Collins (pp 350–1) and the respective endnotes.

309–10 Alnwick Castle: Percy Letters and Papers, vol 9 23/6 f 27, cols 2, 1

Each leaf of the bound collection of papers in volume 9 has three numbers on the recto. One, at the foot, is from an earlier foliation; a second, circled at the top, appears to be a document number; a third, written in the upper right corner, is a later foliation and matches the present order of the documents. This is the one followed in the text. The edges of both this and the following leaf are crumbled and darkened, causing loss of text from the tops, bottoms, and fore-edges. This mainly affects the notes on sentencing in what we have called column 1.

The date of this item cannot be precisely determined. On the verso, in a Victorian or early twentieth-century hand, is ‘? 11 Nov. 1608.’ In the MS as now bound it comes between pieces dated 23 September and 11 November, and the annotator may have deduced its date from its position; alternatively, the annotator’s date may have caused the document to be put in its present place in the sequence. There is no internal reference by which to fix ‘this Sittinge daie’ (p 309, l.5).

The notes in column 1, which are very difficult to decipher, appear to give sentences for some defendants in the case. If so, they cannot have been made before the decision, rendered in November 1609. They might also, however, represent earlier deliberations or discussions between the judges about possible sentences. They were written along the extreme top margin of the page and then continued down one side, forming a left column. Since no certain date can be assigned to them, they are here printed with the text they were added to.



There are three hands in column 2, one of which is probably the hand of column 1. The main hand laid out the page, listing the various defendants and the chief charges against them. Then at some later time this list was annotated in two other hands with further details about the charges. The second hand used mostly symbols consisting of one or two letters, with the occasional full word; the third provided short phrases. The letters 'C,' 'G,' 'L,' 'N,' 'P' and 'Pr,' written next to the names of R. Atwell, Towse, Crosse, Wadham, Godwin, Bull, Watkins, Evans, Foster, Edmund White, Gamage, Millard, Martin, Thomasine White, Haggatt, Hodges, Williams, and Carye are all in the second hand, as are 'Drummer' next to Rodway's name, 'Profaner' and the string of other letters next to Edmund White's name, and the phrase (only partly legible) next to Gamage's name. The remaining text in bubbles is in the third hand, as are the notes in column 1. That appears to be a private hand, less formal than the other two.

Not all the symbolic letters are transparent. 'L' presumably stands for 'Libel,' 'Libelling,' or 'Libeller' and 'Pr' for 'Profaning' or 'Profaner,' while simple 'P' may be for 'Publishing' or 'Publisher.' In addition, a series of dots and crosses combined with majuscule 'C's and 'A's and minuscule 'o's was made to the left of each of the names listed down the centre of this sheet. Subsequently these marks were wholly or partly cancelled. They are not reproduced because it is not possible now to determine either what they mean or by whom they were made. There is no reason to associate them with descriptive letters added on the right by the second hand.

310–13 Alnwick Castle: Percy Letters and Papers, vol 9 23/6 f 28, cols 1, 3, f 29

The notes on these two folios are all written in the third hand of f 27 col 2, that of the annotator who also wrote the notes on f 27 col 1. Like many private hands of the period, it is occasionally hard to read. The deciphering of 'died' on p 311, l.19 is not completely secure, the less so because no source could be found which linked the death of either Aristophanes the comic playwright or Aristophanes of Byzantium (a grammarian and collector of adages) to libel or slander.

These annotations include notes and sentencing and evidence and a collection of authorities, adages, and legal maxims in col 3 and appear from their content to have been written by one of the judges in *Hole v. White et al.* Some, such as the maxim on p 311, l.16, 'Qui tacet, consentire videtur' (still well known in its English form, 'Silence gives consent') concern principles of legal responsibility or for assigning fault. These suggest, as do the letter from the earl of Hertford (see p 359) and Ellesmere's notes on the summary of charges (see pp 359–63 and endnote), that some judges were inclined to a harsh attitude towards accused members of the Wells civic oligarchy, whose professed non-involvement could be construed as consent. The adages and authorities, when taken in conjunction with sentencing notes here and later in the same book (see pp 363–4), also suggest that the court was tending to view libel, whether in the shows of 18 and 25 June or in the two ballads, as the most serious of the offences with which Gamage, White, and others had been charged.

All three biblical authorities cited in col 3 on p 311 seem either to condemn slander or to censure falsehoods against others generally: Prov 18:4–8 (l.11) and Ps 50:19–20 (l.13) have a clear application to Hole's claim that he and his friends were falsely attacked by their neighbours but Ps 100 (l.12) is apparently a slip for Ps 101, since Ps 101:5–6 picks up the same theme. The notes on ll.21–5 list punishments imposed under Roman or later civil law on similar grounds. The Twelve Tables, Rome's earliest law code (451–50 BC), provided the death penalty for libel and slander (l.21). The *Lex Cornelia* alluded to in l.22 is probably one of the laws promulgated by Lucius Cornelius Sulla, dictator from 82–79 BC, possibly the *Lex Cornelia de falsis*; it punished falsification of wills and of coins but was extended to other sorts of falsity. Suetonius (l.23) is presumably the Roman historian of the early second century AD; he was not a legal writer but described in his *Lives of the Caesars* various responses by the

early emperors to slanders and libels directed against them. The name of the next authority (l.24) is not completely legible but it does not appear to be Latin, suggesting it is one belonging to the later reception of Roman law as the civil law of medieval and early modern Europe. Charles v (l.25) probably refers to a law or decision of the sixteenth-century Holy Roman Emperor Charles v, although the exact reference is unknown. The last maxim, '*arcus semper tensus rumpitur*' (l.26), does not fit well with the others. Perhaps it was intended as an argument for action rather than warnings: just as a bow which is always kept bent will break, so a penalty which is threatened but not applied will lose its force.

Since William Williams (p 312, l.25) had not yet been examined by November 1608, the statement about his confession must be based on his formal answer (sheet 91). For the others listed on this folio – Atwell, Haggatt, and Lideard – both formal answers and examinations were available.

313–14 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 130, 130v

Interrogatories 1 and 3 of the series put to Gylbert, aged 35, are not excerpted in the text because number 1 covered essentially the same points about the events of 3 May as interrogatory 5 of Hole's series for the principal defendants (see pp 275–6) and 3 is similarly covered by numbers 24–6 of that series (on events of 25 June; see pp 278–9). Gylbert was, however, asked more specifically about the amounts allegedly drunk by dancers on 3 May. Gylbert's version of the events of 3 May should be compared with those of Edmund White (pp 283–4), Thomas Petters (pp 300–2), Stephen Millard (pp 320–1), and Christopher Croker (pp 346–7). Interrogatories 3 and 13 concern the events of 25 June.

315 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 153v

Article 27 may be in a different hand from that of articles 1–26, or the writing may look different merely because of the distorting effect of trying to write on the rougher surface of the dorse.

315–16 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 143–4

Interrogatories 1–3 of the series put to Gamage are not excerpted in the text because they covered essentially the same points about the show of 25 June 1607 as numbers 24–6 of Hole's series for the principal defendants (see pp 278–9).

Edmund White confirmed the description of the board carried by Gamage (sheet 11v), as did Stephen Millard (sheet 214v). Walter Smythe, examined on 4 June 1608, admitted to having framed the boards for Gamage to carry and delivered them to John Gylbert's house and offered the further detail that Gamage's ride and 'other thinges & Pageantes carried & shewed in the *said* streetes' were seen by 'a great number of People assembled' (sheet 163). Various other witnesses also reported having seen the riding: Leonard Crosse, while returning from the fields to his house (sheet 85); William Williams, alias Morgan, who viewed it as it passed his father's shop (sheet 135); Stephen Millard, a tailor, who played one of Robin Hood's men in the show of 31 May (sheets 214–14v); and Virtue Hunt, a master shoemaker, standing at his door. Hunt described the rider as 'a man disguised with a long beard and a Rugg Gowne' and claimed he had only afterwards learned who it was (sheet 216v).

Crosse denied having realized at the time that the two men painted on the nineholes board represented John Hole and Hugh Meade and the woman John Yarde's wife; he claimed to have discovered this only by later report (sheet 85). None of the witnesses deposed at this stage of the proceedings admitted hearing Gamage say the words alleged about holing's being against the king's commandment or proclamation; Stephen Millard, deposed on 10 January 1608/9, was the first to contradict Gamage on that point, affirming that he had indeed heard Gamage, as he rode, speak the words of which he was accused (sheet



214). The fact that different witnesses gave contradictory accounts of whether the remark was made, and by whom, does not necessarily prove collusion either by Gamage's friends to exonerate him or by Hole's supporters to incriminate him; if the crowd watching the show was as great as Smythe said it was, then knowing who had made any passing remarks as Gamage went by must have been very difficult even for those standing close at hand. George Greenstreet, the Wells May lord for 1607, also deposed that he had watched the spectacle while standing in his doorway and though he had glimpsed Gamage carrying the nineholes board, he could not see well because of 'the greate multitude of people that then were gathered togeather and following the same' (sheet 218v).

The size of the crowd also explains why Stephen Millard was unable to say how many of the other defendants accompanied Gamage (sheet 214v). A comparison of Hole's allegations in the bill of complaint (p 265, l.24–p 266, l.7) with the evidence of Edmund White (sheet 12), Thomas Byson (p 287), and John Gylbert (p 314) establishes that there were three riders, Gamage and two others, one on either side. According to Hole, one rider, who represented a notary with writing desk, book, pen, and ink, was a servant of Gylbert named Jasper (surname unknown). Gylbert denied that the man was his servant and gave his name as Ballard. The latter, however, is more likely the same man as the Thomas Baler identified by Byson as one of the riders. If Hole was correct about Jasper's part, then Baler/Ballard was the third rider, who had playing cards and a game board with him as he rode. Virtue Hunt (sheet 216v) recalled that Gylbert and other inhabitants of East Wells Street, sponsor of the 25 June shows, followed Gamage. See further the evidence of Daniel Tuthill (pp 344–5) and William Tyderlegh (pp 353–4).

The alleged remarks involving the phrase 'for a crown' (ie, literally, for 5s) were considered important because John Yarde lived at a house whose shop-sign was the Crown. In 1598–9 he held it as joint occupant with Richard Rugg, and John and Philip Yarde can be traced as successive householders there down to 1621. The Crown and the two properties to its east formed part of the grounds of the 'canonical house' replaced by the present Guild-hall (information from A.J. Scrase, University of the West of England).

317 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 146

John Gylbert agreed with Gamage that a large number of armed men with drums, shot, and ensigns had marched on 25 June but he, too, declined to estimate their number, claiming he 'did take no greate heed of them' (sheet 132). Like Gamage upon re-examination (sheet 150), Gylbert acknowledged there that they were meant to accompany the 25 June shows but neither those two nor Hole himself (in his final interrogatory for Gamage on sheet 116v) specified which part of the shows on that day were so accompanied. These armed men were perhaps among the 'sportes and shewes then made' reported by Walter Smythe (sheet 163).

318–19 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 213

Thomas Hall, Creese's fellow churchwarden in 1606–7, gave essentially the same version of events, differing only in saying that the amount of beer bought over and above what they brewed was three or four hogsheads and that they had sold the bread and beer for fifteen or sixteen days starting in mid-June. Both wardens carefully distinguished between the proceeds of the ale, which, they said, were used only for the maintenance of the church, and the gatherings of small amounts used to help defray the cost of the shows. Of these latter collections, they deposed that the amount given by parishioners for mending the giants had been about 10s (sheets 212–12v). William Bull acknowledged having given 'some groat or 6 d.' for shows to be performed before himself and others when 'the sayd ⁊ deffendant together with his neighbours &c<sup>1</sup> companie was to goe to the church house in wellcs vppon a working

day' but did not specify that the money was for the giants (sheet 139v). Edward Smythe recalled that after the shows had been put on either Edmund White or Virtue Hunt had 'made a gathering ... towards the Comon chardge and expenses of <sup>an</sup> one of the same shewes' and that he himself had given one or the other of them 4d or 6d for 'the shewe made in goeing vnto the Churcheale, for the heighe street of the said Cittye,' where Smythe lived (sheet 23). Daniel Tuthill remembered that Hunt and Robert Creese, one of the churchwardens at the time, had made a collection among the townsfolk to cover the costs of one show but he could not say which; he 'gaue iiij d. but they would haue hadd hym gyve[n] <sup>more</sup> [xij d.], affirminge that [that] diuerse had gyven xij d. a peece' (sheet 35v). Matthew Jefferis remembered having given 6d to Virtue Hunt and Creese for a gathering at one show and that others whom he could not identify had made similar collections for other shows (sheet 70v). It is not always clear which kind of collections particular witnesses referred to. On the bringing in of the giants before the meat at supper during the ales, see pp 945–6, endnote to PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 216v–17, 217v.

320–2 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 213v–14, 214v

Interrogatories 9 and 11 put to Hunt and Millard are not printed in the Records because they covered the same ground about the events of 3 May as interrogatories 3–5 of Hole's series for principal defendants (see pp 275–6).

Millard's version of the events of 3 May, as given in his answers to articles 9, 11, and 13, should be compared with those of Edmund White (pp 283–4), Thomas Petters (pp 300–2), John Gylbert (p 313), George Greenstreet (pp 331–2), John Yarde (p 341), and Christopher Croker (pp 346–7) and the endnotes to those excerpts. Other witnesses added further details about the encounter between Watkins and the constable. Virtue Hunt said that the dancing had occurred about 1 or 2 PM near his own house and that in defending the young dancers Watkins had said 'let them aloan, they shall daunce, and go to the Church also,' amongst other angry exchanges (sheet 216). Watkins himself denied having opposed the constable or tried to rescue the minstrels, claiming that he had only 'intreated him to be good to the poore man' (sheet 213).

George Greenstreet said that the phrase 'hay for Hole now for hole,' quoted in article 17, had afterwards become 'a Comon byword amongste boayes and others' (sheet 218), just as Hole had charged. Matthew Jefferis deposed to having 'creadybly hearde' that various dancers had used the phrase at several of the assemblies and dancings in 1607 (sheet 70). John Yarde, one of the targets of the shows, deposed that on Whit Sunday, 24 May, the company of dancers, led by Greenstreet and Thomasine White, had danced near the High Cross. Yarde himself had not heard them shout the phrase disparaging Hole but he 'hathe hearde it creadibly reported that they soe did' (sheets 28–8v).

Concerning 31 May George Greenstreet confirmed that a great number of people were present at the Robin Hood event (sheet 218). Edmund White said that drummers were hired for the 'sportes, and merriementes' on that day (sheet 10v). William Williams, alias Morgan, confirmed that a multitude of people were present with drums, shot, pikes, bows, arrows, and other weapons, 'with morrice daunces Robin whood & other shewes' (sheet 134). Christopher Croker identified the drummers as John Rodway, Thomas Combe, 'and an other [that] was then the Ensigne bearer'; he named many of the defendants as having been present, and otherwise mirrored the testimony of Greenstreet and Williams concerning numbers (sheets 39–9v).

Pylle (p 321, l.35) is a parish some six miles from Wells. Apparently the performance there was planned because John Ward reported that Millard delayed his departure for Pylle as long as possible, so as to take with him a copy of the ballad on which Gamage was still at work. In the end, it was Ward who delivered that copy for Millard to perform at Pylle church ale, since Millard had left before



Damage finished his copying (sheet 65). William Stott, a lead-miner, denied that he or any other defendant in his hearing sang any of the verses in any part of the Mendips outside Wells (sheet 168).

322 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 215

John Brent deposed that he had seen Godwin as a spectator at several of the shows in the company of 'the better sorte and ranck of people' (sheet 159).

323–4 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 215v–16

Smith's account of the events of 18 June should be compared with those of the participants previously deposed: Thomas Byson (pp 285–7), James Lideard (pp 291–2), and Robert Atwell (p 308). John Brent, aged 37, a freemason, confirmed that Smith had indeed ridden as described in the first interrogatory (sheet 159). William Stott said that as Smith rode he saw him 'knacking of a sawcer with a hammer' and that Smith had taken horse in Southover Street near the house of Robert Atwell, alias Tanner (sheets 165v–6). On the use of Henry Foster's horse see the deposition of Richard Collins (pp 350–1) and its endnote.

326–30 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 216v–17, 217v

Towse's answer to interrogatory 2 concerning Hole and the taborer could refer to either 3 or 17 May, but its reference to a bower, also mentioned by John Ward (sheet 66) in evidence for 3 May, suggests it is for that date.

In Towse's answer to interrogatory 3 the 'oute parishe' (p 327, l.11) means the suburbs beyond the town boundaries, of which East Wells was one. As a borough justice, not enrolled in the commission of the peace for the whole county, Towse had no jurisdiction over these suburbs.

Although Towse in his answer to interrogatory 12 (p 328, ll.1–14) declined to confirm that any brethren had accompanied him, Stephen Millard remembered that Towse, Henry Foster, William Atwell, Edward Wadham, 'and diuers others, of the masters of the towne whose names he remembreth not' had watched the show of 18 June in the market-place, 'And he doeth not knowe that any of them <sup>^</sup>or' of the *Defendants* dyd dislike with theyre so ryding' (sheet 214v). See further John Smith's answer to a similar interrogatory (interrogatory 4, on p 324) and the evidence of John Gorway (pp 345–6) and John Isaac (pp 355–6).

Edward Wadham, esquire, stated that on 17 June (the day of the show for Chamberlain Street) he had supped at the church house in the company of Sir John Rodney, Dean Heydon, and 'dyvers other doctors of the Church of Wells' as part of that day's church ale (sheet 212). Matthew Jefferis deposed that on the day of the show for Tucker Street (15 June) Towse had accompanied other defendants to the church house (sheet 71). Robert Creese asserted that on 15, 16, and 17 June (the dates of the shows for Tucker, High, and Chamberlain Streets respectively), when Towse and others came to supper at the church house, they had 'onlie the Gyantes carried before theyre meate,' stayed only about an hour, and after giving their 'benevolence for the benefit of the Church they quietlie departed' (sheet 213v).

Many examinares – witnesses and defendants alike – testified about the shows of 18 June and only the most noteworthy are cited here. Several witnesses admitted having seen the show, while distancing themselves from both its content and its sponsors. Four claimed they did not at the time know its meaning, namely Thomas Haggatt (sheet 184), Stephen Millard (sheet 214v), James Godwin (sheet 215), and George Greenstreet (sheet 218v). Contrary to what Towse said about him, Godwin claimed that he had failed to note the particulars of the show 'because he delighted not in them' (sheet 215). Matthew Lancaster's evidence supports the chronology of events after the show as given by Towse. According to

Lancaster, on 18 June, some time after the shows, he had been committed to the custody of Stephen Millard, then a serjeant at mace, by Henry Barnes, one of the constables of Wells. Then on 19 June he and the other defendants had been brought before Towse on a complaint made against them by Hole, but when Edward Wadham, Henry Foster, and others appeared 'to intreate [& pacifie] the now Complainant,' the prisoners were released (sheets 4v–5). According to Richard Bowrne, 'Wadham spake in defence of them, sayinge, that they were the shewes of their streete, and that hee would bere them out therein, what ever yt cost him, or wordes to that effect, And withall intreated the maior to forbear to punish the said disguised persons for the same abuses, except the deane or some other Iustice of peace <sup>^</sup> were with him, wherto hee condescended and the said disguised persons for that tyme <sup>^</sup> were enlarged without any punishment' (sheet 49v). Wadham, as Bowrne claimed, had then also complained about the accusers, calling them 'pure fooles' (sheet 49v). Wadham's own version of events set his conduct in a more favourable light. He said the imprisoned men's wives had approached his wife for help and he had then gone to the mayor and offered his own bond for their release. At that time 'wordes of discontentment' had passed between him and Hole but what they were he could not remember (sheet 212).

According to a note on sheet 79, Sir John Rodney (p 330, l.6) and three other witnesses appearing on the defendants' behalf were supposed to be examined on Hole's interrogatories, apparently the set of forty-eight on sheets 220–20v. If those examinations were in fact taken, they have not survived.

331–2 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 218, 218v

Interrogatory 3 of the series put to Greenstreet is not excerpted in the text because it covered essentially the same points about dancing on 3 May as number 5 in Hole's series for principal defendants (see pp 275–6).

Many other witnesses gave accounts of the events on 3 May and most of them generally agreed with Greenstreet's description of the entertainment. Typically, William Bull reported having seen morris dances several times on sabbath days (presumably including Sunday, 3 May) after divine service (sheet 139). Edward Wadham specified the time when he witnessed morris dancing as about 7 PM and the number of dancers as about thirty (sheet 212) but did not specify the day. Stephen Millard estimated thirty or forty persons, who had danced in couples 'a man & his ladie hand in hand,' and confessed that he had himself been one of the dancers (sheet 214); this account must refer to the long dance after evening prayer. Leonard Crosse affirmed that on sundry sabbath and holy days during May and June of 1607 women, children, and youths had assembled and that there had been drums, morris dances, May games, and other shows at those times but he was so purposefully vague in providing specifics that his statement yields little useful information (sheet 85). Stephen Millard also testified to having heard that a drum, a trumpet, an ensign, muskets, and calivers had been present on the day when the couples danced (sheet 214). In addition he testified that the amount of wine drunk had been considerably less than Hole had charged in the bill of complaint and the interrogatory – not a pint per person, but no more than twelve quarts in all (sheet 214).

See also the depositions of Edmund White (pp 283–4), John Gylbert (p 313), and Christopher Croker (pp 346–7).

334 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 134–4v

In his seventh interrogatory put to William Williams, alias Morgan, Hole alleged that the show of 18 June was originally intended as the show for Chamberlain Street on the 17th but had been rejected 'by some of that streete for the manifest and apparent lewdnes & scandall thereof or that might arise



thereof' (sheet 141). His interrogatory also asked who had proposed the show and who had rejected it, but Williams denied any knowledge of such a suggestion or its refusal (sheet 134v).

334–7 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 80

Having failed to secure admissions to many of his allegations from the defendants, Hole drew up a fresh general set of interrogatories to be put to third parties who had witnessed the shows of 1607. The new interrogatories are printed in the Records only when they made allegations not contained in those previously printed.

339–41 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 24–4v, 25v

Robert Hole of London seems to have confused and conflated some events from two days' shows. Other witnesses agreed that the choristers took part on both 16 and 17 June but Robert Hole alone recalled St George and the dragon as a High Street show on the 16th while others agreed that it was a show for Chamberlain Street on the 17th. It is just possible that St George figured in the shows for both days. Otherwise the witnesses in this round of proceedings agreed with Hole's description in general while differing about the details. It may be that other witnesses besides Hole blended the two shows in their memory. As Edward Smythe remembered it, the person portraying Diana had been carried on men's shoulders, not on horseback, and the masters of the town who accompanied the shows had joined in the singing both coming and going from the ale (sheet 22v). John Raines, however, said that the choristers 'did ride before one on horsback, whoe was carryed vppon mens shoulders,' and he was corroborated by nearly all other witnesses who deposed to this point. Raines also claimed that none of the accused masters of the town had been in the procession (sheet 32v). William Christopher claimed that Diana had ridden in a coach and that the shows had been accompanied to and from the church house by 'Sir Iohn Rodney and three or four *Doctors* of the Church & the moste *part* of the Burgesses and Townesmen' (sheet 63). Henry Boureman said that Diana had been carried either in a coach or on men's shoulders and that the show with Diana had been the show for Chamberlain Street. Daniel Tuthill said that Diana 'was a Childe <sup>^</sup>cloathed in white' (sheet 35). Giles Lidford corroborated Hole's identification of one of the choristers as William Beaumonte (sheet 60); William Christopher agreed and corroborated another as Richard Cook (sheet 63v). William Tyderlegh remembered that the choristers had preceded the shows on two several occasions and that both times the mayor, 'the greatest *parte* of the maisters of the towne, and diuers of the *defendants*' had accompanied them, but he could not remember any particulars of the shows (see p 352, ll.12–19).

According to Boureman various burgesses – most of them defendants – had themselves followed the show and had 'theire meate carryed before them' to the church house (sheet 68). Robert Creese stated that the masters of the town came to supper on 15, 16, and 17 June led by the giants as well as the meat (see pp 945–6, endnote to PRO: STAC 216v–17, 217v). Raines noted that the giants used in the shows were 'paynted' (sheet 32v). This tends to corroborate the testimony of the churchwardens Hall and Creese that the money they had gathered was used to refurbish the giants and not, as Hole had alleged, to pay minstrels (see p 319).

Lidford described St George and his company as 'sixe or seaven men on horse back <sup>^</sup>furnished' with launces, swordes and daggers' (sheet 60). Boureman estimated them as about twenty riders and identified St George as David Trymme, a servant of Sir John Rodney, and some of the knights as William Williams, alias Morgan, the younger; Edward Carye; William Peters; and William Christopher, alias Bruer (probably a different man from the William Christopher of London who gave a deposition on sheets 63–4); he added that they, together with others, had enacted the slaying of the dragon in the market-place after

supper (sheet 68). William Tyderlegh confirmed Boureman's identification of Trymme as St George (see p 352). Other witnesses, whose depositions added no unique details, were John Wellman, Katherine Wellman, Richard Trickett, and John Isaac (sheets 58, 58v, 61, and 67 respectively).

The answer numbered 43 (p 340, l.30) is misnumbered, for it actually replies to interrogatory 44. The preceding answer, numbered 42, seems to go with interrogatory 43, and a following note states that Robert Hole was not deposed on articles 44–52.

Edward Smythe did not remember that any choristers had taken part in the show for High Street on 16 June but claimed that Edmund White, Virtue Hunt, and several other defendants had accompanied it (sheet 24). John Raines, on the other hand, deposed that the choristers had indeed taken part, singing as they made their way through the market-place and along the High Street to the church ale at St Cuthbert's and back again (sheet 33v); this was corroborated by Katherine Wellman (sheet 59), by Henry Boureman (sheet 69v), and in effect by William Tyderlegh, in that he remembered that the choristers had accompanied the shows for both High and Chamberlain Streets (sheet 51v). Boureman said that the choristers numbered four or six (sheet 69v). Raines named Edmund White, his wife, and William Bull as having accompanied this show (sheet 33v). Wellman said that a 'good store of people' accompanied the shows (sheet 59). Tyderlegh said the greatest part of the masters of the town did so, plus various defendants on both the 16th and 17th (see p 352). Boureman specified the mayor and most of his brethren as following the choristers part of the way to the church house and back after supper on 16 June (sheet 69v).

341–2 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 28, 28v

Henry Baron's answer to interrogatory 4 (see pp 334–5 above) mirrored John Yarde's in affirming that shows had been held on various sabbath days during May and June but not, as John Hole alleged, during service time. Additionally, he named John Smith, Robert Atwell, Matthew Lancaster, William Gamage, and William Williams, alias Morgan, as actors (sheet 30v). John Isaac replied both to article 4 and to a similar interrogatory on behalf of the defendants but in both cases he apparently described only the June shows which were in fact held on weekdays (sheets 64, 157). He said that one of them, the show for Chamberlain Street (17 June), 'continued vntil it was betweene neyne and x of the clocke' (sheet 157). Isaac deposed that he had known John Hole for about twelve years and Edmund White for about twenty (sheet 157).

Concerning interrogatory 8 on the events of 17 May (see p 336 above), John Taylor, aged 26, a smith, deposed that the group with Carye and Peters had numbered forty or fifty persons and that two trumpeters had played. When ordered by Hole to disperse in a specific direction, the company had not only refused to do so but also followed Carye in the opposite direction to his lodging, 'the house of one Clerk,' Carye's master (sheet 57). Tyderlegh's reply (sheet 51) puts Carye and his companions in a more favourable light. According to him, 'The sayd Complainant being then Constable and at the high Crosse of Wellæ chardging the watch, There passed by one side of the Crosse through the streat a troopeing together about some 30, or 40, men in marshall manner with weapons, ' & a' drum and Trumpettes sounding, and Emongest that company was one Edward Cary whome they termed Captayn Cary. To whome the said Constable stepped, ^[downe 'from' the Crosse] requiring them all in the kinges Maiesties name to depart to their Lodginges, Wherevnto the sayd Cary aunswered that they weare then goinge to their Lodginges, vsing then no other ill wordes as this deponent remembreth But when that company weare a little past the Crosse they sounded agayne as before and passed a way through the markt place....' For further accounts of the incident see the deposition of Christopher Croker, who was one of Hole's deputy constables at the time (p 350), and the corresponding end-note.



Christopher Croker's answer to interrogatory 10 generally mirrored Yarde's, except that Croker claimed the mayor, Alexander Towse, had watched the shows on 31 May in the company of Leonard Crosse, William Watkins, William Bull, William Evans, and Edmund White. Both Yarde and Croker contradicted Towse, who, in answering a parallel article, said he had not seen any shows on 31 May or even known about them until they were over, nor had anyone complained to him about them at that time (sheet 217). Croker also stated that there had been two drummers after dinner but he named Rodway and one Thomas Combe. See also p 935, endnote to PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 5v–6, 6v, for comments of Edmund and Thomasine White concerning the drumming by Rodway on 31 May. Rodway himself answered evasively when asked about 31 May, saying that no one had hired him and he could not remember when he played the drum (replying to interrogatory 4, p 307). Croker identified Edward Carye, Thomas Petters, Virtue Hunt, Stephen Millard, and William Williams, alias Morgan, as among the participants in that day's shows. According to him, the company often fired its weapons (sheets 39–9v). Richard Bowrne agreed that shows had been held on Trinity Sunday but could remember no details, except to observe that fewer people than usual had been at church 'by reason of the preparacion for that busines' (sheet 48). Croker made the same claim (sheet 39). Others who deposed about 31 May were John Raines, aged 26, linen draper, and William Lane, aged 42, husbandman. Raines said he knew nothing of the events (sheet 32v) while Lane remembered only the armed men discharging their weapons and the drums (sheet 42). For further details see p 944, endnote to PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 213v–14, 214v.

343–4 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 30v–1

Interrogatory 13 of Hole's general series, dealing with the show of 18 June 1607, is not printed in the Records because it covered the same ground as his earlier ones on the same subject, numbers 17–19 of the series for principal defendants (see pp 277–8), number 2 put to James Lideard (see p 291), and number 1 put to John Smith (see pp 322–3). Baron's account confirms the general picture which emerged from the defendants' statements; like them, he was unaware of any words spoken by the actors which named or referred to real persons or events.

Estimates of the number of spectators varied widely. John Gorway, like Henry Baron, estimated 200–300 (sheet 37); Daniel Tuthill and Christopher Croker said the number was 500 or 600 (sheets 35, 39v); three other witnesses – Ralph Gorway, John Wellman, and Katherine Wellman – all said that 1000 persons were present (sheets 46v, 58, and 58v respectively).

344–5 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 35v

Interrogatory 18 of Hole's general series, which Tuthill answered, concerning the shows on 25 June, is not printed in the Records because it corresponded to articles 24–6 of the series for principal defendants (see pp 278–9). Many witnesses for the plaintiff gave depositions that matched Tuthill's answer to this article very closely, apparently mirroring the language of the interrogatory: namely Robert Hole (sheet 25), Henry Baron (sheets 31–1v), John Raines (sheet 33), Humphrey Palmer (sheets 33v–4), Christopher Croker (sheet 40), William Lane (sheet 42v), John Ayshe (sheet 45), Ralph Gorway (sheet 47), Richard Bowrne (sheet 49v), William Tyderlegh (sheets 52–3), Joseph Hill (sheet 55v), Katherine Wellman (sheets 58v–9), William Christopher (sheet 63v), and Matthew Jefferis (sheets 70–70v). Christopher, Jefferis, Raines, Gorway, and Robert Hole confirmed that John Yarde dwelt at the sign of the Crown. Neither Robert Hole, Palmer, nor Christopher remembered any drumming. Robert Hole recalled the picture as only one man and a woman (sheet 24). All remembered snatches of dialogue from the show. Tyderlegh's answer differed in some particulars from the others and is therefore excerpted (see pp 353–4).

Jefferis also affirmed that Gamage did indeed say as he rode, 'he Holes for a Crowne, others I then replied He Holes not [for a Crowne] within a yarde or in a yarde for a Crowne: The sayed Gamadge answered He Holes within a yearde or in a yarde for a Crowne'; and he alone reported that when Gamage 'came to the doare of [th] John Yarde of the sayed Cittye habberdasher, dwellinge at the signe of the Crowne the sayed disguised person and his Companye made some little staye and there iterated or repeated the wordes aforesayde' (sheets 70–70v). Of all the thirty-eight witnesses deposed to this general series of articles, sixteen answered interrogatory 18 dealing with Gamage's ride but only four were asked to answer interrogatory 19, which asked about other riders in the show as well as who, if anyone, had spoken the words 'holing is against the king's commandment.' John Ayshe affirmed that both Gamage and others had indeed said 'That Holinge in the streetes is against the kinges Proclamacion and againste the Lawe, and therefore [the] yf they would hole it they should hole it in the playne Meade, biddinge him that carryed the deske to write it downe, that Holinge in the streetes was against the kinges proclamacion' (sheet 45). Besides Ayshe, the others who responded were Daniel Tuthill (sheet 35v), Richard Collins (sheet 41v), and Matthew Jefferis (sheet 70v). All generally corroborated Ayshe but none provided any additional detail.

In his bill of complaint John Hole had estimated the number of persons gathered for this show at 3000 (see p 265). Tyderlegh, on the other hand, estimated them at 400–500 and added that the parading company itself was 'great' in number (sheet 53). All others only said there was a great multitude or something similar.

345 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 36v–7

Interrogatory 23 of the general series, which Gaytes answered, is not printed in the Records because it made substantially the same allegations about the spread of 'My Loving Friends' as interrogatory 4 put to Walter Smythe (see p 288). William Lane affirmed in his reply to the related interrogatory 21 that sundry times he had heard Oliver Martin sing the ballad by Gamage, 'takeinge greate delighe therein, & with great forwardnesse in open places and Comon Alehowses vsed often tymes to singe the same & by reason thereof to gather people aboute him' (sheet 43). John Ward had heard Robert Atwell, alias Tanner, sing the song 'in the Alehowse diuerse tymes' both before and after the Taunton assizes of September 1607 (replies to numbers 21 and 23, sheets 65–5v). John Isaac had also heard Oliver Martin, alias James, openly sing the libel after the assizes (sheet 67v). Stephen Millard affirmed that it had also been sung at a church ale in Pylle in July of 1607 (see pp 321–2 and endnote). Henry Boureman said that the copy of Gamage's ballad marked 'A' had been delivered to Grace White, a servant of Andrew Boureman of Wells, and Andrew's son William had made the copy marked 'N.' Neither of these copies survives in PRO: STAC 8/161/1. According to Boureman, 'all or moste parte of the schollers of the sayed William Evans haue often sunge the same within the sayed school' (sheet 68v). A number of witnesses, including Matthew Jefferis (sheet 70v), reported an attempt by John Hiscox (Edmund White's servant) and Thomas Haggatt to have this ballad printed in London by John Budge (called 'Bridge' by Jefferis). Haggatt deposed that Hiscox had urged him to have it printed but that he had refused (although he had taken it with him to London), while Hiscox denied having had anything to do with it (sheets 183–3v and 123, respectively). Budge, a Wells native, in general confirmed Haggatt's account, saying that Haggatt had brought it for him to read but that they both concluded it was libellous and he, Budge, had refused to print it (sheet 55). William Christopher had heard Gamage read the libel before the assizes (sheet 64). See further Walter Smythe's testimony above (p 290).



345–6 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 37v

Article 14 of the general series is not printed in the Records because it covered the same ground about the events of 18 June as Hole's interrogatories 11 and 12 put to Alexander Towse (see pp 324–5). Several other witnesses similarly deposed that Towse and other dignitaries of both town and cathedral had watched the shows that day, followed them to the church house for supper, and then followed the actors back to the market square and High Cross, where they had watched the shows again (Henry Baron, sheet 31v; Daniel Tuthill, sheet 35; Richard Collins, sheet 41v; William Lane, sheet 42v; William Smythe, sheet 43v; John Ayshe, sheet 45; Richard Bowrne, sheet 48v; John Isaac, sheets 67–7v; and Henry Boureman, sheet 68v). None of the witnesses said that shows had been held in the churchyard or church house as part of the dinner. John Brent, the only witness deposed on the defendants' behalf who answered questions about the events of 18 June, said only that one of the actors riding disguised had indeed been John Smith (sheet 159).

According to William Lane 'after supper ended the sayed disguised persons agayne continueinge the sayed shewes in manner before deposed, and then goeing before the sayed Maior and his Companye towardes the Markett place, hee and they did behold the same and when the sayed Maior and his Companye came to the Crosse they stood a while within the same, the whileste the sayed disguised persons contyneweinge theire shewes in manner before expressed, went rounde aboute the same' (sheet 42v). From this it would appear that the market cross in Wells was of the type surviving in many other places in Somerset, a roofed or vaulted platform with open sides, surmounted by a cross, and probably raised on several steps. It must have made an excellent vantage point for viewing a circling procession. For further discussion of the town masters and the shows see Henry Boureman's answer to this same interrogatory (on pp 356–7) and on pp 945–8, endnotes to PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 216v–17, 217v and sheets 24–4v, 25v.

346–50 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 38v–9, 40–40v, 41

Article 5 of Hole's general series about the events of 3 May essentially repeated the corresponding article in his series for principal defendants (see pp 275–6). Croker's version of the events of 3 May should be compared with those of the defendants Edmund White (pp 283–4), Thomas Petters (pp 300–2), John Gylbert (p 313), Stephen Millard (pp 320–1), and George Greenstreet (pp 331–2) and also with that of John Yarde (p 341) and the corresponding endnotes. Others who gave essentially the same answer as Croker to article 5, though in less detail, were Humphrey Palmer (sheet 33v), Daniel Tuthill (sheets 34v–5), Joseph Hill (sheet 55v), and John Ward (sheet 65). Tuthill not only confirmed that the second minstrel who performed with Mayne had been his son and that the Whites, George Greenstreet (the May lord), and John Gylbert had been 'speciall Actors' leading the dance but also added that persons in the street had not been able to get past the dancers conveniently 'without creaping vnder or breakinge theire handes and soe passinge thoroughe them' (sheet 34v). John Ward estimated that the couples (most of them married) had each spent 6d on wine at the George (sheet 65). Everyone else who deposed on the number of persons in the streets gave a lower figure than the 500 estimated by Croker, ranging from 200 (Tuthill and Ward) to 300 or 400 (Hill). Ward also estimated that 150 people had actually danced but Palmer and Hill agreed with Croker's estimate of about 100.

In answer to article 6 concerning the show of 10 May, William Lane deposed that it had included 'a trumpett or twoe one drumbe, one Ensigne, xxx Muskettes and Calyvers often chardging and dischardginge them with powder, makeinge shewes and representacions' (sheet 42). He identified the carrier of the picture as 'one Chambers,' a servant of the schoolmaster William Evans. George Greenstreet, however, clarified this apparent confusion by giving the man's name as 'Peters *alias* Chambers' (sheet 218v); he

was identified by most witnesses as William Peters (see pp 939–40, endnote to PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 126). Lane also identified many defendants as having been actor-participants and all the others as part of the audience (sheet 42). Edward Smythe claimed that more than twenty persons had been involved in the show, which had lasted half an hour or more; he also named John Rodway as one of the participants (sheet 22). Compare the version of these events given by John Rodway (see p 306 and endnote) and for further details see William Tyderlegh's answer to this interrogatory (p 351). Henry Baron (sheet 30) and Matthew Jefferis (sheet 70) added no further detail.

In answering article 7 regarding the shows on Ascension Day, 14 May, Henry Baron estimated the number of spectators and actors together as at least 200. He named Edmund White, his wife, and George Greenstreet as actors, 'the last two having been May lord and lady' (sheets 30–30v). Compare the accounts of the defendants Thomasine White (p 282 and endnote) and William Williams (pp 333–4).

John Yarde (sheet 29v) and Humphrey Palmer (sheet 34) gave substantially the same answer to article 40 as Croker, except that Palmer was unsure whether Hole read the proclamation or Towse read it 'vpon his' (presumably Hole's) 'notice thereof gyven.' Besides Towse, Croker named Edmund White, Steven Millard, Thomas Petters, and Virtue Hunt as among those present (sheet 40). Towse acknowledged that Hole had read out a proclamation in his garden and that Sir John Rodney was present at the time but said he could not remember which of the defendants were present or what the proclamation had said (sheet 217). Millard and George Greenstreet were also asked about the incident. Greenstreet said Hole had produced a printed paper that he identified as the king's proclamation and someone (he did not remember who) had read an extract from it forbidding unlawful games and plays on Sundays (sheet 218v). Millard identified Hole as the reader and said that Rodney had warned those present to do nothing in contempt of Hole as constable (sheet 214).

The proclamation must have been *STC*: 8309, issued 7 May 1603 (printed in James F. Larkin and Paul L. Hughes, *Stuart Royal Proclamations*, vol 1 (Oxford, 1973), 11–14). This forbade bearbaiting, bullbaiting, interludes, common plays, 'or other like disordered or unlawful Exercises or Pastimes' on the sabbath (p 14). It did not explicitly forbid piping, dancing, or parades such as had taken place in Wells on the previous two Sundays but Rodney must have known of the king's supplementary instructions of 23 May 1603 to constables and overseers, preserved in a MS copy among the Rutland papers at Belvoir Castle, which specifically included piping and dancing among the forbidden activities (H. C. Maxwell Lyte (ed), 'The MSS of the Duke of Rutland,' *The 12th Report of the Manuscripts Commission*, Appendix, Part 4 (London, 1888), 390–1). In any case, the line that Towse and presumably the other defendants took to defend their conduct was that the prohibitions applied only until evensong was over. This view seems to have been widely held. Jacobean visitation articles address only pastimes held during the time of actual services or sermons. The vast majority of prosecutions for sabbath breaking in the period involved actual absence from church. When parliament debated regulating sabbath observance by statute in 1614, James Montague, bishop of Bath and Wells, defended the lawfulness of recreation after service (Kenneth Parker, *The English Sabbath* (Cambridge, 1988), 131–2) and that concession was explicitly made in the Book of Sports of 1618.

Article 45 substantially repeated the allegations Hole had made in other articles dealing with the events of 3 May, such as interrogatories 3–5 of his series for principal defendants (see pp 275–6) and articles 2–4 put to Thomas Petters (see pp 298–9) and so it has not been printed in the Records. In answering this article Humphrey Palmer and John Ward said that Hole had given the order to stop drumming at 6 AM (not 7) and both described a confrontation between Hole and Hunt. Palmer deposed that, when ordered by Hole to command his servant to cease drumming, Hunt 'replied that hee would



him self daunce that day to mayntayne honeste myrthe' (sheets 34–4v). Ward agreed that Hunt had refused to intervene to stop Petters (sheets 65v–6). Palmer estimated the number of revellers at twenty; Ward said they had numbered a dozen, presumably including Hunt, Millard, and Petters.

In answering interrogatory 46, John Ward said that on the evening of 3 May the minstrels 'played in the bower <sup>neare</sup> the *Complainantes* howse' and that William Watkins, 'one of the *Masters* of the towne ... did bidd and encouradge them to dance' (sheet 66). Compare the versions of events given by the defendants Thomas Petters (p 301) and Stephen Millard (pp 320–1).

Article 56, which is a supplement to article 8 added on 30 May 1609, made the same charges about the events of 17 May as Hole had made in article 11 of the original series (see pp 276–7) and article 3 put to Edward Carye (see p 296); therefore, it has not been printed in the Records.

John Ward, aged 35, a tailor, estimated the group assembled in the streets as sixty persons, including the morris dancers, and referred to Wingood as a 'vagrant Taborer' who played before them. He said that Hole had committed the taborer to the custody of Richard and Christopher Croker but that Oliver Martin, one of the morris dancers, had struck one of the Crokers and during the ensuing 'thrustinge and shufflinge' the taborer had either been rescued or escaped (sheet 66).

350–1 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 41v–2

Interrogatory 57, also added later to this series, is not printed in the Records because it repeated allegations about the horses used in the 18 June shows that Hole had already made in interrogatories 17–19 of his series for principal defendants (see pp 277–8); see also the other questions about horses then (pp 291 and 302) and the evidence of Henry Foster (pp 302–3).

351–4 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 51, 51v–3, 53v

For other descriptions of the shows of 10 May, see the evidence of Walter Smythe (pp 288–9), John Rodway (p 306), and Christopher Croker (p 347) and their respective endnotes.

Interrogatory 13 of Hole's general series has not been printed because it covered the same ground about the events of 18 June as numbers 17–19 of the original series (see pp 277–8), number 2 put to James Lideard (see p 291), and number 1 put to John Smith (see pp 322–3). Compare Henry Baron's answer (pp 343–4) and for those of other witnesses see the endnote to Matthew Lancaster's deposition on pp 933–4. Several defendants were asked in January 1608/9 to respond to Hole's claim in various interrogatories that he and his friends had provoked ill will by their refusal to attend the church ale with others of their station. Besides Mayor Towse (see p 327) these were Edward Wadham (sheet 212), William Watkins (sheet 213), and James Godwin (sheet 215) – all of them regarded as 'of the better sort.' Of the four, only Towse agreed with any part of the assertion and he was careful to except those like Meade and Yarde who 'sent theyre money verie liberallie.'

Interrogatory 18 covered the same ground about the events of 25 June as numbers 24–6 of the original series (see pp 278–9). Compare Daniel Tuthill's answer (pp 344–5) and for those of other witnesses see the corresponding endnote.

Richard Trickett, aged 23, a barber-surgeon, deposed that William Williams, alias Morgan, had sung the verses in his (Trickett's) shop (sheet 61v). Roger Shattock, also 23, a yeoman employed by Nicholas Wykes, said that some time after the Taunton assizes, when William Evans the schoolmaster dined with Wykes, Evans had told him of the verses with three Ps, whereupon Wykes' son Edward, aged 19, had produced a copy of them which he had received from William Tyderlegh. Evans borrowed this twice and apparently did not return it the second time (sheets 61v–2). Nicholas Wykes himself deposed that others present at the dinner had been his wife and Anthony Harvie, gentleman (sheet 62v). Wykes

disclaimed knowing the meaning of any words in the verse, except that he thought John Yarde was alluded to in the line 'Ile spende my flatt capp, pouche, my hose & all. because the sayed Iohn yarde, [because] doethe vse to weare a rounde or flatt cappe, and also a pouche' (sheet 62v). Edward Wykes agreed that the lines referred to John Yarde and deposed that the phrase 'Rascall and vile Iobberhole' referred to John Hole (sheet 66v). On the actual significance of the phrase, see the discussion of Williams' libel in Appendix 5 (p 711). Henry Boureman said that he had heard 'Morrys Lunde a scholler then vnto the sayed William Evans in the schoole openlye to singe' the ballad in question (sheets 69–9v). See further Evans' own account of these events (pp 294–5) and its endnote.

354–5 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 161v

As might have been expected, the defendants' interrogatories seem designed to counter Hole's charges against them. They are worded to elicit responses that would emphasize the traditional character of the events in May and June of 1607, establish that 'the better sort' were not directly involved in the objectionable aspects, and show that Hole and his friends had not been universally recognized as the objects of the lampooning on 18 June. To judge by the sentencing notes in the Star Chamber Minute Book (see pp 310–12 and 363–4), they were partly successful. The court seems largely to have ignored the events in May and even on 14–17 June and to have been unimpressed by Hole's attempts to suggest a broad conspiracy among the masters of the town. On the other hand, assuming that the punishments proposed in the Minute Book and the List of Charges were in fact carried out, the court did take a grave view of the shows of 18 and 25 June and the making and dissemination of the two poems and punished those responsible whatever their social standing.

The five witnesses deposed to these interrogatories were Thomas Baron, John Brent, Bartholomew Cox, John Isaac, and Daniel Tuthill. Each of them was also deposed to one of Hole's two general series of interrogatories for witnesses.

355–6 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 157–7v

Two other witnesses – Thomas Baron and John Brent – also deposed that the ales and shows were predated in Wells. Baron, aged 59, a linen draper, said that 'there haue ben diuerse yeares duringe the tyme of this deponentes remembraunce at their sayed goeing to the Churchowse, certayne Pageantes Maye games morrys daunces & shoves sett forthe' (sheet 157v). Brent, aged 39, a freemason, said that he had seen similar shows and events 'three or foure tymes within his memorye.' He also said, referring to the shows of 1607, that 'some of the Actors in the sayed shewes were but lighte and idle person, but others were of good reputacion and good behauier' (sheet 159).

Both men affirmed in reply to interrogatory 28 that many dignitaries of the city had attended both the shows and the ales in the church house. Each mentioned Sir John Rodney and Dean Heydon; Brent also mentioned Rodney's wife and doctors of divinity John Langworth (the archdeacon of Wells), Edward Powell (a prebendary of the cathedral), and William Barker (chancellor of Wells) (sheets 157v and 159). Daniel Tuthill stated that Rodney, Heydon, and 'some other Doctors or grave devynes were presente, and thinckethe that they and the better sorte had noe other purpose then to bee merrye in suche sorte as some of the sayed Citty had in former tymes | vsed' (sheets 159v–60).

356–7 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 68v

The paper booklet containing this deposition is so tightly stitched that words at the inner margins disappear into the stitching.

Article 14 of this series is not printed in the Records because it covered the same ground about the



events of 18 June as Hole's interrogatories 11 and 12 put to Alexander Towse (see pp 324–5). In answering the related interrogatory 15, Katherine Wellman deposed that Meade 'was determyned as she heard him affirm in the sayed shewes with certayne other Companye with him, to haue pulled the sayed disguised pewterer from his horse, yf hee had not ben admonished by some to forbear and haue pacyence' (sheet 58v).

357 SRO: D/D/Ca 162 f [69]

This presentment, brought by the churchwardens and sidesmen of St Cuthbert's, may have been motivated by, or based on gossip motivated by, continued resentment against John Hole and the Yardes on the part of the participants in the Wells shows of 1607. At the 3 November 1609 session, at which both Hole and Mrs Yarde were ordered to appear, only she was present. She brought, apparently unsolicited by the ecclesiastical authorities, the names of twelve compurgators (including Joan Hole, wife of John); however the court did not order compurgation. Instead, the proceedings were carried over to a later court date so that John Hole might also be present (ff 81–1v). No record of those further proceedings, scheduled for 12 December, has been found.

358 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 71

Article 60 is one of the supplementary questions added between 3 and 20 June 1609.

William Tyderlegh deposed that the Latin oration in praise of learning (shown to him by William Evans) had been 'contriued and [contr] penned by one Iohn Tanner *alias* <sup>λ</sup>Atwood' a proctor of Welles Courtes, which said speech or oración the said Atwood purposed to haue deliuered at the highe Crosse at Welles sitting on an Asse if he had not beene otherwise preuented <sup>λ</sup>as the said Mr Evans likewise affirmed to this deponent' (sheet 54). In answering a related question in John Hole's second series of interrogatories for witnesses (number 27 of a 23 June 1609 set), John Brent deposed that he had heard that John Atwell, alias Tanner, had intended to give the Latin oration and further claimed to have 'hearde the sayed Beniamyn Hayden and William Evans <sup>λ</sup>vse' diuerse speeches touchinge the same' (sheets 75v–6). According to Thomas Gleson, Atwell had been examined about the speech before Bishop Still and had admitted to having written it. Gleson said that Atwell had intended to make the speech 'in the disguised habite of a Bishoppe' and had confessed to Bishop Still that Evans had encouraged him to 'make and publishe' it, acting on behalf of either Dean Heydon or John Langworth, the archdeacon of Wells (sheet 57). See Evans' own version of these events (pp 293–4) and Henry Downton's (p 304) and their endnotes. Downton describes the costuming for the oration and where it was obtained.

Tyderlegh had described John Atwell as a 'proctor of Welles Courtes,' ie, an attorney in the church courts of the diocese. He was likely not a professional proctor since he is not listed in Brian P. Levack, *The Civil Lawyers in England 1603–1641* (Oxford, 1973). He is probably the same man as the notary John Atwell who was active as a registrar from 1586 to 1620 (see pp 185, 201, and 206). Although professional proctors were the norm, anyone could, technically, act as a proctor for a party in the church courts; the case against Henry Saint of Hinton St George in 1609 (see pp 139–40) shows that notaries could and did act as proctors in the diocese of Bath and Wells.

358 PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheet 72

All the third parties excerpted so far were replying to Hole's first set of general interrogatories, dated 5 May 1609, or to the supplementary interrogatories 56–62 that were added to them between late May and 20 June (sheets 80–1v; excerpts appear on pp 334–9). Jefferis, however, was examined twice on the same day to both that set of interrogatories and a later set dated 23 June (sheets 77–8v). Only four

witnesses – Jefferis, John Brent, Thomas Baron, and Bartholomew Cox – were examined on this second set of interrogatories and each of them also replied to either Hole's first set or the defendants' set. Jefferis and Brent were the only ones to answer this interrogatory (number 1), which substantially repeated the charges about the 17 June show made in number 11 of Hole's first general series (see p 337). Compare Robert Hole's answer to that (pp 339–40 and pp 340–1, on the 16 June shows) and the corresponding endnote and see further the evidence of William Williams (p 334) and William Tyderlegh (p 352) and the matching endnotes. Jefferis' account of events largely agreed with Robert Hole's, except he thought there had been six choristers involved, added morris dances to the other shows, and said many guns had been fired that day. Brent affirmed that the choristers had performed as described (sheet 75v).

359 Huntington Library: EL 2729 f [1]

The 'late mayor' to whom Hertford refers (l.23) was presumably Alexander Towse; the recorder (l.22) was Thomas Southworth (see Crisp, *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 2, p 7). According to Towse's will, proved 6 March 1614/15 (abstracted in Crisp, *Abstracts of Somerset Wills*, vol 1, p 58), he had three sons – William, Arthur, and a younger Alexander – any one of whom could have been Hertford's household servant. William seems the likeliest, however, since he proved his father's will, appears to have been the eldest, and did not himself leave a will proved in Somerset.

359–63 Huntington Library: EL 2728 single sheet

The annotations enclosed in interpolation bubbles appear to have been made by Lord Ellesmere, who as chancellor would have been one of the judges hearing cases in Star Chamber. One such annotation ('not in the bylle' p 362, l.21m) was written, apparently by mistake, next to Leonard Crosse's name (p 362, l.22) but joined by a diagonal stroke to Godwin's name, where we have placed it on the page. Groups of small darkened dots to the left of the names of many defendants, similar in appearance to printers' bullets, have not been reproduced because it is not possible to determine what they mean or by whom they were made. Also not reproduced is a righthand column, written by the clerk who wrote the summary of charges, listing examinations which support the charges against the defendants. The relevant evidence is connected to each charge by a brace and consists of the names of examinees and interrogatory numbers together with book and folio numbers, which probably represent an earlier reference system for the material now preserved as PRO: STAC 8/161/1. In order to be consistent, a similar note, uniquely in Ellesmere's hand, supporting his annotation on p 361, l.39 has also been omitted.

In the wide margin left at the foot of this sheet, Ellesmere added a series of notes specifying the various charges in one column (printed as col 1 on pp 362–3) and a list of legal maxims and adages in a second column (printed as col 2 on p 363). The general tenor of the list in col 2 is similar to that of the anonymous annotator, probably also a judge in *Hole v. White et al*, in the Star Chamber Minute Book (see pp 941–2 above, endnote to Alnwick Castle: Percy Letters and Papers, vol 9 23/6 f 28 cols 1, 3, f 29). Here the focus is entirely on maxims which assess responsibility and legal fault, especially that of those who give indirect or silent support to misdeeds. Ellesmere seems to have been concerned with how widely the net should be cast for offenders rather than with the nature or seriousness of the alleged offences.

364–7 Alnwick Castle: Percy Letters and Papers, vol 9 23/6 ff 101–2v

This original bifolium is discoloured and crumbling at the edges; hence some text has been lost and some, particularly most of the marginal numbers for charges and answers, has been obscured by the guards on which the leaves are now mounted.



Six of the charges (nos 3, 6, 7, 9, 10, and 12) are accompanied by small hands drawn in the left margin pointing towards them; these are all the charges referring to tradesmen or libels against tradesmen. There is a docket written crosswise further down f 102v in another hand, evidently before the MS was bound up, reading 'Iohn Hole contra Williams Gamadge et alios for libelling publyshing the same & maygames etc.'

A comparison of these charges and sentences with the plaintiff's summary of charges (see pp 359–63) and with the letter from the earl of Hertford on behalf of the defendants (see p 359) illustrates their several different perspectives on the meaning of the events. The plaintiff's charges cast the shows as civil rebellion of the most dangerous kind, making reference to a recent insurrection in Northamptonshire and emphasizing the showmakers' attack on the constable's authority, their scorn for the king's laws, their condemnation of judges' letters and warrants, and their misspending of church funds for their own defence. In contrast, Hertford's letter, while acknowledging that errors were made, argues that it was the plaintiff and some justices who were attempting to overthrow legitimate government in Wells. The masters of the town, he said, were trying to preserve their authority against the baser and inferior sort who were showing contempt for traditional authority. The lord chancellor seems to have heard what Hertford was saying. While the list of charges is comprehensive, reflecting those made by Hole, the punishments focus on libellous excesses associated with the shows of 18 and 25 June, which seem to have been designed especially as mockeries of Hole and his confederates.

368–9 SRO: D/D/Cd 44 ff [149v], [155v–6]

These depositions were taken in a defamation case brought by Agnes Vernon (also known as Agnes Osmund) against Thomasine Comb (also known as Thomasine Ford). Other witnesses gave essentially the same testimony. John Hodges, alias Brooke, miner, aged 27, referred to the pole as 'a Somer lugg standinge at her doore' (deposition taken 27 July 1611, f [155v]). Alice Potter, maidservant, aged 24, said that Agnes Vernon would not permit taking down the summer pole 'in the daye tyme before' (undated deposition, f [164v]). The same information concerning the 'daye tyme' was given by Philippa's husband, Thomas Wilson, aged 30, tiler (undated deposition, f [169v]).

370–1 SRO: D/D/Cd 45 ff [14v], [15]

Henlye's position as cuckoo-lord (p 370, ll.39–40) apparently gave him some authority over the maypole. The entry shows that a particular street could have its own cuckoo-lord and suggests that other streets – each of which was traditionally associated with a particular craft guild – might have had their own lords as well.

371–3 WTH ff 375, 376

The three who were ordered to oversee attendance on the queen at Brown's Gate (p 371, ll.31–6) were the mayor, William Bull, aged 50, a linen draper; Henry Baron, approximately 52, also a linen draper and brother-in-law of Alexander Towse, mayor at the time of the Wells shows in 1607; and either Edward Smythe, aged 50, a grocer, or (more likely) William Smith, aged 46, a clothworker and property holder in Wells. All had given evidence following the shows in 1607.

Those ordered to oversee the armed men for the queen's visit (p 371, ll.38–9) were Thomas Coward (d. 1621), a property owner and a member of a notable family in Wells related to Bishop Piers and associated with notables of the cathedral, including the chancellor, Dr Arthur Duck, and Dr Timothy Revett, archdeacon of Bath; Mr Tabor, who may be Mark Tabor, notary public of Gerard Wood, archdeacon of Wells (Stieg, *Laud's Laboratory*, pp 285–6); Henry Foster, a tanner (who had supplied a horse for the shows of 1607) and a churchwarden in 1595; and William Atwell, aged 47, also a tanner and

one of the most vociferous opponents of those who had tried to stop the shows in 1607. He had also been churchwarden in 1604.

The three who were to be directors of the shows (p 372, l.3) were Thomas Coward; James Godwin the elder, gentleman, who named Coward and Henry Baron among the overseers of his will and left considerable sums of money to his offspring (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 2, p 28); and Thomas Southworth (d. 1625), recorder of Wells and a Somerset JP from at least 1613 to 1625 (Barnes, *Somerset 1625–1640*, p 316). He was related to the James family of Barrow Gurney (Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 2, pp 311–13), who included Dr Francis James, chancellor of Bath and Wells and chief officer of the consistory court from 1599 through 1616 (Stieg, *Laud's Laboratory*, p 171). Neither Coward nor Southworth is known to have been involved in the shows of 1607 but Godwin was named as a defendant and gave evidence about them (p 322).

The personages of the shows derived from classical mythology, the Bible, and church legend. A dragon that devoured virgins (p 372, l.16) figured in both the story of Bellerophon and the legend of St George. Here the allusion is more likely to the latter. St Clement (p 372, l.23) was actually an early bishop of Rome and church father but had come to be regarded as the patron of smiths. His friar (p 372, l.23) must have been an attendant, somewhat like the Turk who still attends St Nicholas in northern Europe. The patrons of shoemakers were the brothers Crispin and Crispinian, who (according to their legend) plied that trade themselves at Faversham in Kent. The name Crispinian was commonly corrupted to 'Crispian,' as it was by Shakespeare in *Henry V*, iv.iii.57. Both names are often corrupted further (see for instance p 377, l.8), and the writer of this entry seems to have hesitated over how to spell Crispin's name and therefore never put it in (p 372, l.26). 'Kinge Ptolomeus' (p 372, l.33) was no historical Ptolemy but the king in the legend of St George, who offered his daughter's hand to the knight who would slay the dragon. He is evidently the same as 'the Egypt kinge' who, according to William Gamage's ballad, figured in the shows of 1607 (see Appendix 5, p 715). Actaeon (p 372, ll.25 and 36) was a huntsman who accidentally came upon Diana bathing in the woods; she turned him into a stag and he was chased and killed by his own hounds. The classic version of the story is Ovid's in *Metamorphoses*, Book III, ll.131–252.

Of Mayor Bull's dinner guests, James Montague, bishop of Bath and Wells, has been noticed above (see p 472). The earl of Worcester (p 372, ll.38–9) was Edward Somerset, master of the horse to James I. Sir Thomas Somerset (p 372, ll.39–40) was the earl's third son and Queen Anne's master of the horse, while 'The Lady Winzor' (p 373, l.1) was the earl's daughter Catherine, wife of Thomas, Lord Windsor of Stanwell. The countess of Derby (p 372, l.40) was Elizabeth, wife of Earl William Stanley and daughter of Edward de Vere, earl of Oxford. 'Lady Cary' (p 372, l.40) was fairly certainly Joyce, wife of Sir George Carew or Carey, Baron Carew of Clopton, the queen's vice-chamberlain and receiver general. 'Lady Gray' (p 372, l.40) could have been any of several ladies with that title but was most likely Elizabeth, widow of Sir John Grey, since Sir John's mother had been a Windsor of Stanwell. Lady Hatton (p 373, l.1) was probably Alice, wife of Sir Christopher Hatton – not Queen Elizabeth's lord chancellor but a cousin of the same name. Lady Walsingham (p 373, l.1) was Etheldreda or Audrey, wife of Sir Thomas Walsingham of Chislehurst in Kent. Sir Thomas and Lady Walsingham were chief keepers of the queen's wardrobe and she 'took a foremost part in all court festivities, frequently acting in masques with the queen' (*DNB* under Sir Edmund Walsingham). 'The Earle of Tumoth' (p 372, l.39) cannot be certainly identified. There was no earl of Teignmouth at this time but the title might be a corruption of that of Donough O'Brien, earl of Thomond. He had attended the Irish parliament in Dublin on 18 May and was named one of the commissioners to report on proceedings of the recusants to the king and so he might have been in Somerset at this time on his way to London.



373 SRO: D/D/Ca 174 ff 82v-3

There is no Swankin listed as minister of Puriton. A George Swankin was incumbent of Pawlett (very near Puriton) 1573-96. George Swankin (presumably the same man) was incumbent of Wembdon (also near Puriton) 1596-1622.

375 WTH ff [176-6v]

This presentment concludes with a charge against William George for killing and selling unwholesome meat at Wells on 1 November 1614. It is not clear that this involved a failure to bait a bull before slaughter or even that the meat in question was beef. He was discharged because the presentment was deemed insufficient.

375 SRO: DD/SAS SE 50/1 ff [29], [29v]

The master of the Wells Cordwainers' Guild held a dinner for the company each year on 25 October, the feast of St Crispin (f [19v]), at which time the new master, warden, and officer (master at arms) were chosen and the year's account was presented. The company also held monthly meetings or 'drinkings' at which funds were raised and several suppers throughout the year. This entry appears within the listing of the guild's expenses for the year.

In the left margin is written '6/i/i' (the amount of the expense on l.30) but whether by a later writer or by the accountant is unclear. The claim for reimbursement (ll.36-7) is being made by John Creese, outgoing master.

Still (l.39) had carried the 'Gilly laste' in the show (see p 377, l.19); the payment may be for related expenses. On 25 October 1606, Philip Still and Thomas Jenkins had been chosen wardens for the journeymen shoemakers (f [7]), which shows that Still must have been a senior journeyman shoemaker.

376 WTH f 405

An eighteenth-century transcription of articles from the orders of the Wells Mercers' Company survives at the Somerset Record Office in the Wells Museum Deposit, SRO: DD/WM 73, ff [64-74].

376 WTH f [185]

Later on the same folio Millard's discharge upon payment of the 5s fine noted here is recorded. It follows a heading for a session of 17 April 1615 but is written in a different hand. Considering the recognizance date of 4 September 1615 given in this entry, it would seem that the entries on this page were not entered chronologically and that that session date does not apply to Millard's discharge, which logically must follow 4 September 1615.

377 SRO: DD/SAS SE 50/1 f [32]

The scribe drew lines across the page to separate each of the five parts of the description. In the list of names, Virtue Hunt, apparently the scribe for the day, has written his name in distinctive letters twice as large as the names of the other master shoemakers (l.11). The style and handwriting match his signature on ff 19v and 47. Hunt was a former master of the company and on 19 July 1613, one month before the queen's visit, he replaced John Hole as a Burgess. Hole had been the butt of the shows of 1607 and was no longer resident in Wells (see p 915, endnote to PRO: PROB 11/131 f 467). Hunt became town receiver in 1623 and eventually mayor.

Some information is known about several of those who marched or played parts in the Cordwainers' show, or about their families.

John Bukston (ll.4, 12), or Buxton, alias Taylor – perhaps the father of Mary (l.21) who played the nurse – lived at the modern 46 and 46a Southover Street, leased from the vicars choral. He later held 9 Chamberlain Street in right of Agnes his wife and 38 High Street (at the corner with Union Street). His son is described in 1663 as being a husbandman of Wookey.

John Eddicott (l.12) probably lived at 18 Southover Street. That property was held from the corporation by Mary Eddicott, daughter of the previous tenant, in 1642/3. In 1662/3 the tenant was a John Eddicott. Presumably, the elder John married Mary and their son – who played Crispianus (l.19) – inherited the tenancy.

Isaac Naibers (Neybors) (l.18), who carried the shoemakers' arms, is untraceable but Margaret Naibers held a Tucker Street property from the vicars choral in 1591.

Richard Cassellbroke (l.18), who carried the streamer, is untraceable but a Thomas Cassellbroke held 3 and 5 Southover in 1649, probably as a subtenant of the corporation.

Of the remaining shoemakers who led the procession, the following are traceable:

- 1/ John Cornis or Cornish (ll.10, 13), alias Allyn, held the Mermaid Inn in Tucker Street from the corporation on a thirty-five-year lease from 1594/5, which suggests that the company used it as a base for drinkings and other meetings.
- 2/ Richard Holbroke (Holbrooke) (l.11) held 8 and 10 Queen Street (at the north corner with Market Street) from the corporation.
- 3/ John Morgen (Morgan) (l.14) is uncertain but could be linked with 44 Southover Street, held from the vicars choral in 1649 by Anne Morgan, widow; or with 53 St Cuthbert Street, held by an earlier John Morgan in 1550–1, by Juliana Morgan in 1604, and by Mary Morgan, widow, in 1642–3. Many Morgans lived in seventeenth-century Wells.
- 4/ Lionel Donkettun (l.15) is otherwise unknown but may belong to the same family as Bennet Dunkerton, who in 1613 held the westernmost property of the middle row in High Street from Bubwith's Almshouse, opposite Guardhouse Lane.
- 5/ Thomas Petters (Peaters) (l.16) lived next door to Bennet Dunkerton, in a property leased from the vicars choral in the middle of the street in front of 35 High Street. His family had lived there from 1587. He was presumably the journeyman shoemaker who figured in the Wells shows in 1607.

From this information one can conclude that the typical master shoemaker was of moderate means and could afford to lease from institutional owners but sought to pay low to medium rent. Most had a single property, the most expensive of which were the Mermaid and 37 and 38 High Street. Shoemakers clustered in Southover, in the central portion of High Street, and to some extent on Tucker Street. Of the ones who had a prominent part in the guild's shows, only Richard Holbrooke (one of the master cordwainers) lived outside the clusters. (Information courtesy of A.J. Scrase, the University of the West of England, Bristol.)

379 PRO: STAC 8/55/25 single mb

This parody (reminiscent of those in Wells during 1607 above) arose from a land dispute involving men from Wells, Glastonbury, and Shapwick. In his complaint, John Bonde, gentleman, of Glastonbury, claims that while meeting in Glastonbury with Edward Paulet, esquire, in February 1616/17, he was beaten by Richard Walton of Glastonbury, gentleman, and his sons Alexander, gentleman, of Shapwick, and William. The three, he said, called both him and Paulet base priests (because Bonde was a minister's son) and they beat him again several days later in the streets of Glastonbury. In their answers, the



defendants denied Bonde's charges. Given the dates on the documents, the parody must have occurred between February and May of 1617.

380 SRO: D/D/Ca 225 f 7v

Thomas Casberd (l.23) may be the same as, or related to, the Mr Casebeard who owned 37 High Street and leased the adjoining strip (now Guardhouse Lane) from the corporation in 1649 (information from A.J. Scrase).

381 SRO: D/D/Cd 78 f [2v]

For the dating of this document and a reference to the same case in SRO: D/D/Ca 299 see p 899, end-note to SRO: D/D/Cd 78 f [3]. Walter Curle (l.24) had been a chaplain to James I, dean of Lichfield, and bishop of Rochester for one year (1628) before becoming bishop of Bath and Wells in 1629. He was translated to the see of Winchester in 1632 (see Hembry, *The Bishops of Bath and Wells*, pp 211–15). Curle had an enduring reputation for charity to the poor but little is known of his brief tenure in Wells. He was removed from the see of Winchester during the Civil War.

384–5 SRO: D/D/Ca 297 ff [295v–6]

The various presentments in this book appear to have been drawn up neatly by deanery for a series of sessions beginning on 9 October 1634 as part of the archbishop of Canterbury's metropolitical visitation of the diocese but the cases contained in it cannot all have been dealt with on that day. Internal evidence suggests that none of the accused appeared before 27 October.

Apparently at least a quartet of musicians was playing at the May Bower. Mayne (p 384, l.30) participated in the Wells shows of 1607 (see pp 275, 284, and 346–7); Loxton (p 385, l.4) was one of the Wells town waits (see pp 381 and 383–4); Stockes (p 384, l.40) and Jennings (p 385, l.12) are not otherwise known.

385 SRO: D/D/Cd 84 ff [218v–19]

This deposition was taken in a defamation case brought by Cecily Chick against Denise Gibbons ('the said Dennis,' l.32). The alleged defamation was apparently part of a quarrel arising from the interchange reported here.

386 SRO: D/D/Ca 283 ff 49–9v

These five accused first appeared at a session of 19 June, at which Warfeilde (l.7) admitted that drinking and dancing took place at his house on Whit Monday and Tuesday but denied that it happened at prayer time since he took the key with him to church (SRO: D/D/Ca 281, ff [180v–1]). The judge ordered an inquiry, of which these entries are the result.

386–7 SRO: D/D/Ca 330 f 163

Pyeper appeared at a session on 26 November, at which he admitted keeping the bear in the church house (SRO: D/D/Ca 319, ff 227v).

387 SRO: D/D/Ca 135 f [20]

This volume contains an unusually large number of cancelled entries and this entire case has been cancelled. Court headings are sketchy and the location of Francis James' house is not identified in the heading; he is buried at Barrow Gurney and had lived in Bristol but at this time his dwelling presumably would have been in Wells (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 1, p 39).

Given the wording of the entry, the nature of the 'mumming' is murky. It may involve the kind of clothes-switching gender-parody that was common in mumming and other parish mimesis during this period or may simply refer to some sort of lovers' game by the couple.

387-8 SRO: D/D/Ca 201 f 118

Millard (called 'Miller') was also presented at a session on 3 October (SRO: D/D/Ca 204, f [122v]) for making a libel against some of his neighbours. This libel was presumably in written form since he is accused of casting it into the church and there is no evidence that it was ever performed in any way.

388 SRO: Q/SR 38 f 94

This report is written in a different hand and apparently at a later date below information taken on 11 June 1621 from Anthony and Agnes Collins of West Hatch before Marmaduke Jennings, JP. They were testifying to a specific incident during the church ale, a brawl on 3 June. The churchwardens here attested to activities over a much longer term, similar to the extended revels at East Brent and other locations in the county. The exact date of the bullbaiting is unknown.

388-9 SRO: Q/SR 2 f 7v

The heading of the articles has no certain date but a *marginale* appears to mean that a warrant of good behaviour was issued against Wollfall at the Bridgwater sessions (*c.* 15 September 1607). An otherwise blank page accompanying the articles says 'Articles against parson wollfall B 5 *proc.*' followed by '1608' in a different and presumably later hand, appearing to imply that the case was begun at Bridgwater but forwarded, like others around it, to the justices at the Wells sessions in January 1607/8. The articles appear to have been drawn up by two clerks; article 9 is the first one to be written in the second hand.

Robert Wollfall or Woolfal was parson of Weston Zoyland 1588/9-1610. It was his fourth cure in the diocese of Bath and Wells; he had previously served at Christon 1569-72, at West Harptree 1568/9-80, and at Whatley 1580-88/9. He also seems to have held Wanstrow about 1600. At West Harptree in 1580 Henry Sowtherton succeeded '*per derelictionem R.W.*,' which suggests that Wollfall had been in trouble with his superiors before (Weaver, *Somerset Incumbents*, pp 63, 204, 211-12, 268). Such mobility was very unusual for an apparently undistinguished cleric and might suggest that his career was a troubled one throughout.

If Cornish's account of the Sunday after Ascension Day is accurate, Wollfall omitted the latter half of morning prayer and the whole of the litany, all of which ought to have formed part of the Sunday morning worship, and resumed worship at or near the beginning of the communion service. Cornish is plainly finding fault with him for that and for encouraging profane amusements on Sunday morning.

390 SRO: D/D/Cd 21 ff [60], [61]

Two other witnesses discussed the libellous ballad without attesting to its performance. William Warner, a yeoman, while lying sick in bed, had received a copy from a neighbour. Alice Hillary deposed that Warner had told her of receiving the ballad (which he considered 'abominable') and that he had then read it to her and 'diuers others,' presumably to illustrate its abominable nature.

392 SRO: D/D/Ca 155 f 216v

From the usual pattern of such entries it is likely that 'Mengh.' (l.21) is an abbreviation for the name of the informer who supplied the court with information against Wattes. It is not possible to expand the name.

393-4 PRO: STAC 8/88/7 item [2] single mb

Henry Collins, a weaver, had been appointed an assistant or overseer to report malefactors to the justices of the peace. In pursuing his duties he incurred the wrath of various locals by reporting them as alehouse-haunters and night-walkers. Among those reported were John Hawker, William Staple, and George Bullford, weavers, all of Winsham, of whom the last two were also suitors to Ann Hawker, niece to a Winsham clothier, William Alford, who was accused by Collins of having slandered her reputation. The various libels, ballads, rhymes, and songs were in retaliation against Collins. In their answer to the bill of complaint (item [1]) Bullford and Staple, of course, denied devising the libels.

395 PRO: PROB 11/140 f 195

Brice was parson of Wolverton. The book (l.25) was probably Antony Holborne, *The cittharn schoole* (London, P. Short, 1597; *STC*: 13562).

395-6 SRO: D/D/Ca 116 f 235

The court heading on f 229v gives the date as 'Die Martis xx<sup>o</sup> viz. die mensis Iunii 1599,' ie, Tuesday, 20 June 1599 but in 1599 20 June was Wednesday, not Tuesday.

396 SRO: D/D/Ca 330 f 54v

'mr Snigge' (l.32) was Richard Snigg, MA, vicar of Worle 1628-62. 'Mr Methwyn' (l.33) was John Methwyn, BA, vicar of Kewstoke 1626-55, who had succeeded his father Thomas in that position.

397 SRO: Q/SO 1(1) p 8

A brief heading on p 2 has the additional phrase 'anno secundo Eliz(...)' (ie, 1560). Since the Bridgwater sessions were always held in September this case must have been heard at the Bridgwater sessions in 1560. Another case on the same page (p 8) refers to an incident that occurred on 4 September 1 Elizabeth I (ie, 1559). The exact date of the watch, however, is not given.

The nature of this watch (l.11) is unclear from the entry itself. The word 'watch' could mean a variety of gatherings, ranging from several people gathered in an alehouse to the kind of municipal ridings with dance and mimesis on St George's or Midsummer Day described by Chambers (*Mediaeval Stage*, vol 1, pp 118-19) and W. Carew Hazlitt (*Faiths and Folklore*, vol 2 (New York, 1965), 411) to bonfires and vigils on Midsummer Eve (Christina Hole, *British Folk Customs* (London, 1978), 138-9; Hazlitt, *Faiths and Folklore*, vol 2, p 410). The Midsummer king's watch in Wells, which included the setting forth (presumably assembling and parading) of the craft guild companies, came under attack from protestant authorities during this decade. The reference to the statute in this entry suggests concern about an assemblage of some kind that drew official attention and concern in Bridgwater.

In ecclesiastical court texts of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the phrase 'ludi illiciti' normally refers to gaming (cards, dicing, etc) and is often associated with alehouses but it had less restricted senses in earlier periods. However, in this instance the court clerk has glossed the term to mean 'watch,' opening the possibility that it refers not to gaming, as above, but to games of the kind that could include dancing and/or mimetic activities. Similar ambiguous uses of 'ludi illiciti' or the synonymous phrase 'ludi inhonesti' can be found in the REED volumes for *Shropshire* and *Herefordshire/Worcestershire*.

397-8 SRO: D/D/Ca 170 ff 9-9v

The section of text 'whiting & Iohn ... cutt him to cause' (p 397, ll.28-34) is continued at the foot of f 9 and linked to the main text by the symbol 'ff<sup>o</sup> .'



398 PRO: STAC 8/192/7 item 2 single mb

Keene's bill of complaint explains that the controversy in this case concerned disputed rights to a fourteen-acre tract of land within Wraxall possessed by Keene and sought by Robert and Conan Coxe of the same parish. His complaint describes a series of claimed invasions and assaults against him between 8 and 12 James I (1610–15). The incident here described occurred – or began – on 21 March 12 James I (1614/15) and involved a piece of ground called Badifont's Lease. Richard Arthur (l.21) was Keene's servant. See also under Flax Bourton 1616 (p 120) and endnote.

398–9 SRO: D/D/Ca 141 f 30

The word 'ribaldrye' (p 399, l.15) and the use of a petticoat for a pulpit fall seem clearly to suggest that the event was a parody. But given the fact that Pippett was imprisoned (a more severe punishment than some other local parodists received for, say, mock baptizings) it seems at least possible that this was a malicious or misinformed report of a nonconformist conventicle. Lacking Pippett's own testimony or any evidence from deposition books it is impossible to know for certain.

'Aishe' (p 398, l.41) may be the place marked as Row Ashe Farm on the original Ordnance Survey map of Somerset, about a mile and a half north of Butcombe near the eastern limit of the parish of Wrington, and 'Broadewayes downe' (p 399, l.4) may be Broadfield Down, an elevation a mile and a quarter northeast of Wrington. The place called 'dayes' (p 399, l.3) cannot be identified.

400 SRO: D/D/Ca 297 f [108]

Since Sims was cited first on 13 September, it is likely that this session was held in mid- to late September.

400 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/1 p 378

Several Yatton accounts show that minstrels were paid at Whitsuntide or on Whit Sunday but about some of the others, which are undated, it is impossible to be certain. Within most accounts, however, the few dated entries suggest that the order is chronological. Hence entries falling between a dated entry for Easter and a dated entry after Whitsuntide may have been Whitsuntide payments. This entry occurs between payments for Easter and Christmas.

401 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/2 p 62

This account is headed '1528' (ie, 1528–9).

The sequence of the two entries excerpted suggests that they might go together. After 'at' the writer has drawn his usual line filler, with no intervening space before the sum. These entries come between dated ones for 25 July and 30 December and the minstrel may have been hired to play at some time between those dates, assuming that the account is in chronological order. On the other hand, all later dated payments to minstrels at Yatton are for Whitsuntide (see the accounts for 1530–1, 1541–2, and 1546–7).

401 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/2 p 92

The minstrel payment is preceded by payments for Easter, Ascension Day, 25 July, Christmas, and 30 December. No dated entries follow.

401 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/2 p 114

The entry falls between those for Easter and 25 July and thus may be for Whitsuntide 1533 (1–7 June).

401 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/2 p 124

The entry is preceded by dated entries for Easter, 25 July, and Michaelmas and followed by one for Christmas; hence it should fall in the autumn of 1534.

402 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/2 p 132

The heading of the account is '1535' (ie, 1535–6) and the entry is preceded by Easter payments and followed by those for Christmas, St James' Day, St James' Tide, and Michaelmas; thus this account uncharacteristically varies from the usual pattern in which dated entries come in chronological order. A page has been cut out between 136 and 137, after which the dating goes back to St James' Day.

402 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/2 p 145

The entry falls between those for Easter and 25 July; hence it may be for Whitsuntide 1536 (4–10 June).

402 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/3 p 3

For a detailed account of the dating problems presented by this account book see pp 599–600. This account does not seem to be in chronological order and hence the entry cannot be dated more closely than by the year.

403 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/3 p 8

The entry falls between dated entries for Easter and 25 July.

403 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/3 p 12

The first page of the account (with the heading) has been torn away. The entry falls between dated ones for Easter and 25 July.

403 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/3 p 36

Starting with this account the year given in the heading is right again as the sequence of old and new wardens matches what can be established for later years.

404 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/3 p 98

This entry is the final one and was tacked on after the original total had been made. It is not more closely datable than by year.

404 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/3 p 100

There are no dated entries in the account; thus this entry is not datable by day or month but the payment occurs about one third of the way through the account.

404–5 SRO: D/P/yat 4/1/4 p 61

The entries are preceded by dated entries from Easter through 17 November and followed by no dated entries; thus if the entries are in chronological order, the payments must have been made between November 1592 and March 1593 but the nature of the event seems to argue for a date nearer May.

405 Nichols: *Collectanea*, p 139

Nichols (p 137) says that 'The original roll was communicated by Mr. J. Batten, jun. of Yeovil, one of the Subscribers to this Work' but it is no longer to be found. According to the heading, the account ran from Easter 1457 to Easter 1458. Later churchwardens' accounts show that Yeovil (like nearby Sherborne, Dorset) had a tradition in the sixteenth century of renting playing garments to other parishes. For more on that tradition, see Stokes, 'Robin Hood and the Churchwardens in Yeovil,' pp 1–25; A.D. Mills (ed), 'A Corpus Christi Play and Other Dramatic Activities in Sixteenth-Century Sherborne, Dorset,'

*Collections* 9, Malone Society (Oxford, 1977), 1–15; and Rosalind Conklin Hays, ‘“Lot’s Wife” or “The Burning of Sodom”: The Tudor Corpus Christi Play at Sherborne, Dorset,’ *RORD* 33 (1994), 99–125.

405 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 5

In Everton’s transcription the amount is not clearly written. What is there looks like ‘10s’ or ‘£0s’ but in other years Robin Hood collected between £6 and £10.

406 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 9

This is the first of three accounts in a sequence marked 1540, 1541, and 1542 respectively by Everton, and demonstrably belonging together in that the junior and senior wardens for successive years are in proper order; for instance, the junior warden in this account, John Hacker, became senior warden in the next one in the group. Because the last two of the three accounts were presented before Lady Day, one would normally want to advance each account by a year but Yeovil traditionally presented its accounts on Sundays. The account marked 1541 was presented on 13 February, which was a Sunday in 1541 but not in 1542, and the account marked 1542 was presented on 26 February, which was a Sunday in 1542 but not in 1543. For these accounts, therefore, Everton was evidently giving the year covered and they should not be advanced by a year. Hence the three are for 1539–40, 1540–1, and 1541–2, even though Everton strays from that pattern in transcribing later accounts.

John Phelps of Yeovil (l.5; d. 1558) was a mercer. In 1550–1, with two other future wardens, he bought dismantled images, timber, and other materials from the church. The three appear, in sequence, as wardens in the 1570s. Phelps owned a property in Fore Street, one called ‘Pynnys Bargayn’ that he left to his son and heir John, a tenement in Pat Lane, a house called ‘Chauntrie House,’ a pasture close, and orchards in Pitt Lane and Quidham Street. He had three other children besides his heir – Thomas, Mary, and Margaret – and at least three servants. He left 10s to John Hacker the elder, who was Robin Hood in 1545–6 (F.W. Weaver, *Somerset Medieval Wills (Third Series, 1531–1558)*, SRS, vol 21 (1905), 213). One of the witnesses to his will was named Andrew ‘Fanstons,’ probably the father of the Andrew Fontstone who was churchwarden in 1569–70. Phelps himself served as churchwarden in 1542–3.

John Phelps the younger followed his father’s trade and became a wealthy man with property in six locations, including Henford, a manor often associated with Yeovil. This John Phelps witnessed the will of John Dennys, the Robin Hood of 1564–5, and at his death in 1581 he bequeathed a suit of clothes to James Everdon, who was Robin Hood a year after Phelps was senior churchwarden, just as his father had left a bequest to a Robin Hood of his own generation. He left seven sons and one daughter, all still in their minority; two of his sons were named John and one of them may have been the town master of that name who defended the Robin Hood games in 1607 (see p 412). Thus the name of John Phelps was linked with the Yeovil Robin Hood games over the course of half a century. For further discussion and the text of supporting documents see Stokes, ‘Robin Hood and the Churchwardens in Yeovil.’

406 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 13

For dating of this account see above, endnote to SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 9.

406 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 17

Everton transcribes the heading of this account as the book of John Parker and John Phellyppys, ‘in the 33 Yere of Henry the eight made the 26 Day of Febrary.’ For dating, see above, endnote to D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 9.

William Short served as churchwarden in 1548–9, six years after serving as Robin Hood, and probably



in 1547–8 as well, since wardens normally served for two years. We cannot be sure, however, because the account for that year does not survive.

406 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 20

According to Everton the heading of the original account said it was made on 8 February 1544 (ie, 1544/5). This was a Sunday in 1544/5, not in 1543/4, and hence the account must indeed be for 1544–5. For this account, then, unlike the previous three, the year given by Everton means the historical year in which the account was begun, not presented. The wardens were William Stone and John Dyrdo (p 20).

In the accounts for 1545–6 is an entry 'of Margery Delagryse for Bells & Ornaments for her husband 0 3 4' (p 23). From this it would appear that John Delagryse died not long after serving as Robin Hood.

406 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 23

According to Everton the account was presented by wardens John Dyrdo and John Hacker the younger on '6 Day of March in the Yere of our Lord God 15[5]<sup>1</sup> 4<sup>1</sup>5.' 6 March was a Friday in 1544/5, a Saturday in 1545/6, and a Sunday 1546/7; either this account varies from the usual Sunday pattern in Yeovil or Everton mistranscribed the date. The wardens' names should imply that this account directly follows the last one excerpted, which was assigned to 1544–5, and this should therefore be the account for 1545–6. The original of this account and that for 1546–7 survive in a severely deteriorated state in the Yeovil collection at the SRO but are unreadable until repaired. Everton's transcription names no Robin Hood in 1546–7 nor in 1548–9, though the account includes an unspecified presentation of £5 on the day of accounts in 1547.

The name Hacker was associated with Robin Hood and the office of churchwarden in Yeovil over several decades of the sixteenth century. John Hacker, who was Robin Hood in 1545–6, had served as churchwarden in 1540–1 and 1541–2. He was named in the will of John Phelps the elder (see endnote above to SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 9) and acted as overseer for the will of yet another Yeovil Robin Hood, Edmund Shepherd (see below). This shows that he was still alive twenty years after serving as Robin Hood. A younger John Hacker (presumably the first man's son but conceivably a younger brother) was warden in 1545–6 and 1546–7, then Robin Hood in 1557–8. A John Hacker died in 1592 but whether he was the one just mentioned is uncertain. A Giles Hacker was churchwarden in 1565–6 and 1566–7, as was a Matthew Hacker in 1580–1. Since the accounts do not identify Robin Hoods after 1578, we cannot know whether they ever played Robin.

406–7 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 34

Everton says the account was presented by wardens Reynold Hardinge and John Langdon on 'the 9th day of Marche in the Yere of our Lord God 1551' (ie, 1551/2) (p 34); if he has correctly transcribed the heading, the account was made on a Wednesday.

Robin Hood collections in Yeovil were recorded only once during the short reign of Edward VI, namely in this year. This may reflect the hostility to traditional church-related customs during his reign. This entry is also exceptional in that, uniquely, it lists two Robin Hoods and two new, perhaps temporary, wardens, Reynold Hardinge and John Langdon. It seems to record an effort to re-establish Robin Hood activities and may indicate that separate collections were taken that year for the borough and the out-parish. Langdon and Hardinge served together again in 1561–2, as warden and Robin Hood respectively. Knells had been rung for Tristram Brooke's wife in 1546–7 and in 1557–8 he contributed money for church repairs; he served as Robin Hood in 1564–5 and 1565–6. John Marchant

evidently came of a prominent Yeovil family: a William Marchaunt had been churchwarden in 1519–20; John himself served as churchwarden in 1552–3, immediately after having been one of the two Robin Hoods; and a younger John Marchaunt was churchwarden in 1579–80 and 1580–1. A Giles Marchaunte of Yeovil died in 1580 (S.A. Smith and L.L. Duncan (eds), *Index of Wills Proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, vol 3, Index Library 18 (London, 1898), 204).

407 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 39

The account heading as transcribed by Everton says the wardens John Quarrell and John Gaylord presented the account on 'the 4<sup>th</sup> daie of February in the yere of our Lord God 1553 the 1<sup>st</sup> of Mary' (ie, 1553/4; p 39). Quarrell had been junior warden the year before in 1552–3. This is the first record of what was probably the loan of players' garments.

407 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 45

Everton (p 45) says the account was made by wardens Richard Jacob and Harry Feathers on 27 February 1557 (ie, 1557/8). For John Hacker see above, endnote to SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 23.

407 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 49

Lionel Harrison died in 1571, thirteen years after serving as Robin Hood (S.A. Smith and E.A. Fry (eds), *Index of Wills Proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, vol 4, Index Library 25 (London, 1901), 197) and an Edith Harrison, perhaps his wife, died in 1574 (Smith and Duncan (eds), *Index of Wills*, vol 3, p 146), but nothing else is known about them.

407 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1 item 1 col a

The account is severely deteriorated and the heading is now gone but according to Everton's transcription (p 52) it was made by wardens John Langdon and Giles Hayne on 15 February 1561 (ie, 1561/2). Langdon is also named at the end of the original roll as accountant. Everton's transcription gives the amount as £9 14s 3d and may represent the original reading of the damaged ms. It includes an entry apparently implying that the Robin Hood Hardinge had been warden the previous year, 1560–1, but that account and the one for 1559–60 do not survive.

For Reynold Hardinge see above, endnote to SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 34. He had served as warden in 1551–2 and again in 1560–1, one year before becoming Robin Hood.

407 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 54

William Longye had served as churchwarden in 1558–9 (and presumably in 1559–60, for which the account is missing).

408 BL: Add. MS 40,729B single mb col a

Everton's transcription erroneously reports that the account was made on 28 February (p 56).

408 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1 item 2 col a

Part of the heading, including the year of the account, is missing but the day and month of presentation (11 March) survive, as does the name of the senior warden Edmund Shepard. Since he had been junior warden in 1563–4, this account must be for the year following, 1564–5. The account was not transcribed by Everton.

John Dennys, a smith, died in 1569 (PRO: PROB 11/51, f 6), three years after serving as Robin Hood.

He had seven children, to whom he left a total of £28 as well as a variety of smith's tools. He was a cousin of John and Thomas Phelps, of whom the former at least was the son of an earlier Robin Hood, and brother-in-law of Lawrence Phelps. Two other John Dennyyses are listed in the Yeovil register as having died on 23 January 1572/3 and 25 October 1582, one of whom may have been his son. None of his other sons appear as either Robin Hoods or wardens.

408 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1–2 item [1] col a

Both Everton (p 59) and Goodchild ('Elizabethan Yeovil,' p 65) identify Giles Hacker and John Tucker as the wardens for this account. Everton says the account was presented 'the 16 day of Febrary Anno Domini 1566' (ie, 1566/7). The original is damaged and extremely fragile and the part bearing the first name is now missing. Goodchild identifies the person from Sherborne (l.25) as Robert Dyer; Everton gives neither first nor last name. The parts transcribed by Goodchild and Everton are, however, inaccurate in spellings, content, and amounts and hence the names they provide need to be used with caution. In the Sherborne churchwardens' accounts for 1567–8 occurs the entry 'Receuyd of Iohn Dyer for the Rome of the Churche house, to playe his enterludes yn, thre seuerall tymes iiij d.' (DORO: PE/SH 39 mb [1]; to appear in C.E. McGee's and Rosalind Hays' collection for Dorset forthcoming in the REED series), but this John Dyer is unlikely to have been the man from Yeovil. See further below, endnote to SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1–2 item [2] col a.

Traske (l.23n) turned in only £4 8d of the amount collected. In 1564–5 the parish paid to have him entered in the hundred court (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1, item 2) and in 1569–70 payment was made 'to the baylife of the hundred of Stone for mercments because Richard Bradly warden of this parish did not prosecute his suit there against the forenamed Iohn Trask' (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6, p 68, an antiquarian copy of the 1569–70 account). The original account for the same year has 'Item received of Iohn Traske in parte of paymente of xl s. which he borrowed of ye parishe x s.' (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1, item 4, col a). This is the only example in Yeovil of a Robin Hood who did not do his job properly and shows what authority the wardens could exercise over the Robin Hoods.

409 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1 item 3 col a

The heading of the account says the wardens Richard Bradley and James Everdon presented it on 20 February 1568 (ie, 1568/9).

A William Hayne, perhaps related to Giles, had been warden in 1539–40; he owned a shop under the church house (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6, p 12) and was paid by the wardens for speaking at Sherborne, Dorset, in 1546–7 with Sir Thomas Arundell (p 28). Giles himself had been warden in 1561–2 and 1562–3. He kept the parish ale in 1568–9 and in 1572–3 was paid by the wardens for boards and planks to help make the pulpit (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1, item 5, col b); this suggests that either he was a timber merchant or he owned some wooded land. In 1577–8 – the last year when the accounts refer to a Robin Hood rather than a keeper of the parish ale – Hayne represented Yeovil at a lawsuit in Wells together with John Dyer, evidently either the churchwarden or the Robin Hood of that same year (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6, p 88). A warden of that name served again in 1587–8 – perhaps the same man, perhaps his son.

409 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1 item 4 col a

John Tucker (l.19) was churchwarden in 1566–7 and presumably in 1567–8, for which the account does not survive.

'Lye' (l.22) is either Lyde – an outlying part of Yeovil – or more likely Leigh, near Sherborne in Dorset.



409 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1 item 5 col a

William Becke (l.31) served as churchwarden in 1577–8 and 1578–9 (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6, pp 81 and 85), the very time when the alekeeper begins to appear in the accounts instead of Robin Hood. In 1557–8 he was one of the bellringers on Ascension Day, in association with Robin Hood, who made contributions for church repairs. In 1573–4 he was identified as a constable of the borough and paid for writing 'thenskrivens for the vew of corne' (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1, item 6, col b).

410 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1 item 6 col a

The day of the account is illegible in the original but Everton's transcription gives 7 March 1573 (ie, 1573/4), which was indeed a Sunday. The wardens were William Ford and Thomas Phelps. Everdon had been churchwarden in 1568–9 and 1569–70. John Phelps, who was senior warden the year before Everdon was Robin Hood, left him his second hose and a shirt (PRO: PROB 11/63, ff 355v–6v) and the senior warden in the year after Everdon was Robin Hood was Thomas Phelps, John's brother.

410 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 p 78

William Ford was churchwarden in 1572–3 and 1573–4, the years immediately preceding his service as Robin Hood. He owned the Sign of the Angel in Henford (PRO: PROB 11/78, ff 248–9), which in later times came to be 'the principal coaching inn' in Yeovil, with houses, buildings, stables, a barn, curtilages, gardens, lands, meadows, and pastures. According to Leslie Brooke, an 'almost life-sized figure of an angel which once stood over its porch' and a 'colourful' panel from its kitchen 'of Old Testament scenes, showing Adam and Eve, and Abraham about to sacrifice Isaac' still survive in the town museum (*The Book of Yeovil: a Portrait of the Town* (Chesham, Buckinghamshire, 1978), 134). Ford lived in Kingston, which was part of Yeovil out-parish (PRO: PROB 11/78, ff 248–9) and owned other farmlands and tenements in Yeovil and Pitney, bought from Sir John Sydenham. He had five daughters and three sons and was a close associate of John Dyer, the Robin Hood of 1577, and other wardens, including Thomas Phelps.

410 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1–2 item [2] col a

The heading of the account says that it was presented on 2 March 20 Elizabeth 1577 (ie, 1577/8) by wardens John Dyer and William Becke. This is the only year in the accounts when the same person serves as both warden and Robin Hood.

The name John Dyer is prominent concerning drama in both Yeovil and neighbouring Sherborne, Dorset, during this period. Although Goodchild identified the Dyer who had earlier rented players' garments from Yeovil in 1566–7 as Robert ('Elizabethan Yeovil,' p 66), he was more likely the John Dyer who staged interludes in the Sherborne church house several times that same year (A.D. Mills (ed), 'A Corpus Christi Play and Other Dramatic Activities in Sixteenth-Century Sherborne, Dorset,' p 9). This John Dyer 'was apparently to some extent responsible for the revival of the Corpus Christi play' in Sherborne in 1571–2 (Mills, 'Corpus Christi Play,' p 2). He was paid 'for makinge and devisinge garmentes' for the play that year (DORO: PE/SH/CW 44, mb [4]) and in 1573–4 'for gilding of a face for the playe' (DORO: PE/SH/CW 45, mb [3]). These and the other extracts from Sherborne records relating to local drama will appear in C.E. McGee's and Rosalind Hays' collection of Dorset records for REED. There is no subsequent recorded dramatic activity in Sherborne between 1576 and 1589 but in 1577–8 a John Dyer was Robin Hood in Yeovil.

Given the coincidence of the names and the fact that both towns had traditions of renting playing garments to neighbouring parishes, one might assume that Dyer of Sherborne had moved to Yeovil and

that the two John Dyers were really one, but that does not seem to be the case. The Sherborne parish register (DORO: PE/SH RE 1/1) records the deaths of six John Dyers during this period (information supplied by the Dorset Record Office):

26 June 1570 John Dyer of Wootton  
 10 December 1577 father of the child below  
 23 July 1580 a child  
 30 September 1581 John  
 12 July 1582 John  
 4 February 1592/3 John

Any of the last four adults could have been the John Dyer producing plays in Sherborne so that death could account for his disappearance from the records. In Yeovil the will of John Dyar in 1555 mentions his son John (Dorothy O. Shilton and Richard Holworthy (eds), *Medieval Wills From Wells*, SRS, vol 40 (1925), 223). The Yeovil parish register (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 2/1/1) records marriages by John Dyers in 1564 and 1600; the christening of Stephen, son of John Dyer, in 1600; and burials of John on 17 February 1594/5 and John the elder on 27 February 1613/14. In 1577–8 John Dyer had represented Yeovil at a lawsuit in Wells, the same year that he played Robin Hood (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6, p 88). The names of both the elder and younger Dyer recur in the accounts until 1613. It would appear that the Dyers of the two parishes were different men.

For the connections between playing traditions in Yeovil and Sherborne see the Introduction (pp 482–3).

411 SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 pp 85, 87

For the first time the keeper of the ale is not identified by the title 'Robin Hood.' Everton's writing is not clear: 'bar' could be 'but' and 'key' could be 'keg.' This year's is the last reference to Robin Hood in the churchwardens' accounts but ales collecting comparable amounts are recorded in 1579–80, 1580–1, 1582–3, 1583–4, and 1587–8 (ales kept by the senior warden). No ales were recorded in 1581–2 or 1584–5. Except for 1587–8, which is in BL: Add. MS 40,729C, and 1586–7, which is in SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1, item 8, all the others mentioned in this note survive only in Everton's transcriptions.

Lucock may have been a linen draper for he supplied nine yards of 'dowlis' to make the parish clerk's surplice in 1577–8 (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1–2, item [2], col a).

411–12 SRO: Q/SR 2 f 96

The sentencing notes "Iohannes ... monitur" (p 411, l.30) and "Roger ... licencia" (p 411, ll.30–1) and the docket number "B5" are interlined between the original heading and the opening of this information. None of the three additions appears to be in the hand of the clerk who wrote the body of the text but it is not clear how many other clerks were at work. The note on Roger Traske is wholly in italic script; that on John displays both italic and secretary forms. The docket states that these complaints were brought to the Bridgwater sessions, which, according to a dated presentment on f 89, were held 15 September 1607.

In a marginal heading not reproduced here, the original clerk erred in substituting 'Thomas' for Roger as Traske's Christian name. An entry in a Quarter Sessions Order Book for 1620, SRO: Q/SO 2, p 926, identifies a Roger Traske as a mercer; the John Traske of this case was a barber (SRO: Q/SI 13, pt 1, f 89). A John Traske of Yeovil died in 1632 (John Matthews and George F. Matthews (eds), *Abstracts of Probate Acts in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, vol 1 (London, 1903), 181). For an earlier Traske associated

with the Robin Hood game, see p 969, endnote to SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/1-2 item [1] col a. Yeovil had an ale each year on Ascension Day (14 May in 1607), presided over by Robin Hood and his band, but the articles of complaint also claim that Robin Hood activities in the church house occurred on sabbath days. Two indictments (SRO: Q/SI 13, pt 1, ff 88-9) charge that John Traske had attacked Jarvis on 1 May and that Thomas 'Fawnston,' Robin Hood's 'shrive,' had done so on 8 May (the fourth and fifth articles respectively). The first attack, which is also the one complained of in SRO: D/D/Ca 155, ff 40v-1 (see p 413, ll.2-10), took place on May Day, of course, and both were Fridays. Thus it would appear that in 1607 Robin Hood activities extended at least from 1 May through to 14 May (Ascension Day). One of the witnesses who testified that the wardens allowed dancing in the church house, John Crocker (p 411, ll.40-1), may have been the same man who served as churchwarden in 1581-2 and again in 1584-5 (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6, pp 93, 101). If so, he would have been in a position to know. The 'shrive' (p 412, l.10) Thomas Fontstone may have been related to Andrew Fontstone, warden in 1569-70 (SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6, p 65).

412-13 SRO: D/D/Ca 155 ff 40v-1

The section of text 'the churche, they ... to goe with them' (p 413, ll.5-7) is continued on f 41 in a blank spot between unrelated cases; the remainder of the text, at the foot of f 41, is linked by a small rosette symbol.

414 SRO: DD/SF 4035 f [12v]

The heading says that this account covers disbursements made since 'the last of October 1619.' The account is chronologically arranged, starting with 3 November (1619), and the extracted entry comes between ones dated 28 March and 1 April.

414 SRO: DD/HI 301 single sheet

This is a personal account, mainly for clothing. The nature of the payment is unclear - whether to a musician for playing or for musical instruction.

415 SRO: DD/HI 216 f [1v]

The payment comes between disbursements made at the Wells sessions (winter) and Ilchester sessions (spring) and was therefore probably made in February or March.

415 SRO: DD/L P/37/7 mb 10

The payment to St Nicholas' clerks (l.24) occurs among a series of payments made on 5 January 1405/6, Twelfth Night. Maxwell Lyte (*History of Dunster*, p 83), supposing that Sir Hugh Luttrell spent the whole Christmas season at Dunster Castle, speculated that these 'clerici' were boys from Dunster Priory involved in some boy-bishop game or ceremony. This is unlikely on several grounds. First, it appears that Sir Hugh was no longer at Dunster Castle but had already travelled to Bridgwater for the January court sessions, because the first payment in the series reads: 'Item vto die Ianuarij videlicet in vigilia Epiphanie domini/ In expensis domini ad Bridgewater venientis certis de causis placitum suum tangentibus .iij. s. j d.' (mb 10). So the clerks, whoever they were, were rewarded in Bridgwater, not Dunster Castle. Further, as discussed above in an endnote to a similarly worded but much later Glastonbury Abbey payment (see p 128 and endnote), members of a religious house such as Dunster Priory (a small cell of Bath Abbey according to David Knowles and R. Neville Hadcock, *Medieval Religious Houses: England and Wales*, 2nd ed (London, 1971), 64) would not in any case be referred to as 'clerici,' a term used to



distinguish the secular clergy from religious, such as monks. Nor is there any evidence of this phrase being used to describe participants in boy-bishop ceremonies or games. Unlike Glastonbury, Bridgwater had no church or other foundation dedicated to St Nicholas, but if the brotherhood of London parish clerks, under the patronage of St Nicholas, known to have existed from at least 1439, had already been formed by the beginning of the century, then it is conceivable that these clerks belonged to that company or a similar one in Bridgwater or elsewhere (see p 905 above). However, the identity and role of these St Nicholas' clerks, like those over 130 years later at Glastonbury Abbey, remain obscure and the possibility of some seasonal play or game cannot be ruled out.

415 SRO: DD/GB 145 f 10

Edward Huishe, who made up the account, was the bailiff of John May, sheriff of Somerset. May's will is printed in Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 6, p 77.

The 'mr Evans' referred to (l.33) was presumably William Evans, master of Wells Cathedral school at this time, who was implicated in the Wells Shows of 1607 (PRO: STAC 8/161/1, sheets 72 and 165–5v). Since other entries in the accounts show that May was charitably inclined and paid for Roger Aileworth's 'dyett' (f 10), it seems likely that Aileworth was a boy for whose board and schooling May was paying – perhaps a poor lad, son of a dead or impoverished Wells man. If so, this entry affords evidence for cock-fighting at the cathedral school.

Nothing further appears to be known about Roger Aileworth. He may have been related to the 'Master Aileworth' from whom Walter Creeting, a wealthy clerk of Wells Cathedral, held two closes of meadow in Wells parish in 1555 (F.W. Weaver, *Somerset Medieval Wills*, SRS, vol 21 (1905), 168).

416 SRO: DD/PH 212 ff [2–2v]

For a thorough discussion of this excerpt see Berry, 'The Globe Bewitched and *El Hombre Fiel*,' pp 211–30.

417 SRO: DD/HI 458 f [1]

The account summarizes expenses in London and on the way home to Somerset via Basingstoke and Andover. It cannot be dated closely enough to say whether Preston held office in the county at the time.

417–18 BRRO: AC/C47/3 f [1]

Elizabeth, Sir Hugh Smyth's wife, was Lord Gorges' sister and so Katherine Gorges' sister-in-law (J.H. Bettey (ed), *Calendar of the Correspondence of the Smyth Family of Ashton Court: 1548–1642*, Bristol Record Society, vol 35 (Bristol, 1982), xvi, 68–9, 72–3); that relationship accounts for Katherine's addressing Sir Hugh as 'Brother' (p 417, l.17). 'Mr Chamberlaine' (p 417, l.18) was presumably John Chamberlain, Dudley Carleton's correspondent. He evidently concurred with Lady Gorges' opinion of Queen Henrietta Maria's French attendants, for he wrote to Carleton on 25 June 1625, soon after their arrival in England, 'The Queen hath brought they say such a poore pittifull sort of women that there is not one worth the looking after sauing herself and the Duchesse of Cheureuse, who though she be faire yet paints fowly' (PRO: SP 16/3, item 91, f [1v]). Lady Denbigh (p 417, l.25) was Susan, née Villiers, sister of George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, favourite of James I and at this time chief minister of Charles I.

Queen Henrietta Maria (p 417, l.35), sister of Louis XIII of France, had arrived in England in June 1625, already married by proxy to Charles I, who had himself newly ascended the throne. She was only sixteen years old, which makes her reluctance to make friends outside the circle of her French attendants easy to understand. Her devotion to her own Roman Catholic faith created another barrier between her

and most of the English court; as the wife of the foremost Roman Catholic peer, the countess of Arundel (p 418, l.1) was one of the few English noblewomen the young queen would trust.

The performance must have occurred on 20 or 27 November. A warrant was issued from Hampton Court on 22 November, signed by the king himself, to pay the master of the revels £200 for expenses of the office (PRO: Signet Office, King's Bills SP 29/18/107), part of which may represent the cost of putting this play on. The location is not specified but Charles was at Hampton Court by 20 November, when he wrote two letters from there to Buckingham (Charles Petrie (ed), *The Letters, Speeches, and Proclamations of King Charles I* (London, 1935; rpt New York, 1968), 40–1). The household servants who performed this play were a source of irritation to the king and he had them returned to France in August 1626.

419 SRO: DD/WO 55/3 single sheet

Elkanah Trevelyan was evidently a schoolboy either at Taunton Grammar School, which is about eight miles from Runnington ('Ruington,' l.25), or perhaps more likely at Wellington, which certainly had a grammar school in the fourteenth century (Nicholas Orme, *Education in the West of England: 1066–1578* (Exeter, 1976), 107–8) and was much more easily reached from Runnington, being only two miles away. It is not clear what Elkanah wanted for the proper celebration of his triumph; school custom may have required him to treat the other boys or maybe it involved the 'Ryddynge about for victoris,' forbidden in one of the foundation statutes of Manchester Grammar School, for which see David George (ed), *Lancashire*, REED (Toronto, 1992), 56 and 325.

According to the Trevelyan family tree in *Trevelyan Papers*, Part 3, Walter Calverley Trevelyan and Charles Edward Trevelyan (eds), Camden Society, old ser, vol 105 (London, 1872), at end, Elkanah was the fifth son of John Trevelyan (1557–1622/3) and died the year after he wrote this letter (1611), while still an undergraduate.

419–20 SRO: DD/SF 135 single sheet

This letter, the seventeenth in a bundle of twenty-one, bears no date but must have been written soon after John Warre took his Oxford degree; he classes himself 'with other iunior batchelors' (p 420, l.8) and several of the expenses that he wishes his father to meet are clearly entailed by the degree ceremony, the accompanying festivities, and his new status. Upon completing his course of study an undergraduate would normally petition the Congregation of Regent Masters for his degree but the 'grace' or permission bore the condition that he must participate as a 'determining bachelor' in at least two further 'disputations,' which were debates upon set topics conducted according to the rules of Aristotelian logic; these began on Ash Wednesday and continued through Lent (see Mark H. Curtis, *Oxford and Cambridge in Transition 1558–1642* (Oxford, 1959), 88–91).

The Saturday before Ash Wednesday was known in Oxford as 'egge Saturday' (p 420, l.2). Warre's reference to it is explained by the following account by the Oxford antiquary Anthony à Wood: 'This feast I have heard Mr. (John) Wilton say that when he came to the University I Jacobi (1603), all the Bachelours that were presented to determine did after their presentation goe to every College where there were determining (Bachelors) and there make a feast for the senior Bachelors, viz of muscadine and egges; figges, reasons, and amonds, sack, and such like: which expense afterwards was put downe and the money given to the library. It was an ancient custome' (Andrew Clark (ed), *The Life and Times of Anthony Wood ... Collected from his Diaries and Other Papers*, vol 2, Oxford Historical Society, vol 21 (Oxford, 1892), 5; the matter within angle brackets has been supplied by Clark). This reference, with those to 'ashwednesday' (p 420, ll.3 and 6) and 'Lent' (p 420, l.8), establishes the time of Warre's writ-



ing as the spring but the reference in the postscript to 'the tenth week of ye quarter' (p 420, ll.19–20) admits of various interpretations depending on when the 'quarter' began. Most likely, though, Warre meant the Oxford Hilary term, which began on 13 January and if so, the letter can be dated to the week of 17 March, when the events of Ash Wednesday (6 March in 1621/2) would have been recently past.

Of the books Warre asked his father for, 'goodwins antiquities' (p 420, ll.14–15) is *Romane Historia Anthologia. An English Exposition of the Romane antiquities* (STC: 11956 and later editions) by Thomas Godwin, headmaster of Abingdon grammar school, and the 'greeke psalmes' (p 420, l.15) are presumably 'Απολιναρίου μετάφρασις τοῦ ψάλτηρος' (STC: 2352). 'Lypsius' (p 420, l.15) is the Belgian scholar Justus Lipsius or Joest Lips; the work in question may be his *Tractatus ad historiam Romanam cognoscendam* (STC: 15702) or some other dissertation.

420–1 SRO: DD/SF 3883 single sheet

The 'master' on whose behalf Carswell wrote cannot be certainly identified but since Carswell may have been from the manor of Thorne St Margaret, which was owned by the Clarkes, it may be that Carswell was in their employ and writing from there on Edward Clarke's behalf.

The place merely called 'lideard' (l.34), where Carswell's employer wanted to entertain Weekes and his wife at Christmas, cannot be identified with certainty. There are three villages of that name in Somerset: Bishop's Lydeard, about five miles northwest of Taunton; East Lydeard, or Lydeard Pinckerton, three-quarters of a mile east of Bishop's Lydeard; and Lydeard St Lawrence, about eight miles northwest of Taunton. An Edward Clark was from Chipley in Lydeard St Lawrence. Since Chipley is a former chapel two miles south of Lydeard St Lawrence, it is the most likely of the three Lydeards.

423 Vatican Library: ms ottob. lat. 742 f 110v cols 1–2

The statutes from which this chapter comes were issued around 1258 by the then bishop of Bath and Wells, William of Bitton I (1248–64). The full collection is edited in Powicke and Cheney (eds), *Councils and Synods*, vol 2, pt 1, pp 588–630. They are part of a series of related statutes. They drew upon recent statutes from the dioceses of Salisbury, Worcester, and Winchester, were extensively and quickly borrowed by Carlisle and York, and eventually contributed to a later Winchester collection (see Powicke and Cheney, *Councils and Synods*, vol 2, pt 1, pp 586–8). This particular chapter, on churches and churchyards, has antecedents in chapter 5 of the 1240 Worcester statutes and chapters 46 and 50 of the c 1247 Winchester statutes (Powicke and Cheney (eds), *Councils and Synods*, vol 2, pt 1, pp 297, 410, 601). Interestingly, the sections specifically prohibiting dancing and other indecent pastimes are among those original to these statutes. Perhaps in other dioceses other more general prohibitions of secular activity in sacred spaces had been found sufficient to protect churchyards from such misuse.

425 STC: 10137.4 sig Ci verso

These articles were issued under Archbishop George Abbot's authority as metropolitan, while the see of Bath and Wells was vacant by the death of Bishop Arthur Lake. According to Kenneth Fincham, they 'appear to be the set drawn up by Bishop Lake for his triennial visitation in the summer of 1626, which was cancelled on his death that May' (Kenneth Fincham (ed), *Visitation Articles and Injunctions of the Early Stuart Church*, vol 1, Church of England Record Society (Woodbridge, Suffolk 1994), 100n1).

425 STC: 10137.5 sig Ci verso

For an account of Bishop Curle and his career see p 961 above, endnote to SRO: D/D/Cd 78 f [2v].



426-9 PRO: SP 16/250 ff [1-2v]

Piers' reference to the Septuagint (p 428, l.1) is an allusion to the Letter of Aristeas, an ancient piece of pious fiction. According to this, the five books of Moses were translated from Hebrew into Greek at the command of Ptolemy Philadelphus, king of Egypt (284-47 BC), by a committee of seventy-two scholars. Each translated the whole Pentateuch independently but when compared, their versions were found all to agree word for word.

430-1 Wing: A3832 pp 4-5

The next article (6) charges Piers with introducing 'Innovations ... tending to Popery and Superstition' (p 5), including setting up altars and requiring purchase of church organs. The writer comments in the margin that 'It seemes his Lordship delighted more in piping then preaching, and will have men goe merrily dancing not mourning to heaven' (p 6).

The case in which Piers ordered the churchwardens and sidesmen of Batcombe to remove the words 'Heathenishe revellinges' from the monument of Dr Bisse in the parish church is recorded in Diocesan Court Act Book, SRO: D/D/Ca 299 (10 October 1634), p 113.

As the compiler of his entry in the *DNB* observed, 'How Piers, as an arch offender, managed to escape the fate of Wren, who was kept in the Tower till the Restoration, is not explained. He was deprived of his bishopric, but recovered his liberty, and lived on an estate of his own in the parish of Cuddesdon in Oxfordshire.' After the Restoration he returned to his see and held it until his death in 1670, five months short of his ninetieth birthday.

432-3 Huntington Library: HA 10347 single sheet

On Sir Francis Hastings (p 432, l.18) see pp 895-6, endnote to PRO: STAC 8/43/3 single mb, and Claire Cross (ed), *The Letters of Sir Francis Hastings 1574-1609*, SRS, vol 69 (1969), xiii-xxxiii. Hastings and Popham were close friends as well as colleagues and in his will Hastings appointed Popham an overseer and left him £3 6s 8d for a ring to remember him by (Cross, *Letters*, pp xxv, 118). Sir George Sydenham (p 433, l.6) of Combe Sydenham was a Somerset JP 1584-98 and 'mr Coles' (p 433, l.6) was probably John Colles of Pitminster, also a Somerset JP 1584-1608. It is not possible to identify 'my sone henry' (p 433, ll.6-7). Popham's own son was named Francis and none of his five known sons-in-law was named Henry (Frederic Thomas Colby (ed), *The Visitation of the County of Somerset In the Year 1623*, Harleian Society, Visitations Section, vol 11 (London, 1876), 125; Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 5, p 108). Conceivably Henry was a godson or a junior professional colleague such as Henry Walrond of Isle Brewers and Ilminster, another Somerset JP 1608-17.

'ffreere' (p 433, l.7) has not been identified.

433 Wing: P3917 p 152

Prynne follows these orders (pp 152-3) with three similar ones for Devon, made at the quarter sessions in 1599 and the assizes in 1615 and 1627.

The signatories were all members of the Somerset commission of the peace at that time. Sir John Popham (d. 1607), the most senior member of this group, was the lord chief justice of England. Alexander Popham (d. 1602), of Huntworth, was his nephew (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 1, p 107). John Court was either John of Bridgwater (d. c 1600; Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 1, p 44) or, less likely, his son John (d. 1631), of Stoke St Gregory, both of whom were married to Pophams (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 3, pp 14-15; vol 5, p 107). Henry Walrond was from Isle Brewers (see previous endnote), Edward Hext (d. 1624) from Low Ham, and George

Sydenham (d. 1598) from Combe Sydenham in the parish of Stogumber. Thomas Horner (d. 1611), of Cloford, was a son-in-law of Sir John Popham (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 5, p 108) and his family was part of 'a kind of alliance with Judge Popham that swayed all the temporal government of the country' (J. Harington quoted in Hembry, *The Bishops of Bath and Wells*, p 185). John Colles (d. 1627) was of Barton Grange in Pitminster (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 1, p 33). John May (d. 1637), of Charterhouse on Mendip, was sheriff of Somerset in 1602–3. John Rodney (d. 1612), from Rodney Stoke, was knighted in 1603. Many of this group of justices were linked by family and other ties and all were from an area of west-central Somerset encompassing Taunton, Bridgwater, Wells, and nearby regions.

433–4 SRO: Q/SR 2 f 118

There is a copy of this order among the Phelips papers, SRO: DD/PH 212, item 32.

435 SRO: Q/SR 13 f 71

All the signatories to this order were members of the commission of the peace for Somerset. They were John Portman, baronet (d. 1612), of Orchard Portman; Nicholas Halswell (d. 1633) of Halswell in Coathurst; Edward Hext and Henry Walrond (see endnote above); John Farwell (d. 1616) of Holbrook near Wincanton (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 6, p 65); William Swanton (d. 1637) of Bruton (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 3, p 51); Thomas Phelips (d. 1618) of Barrington (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 1, p 77); Thomas Warre of West Monkton (Bates, *Quarter Sessions Records for the County of Somerset*, vol 1, p xxiv); Alexander Ewens (d. 1620) of North Cadbury; Christopher Preston (d. 1623) of Cricket St Thomas; and John Symes (d. 1661) of Poundisford (Crisp (ed), *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills*, vol 1, p 53).

435 SRO: Q/SR 46 f 48

Wian was examined at the Ilchester sessions but the roll gives no specific locale at which he was arrested or where a performance by George (I.26) occurred.

435 SRO: Q/SR 47 f 43

This same brief order appears in the Quarter Sessions Order Book for 1620–7, SRO: Q/SO 3, f 394v.

436–7 SRO: Q/SR 61, pt 1 f 47

A copy of this same order, preserved in the Minehead parish records (SRO: D/P/m.st.m 2/9/1), says it was made 'the xvth Day of Marche Anno domini 1627' (ie, 1627/8) and reissued 19 March 1631/2. Appended to it is the directive, addressed to the parson, 'Mr Browse you are to publish this Order the next Sabbath that your *parishe* may haue notice heerof before [your] the day of your wonted Revell.' This shows that the Minehead revel was customarily held some time later than 25 March. There is reason to think that Browse's sympathies were with revels and traditional fund-raising entertainment: a parishioner had been presented in the ecclesiastical court for having railed against him as a 'papistical knave, asse and dunce' (Stieg, *Laud's Laboratory*, p 234).

437–8 PRO: ASSI 24/20, pt 1 ff 49v–50

A copy of this order is in the Phelips papers, SRO: DD/PH 222, item 66.

438–9 PRO: SP 16/255 single sheet

This memorandum is item 38 in PRO: SP 16/255. According to Prynne, 'Sir Robert Philips and others'

alerted Laud, then archbishop elect of Canterbury, that Richardson had reiterated the earlier prohibition of wakes and revels in Somerset and had ordered the parish clergy to publish the order in church (*Canterburies Doome* (London, 1646), 134). Laud considered this an infringement on the independence of the church, under the Crown. The wakes and revels purported, at least, to be part of the observance of church feasts listed in the calendar of the Book of Common Prayer, the regulation of which he considered to be the prerogative of the episcopate, not the judiciary. Moreover, a rubric in the Prayer Book ordered the minister not to publish anything in church except what was enjoined by the king or the diocesan bishop and since the Prayer Book was annexed to the Act of Uniformity, the rubrics were held to have the force of statute law. Richardson seems to have taken the view that as chief justice he could exercise that authority on the king's behalf but Laud, relying on the strict wording of the rubric, held that the command must come from the king himself. This memorandum shows that Charles' understanding of the law agreed with Laud's. For an excellent discussion of the church-ales controversy, see Barnes, 'County Politics and a Puritan Cause Célèbre.'

439 SRO: DD/PH 222 single sheet

This letter is addressed to Sir Robert Phelps, Sir Henry Berkeley, and the Rev. Paul Godwin, DD. With the original are two copies, (SRO: DD/PH 222, items 68 and 69); another copy, presumably the file copy made for the State Paper Office, is PRO: SP 16/238 item 4.

Sir Robert Phelps of Montacute was a JP from 1613 to 1638 (excepting 1614–15/16 and 1626–8, when he was omitted). He was deputy lieutenant at intervals between 1624 and 1638 (omitted 1625–8) and sheriff 1625–6. Sir Henry Berkeley of Yarlington (d. 1666) was a JP from 1618 to at least 1640. He was the son of Sir Henry Berkeley of Bruton, of an ancient and distinguished family. Dr Paul Godwin, rector of Kingweston from 1619 to at least 1643, was prebendary of Holcombe, a canon residentiary of Wells Cathedral, and a JP from 1623 to at least 1640. His relatives were members of the county gentry and he was the youngest son of Bishop Thomas Godwin of Bath and Wells (1584–90). All three were strong supporters of the king and opposed to the strong parliamentary stand taken by many of their fellow JPs in the county.

439–43 SRO: DD/PH 222 ff [1–3v]

This letter comprises items 70–1 in SRO: DD/PH 222. A rough draft of the final paragraph, in Sir Robert Phelps' hand, is attached to the letter and numbered 'f 127.' Two partial rough drafts, also in Phelps' hand, of the rest of the letter (except the section concerning Batcombe) are items 72 and 88 in this same MS.

The man referred to as 'one of the high Constables of this Countie' (p 442, l.23) was apparently the constable of Whitley hundred. This information is found in DD/PH 222, item 75, a note in Phelps' hand summarizing the answer reportedly given to the constable by the lord chief justice concerning whether the order suppressing wakes and revels was to be continued. According to the constable, the justice refused to answer 'vnless thou dost petition me.'

443 PRO: SP 16/255 single sheet

This document is item 39(4) in PRO: SP 16/255. It is a copy of the original order, which, together with others, has been cut out of the assize book. Barnes (*Somerset Assize Orders: 1629–1640*, pp x–xi) speculates that the culprit was William Prynne.

443–5 PRO: SP 16/255 single sheet

This petition is item 40 in PRO: SP 16/255. It bears no date but was organized by the lord chief justice,



Sir Thomas Richardson, immediately following the assizes of early August 1633 (SRO: DD/PH 222, item 73). PRO: SP 16/255, item 39 is a copy of this version, written by a clerk who could not always decipher his exemplar and made several errors: eg, 'mueders' for 'murders' (p 444, l.12) and 'euer' for 'euen' (p 444, l.14).

445 SRO: DD/PH 222 single sheet

This letter is item 73 in SRO: DD/PH 222. Item 76 in the same MS is rough hand-written notes by Sir Robert Phelips on the same subject.

445–6 SRO: DD/PH 222 single sheet dorse

This order, made on the back of the preceding letter and signed by Sir Francis Windebank as principal secretary of state, provides the first documentary evidence of Laud's involvement in the wakes and revels controversy. His fellow commissioners were Henry Montagu, earl of Manchester, keeper of the privy seal from 4 July 1628, and Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey and Arundel, earl marshal. Laud had been nominated by the king to be archbishop of Canterbury on 6 August but was not confirmed until 19 September; hence he is here styled 'Archbishop elect' (p 446, l.1). A later warrant from Charles I, counter-signed by Windebank from Whitehall on 12 November 1633 (SRO: DD/PH 222, item 74 [A]), makes the same order in more detail, adding to the former commissioners Sir Thomas Coventry, Lord Coventry, keeper of the great seal. He had conveyed the royal command to revoke the outstanding orders against wakes and revels, which Richardson had persistently evaded (see p 442).

In *Canterburies Doome* Prynne presented these documents in a thoroughly confused order, giving the impression that Laud was the prime mover from the outset in reviving the Somerset wakes and revels and punishing Richardson for attempting to continue their suppression. The surviving evidence, however, tends to show that the original impetus came rather from Phelips. This view receives some confirmation from the Dorset diarist William Whiteway, who described the matter as one 'in which Sir Robert Philips & Sir Charles Backley of Somersetshire were very forward' (BL: MS Egerton 784, f 94). Excerpts from Whiteway's Diary will appear in C.E. McGee's and Rosalind Hays' collection for Dorset, forthcoming in the REED series.

According to Prynne, Laud had Richardson summoned before the privy council to answer for his order prohibiting revels and feast days and Richardson emerged from the meeting shaken and tearful. When the earl of Dorset asked how he had fared, Richardson replied 'Very ill my Lord for I am like to bee choaked with the Archbishops Lawn-sleeves.' Richardson and his friends further credited Laud with getting the chief justice shifted from the Western to the Essex circuit, 'reputed the meanest of all others' (*Canterburies Doome*, p 148).

446 STC: 9254.7 pp 1–2

King Charles' response to the Somerset jps' petition for 'some more *particuler declaracion*' (see p 444, ll.17–18) of what was now allowed was to republish his father's Declaration concerning Lawful Sports. James I had originally issued this, for Lancashire only, in 1617 and then issued a slightly revised version, applying to all England, the following year (STC: 9238.9). The full texts of these two recensions can be found in David George (ed), *Lancashire*, REED (Toronto, 1991), 229–31 and Audrey Douglas and Peter Greenfield (eds), *Cumberland/Westmorland/Gloucestershire*, REED (Toronto, 1986), 366–8. The main text of the 1633 re-issue is substantially identical with that of 1618. Locking (SRO: D/P/lock 4/1/1, f [1]) and Castle Cary (SRO: D/P/cas 4/1/1, f 14v) are among several Somerset parishes whose accounts record expenditures of 6d each to buy the new issue of the Declaration for the parson to read as ordered.

447 PRO SP 16/395 ff [1-1v]

The nineteen Somerset grand jurymen are identified in PRO: SP 16/538, item 57, as follows:

'Edwardus Bridges Armiger, Iohannes Frauncis Armiger, Georgius Trevilian Armiger, Robertus Harbyn Armiger, Edwardus Kirton Armiger, Iohannes Champnes Armiger, Thomas Hodges Armiger, Willelmus Blanchard Armiger, Willelmus Winter Armiger, Ricardus Morgan Armiger, Willelmus Longe Armiger, Iacobus Bisse iunior Armiger, Thomas Morris Armiger, Willelmus Samborne Armiger, Thomas Prynne generosus, Iacobus Northover generosus, Christoferus Coward generosus, Lawrencius Bull generosus et Nicholaus Saunders generosus.'

## Appendixes

633 SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/7 mb [2]

This entry comes from a fragment, written on both sides, consisting of one complete membrane and a small part of a second. The complete membrane measures 581mm x 249mm (text area 572mm x 246mm) and the partial one 20mm x 253mm (text area 19mm x 214mm). On both, the ink has a green tint.

Material has been lost before and after the surviving membranes and because the head of the roll is missing, the date is uncertain but it probably falls between 1460 and 1473 for the following reasons:

- 1/ The reference to the church crown suggests a date in the latter half of the fifteenth century when such references are most frequent in these accounts. The datable payments and receipts concerning the crown begin with SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 (1465-6) and end with SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 (1493-4).
- 2/ A comparison of names in the fragment with names in other rolls suggests a date between 1459-60 (SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/2) and 1479-80 (SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3). Before 1459-60 only two or three names appearing in the fragment can be found in other rolls, between 1459-60 and 1479-80 names common to both the fragment and other rolls increase to 8-12 and after 1479-80 the number of names shared by both the fragment and other rolls drops again to 3-4 and then to none after 1499.
- 3/ One can narrow the date still further by studying the context in which the names appear. For instance, notices of rent payments to St Michael's often distinguish between present and past ownership by the word 'nuper' (formerly). If one roll names John Smith as the owner of a tenement, and if a second roll names him as the former owner, then presumably the second roll is later than the first. Various contingencies, of course, can affect the validity of such deductions; the churchwardens could have confused names or one person could have held more than one tenement. It seems advisable, therefore, to take as a terminus a roll in which a former tenancy is confirmed by later rolls and in which the tenant held more than one property. The earliest such roll is SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 (1473-4), which lists a payment for a tenement formerly belonging to Agnes Arowsmyth on mb [1] under Defect rents; she is listed simply as the holder in our fragment, mb [2], under Costs of homes. In connection with this tenant, the word 'nuper' does not occur before this account, but does occur in SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 (1477-8), mb [1], under Increase of rents; SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/3 (1479-80), mb [1], under Increase of rents; and SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 (1484-5), mb [1], under Increase of rents. We can therefore move the latest date of the fragment back to 1472-3.
- 4/ All the extant rolls that can certainly be dated within the period 1459-60 to 1472-3 are apparently complete. Logically, then, SRO: D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/7 must be from a roll the rest of which is lost and should be assigned to a year for which no complete roll is extant. Possibilities are 1460-1, 1464-5, 1466-7, 1469-70, 1470-1, 1471-2, and 1472-3.

637–8 SRO: Q/SR 86, pt 2 f 107

Another witness, Ralph Hardinge, who admitted drinking at the house of Richard Wayte that night, also testified to seeing 'ffive men who went in visages beateinge a Brasse pan, when the Street was full of people' but said nothing of rowdiness and tumult in the street (f 107). John Clarke, tithingman of Bruton, testified that he had encountered a great company of people in the street throwing stones at people's doors but did not mention the five in visages or the group drinking at Wayte's house (f 107v).

638–9 SRO: Q/SR 86, pt 2 ff 154–4v

William Walter of Ditchet deposed that he had complained about the 'incivility' of the crowd to John Shephard, the tithingman of Alhampton within Ditchet, but that Shephard had answered by saying that most of the crowd, 'aboue ffour Hundred people,' approved of what occurred and that the justice (presumably John Cary) was not against the skimmington (f 154). Shephard, in his own deposition, repeated the same assertion (f 154v). Henry Perry of Castle Cary (three miles from Ditchet) testified that Shephard had come to his house, promising those present that if they rode skimmington to Ditchet he would provide those taking part with a barrel of beer (f 154v). Those several comments, taken together with the testimony of Robert Dawe (p 639, l.11), suggest that the tithingman Shephard was orchestrating the entire affair.

639–40 SRO: Q/SPet 1 67 f [1]

This petition bears no date but the phrases 'free state' (p 640, l.11) and 'the Nations welfare' (p 640, ll.12–13) instead of 'kingdom' and 'good estate of the realm' suggest the Commonwealth period.

656 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [116]

This is the first account in which both an AD year and a regnal date were given. It was originally dated, correctly, as rendered 6 December 1558 1 Elizabeth but was changed to 6 December 1558 5 & 6 Philip and Mary. The latter date appears to be completely wrong; since Queen Mary died in November 1558 there was no 6 December 5 & 6 Philip and Mary. However, the change marks the beginning of the usual pattern in the double-dated accounts, in which the regnal year is not intended as part of the rendering date but as indicating the year for which the account so rendered was principally made.

658 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [141v]

This is the first of three successive accounts where the headings give a regnal year as part of the rendering date rather than as the period for which the account is principally rendered. It is dated 6 December 1565 8 Elizabeth and is followed by accounts dated 6 December 1566 9 Elizabeth and 6 December 1567 10 Elizabeth.

658 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [145]

See the endnote above to SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [141v] for an explanation of the dating of this account.

658 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [148v]

See the endnote above to SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [141v] for an explanation of the dating of this account.

659 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [159v]

The rendering date of this account has been changed from 1570 to 1571 but its position in the sequence of accounts shows that the original date was correct. The mistaken correction was probably made because



this was one of the few accounts dated by the regnal year in which it was actually presented (13 Elizabeth 1) instead of the one to which it mainly applied (12 Elizabeth 1).

660 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [167]

This is the first of four successive accounts where the headings giving the AD year are apparently off by one year but the regnal year correctly expresses the period for which the account is principally rendered. It is dated 6 December 1572 15 Elizabeth but follows an account, correctly dated according to the usual pattern, rendered 6 December 1572 for 14 Elizabeth. It has therefore been treated as the account rendered 6 December 1573 for 15 Elizabeth. It is followed by accounts for 16–18 Elizabeth, in each of which the rendering date is likewise mistakenly given as one year earlier than the sequence of accounts seems to require. Apparently this initial error in the account for 15 Elizabeth caused several years to be misdated before the discrepancy was noticed and corrected in the account for 19 Elizabeth rendered on 6 December 1577.

660 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [169v]

See the endnote above to SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [167] for an explanation of the dating of this account.

660 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [172v]

See the endnote above to SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [167] for an explanation of the dating of this account.

661 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [179]

See the endnote above to SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [167] for an explanation of the dating of this account.

661 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [179v]

'Wyne' appears to be 'Wint-hill,' the hill on which Banwell is situated (Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 3, p 566) and which is identified as Banwell Hill in the Ordnance Survey map, which also mentions Winthill House atop the hill (sheet 182, 1 1/4" = 1 mile). The fair occurred, in the account, between February and July.

663–4 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 ff [202], [204v]

The receipts from Porferie, Page, Shepard, and Hares (p 663, ll.33–6) appear over again, cancelled, on f [204v]. On the same page a pointing hand is drawn in the left margin against the names of the new hoggler chosen for 1589–90 (p 664, ll.9–10).

665 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [250]

This excerpt is written upside down on a fragmentary endleaf, along with another version of the entries here excerpted from f [216v]. This was evidently a loose bill or rough account subsequently re-used.

668 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/1 f [239]

The outer edge of this leaf is worn away, making the ends of most lines of this entry incomplete.

670 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/2 p 141

The outer edge of this leaf is worn away, making the ends of most lines of this entry incomplete. This block of entries precedes the main heading for 1607–8, which appears on p 143.

671 SRO: D/P/ban 4/1/2 p 154

In this year for the first time six sidesmen are listed among the new officers chosen alongside the churchwardens and hoggler. Only John Jenings (l.8) was both a hoggler and a sidesman.

676 SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 f 9v

Although hogging is not specifically mentioned in this account, similar entries in subsequent years make it clear that the young folk hogged independently of the old and that gifts of bread and cheese were often given in lieu of money. Collections from similar youth guilds occur in the Croscombe churchwardens' accounts.

677 SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 f 14v

None of the six bag carriers mentioned in the Blagdon churchwardens' accounts can be identified with certainty since none apparently left a will or any other written record of themselves. But some things can be said. None of the bag carriers ever became a churchwarden. Rather, they seem to have been hired by the wardens for a task that was both an honorary position (part of the hogging troupe) and a labour (the strenuous task of carrying the increasingly full bag). Some tradition attached to the title. John Priston (or Preston) was carrier seven or eight times between 1608–9 and 1622–3. The other five carriers each served for one year only, except for John White (twice). Some of these latter five carriers may have been related to the wardens. A George White was warden in 1602; Maurice White was warden in 1618–19 and was mentioned as a gift-giver in 1621–2. A Richard Wedmore was churchwarden in 1616–17, 1625–6 (the same year in which John Wedmore was bag carrier), and 1626–7. The last of the bag carriers, John Emans (carrier in 1630–1), was also paid annually for collecting sparrows' heads and for whipping dogs from the church. In this progression (from traditional appointee to relatives of the wardens to dog whipper) one detects a certain decay in the custom.

677 SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 ff 15, 16, 16v

The expenses section of this account (f 15) contains five dated payments, which are in chronological sequence except for the last. This hogging charge follows a payment for 5 November but immediately precedes the out-of-sequence payment for 5 August.

John Parsons (l.23) may be a scribal error for John Preston, since Preston seems to have been the designated bag carrier during this period of years. The expenses section of this account (ff 15v–16v) contains ten dated payments in chronological sequence from Trinity Sunday to a purchase made against the following Easter. This hogging charge immediately follows one dated the Sunday after 1 November; the next date is for a purchase made against Christmas.

The one writer or tally person identified in the Blagdon accounts was the son of churchwarden Giles Baber (l.28), who apparently died between the rendering of his account and the opening of the account for 1611–12. He had participated in the final adjustments for 1610–11 but at the opening of the next year's account 'deceased' was put next to his name in a receipt for money he paid in and a Richard Baber – presumably his son – presented part of the church stock. Richard became warden in 1617–18 and 1627–8. In 1578 an older John Baber had left a will (S.A. Smith and L.L. Duncan (eds), *Index of Wills Proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, vol 3, Index Library 18 (London, 1898), 17), which fact suggests that the family were long-time residents in Blagdon.

677 SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 f 17v

This is the final payment recorded in the expenses section. The previous dated payment is for a purchase made against Easter.

678-9 SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 ff 20v, 21v

In the heading to this finished account for 1614-15, the date 1615 was corrected from 1614. The same correction was also made in the cancelled draft account on f 20v.

679 SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 f 22

This sheet is torn and only '25 m(...)' remains of the day and month of rendering. The latest dated payment in the expenses section of this account is a joint payment for purchases made against Palm Sunday and Easter, 24 and 31 March 1616 respectively. The earliest dated payment in the following account, which was rendered 11 May 1617, is 28 April 1616. Thus the 1615-16 account must have closed before 28 April 1616 and probably closed before 24 March 1616. A rendering date in March seems indicated and 25 March has been chosen accordingly. The charge for the hogging bag occurs between dated payments of 2 and 21 January.

680-1 SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 f 27v

On John White (p 681, l.3) see above, p 983, endnote to f 14v.

681 SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 f 29

The expenses section of this account (f 29) contains eight dated payments in chronological sequence from Whit Sunday to a purchase made against the following Easter. This hogging charge falls between a payment for proclaiming King Charles, which must have occurred soon after King James' death on 27 March, and the final dated payment.

682 SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 f 29v

On John Wedmore (l.13), see above, p 983, endnote to f 14v.

682 SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 f 30v

Mr May (l.34; sometimes Maye) appears three times in receipts sections (30s in 1611-12, 10s in a 'duble gifte' that was in his hand in 1612-13, and 2s 2d in 1627-8). In this progression to smaller amounts one is also tempted to see a decline in the tradition. May seems to have been someone comparable to others of the warden class who are also called 'Mr' and he may have been in charge of a bequest.

On John White (l.40) see above, p 983, endnote to f 14v.

683 SRO: D/P/blag 4/1/1 f 31

On John Emans (l.13) see above, p 983, endnote to f 14v.

683 SRO: D/D/Cd 35 f [73]

Berrow and Brent Knoll (here called South Brent) are adjacent Somerset parishes. In this case John Molton and William Morse, the churchwardens of Brent Knoll, were presenting, among others, Richard Morgan, gentleman, who resided in Berrow but, as they contended, was liable to pay church rates in Brent Knoll for his land there.

684 SRO: D/D/SAS SE 14 f 5

This account contains separate receipts from St George's Fair 1613 and 1614 and there are no receipts from that fair in the account for 1614-15. Assuming that the fair was held on or about St George's Day (23 April), it is possible that the 1613-14 account ran from some time not long after Easter 1613



(4 April) to some time not long after Easter 1614 (24 April). The following account year must itself have begun too late for the 1614 fair and closed too early to include receipts from the 1615 fair, also compatible with a closing date around Easter 1615 (9 April). However, there is not enough information available to be certain of the exact account term or to generalize from this to other years.

686 SRO: D/D/Cd 131 ff [6–6v]

Witness William Hasell, yeoman, of Barrow Gurney, gave the same description of hoggling as did Robert Wade (f [10]).

696 Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* p 36

Below the usual date heading, Hobhouse added: '[Originally so written; but one of the units has been scratched out. The same remark applies to the heading of the next year.]' It is not clear whether he was referring to the numerals giving the year or those giving the day of the month. If the former, the otherwise unbroken sequence of wardens' names and accounts up to this point and for more than a decade after support Hobhouse in assuming that these two accounts were indeed presented in 1523/4 and 1524/5. If the latter, the dates in the subheadings must be adjusted: the account for 1523–4 would then have closed (and the account for 1524–5 opened) on 16 January 1523/4 and the account for 1524–5 would then have closed (and the account for 1525–6 opened) on 15 January 1524/5.

699 SRO: D/P/hal 4/1/4 f [5]

This extract has been included because there is reason to think it is in fact a hoggling entry. The amount is about what one would expect for hoggling in Halse, an antiquarian pencil note against it in the margin reads '? hogmaney,' and there is an identical note against the extract from the account for 1557–8 on f [8].

700 SRO: DD/WO 49/1 pp 17, 19

This account appears intended to cover only the historical year 1514. The usual heading, with the rendering date, appears on p 19. Page 17 is headed only '1514' and seems to be receipts for the previous year, tallied late for some unknown reason.

703 SRO: DD/WO 49/1 pp 58, 60

The account beginning on p 58 is said to have been rendered 26 December 27 Henry VIII (1535). It falls between an account rendered in December 25 Henry VIII (1533) on p 56 (ie, for 1532–3) and a second account said to have been rendered in December 27 Henry VIII (1535) on p 60. The wardens named on p 60 served as wardens of the parish Lady Ale in 1535–6 according to a note on p 67. This establishes that the end of their term was correctly given as December 1535, since the parish custom appears to have been for the old wardens to oversee that ale, and that their account is that for 1534–5. The date on p 58 therefore must be a mistake for 26 Henry VIII (1534) and so the account beginning there is that for 1533–4.

705 SRO: DD/WO 49/9, item [7] f [1v]

This account is only dated by reference to the wardens, 'Iohn Slade and his fellow' on f [1v]. A near contemporary annotator was uncertain whether it should be dated 2 or 3 Edward VI. John Slade was a churchwarden in 1531 (SRO: DD/WO 49/1, p 52) and apparently also for part of 1556–7 (SRO: DD/WO 49/9, item [1], another version of item [11], explained in an endnote below). He is also named as a

churchwarden in an unfinished summary account on p 85 of SRO: DD/WO 49/1, which is said to have been for the year ending at Christmas 3 Edward VI. Presumably this account and that summary, each of which names John Slade as warden with an unnamed partner, are for the same year. The source of the annotator's confusion is unclear. Notes on pp 84–5 of SRO: DD/WO 49/1, supported by a second summary account here on item [7] of SRO: DD/WO 49/9, establish the sequence of accounts at the end of Henry VIII's reign and the beginning of Edward's. John Slade and his unnamed partner must have been the wardens for the year ending Christmas 3 Edward VI, ie, for 1548–9. Unfortunately there are two accounts missing thereafter and the sequence does not resume until the account for 1552–3.

705 SRO: DD/WO 49/9, item [11] f [1]

Even though they give different names for one of the wardens, items [1] and [11] must be versions of the same account because the totals are the same and most of the payments are not only identical but listed in the same order. Item [1] is dated only by the names of the wardens, given as Roger Hurford and John Slade, while item [11] not only bears the names of wardens Roger Hurford and Elizabeth Colle but is also said on f [1] to have been made in 5 & 6 Philip and Mary. That date, however, covered only the period from 25 July–17 November 1558 and the vast majority of these churchwardens' accounts were presented in December or January. Valuable internal evidence is provided by an administrative cancellation on f [1v] naming John Hurford and George Gore as the Lady Ale wardens during this account period; given the usual practice in Nettlecombe, that means they served as churchwardens the previous year. Their wardenship can be dated unambiguously as 1555–6, on the basis of a summary account on f [1v] of item [9] which closed on 21 December 1556. Thus their successors, Roger Hurford and his partner, were the wardens for 1556–7. The error in the date of item [11] is likely to have been writing 5 & 6 Philip and Mary for the closing date instead of 4 & 5 Philip and Mary, in which December 1557 actually fell. The fact that there is also a surviving account for 1557–8 presented at Christmas 1 Elizabeth (1558) strengthens the case for assigning item [11] to 1556–7.

706 SRO: DD/WO 49/9, item [12] f [1]

This account is clearly dated Christmas 1 Elizabeth (25 December 1558). However, it contains one entry which is striking in an account which closed so soon after the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's reign. On f [1v] is a payment of 12d 'for takinge done the aulters.' The Nettlecombe churchwardens thus apparently anticipated the restoration of protestant rites by the Act of Uniformity (24 June 1559) by some six or seven months.

707 SRO: D/D/Cd 131 f [14v]

Thomas Wade identified the 'Mansion howse' (l.28) as 'The Priorie' (f [17]). According to Collinson, Portbury Priors was a cell of the Augustinian priory of Breamore in Hampshire until the suppression, after which it passed to a succession of owners. In the eighteenth century the 'ruinated shell of the monastick grange, called by the inhabitants the Priory,' still stood (Collinson, *History and Antiquities of Somerset*, vol 3, p 142).

Rose Wade identified her husband as a farmer but he described himself as a yeoman. Edmund Wilmott, a farmer who also apparently held the house for a time, said that he gave the hoggles 'sometymes a shilling and sometymes six pence or betweene that and a shillinge' (f [24]).

---

# Patrons and Travelling Companies

ARLEANE RALPH

The following list has two sections. The first section lists companies alphabetically by patron, according to the principal title under which their playing companies and entertainers appear. Cross-references to titles other than the principal, if they are also so named in the Records, are also given. The second section lists companies which have been identified by place of origin.

The biographical information supplied here has come entirely from printed sources, the chief of which are the following: *Acts of the Privy Council*; S.T. Bindoff (ed), *The History of Parliament: The House of Commons 1509–1558*, 3 vols (London, 1982); *Calendar of Close Rolls*; *Calendar of Patent Rolls* (edited through 1582); *Calendar of State Papers*; C. R. Cheney (ed), *Handbook of Dates for Students of English History*; G. E. C., *The Complete Peerage...*; *The Dictionary of National Biography*; James E. Doyle, *The Official Baronage of England Showing the Succession, Dignities, and Offices of Every Peer from 1066 to 1885*, 3 vols (London, 1886); P. W. Hasler (ed), *The History of Parliament: The House of Commons 1558–1603*, 3 vols (London, 1981); *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII*, 21 vols and Addenda (London, 1864–1932); F. Maurice Powicke and E. B. Fryde (eds), *Handbook of British Chronology*, 2nd ed (London, 1961); Josiah C. Wedgwood and Anne D. Holt, *History of Parliament: Biographies of the Members of the Commons House 1439–1509* (London, 1936); and Josiah C. Wedgwood, *History of Parliament: Register of Ministers and of the Members of Both Houses 1439–1509* (London, 1938).

All dates are given in accordance with the style of the sources used. The authorities sometimes disagree over the dates of birth, death, creation, succession, and office tenure. Where this evidence conflicts, the *Calendar of State Papers*, *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, and similar collections, such as the following, are preferred: J.H. Gleason, *The Justices of the Peace in England: 1558 to 1640* (Oxford, 1969); *List of Sheriffs for England and Wales from the Earliest Times to A.D. 1831*, Public Record Office, Lists and Indexes, no 9 (London, 1898); and J.C. Sainty, 'Lieutenants of Counties, 1585–1642,' *Bulletin of the Institute of Historical Research*, Special Supplement, no 8 (May, 1970).

Normally each patron entry is divided into four sections. The first lists relevant personal data and titles of nobility with dates. Succession numbers are given for the most important titles held by a person, as well as for those titles by which he or she is named in the Records. These numbers follow the absolute sequence given in *The Complete Peerage* rather than the



relative ones that begin afresh with each new creation. Knighthood dates are included only for minor gentry not possessing higher titles.

The second section lists in chronological order appointments showing local connections and includes those known to have been used within titles of playing companies. Purely expeditionary military titles have been largely omitted, along with most minor Scottish and Irish landed titles. For patrons holding peerage titles, minor civil commissions have been omitted, except for those concerning Somerset and the geographically proximate counties of Cornwall, Devon, Dorset, Gloucestershire, Wiltshire, and Glamorganshire and Monmouthshire in Wales.

Where possible, the date of an appointment is taken from the date of a document assigning that position. If the appointment is stated in the document to be 'for life,' then these words follow the job title. If the original document has not been edited and a secondary source is used that states 'until death,' then this form appears. Otherwise dates of appointment and termination are given, if available. If the length of time an office is held is not known, then only the date of appointment is given. Alternatively, if the only evidence comes from a source dated some time during the period of tenure, then the word 'by' and a date appears. If only the date of termination is known, 'until' is used. For all minor commissions such as commissions of gaol delivery, commissions of array and muster, and commissions of the peace (JP), years only are given. If the dates of these commissions cover several years in sequence, then the earliest and latest years of the sequence are separated by a dash.

The third section, for which information is often incomplete or unavailable, contains the names and locations of the patron's principal seats, and of counties where he or she held lands. Extensive property lists have been condensed by limiting them to Somerset, the southern counties of Wales, and the counties surrounding Somerset.

The fourth section is an annotated index by date of the appearances of each patron's company or companies in the Somerset Records. Following the date are the page numbers in parentheses where the citations occur. If a patron's company appears under a title other than the usual or principal one, this other title is in parentheses next to the designation of the company. Companies named according to a patron's civil appointment are indexed under the name of that post as it appears in the Records: for example, 'Lord Admiral' and 'Lord Protector.' In cases where the patron sponsored more than one type of performer, all entries for a given type are grouped together in chronological order. Each group of entries is then listed according to the earliest year in which that company appears in the Records. If two or more companies first appear in the same year, alphabetical order is followed. In this section, the annotations 'Possibly' or 'Probably' indicate that the attribution of the performance itinerary item to the particular patron is not definite. An 'Either/or' arrangement is used when the appearance of a company or companies coincides chronologically with the succession date of a title between father and son or of an appointment between one peer and another as in the 'Lord Chamberlain' below.

The reader may also wish to refer to the index for additional references to some of the patrons and to various unnamed companies and their players.

## Abbreviations:

acc	acceded	gov	governor
adm	admiral	JP	Justice of the Peace
bapt	baptized	jt	joint ( <i>three or more</i> )
bef	before	kt	knighted
br	brother	lieut	lieutenant
capt	captain	m.	married
comm	commissioner	MP	Member of Parliament
cr	created	parl	parliament
custos rot	custos rotulorum	PC	Privy Councillor
d.	died	pres	president
da	daughter	succ	succeeded
gen	general	summ	summoned

## Companies Named by Patron

### Arundel

Thomas Fitz Alan (or Mautravers) (1450–25 Oct 1524), styled Lord Mautravers; succ as 22nd earl of Arundel 1487. Comm of array Wilts 1469–70, Dors 1470; JP Glouc 1473–5, 1477, 1479, 1481, 1493–4, 1496, 1499–1506, 1508, 1510–11, 1513–14, Dors 1475, 1483, Wilts 1475; comm oyer and terminer Glouc 1471, 1493, 1495, Wilts 1502; keeper forests of Clarendon, Wilts, sole 23 Mar 1495 and jt 16 Mar 1510; jt keeper Grovely Wood, Wilts, 16 Mar 1510. Seat at Arundel Castle, Suss; lands in Somers.

minstrels	Bridgwater	1495–6(41)
-----------	------------	------------

### Audley

John Tuchet (*c* 1483–bef 20 Jan 1557/8), restored as 8th Lord Audley 1512. JP Wilts 1515, 1523, 1525–6, 1529, 1531–2, 1537–9, 1543, Dors 1528, 1530, 1532, 1536–40, Somers 1529, 1531–2, 1538–41, 1543–4; chief forester Milche, Wilts, 24 May 1531; comm oyer and terminer Dors and Somers 1540. Lands in Dors and Somers.

minstrels	Bridgwater	1524–6(42)
-----------	------------	------------

### Bath

John Bouchier (*c* 1499–10 Feb 1560/1), son of John Bouchier, 5th Lord FitzWarin and 2nd earl of Bath, *qv* under **FitzWarin**; styled Lord FitzWarin 1536–9; succ as 3rd earl of Bath and 6th Lord FitzWarin 30 Apr 1539 and as 2nd earl of Bridgwater and Lord Daubeney 8 Apr 1548. Sheriff Dors and Somers 8 Nov 1519 and Wilts 7 Nov 1526; JP Wilts 1523, 1525, 1529, 1531–2, 1535, 1537–9, 1543, 1547, 1558, Salisbury, Wilts, 1535, Somers 1539, Devon 1540–1, 1543–4, 1547, 1554; comm oyer and terminer Devon 1540; comm of musters Devon 1546; PC 1553; comm of array Cornw, Devon, Dors, Somers, and Exeter, Devon, 1556; lord lieut Cornw, Devon, and Dors 1556. Seat at Tawstock, Devon; lands in Devon.

players	Bridgwater	1540–1(44)
		1542–3(45)
		1543–4(46)
bearward	Bridgwater	1542–3(45)
minstrels	Bridgwater	1546–7(46)
		1551–2(46)

William Bouchier (1557–12 Jul 1623), son of John Bouchier, 3rd earl of Bath, *qv*; succ as 4th earl of Bath 10 Feb 1560/1. JP Devon 1584 or 1585, and Somers 1584, 1608; vice-adm Devon 1586; lord lieut Devon 12 Sept 1586 until death; recorder of Barnstaple, Devon, by 1589. Seat at Tawstock, Devon; lands in Devon.

players	Bath	1576–7(11)
---------	------	------------

See also John Bouchier *under* **FitzWarin**.



**Berkeley**

Henry Berkeley (26 Nov 1534–26 Nov 1613), succ as 7th Lord Berkeley at birth. Keeper of Kingswood Forest, Glouc, and Filwood Forest, Somers, for life 26 Jun 1559; JP Glouc 1562, 1564; comm of oyer and terminer Glouc and Monm, Wales, 1564; jt comm of musters Glouc 1569; lord lieut Glouc 13 Aug 1603 until death; vice-adm Glouc 14 Nov 1603 until death. Principal residences at Yate Court and Berkeley Castle, Glouc, and Caludon Castle, Warw; lands in Glouc and Somers.

players	Bath	1578–9(12)
		1580–1(12)
		1582–3(13)
		1583–4(13)
		1584–5(13)
players?	Bridgwater	1604–5(58)
	Bath	1581–2(12)
	Bridgwater	1583–4(53)
men		

Henry Berkeley (*c* 1547–7 Sept 1601), kt *c* 1584–5. Keeper Selwood Forest and Norwood Park, Somers, from 1581; JP Somers 1582 onward; MP Somers 1584 and 1586; deputy lieut Somers 1585–90; sheriff Somers and Dors 4 Dec 1587. Seat at Norwood Park in Glastonbury, Somers, before 1585, and at Bruton, Somers, after 1585; lands in Somers and Glouc.

players (as Mr Berkeley)	Bridgwater	1571–2(50)
men (as Mr Berkeley)	Bridgwater	1583–4(53)

**Bridgwater**

Henry Daubeney (Dec 1493–12 Apr 1548), succ as 2nd Baron Daubeney 22 May 1508; cr 1st earl of Bridgwater 19 Jul 1538. JP Devon 1512–14, Somers 1512–14, 1521–2, 1524, 1526, 1529, 1531–2, 1538, 1540–1, 1543–4, 1547, Dors 1514, 1519–20, 1522, 1524, 1528, 1530, 1532, 1536, 1540; comm of array Dors and Somers 1513; comm oyer and terminer Dors and Somers 1540; warden Neroche Forest, Somers, 24 Apr 1542. Seats at Ingleby, Linc, and South Pertherton, Somers; lands in Cornw, Dors, and Somers.

minstrels (as Lord Daubeney)	Bridgwater	1534–5(43)
players	Bridgwater	1540–1(44)

**Chandos**

Giles Brydges (*c* 1548–21 Feb 1593/4), succ as 3rd Baron Chandos 11 Mar 1572/3. JP Glouc 1570–1; MP Cricklade, Wilts, 1571 and Glouc 1572; chief steward manor of Hailes and hundreds of Gretton, Holford, and Kiftsgate, all in Glouc, for life 19 Jun 1573; steward manor and hundred of Slaughter, Glouc, for life 19 Jun 1573; keeper Braydon Forest, Wilts, for life 19 Jun 1573; steward manors of Cricklade, Highworth, Long Compton, Staple, Winterbourne Bassett, and Wootton Bassett, all in Wilts, for life 19 Jun 1573; lord lieut

Glouc 17 Nov 1586 until death; member Council in the Marches of Wales 16 Dec 1590.  
Seat at Sudeley Castle, Glouc.

players	Bath	1582-3(13)
		1583-4(13)

Probably players	Bridgwater	1592-3(54)
---------------------	------------	------------

William Brydges (after 1548-18 Nov 1602), br of Giles, 3rd Baron Chandos, *qv*; succ as 4th Baron Chandos 21 Feb 1593/4. MP Cricklade, Wilts, 1572-83, Glouc 1584, 1586; steward Cricklade, Wilts, and keeper Braydon Forest, Wilts, 1594; member Council in the Marches of Wales May 1594; lord lieut Glouc 9 Sept 1595 until death. Seat at Sudeley Castle, Glouc.

players	Bath	1596-7(17)
		1597-8(18)

Probably players	Bridgwater	1601-2(57)
---------------------	------------	------------

Grey Brydges (*c* 1579-10 Aug 1621), son of William, 4th Baron Chandos, *qv*; succ as 5th Baron Chandos 18 Nov 1602; imprisoned in the Fleet 14 Feb-31 Mar 1601. MP Cricklade, Wilts, 1597; JP Glouc and Wilts 1603; lord lieut Glouc, jt Aug 1603 and sole 23 Dec 1613 until death; comm custos rot Glouc Mar 1614; member Council in the Marches of Wales 1617. Seat at Sudeley Castle, Glouc.

players	Somerton	1605-6(219)
---------	----------	-------------

### Compton

Henry Compton (14 Jul 1544-bef 22 Nov 1589), ward of William Herbert, 1st earl of Pembroke; succ in 1544; cr 1st Lord Compton 8 May 1572. MP Old Sarum, Wilts, 1563. Seats at Compton Wynyates, Warw, and Tottenham, Midd; lands in Devon and Somers.

bearwards	Bridgwater	1581-2(52)
-----------	------------	------------

### Darcy

Either

John Darcy (*c* 1530-18 Oct 1602), succ as 2nd Lord Darcy of Darcy or of Aston 28 Aug 1558. Member Council of the North May 1574. Seat at Aston, Yorks WR.

or

Thomas Darcy (*c* 1565-21 Feb 1639/40), succ as 3rd Lord Darcy of Chiche 3 Mar 1581; cr Viscount Colchester 5 Jul 1621 and 4th Earl Rivers 4 Nov 1626. Seat at Chich, now St Osyth, Essex; residence at Winchester House, London.

players	Bath	1591-2(15)
---------	------	------------

**Daubeney** *see* **Bridgwater****De la Warr**

William West (*c* 1519–30 Dec 1595), disabled of honours 1 Feb 1549/50; restored 10 April 1563; cr by patent 10th Baron De la Warr 5 Feb 1569/70. Seats at Offington and Ewhurst, Suss; residence in St Dunstan's, London; lands in Wilts and Wales.

men	Bridgwater	<i>c</i> 1575–6(51)
-----	------------	---------------------

**Derby**

Thomas Stanley (*c* 1435–29 Jul 1504), succ as 2nd Baron Stanley 20 Feb 1458/9; cr 10th earl of Derby 27 Oct 1485; sovereign lord of the Isle of Man. Esquire of the body 1454; pc 1471–1485; lord steward of the household 14 Aug 1471–Oct 1485; jp Wilts 1473, Devon and Glouc 1474, Somers 1474, 1475, Dors 1475; comm of oyer and terminer Glouc 1485, 1495; constable of England for life 16 Dec 1483 and 5 Mar 1485/6. Seats at Lathom and Knowsley, Lanc.

minstrels	Bridgwater	1503–4(42)
-----------	------------	------------

Henry Stanley (Sept 1531–25 Sept 1593), styled Lord Strange until summ to parl as 12th Lord Strange of Knockin, Shrops, 23 Jan 1558/9; succ as 13th earl of Derby, 5th Lord Stanley, and lord of the Isle of Man 24 Oct 1572. pc by 20 May 1585; lord steward of the household after Sept 1588–93; member Council of the North. Seats at Lathom and Knowsley, Lanc, and Knockin, Shrops.

players	Bath	1578–9(12)
		1580–1(12)
		1582–3(13)

William Stanley (*c* 1561–29 Sept 1642), son of Henry Stanley, 13th earl of Derby, *qv*, and br of Ferdinando Stanley, 14th earl of Derby, *qv* *under* **Strange**; succ as 15th earl of Derby 16 Apr 1594; confirmed in the lordship of the Isle of Man 7 Jul 1609. pc Mar–May 1603; member Council in the Marches of Wales by 1617. Seats at Lathom and Knowsley, Lanc.

players	Bath	1595–6(17)
		1596–7(17)

*See also* Ferdinando Stanley *under* **Strange**.

**Dorset** *see* Henry Grey *under* **Lord Marquess**.**Dudley**

Edward Sutton or Dudley (bapt 17 Sept 1567–23 Jun 1643), succ as 5th Lord Dudley by 12 Aug 1586. Seat at Dudley Castle, Staff.

bearward	Bath	1593–4(17)
----------	------	------------

*See also* Robert Dudley *under* **Leicester** and Ambrose Dudley *under* **Warwick**



**Essex**

Walter Devereux (16 Sept 1539–22 Sept 1576), succ as Viscount Hereford and 5th Lord Ferrers 27 Sept 1558 and as Lord Bouchier 28 Jan 1570/1; cr 18th earl of Essex 4 May 1572. Member Council in the Marches of Wales Jun 1574; chief justice and chamberlain in South Wales by 16 Jul 1574. Seats at Chartley, Staff, and Lamphey, Pemb, Wales; lands in Cornw and Wilts.

players	Bath	1572–3(10)
---------	------	------------

Robert Devereux (19 Nov 1566–25 Feb 1600/1), son of Walter, 18th earl of Essex, *qv*; styled Viscount Hereford until he succ as 19th earl of Essex, 6th Lord Ferrers, and 9th Lord Bouchier 22 Sept 1576. Master of the horse 1587–97; PC 25 Feb 1592/3. Seats at Chartley, Staff, Lamphey, Pemb, Wales, and at Essex House, Midd; lands in Wales.

players (as Viscount Hereford)	Bath	1578–9(12)
players	Bath	1584–5(13)
		1588–9(14)

**Eure**

Ralph Eure (24 Sept 1558–1 Apr 1617), succ as 3rd Lord Eure 12 Feb 1593/4. Member Council of the North 14 Aug 1594 until death; vice-pres Council of the North 1600; lord pres Council in the Marches of Wales 12 Sept 1607–17; lord lieut Wales 12 Sept 1607–17. Seats at Ingleby Greenhow, Malton, and Stokesley, all in Yorks NR.

players	Bridgwater	1601–2(57)
---------	------------	------------

**FitzJames**

James FitzJames (*c* 1520–Sept 1579), kt 19 Oct 1553. Sheriff Dors and Somers 12 Nov 1560; JP Somers 1554? 1562, 1564; comm post mortem Somers 1565. Seat at Redlynch, Somers; lands in Somers.

men	Bridgwater	<i>c</i> 1575–6(50)
players	Bath	1575–6(11)

**FitzWarin**

John Bouchier (20 Jul 1470–30 Apr 1539), succ as 5th Lord FitzWarin 18 Sept 1479; cr 2nd earl of Bath 9 Jul 1536. JP Somers 1491, 1493–5, 1498–1500, 1502–3, 1505–9, 1512–14, 1521–2, 1524, 1529, 1531–2, 1538, Devon 1492, 1494–6, 1501–2, 1504, 1506, 1509–15, 1517, 1519, 1522, 1524, 1526, 1529–30, 1532, 1536, Dors 1497–1503, 1505–14, 1519–20, 1522, 1524, 1526, 1528, 1530, 1532; comm oyer and terminer Devon 1497; comm of gaol delivery Ilchester Castle, Somers, 1498; comm of array Dors and Somers 1513; PC 1520. Seat at Tawstock, Devon.

minstrels	Bridgwater	1532–3(43)
players (as earl of Bath)	Bridgwater	<i>c</i> 1537–8(44)

**Fortescue**

Henry Fortescue (by 1515–by 6 Oct 1576), succ 8 Aug 1517. Gentleman usher by April 1553; esquire of the body by 1559. Seat at Faulkbourne, Essex.

players (as Sir Henry Fortescue)	Wells	1567–9(257)
----------------------------------	-------	-------------

Possibly		
men (as Mr Fortescue)	Bridgwater	1562–3(48)
		1564–5(48)

Richard Fortescue (by 1517–26 Jun 1570). MP Tavistock, Devon, 1545; JP Devon c 1559 until death; sheriff Devon 19 Nov 1562–3. Seat at Castle Hill, Filleigh, Devon.

or

John Fortescue (1533–23 Dec 1607), restored in blood 1551; kt Sept 1592. Keeper of the great wardrobe 22 Jul 1559 until death; chancellor of the exchequer and under-treasurer after 31 May 1589–24 May 1603. Principal seat at Salden, Bucks; seats also at Welford, Berks, and Holborn, Midd; lands in Dors, Glouc, and Monm, Wales.

Possibly		
men (as Mr Fortescue)	Bridgwater	1562–3(48)
		1564–5(48)

**Harte**

Percival Harte (d. 1580), kt after 1538. Usher of exchequer 11 Feb 1533; knight harbinger for life 27 Jan 1539. Seat at Lullingstone, Kent.

players	Bridgwater	1562–3(48)
---------	------------	------------

**Hereford** *see* Robert Devereux *under* **Essex**.

**Hertford**

Edward Seymour (22 May 1539–6 Apr 1621), styled earl of Hertford 1547 until his father's attainder 12 Apr 1552; restored 1553 or 1554; cr Baron Beauchamp and 9th earl of Hertford 13 Jan 1558/9; imprisoned 1561; released after 27 Jan 1567/8. JP Somers and Wilts 1578, 1611; jt comm of musters Wilts 1579; lord lieut Somers and Wilts 24 Apr 1601 until death; comm custos rot Wilts Jun 1603. Seat at Elvetham, Hants; lands in Somers and Wilts.

players	Bath	1591–2(15)
players (as earl of Hereford)	Bridgwater	1600–1(57)
players	Bath	1601–2(18)

**Howard** *see* Charles Howard *under* **Lord Admiral**.

**Hunsdon**

Henry Carey (4 Mar 1525/6–23 Jul 1596), cr 1st Baron Hunsdon 13 Jan 1558/9. pc 16 Nov 1577; lord chamberlain of the household Jul 1585 until death; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 1589 until death; chief justice itinerant royal forests south of Trent 20 Dec 1591 until death. Seats at Buckingham, Bucks, and Hunsdon, Herts; lands in Wilts.

players	Bridgwater	1565–6(49)
	Bath	1582–3(13)
		1583–4(13)

Possibly players (as lord chamberlain)	Bath	1596–7(17)
-------------------------------------------	------	------------

**King**

Edward of York (28 Apr 1442–9 Apr 1483), son of Richard Plantagenet, 3rd duke of York, and Cecily Neville; acc as Edward iv 4 Mar 1461; crowned 28 Jun 1461; fled England 3 Oct 1470–14 Mar 1471; restored 11 Apr 1471.

entertainers	Bridgwater	1461–2(41)
performers	Wells	1478–9(250)

Henry Tudor 'of Richmond' (28 Jan 1457–21 Apr 1509), son of Edmund Tudor, earl of Richmond, and Margaret Beaufort, *qv* under **Queen Mother**; acc as Henry vii 22 Aug 1485; crowned 30 Oct 1485.

minstrels	Bridgwater	1495–6(42)
		1503–4(42)
		1504–5(42)
performers	Wells	1500–1(252)
		1505–6(253)

Henry Tudor (28 Jun 1491–28 Jan 1547), son of Henry vii, *qv*, and Elizabeth of York; cr prince of Wales 18 Feb 1503; acc as Henry viii 22 Apr 1509; crowned 24 Jun 1509.

players (as prince)	Wells	1505–6(253)
players	Bridgwater	1534–5(44)
		1540–1(45)
minstrels	Bridgwater	1524–6(42)
		1527–8(43)
		1528–9(43)
		1532–3(43)
		1534–5(44)

Edward Tudor (12 Oct 1537–6 Jul 1553), son of Henry viii, *qv*, and Jane Seymour; acc as Edward vi 21 Jan 1547; crowned 20 Feb 1547. Edward Seymour, 5th duke of Somerset, *qv* under **Lord Protector**, appointed protector.

trumpeter	Bridgwater	1548–9(46)
-----------	------------	------------



James Stuart (19 Jun 1566–27 Mar 1625), son of Henry, Lord Darnley and Mary Stuart, queen of Scots; acc as James VI of Scotland 24 Jul 1567 and as James I of England 24 Mar 1603; crowned 25 Jul 1603.

players	Bath	1602–3(19)
trumpeter	Bath	1608–9(21)
trumpeters	Bath	1612–13(21)
		1614–15(22)
		1617–18(26)
		1619–20(26)
	Bridgwater	1619–20(59)
	Chard	1619–20(73)
	Bath	1622–3(26)

### Lady Elizabeth

Elizabeth Stuart (mid-Aug 1596–13 Feb 1662), da of James VI (of Scotland) and I (of England), *qv* under **King**; and Anne of Denmark, *qv* under **Queen**; m., 14 Feb 1612/13, Frederick V, elector palatine; crowned queen of Bohemia 7 Nov 1619.

players	Bath	1610–11(21)
---------	------	-------------

### Leicester

Robert Dudley (24 Jun 1532 or 1533–4 Sept 1588), cr baron of Denbigh, Denb, Wales, 28 Sept and 14th earl of Leicester 29 Sept 1564; imprisoned Jul 1553; attainted 22 Jan 1553/4; pardoned 18 Oct 1554; restored in blood 7 Mar 1557/8. Master of the horse 1559–87; pc 23 Apr 1559; high steward Wallingford, Glouc, 1569 and 1570 until death; lord steward of the house-hold 1 Nov 1584–8; warden and chief justice in eyre south of Trent 25 Nov 1585 until death. Seats at Kenilworth, Warw, and Wanstead, Essex; residence at Leicester House, Midd; lands in Wales.

players (as Lord Robert Dudley)	Bridgwater	1559–60(47)
players	Bath	1577–8(12)
		1585–6(13)
		1586–7(14)
		1587–8(14)

### Lennox

Ludovic Stuart (29 Sept 1574–16 Feb 1623/4), succ as 2nd duke and 18th earl of Lennox 26 May 1583; naturalized 18 Jul 1603; cr 15th earl of Richmond and Baron of Settrington 6 Oct 1613 and 2nd duke of Richmond and 1st earl of Newcastle upon Tyne 17 May 1623. Hereditary great chamberlain Scotland 26 May 1583; pres privy council Scotland 1586; jt lieu Scotland Nov 1589–May 1590; chamberlain of the household Scotland 1590; lord high adm Scotland 4 Aug 1591 until death; pc 4 May 1603; deputy earl marshal 1614; lord steward of the household 1615–24. Seat at Richmond Castle, Yorks NR.

players	Bath	1608–9(21)
---------	------	------------

**Lord Admiral**

Henry Fitzroy (*c* 1519–22 Jul 1536), natural son of Henry VIII, *qv* under **King**; cr 1st duke of Richmond, 4th duke of Somerset, and 9th earl of Nottingham 18 Jun 1525. Lord high adm 16 Jul 1525 until death; lieut Order of the Garter 17 May 1533. Residences at Sheriff Hutton, Yorks NR and Pontefract, Yorks WR.

minstrels

Bridgwater

1527–8(43)

John Russell (*c* 1485–14 Mar 1554/5), cr Baron Russell 9 Mar 1538/9 and 3rd earl of Bedford 19 Jan 1549/50; summ to parl as Lord Russell 16 Jun 1553. Knight marshal of the household 1523–7; sheriff Dors and Somers 16 Nov 1527; pc 1536 until death; comptroller of the household 18 Oct 1537–9; JP Glouc 1537, 1542, 1544, 1544, 1547, Cornw 1539–40, 1544, 1547, Devon 1539–41, 1543–4, 1547, Dors 1539–40, 1547, Somers 1539–41, 1543–4, 1547, Wilts 1540, 1543–4, 1547, Monm, Wales, 1543–4, 1547; comm oyer and terminer Cornw, Devon, Dors and Somers 1540–5, Wilts 1541–5; chief steward, surveyor, bailiff and receiver manors of Curry Mallet and Stoke sub Hamdon, Somers, 23 Feb 1538; pres Council in the West (Cornw, Devon, Dors, and Somers) by 12 Apr 1539; high steward duchy of Cornwall and warden of the stannaries, Cornw and Devon, 4 Jul 1539 until death; master forester Dartmoor, Devon, 4 July 1539; steward honour of Winkleigh, Devon, lordships of South Tawton and Zeal, Devon, 18 Sept 1539; keeper parks of Tiverton, Ashley, and Lydford Castle, Devon, and of the manor and park of Boconnoc, Cornw, 18 Sept 1539; constable and keeper castle and park of Restormel, Cornw, 18 Sept 1539; lord high adm 28 Jul 1540–17 Jan 1543; lord keeper of the privy seal 3 Dec 1542 until death; comm of array Cornw, Devon, Dors, Glouc, Somers, and Wales 1545; lord lieut Cornw, Devon, Dors, and Somers 1545, 1549–53. Seats at Chenies, Bucks, and Berwick, Dors; principal residence at Russell House, the Strand, Midd; lands in Cornw, Devon, Dors, and Somers.

players

Bridgwater

1540–1(44,45)

Charles Howard (*c* 1536–14 Dec 1624), succ as Baron Howard 11 or 12 Jan 1572/3 and cr 10th earl of Nottingham 22 Oct 1597. Chamberlain of the household 1 Jan 1583/4–Jul 1585; pc by 5 Mar 1583/4 until death; lord high adm 8 Jul 1585–27 Jan 1618/19; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 15 Jun 1597 until death; lord steward of the household 24 Oct 1597–Nov 1615; queen's lieut and capt-gen in the south of England 10 Aug 1599 and 14 Feb 1600/1; JP Somers 1608. Seat at Effingham, Surr.

players (as Lord Howard)

Bath

1578–9(12)

players

Bath

1586–7(14)

1591–2(15)

Bridgwater

1592–3(54)

Bath

1593–4(17)

1594–5(17)

1595–6(17)

1599–1600(18)

1602–3(19)

players (as Lord Howard)

Bath

players

Bath

**Lord Chamberlain**

Either

William Brooke (1 Nov 1527–6 Mar 1596/7), succ as 10th Lord Cobham 29 Sept 1558. PC 19 Feb 1585/6; lord chamberlain of the household 8 Aug 1596 until death. Seat at Cobham Hall, Kent.

or

George Carey (1547–8 Sept 1603), son of Henry, 1st Baron Hunsdon, *qv* under **Hunsdon**; succ as 2nd Baron Hunsdon 23 Jul 1596. Knight marshal of the household 8 Oct 1577; PC and lord chamberlain of the household 17 Apr 1597–4 May 1603. Seats at Hunsdon, Herts, and Carisbrooke Castle, Isle of Wight; house at Blackfriars, London; lands in Cornw.

players	Bath	1596–7(17)
---------	------	------------

or

Henry Carey *see* under **Hunsdon**.

*See also* Thomas Radcliffe *under* **Sussex**.

**Lord Marquess**

Henry Grey (17 Jan 1517–23 Feb 1554), styled Lord Grey until he succ as 6th marquess of Dorset, 9th Lord Ferrers, 9th Lord Harington, 4th Lord Bonville, and possibly Lord Astley 10 Oct 1530; cr 7th duke of Suffolk 11 Oct 1551. JP Cornw 1539–40, 1544, 1547, Devon 1539–41, 1543–4, 1547, Dors 1539–40, 1547, Somers 1539–40, 1543–4, 1547, Wilts 1539, 1543, 1547; comm oyer and terminer Cornw, Devon, and Dors 1540; PC 11 Dec 1549–53; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 2 Feb 1550–3. Seats at Chewton, Somers, and Bradgate and Groby, Leic; lands in Devon and Somers.

minstrels	Bridgwater	1534–5(43) 1540–1(44)
bearward	Bridgwater	c 1537–8(44)
players	Bridgwater	c 1537–8(44) 1542–3(45) 1549–50(46)

**Lord Protector**

Edward Seymour (c 1500–22 Jan 1551/2), cr 1st Viscount Beauchamp 5 Jun 1536, 8th earl of Hertford 18 Oct 1537, Baron Seymour 15 Feb 1546/7, and 5th duke of Somerset 16 Feb 1546/7; deprived of all offices and imprisoned in the Tower 14 Oct 1549–6 Feb 1549/50; pardoned 16 Feb 1549/50; imprisoned in the Tower again 16 Oct 1551. Jt constable Bristol Castle, Glouc, 15 Jul 1517; JP Wilts 1525–6, 1529, 1532, 1538–9, 1543, 1547, Somers 1538–41, 1543–4, 1547, Cornw, Devon, Dors, and Glouc 1547; steward manors of Charlton



and Henstridge, Somers, 5 Mar 1528/9; PC 1537 and 10 Apr 1550; lord high adm 28 Dec 1542/3; lord great chamberlain 16 Feb 1542/3–17 Feb 1546/7; lieut and capt-gen in the North 12 Feb–Jun 1544 and 2 May 1545; councillor of regency and lieut of the realm 9 Jul 1544; lord treasurer of the exchequer 10 Feb 1546/7; protector of the realm 12 Mar 1546/7; earl marshal 17 Feb 1547. Seats at Hatch, Somers, and Wolf Hall, Wilts; lands in Cornw, Devon, Dors, Glouc, Somers, and Wilts.

players	Bridgwater	1548–9(46)
---------	------------	------------

### Master of the Revels

Edmund Tilney (d. 20 Aug 1610). Master of the revels for the household 24 Jul 1579 until death. Seat at Leatherhead, Surr.

players	Bath	1583–4(13)
---------	------	------------

### Montagu

Anthony Browne (29 Nov 1528–19 Oct 1592), cr 1st Viscount Montagu 2 Sept 1554. PC 28 Apr 1557. Seats at Battle Abbey and Cowdray Park, Suss.

players	Bath	1577–8(12)
---------	------	------------

Anthony Maria Browne (1 Feb 1573/4–23 Oct 1629), grandson of Anthony Browne, 1st Viscount Montagu, *qv*; succ as 2nd Viscount Montagu 19 Oct 1592; committed to the Tower 15 Nov 1605–20 Aug 1606. Seats at Battle Abbey and Cowdray Park, Suss.

players	Bridgwater	1592–3(54)
		1594–5(55)

### Monteagle

William Parker (c 1575–1 Jul 1622), succ as 5th Lord Monteagle 12 Jun 1585 and as 13th Lord Morley 1 Apr 1618; imprisoned in the Tower Jan 1600/1–Aug 1601. Seat at Hornby Castle, Lanc; lands in Somers.

players	Bath	1592–3(15)
---------	------	------------

### Mountjoy

James Blount (c 1533–20 Oct 1581), succ as 6th Lord Mountjoy 10 Oct 1544. Lord lieut Dors 26 May 1559; JP Dors and Wilts 1562 and 1564; comm of oyer and terminer Cornw, Devon, Dors, Somers, and Wilts 1564; shareholder in the company of Mines Royal, Cornw, Devon, Glouc, and Wales 28 May 1568. Seat at Apethorpe, Northants; house in London.

players	Bridgwater	1564–5(48)
	Wells	1565–6(257)
		1566–7(257)
	Bridgwater	1566–7(49)
	Bath	1568–9(10)
	Bridgwater	1570–1(50)
		1572–3(50)

	Bath	1576–7(11)
		1577–8(12)
men	Bridgwater	1568–9(49)

**Nobell** *see* **Ogle**.

### **Norris**

Henry Norris (*c* 1525–27 Jun 1601), summ to parl whereby he was held to have become 1st Lord Norris 6 May 1572; restitution of father's attainted estates 1575–6. Butler port of the town of Poole, Dors, for life 21 Oct 1553; capt light horse of the queen's bodyguard July 1588. Seats at Bray, Berks, and at Rycote, Oxf.

players	Bath	1593–4(17)
---------	------	------------

### **Northumberland** (duke)

John Dudley (*c* 1504–22 Aug 1553), restored in blood 1512; succ as 7th Baron Lisle *c* 1530; cr 7th Viscount Lisle 12 Mar 1541/2, 19th earl of Warwick 16 Feb 1546/7, and 1st duke of Northumberland 11 Oct 1551; imprisoned in the Tower 25 Jul 1553; beheaded 22 Aug 1553. Vice-adm Feb 1537–Jan 1543; lord high adm 26 Jan 1543–17 Feb 1547 and 28 Oct 1549–14 May 1550; pc 23 Apr 1543–Jul 1553; JP Glouc 1547; lord chamberlain of the household 17 Feb 1547–1 Feb 1550; lord pres Council in the Marches of Wales 1549–50; lord steward of the household 20 Feb 1550–3; lord pres of the privy council Feb 1550–Jul 1553; earl marshal 20 Apr 1551. Seats at Halden, Kent, Chelsea and Syon, Midd, and Dudley Castle, Staff.

players	Bridgwater	1551–2(47)
---------	------------	------------

### **Northumberland** (earl)

Henry Algernon Percy (14 Jan 1477/8–19 May 1527), succ as 9th earl of Northumberland, 8th Lord Percy, and Lord Poynings 28 Apr 1489; imprisoned in the Fleet 1516. Member Council of the North Jul 1522. Seats at Alnwick, Northumb, and Wressell, Yorks ER; house in Aldgate, London.

minstrels	Bridgwater	1524–6(43)
-----------	------------	------------

### **Ogle**

Possibly

Cuthbert Ogle (*c* 1540–20 Nov 1597), succ as 7th Lord Ogle 1 Aug 1562. Seat at Bothal, Northumb.

players	Bridgwater	1595–6(56)
---------	------------	------------

### **Oxford**

John de Vere (*c* 1516–3 Aug 1562), styled Lord Bolebec 1526 until he succ as 16th earl of Oxford 21 Mar 1539/40. pc 3 Sept 1553. Seat at Hedingham Castle, Essex; manor at Earls Colne, Essex; lands in Devon, Dors, Somers, and Wilts.

players	Bridgwater	1557-8(47) 1559-60(47)
---------	------------	---------------------------

Edward de Vere (12 Apr 1550-24 Jun 1604), son of John, 16th earl of Oxford, *qv*; styled Lord Bolebec until he succ as 17th earl of Oxford 3 Aug 1562; imprisoned in the Tower *c* Mar-8 Jun 1581. Lord great chamberlain 3 Aug 1562. Seats at Hedingham Castle, Essex, and Hackney, Midd.

players	Bath	1582-3(13) 1584-5(13)
men	Bridgwater	1583-4(53)

### Pembroke

Henry Herbert (after 1538-19 Jan 1601), styled Lord Herbert 1551 until he succ as 21st earl of Pembroke and Baron Herbert of Cardiff, Glam, Wales 17 Mar 1569/70. Jt keeper Clarendon Forest, Wilts, and bailiff of the water of the Avon from Harnham Bridge, Wilts, to the sea 26 Jun 1553; JP Salisbury, Wilts, 1569, Wilts 1570; comm of musters Wilts 1569, 1573, 1574; lord lieut Wilts 4 Apr 1570, Somers 3 Jul 1585, and Wales 24 Feb 1587; warden of Pewsham and Blackmore Forests and steward of the manor of Devizes, all in Wilts, chief steward manor of Cranborne, warden and keeper Cranborne Chase, keeper Blagdon Park and the manor of Cranborne, all in Dors, keeper parks of Holm and West Park and the manor of Corsham, Wilts, constable and keeper Bristol Castle, Glouc, 15 May 1570; constable of St. Briavel's Castle, keeper of the forest of Dean, and bailiff of the manor of Lydney, all in Glouc, for life by 18 Nov 1577; high steward Salisbury, Wilts, by 16 Dec 1582; lord pres Council in the Marches of Wales Mar 1586 until death; vice adm of South Wales *c* 1586. Seat at Cardiff Castle, Glam, Wales; residences at Ludlow Castle, Shrops, and Wilton, Wilts.

players	Bath	1592-3(15) 1596-7(17) 1598-9(18)
---------	------	----------------------------------------

### Prince

Arthur Tudor (20 Sept 1486-2 Apr 1502), 1st son of Henry VII, *qv under King*; succ as 8th duke of Cornwall at birth; cr Prince of Wales and 20th earl of Chester 29 Nov 1489. JP Glouc 1490, 1493-4, 1496, 1499-1502, Wilts 1490-1, 1493-4, 1496, 1498-9, 1501-2, Devon 1491-2, 1494-6, 1501-2, Dors 1491, 1493-4, 1497-1502, Somers 1491, 1493-5, 1498-1500, Cornw 1492-8, Wales 1493.

performers	Wells	1500-1(252)
------------	-------	-------------

Henry Frederick Stuart (19 Feb 1593/4-6 Nov 1612), 1st son of James I, *qv under King*, and Anne of Denmark, *qv under Queen*; succ as 11th duke of Rothesay, Scotland, at birth and 13th duke of Cornwall 24 Mar 1602/3, and cr prince of Wales and 22nd earl of Chester 4 Jun 1610.

players	Bath	1605-6(19) 1606-7(19)
---------	------	--------------------------



*See also* Henry Tudor *under* **King**.

### Queen

Elizabeth of York (11 Feb 1466–11 Feb 1503), da of Edward iv, *qv under* **King**, and Elizabeth Wydevill; m., 18 Jan 1486, Henry vii, *qv under* **King**; crowned 25 Nov 1487.

performers	Wells	1492–3(251)
		1500–1(252)

Elizabeth Tudor (7 Sept 1533–24 Mar 1603), da of Henry viii, *qv under* **King**, and Anne Boleyn; acc as Elizabeth i 17 Nov 1558; crowned 15 Jan 1559.

jester	Bridgwater	1564–5(48)
players	Bridgwater	1564–5(49)
		1566–7(49)
		1568–9(49)
	Bath	1583–4(13)
	Bridgwater	1585–6(53)
	Bath	1586–7(14)
		1587–8(14)
		1588–9(14)
		1589–90(14)
		1591–2(15)
		1592–3(15)
	Bridgwater	1592–3(54)
		1593–4(55)
	Bath	1593–4(17)
		1594–5(17)
	Bridgwater	1594–5(55)
		1595–6(55)
		1596–7(56)
	Bath	1596–7(17)
		1597–8(18)
		1600–1(18)
men	Bath	1601–2(18)
bearward	Bridgwater	1581–2(52)
	Bath	1592–3(15)
bearwards	Bath	1601–2(18)
tumblers	Bath	1588–9(14)

Anne of Denmark (12 Dec 1574–2 Mar 1619), da of Frederick ii of Denmark and Norway and Sophia of Mecklenburg; m., 20 Aug 1589, James vi of Scotland (later James i of England), *qv under* **King**; crowned queen of England 25 Jul 1603.

players	Bath	1605–6(19)
		1606–7(19)

	Bridgwater	1606–7(59)
		1611–12(59)
	Bath	1616–17(26)
drummers	Bath	1614–15(22)
trumpeters	Bath	1614–15(22)

### Queen Mother

Margaret Beaufort (31 May 1443–29 June 1509), da of John, 1st duke of Somerset; m. 1stly, between 28 Jan and 17 Feb 1449/50 (dissolved before 24 Mar 1452/3), John de la Pole, 2nd duke of Suffolk, m. 2ndly, 1455, Edmund Tudor, 13th earl of Richmond (d. 3 Nov 1456), m. 3rdly, bef 1464, Henry Stafford, 2nd duke of Buckingham (d. 4 Oct 1571), m. 4thly, before Oct 1473, Thomas, earl of Derby (d. 29 July 1504); mother, by her second husband, of Henry VII, *qv* under **King**.

minstrels	Bridgwater	1495–6(41)
		1504–5(42)

**Radcliffe** *see* Henry Radcliffe *under* **Sussex**.

### Rogers

Richard Rogers (*c* 1527–1605), kt 25 Mar 1576. JP Dors from *c* 1570; MP Dors 1572; comm of musters Dors 1573 and Blandford, Dors, 1587–1600; sheriff Dors 10 Nov 1573 and 4 Dec 1587; lieut Isle of Purbeck, Dors, 1588 and deputy lieut by 1601; deputy lieut Dors by 10 Aug 1599. Seat at Bryanston, Dors.

players	Bath	1577–8(12)
---------	------	------------

### Sandys

William Sandys (bef 1555–29 Sept 1623), succ as 3rd Lord Sandys 1559 or 1560; imprisoned in the Tower 8 Feb 1600/1–5 Aug 1601. Seat at The Vyne, Sherborne St John, Hants.

Possibly players	Bridgwater	1592–3(54)
		1601–2(57)

### Sheffield

Edmund Sheffield (7 Dec 1565–Oct 1646), succ as 3rd Baron Sheffield (of Butterwick in the Isle of Axholme, Linc) 10 Dec 1568; cr earl of Mulgrave 5 Feb 1625/6. Lord pres Council of the North by 22 Jul 1603–by 11 Feb 1618/19 and member 21 May 1625. Seat at King's Manor, York, Yorks.

players	Bath	1580–1(12)
		1584–5(13)

### Shrewsbury

George Talbot (1468–26 Jul 1538), succ as 7th earl of Shrewsbury, 9th Lord Furnivale, Lord

Talbot, Lord Strange, and earl of Waterford, Ireland, 28 Jun 1473. Lord steward of the household by 20 Jul 1506 until death; chamberlain of the exchequer, sole 14 May 1509 and jt 17 Jul 1527; pc by Jul 1512; lieut gen of the North 30 Jul–Sept 1522 and 6 Oct 1532. Seat at Sheffield Castle, Yorks *w*r; London residence at Coldharbour.

minstrels	Bridgwater	1503–4(42)
-----------	------------	------------

### Stafford

Edward Stafford (17 Jan 1535/6–18 Oct 1603), succ as 12th Baron Stafford 1 Jan 1565/6. JP Glouc by 1573/4; vice-adm Glouc 1587; member Council in the Marches of Wales Aug 1601. Seat at Stafford Castle, Staff.

players	Bath	1575–6(11)
		1582–3(13)
	Bridgwater	1594–5(55)
men	Bridgwater	1586–7(53)

### Strange

Ferdinando Stanley (*c* 1559–16 Apr 1594), son of Henry, 13th earl of Derby, *qv* under **Derby**; styled Lord Strange from 1572; summ to parl as Lord Strange 28 Jan 1588/9; succ as 14th earl of Derby and lord of the Isle of Man 25 Sept 1593. Seats at Lathom and Knowsley, Lanc, and Knockin, Shrops.

players	Bath	1578–9(12)
		1580–1(12)
		1591–2(15)
		1592–3(15)

### Sussex

Thomas Radcliffe (*c* 1525 or 1526–9 Jun 1583), styled Lord FitzWalter 27 Nov 1542–53; succ as 8th earl of Sussex and 3rd Viscount and 9th Lord FitzWalter 17 Feb 1556/7. Chief justice in eyre south of Trent 3 Jul 1557 until death; lord pres Council of the North Jul 1568–Oct 1572; lord lieut of the North 15 Nov 1569; pc 30 Dec 1570; lord chamberlain of the household 13 Jul 1572 until death. Seats at New Hall and Woodham Walter, Essex.

players	Bath	1572–3(10)
players (as lord chamberlain)	Bath	1576–7(11)
players	Bath	1577–8(12)
players (as lord chamberlain)	Bath	1578–9(12)

Henry Radcliffe (by 1533–14 Dec 1593), br of Thomas, 8th earl of Sussex, *qv*; succ as 9th earl of Sussex and 4th Viscount and 10th Lord FitzWalter 9 Jun 1583. Seat at New Hall, Boreham, Essex.

players	Bath	1585–6(13)
players (as Sir Harry Radcliffe)	Bath	1586–7(14)
players	Bath	1587–8(14)



**Warwick**

Ambrose Dudley (c 1528–21 Feb 1589/90), styled Lord Ambrose Dudley from Oct 1551; imprisoned and attainted 1553, pardoned 22 Jan 1554/5, and restored in blood 7 Mar 1557/8; cr Baron Lisle 25 Dec and 21st earl of Warwick 26 Dec 1561. Lord pres of the North by 22 Feb 1564; pc 5 Sept 1573. Seat at Warwick Castle, Warw.

players (as Lord Ambrose Dudley)	Bridgwater	1562–3(48)
players	Bridgwater	1562–3(48)
bearward	Bath	1575–6(11)
tumblers	Bath	1587–8(14)

**Worcester**

William Somerset (c 1527–21 Feb 1588/9), styled Lord Herbert until succ as 8th earl of Worcester 26 Nov 1549. Member Council in the Marches of Wales Nov 1553 and from 1576; jp Glouc 1554, Monm, Wales, 1562 and 1564; comm of musters Monm, Wales, 1579–80. Seat at Raglan, Monm, Wales; residence at Hackney, Midd.

players	Bridgwater	1565–6(49)
	Bath	1568–9(10)
		1572–3(10)
	Bridgwater	1572–3(50)
	Bath	1576–7(12)
player	Bridgwater	1570–1(50)
men	Bridgwater	c 1575–6(51)
		1580–1(52)
		1581–2(52)

Edward Somerset (c 1550–3 Mar 1627/8), son of William, 8th earl of Worcester, *qv*; styled Lord Herbert until succ as 9th earl of Worcester and Baron Herbert 21 Feb 1588/9. Member Council in the Marches of Wales 16 Dec 1590; pc 29 Jun 1601; lord lieut Glam and Monm, both in Wales, sole 17 Jul 1602 and jt 3 Dec 1626 until death; comm custos rot Monm, Wales, Jun 1603; lord keeper of the privy seal 2 Jan 1615/16 until death; jp Somers 1626. Seat at Raglan, Monm, Wales; residence at Hackney, Midd.

players	Bridgwater	1591–2(54)
	Bath	1593–4(17)
		1595–6(17)
men	Bridgwater	1596–7(56)
musicians	Bath	1615(636)

**Companies Named By Location****Andover, Hants**

musicians	Bath	1615(635)
-----------	------	-----------

**Ash Priors, Somers**

pipers	Bridgwater	1448-9(41)
--------	------------	------------

**Bristol, Glouc**

minstrels	Bridgwater	1495-6(42)
-----------	------------	------------

waits	Bridgwater	1566-7(49)
-------	------------	------------

	Bath	1568-9(10)
--	------	------------

	Bridgwater	1570-1(50)
--	------------	------------

	Bath	1586-7(14)
--	------	------------

**Wells, Somers**

choristers	Bath	1574-5(11)
------------	------	------------





---

# Glossaries: Introduction

The purpose of the glossaries is to assist the reader in working through the text. The criteria for the selection of glossary entries are discussed below under the headings Latin Glossary and English Glossary. The glossaries include words found in records printed or quoted in the Records, Introduction, Appendixes, and Endnotes. Definitions are given only for those senses of a particular word which are used in the records printed in this collection. For every word, sense, and variant recorded, the glossaries cite the earliest example occurring in the Records as a whole. Because of the arrangement of county collections, the first occurrence chronologically may not necessarily be the first occurrence in page order, and other occurrence(s) indicated by 'etc' may in fact precede the first occurrence in page order. Page order has only been followed if there are two earliest occurrences in different documents assigned to the same year. In such cases, the chronologically first occurrence which also appears earliest in page order is given. Within references, page and line numbers are separated by an oblique stroke. If a glossed word occurs twice in a single line, superscript numerals are used after the line number to distinguish the occurrences. Words occurring within marginalia are indicated by a lower-case 'm' following the page and line reference. Manuscript capitalization has not been preserved; however, if proper names are glossed, they are capitalized in accordance with modern usage. Half-brackets used in the text to indicate insertions, and italics used to indicate expansions, are ignored.

There is no glossary for the Italian documents found under Wells. Although sufficiently involved to qualify for translation by REED guidelines, they contain no vocabulary not found in standard reference works for Italian.

## Latin Glossary

Words are included in the Latin Glossary if they are not to be found in the *Oxford Latin Dictionary* (*OLD*), now the standard reference work for classical Latin. Words listed in the *OLD* whose meaning has changed or become restricted in medieval or Renaissance usage are also glossed. If a word is found in the *OLD*, but appears in the text in an obscure spelling or anomalous inflectional form for which the *OLD* provides no cross-reference, that word has been included and its standard lexical entry form indicated, without giving a definition. If the spelling variants or anomalous inflectional forms have been treated as scribal errors and more correct forms given in textual notes, the forms thus noted are not repeated in the glossary.

Most of the Latin words used in the records are common classical words whose spelling has changed, if at all, according to common medieval variations. The results of these common variations are not treated here as new words, nor are forms of glossed words resulting from such variations cross-referenced.

These variations are:

ML *e* for CL *t* before *i*

ML *cc* for CL *ct* before *i*

ML *d* for CL *t* in a final position

ML *e* for CL *ae* or *oe*

ML *ff* for CL *f*, common in an initial position

ML addition of *h*

ML omission of CL *h*

ML variation between *i* and *e* before another vowel

ML *n* for CL *m* before another nasal

Intrusion of ML *p* in CL consonant clusters *mm*, *mn*, *ms*, or *mt*

ML doubling of CL single consonants

ML singling of CL double consonants

No attempt has been made to correct these spellings to classical norms; rather, scribal practice has been followed in such cases. Where the same word occurs in spellings which differ according to the list above, the most common spelling (or the earliest, when numbers of occurrences are roughly equal) is treated as standard and used for the headword. However, we have conformed to the practice of the *OLD* as regards 'i/j' and 'u/v' variation: in this glossary only the letter forms 'i' and 'u' are used. If a noun of the first declension appears only in documents whose scribes consistently used classical orthography, its genitive singular is listed as '-ae'; otherwise the ML '-e' is used. All listed variant spellings will be found under the headword, at the end of the definition, set apart in boldface type. Where the variant spelling would not closely follow the headword alphabetically, it is also listed separately and cross-referenced to the main entry.

It is difficult to know in some cases whether certain words are being used in a CL sense or in one of the modified senses acquired in Anglo-Latin usage during the Middle Ages. In these circumstances, the range of possibilities has been fully indicated under the appropriate lexical entry. (When it seems useful to indicate the possibility that a given sense was intended in a given passage, even if no certainty exists, a '?' is added after the appropriate page and line reference under that sense.) Unclear, technical, or archaic terms, especially those pertaining to canon or common law, performance, and music, are usually given a stock translation equivalent but receive a fuller treatment in the glossary.

As a rule, only one occurrence of each word, or each sense or form of each word, will be listed; 'etc' following a reference means that there is at least one more occurrence of that word, sense, or form in the collection. The one occurrence listed is either the sole occurrence or the first chronologically. Multiple occurrences of each sense may be listed for words defined in more than one sense; in fact all possible occurrences of a given sense may be listed if it is difficult to distinguish the senses in context.

All headwords are given in a standard dictionary form: nouns are listed by nominative, genitive, and gender; adjectives by the terminations of the nominative singular or, in the case of adjectives of one termination, by the nominative and genitive; verbs by their principal parts.

## English Glossary

The English Glossary is not meant to be exhaustive but only to explain words, senses, or spellings apt to puzzle users not familiar with provincial Middle and Early Modern English. Accordingly words and

senses given in *The New Shorter Oxford English Dictionary* (*NSOED*) have nearly always been passed over and so have their obvious derivatives (eg, 'affecter' (352/38), the agent noun of *NSOED* 'affect' v<sup>1</sup> t in sense 1b). This rule effectively excludes nearly all archaisms commonly met with in literary texts when they occur in reasonably recognizable spellings. Abbreviations have also been omitted if they are still current or widely known, as have forms whose only difficulty is a false word division, errors corrected in the footnotes, and matter cancelled and replaced by the original scribe. No attempt is made to gloss words left incomplete by damage to the source texts. Readers are also expected to recognize such spelling variations as *au/a*, *cl/s*, *ea/e*, *ie/e(e)*, *il/j*, *ily*, *o/oo*, *o/ou*, *oo/u*, *s/z*, *sch/sh*, and *u/v* in the contexts where they commonly occur in older literature and forms offering no other difficulty have usually been passed over. So have easily recognizable combinations of the definite article with a following noun or adjective, such as 'thage' for 'the age' and 'thearle' for 'the earl.' On the other hand forms such as 'ye' for 'the,' in which a 'p' identical in shape with the same scribe's 'y' has been transcribed as 'y,' have been glossed for the benefit of readers unfamiliar with that convention.

To these general rules there are three exceptions. First, fuller treatment has been given to words and phrases likely to hold a special interest for users of a REED volume; these include terms for articles of dress (eg, 'wascote') and textiles (eg, 'dowlis'), names of musical instruments (eg, 'cittern'), and the specialized vocabulary of popular custom, pastimes, and the performing arts (eg, 'a mayeng,' 'boule,' 'minstrell'). Second, since much of the surviving evidence for performers' activity in Somerset comes from legal and administrative records, special attention has been paid to technical terms of both secular and church law and administration. Last, encyclopedic information on political and social history has been provided in a few places where it seemed helpful. Where possible, though, cross-references to the Endnotes or Introduction have been used instead.

The glossary follows alphabetical order but with 'p' inserted after 't.' Normal headword forms are the uninflected singular for nouns, the positive for adjectives, and the infinitive for verbs but nouns occurring only in the plural or possessive, adjectives occurring only in comparative or superlative forms, and verbs occurring only in one participial or finite form are entered under the form that actually occurs. A verbal noun is subsumed under the infinitive when other parts of the same verb are also glossed (eg, 'bayting' under 'bayte') and an adverb is entered under the related adjective when that also finds a place in the glossary (eg, 'commonly' under 'common').

A word appearing in several noteworthy spellings is entered under the one most often found in the text. When two noticed spellings are equally or nearly equally common, the one nearer modern usage is chosen as headword. Other noticed spellings are entered in their alphabetical places and cross-referenced to the main entry. As a rule only one citation of each word is given and further occurrences are represented by 'etc,' except when the reader needs to be alerted that the sense in question applies in particular later passages or when the same word serves as two different parts of speech. Two citations given without 'etc' mean that the form or sense in question occurs only twice.

Where the definition begins by repeating the headword in a different spelling, the latter is normally the entry spelling in *The Oxford English Dictionary* and *The New Shorter Oxford English Dictionary* and further information can be found there. When that form is itself an archaism or ambiguous, a further brief definition usually follows. Any further citation of an authority or other succinct account of the glossarian's reasoning appears within square brackets at the end of the entry.

### Works Consulted

*Black's Law Dictionary*. 5th ed (St Paul, 1979). [*Black's*]



- Cheney, C.R. (ed). *Handbook of Dates for Students of English History*. Corrected ed (London, 1978). [Cheney]
- Dictionary of Medieval Latin from British Sources*. R.E. Latham and D.R. Howlett (eds). Fascicules 1–4: A–H (London, 1975–89). [DML]
- The English Dialect Dictionary*. Joseph Wright (ed). 6 vols (London, 1898–1905). [EDD]
- Latham, R.E. (ed). *Revised Medieval Latin Word-List from British and Irish Sources* (London, 1965). [Latham]
- Middle English Dictionary*. Hans Kurath and Sherman H. Kuhn, et al (eds). Fascicules A.1–T.5 (Ann Arbor, 1952–95). [MED]
- Munrow, David. *Instruments of the Middle Ages and Renaissance* (London, 1976).
- The New Shorter Oxford English Dictionary*. Lesley Brown (ed). 2 vols (Oxford, 1993). [NSOED]
- The Oxford Classical Dictionary*. N.G.L. Hammond and H.H. Scullard (eds). 2nd ed (Oxford, 1970). [OCD]
- The Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*. F.L. Cross and E.A. Livingstone (eds). 2nd ed with corrections (Oxford, 1978). [ODCC]
- The Oxford English Dictionary*. Compact ed. 2 vols (New York, 1971). [OED]
- Oxford Latin Dictionary*. P.G.W. Glare (ed) (Oxford, 1982). [OLD]
- Page, Christopher. *Voices and Instruments of the Middle Ages*. Appendix 1 (London, 1987).
- Reaney, P.H. *A Dictionary of British Surnames*. 2nd ed with corrections and additions, R.M. Wilson (ed) (London, 1977). [Reaney]
- Strutt, Joseph. *The Sports and Pastimes of the People of England*. Rev ed, J. Charles Cox (ed) (London, 1903; rpt Detroit, 1968).
- Young, Abigail Ann. 'Plays and Players: the Latin Terms for Performance.' *REEDN* 9, no 2 (1984), 56–62 and 10, no 1 (1985), 9–16.
- . 'Minstrels and Minstrelsy: Household Retainers or Instrumentalists?' *REEDN* 20, no 1 (1995), 11–17.

## Abbreviations

abbrev	abbreviation	dem	demonstrative
abl	ablative	E	English
acc	accusative	f	feminine
act	active voice	fut	future tense
adj	adjective	gen	genitive
adv	adverb	Gk	Greek
AL	Anglo-Latin	imper	imperative
art	article	interj	interjection
attr	attributive	intr	intransitive
CL	Classical Latin	L	Latin
coll	collective	m	masculine
comm	common gender	ME	Middle English
comp	compound	ML	Medieval Latin
compar	comparative	Matt	Matthew
conj	conjunction	n	noun
cp	compare	nt	neuter
dat	dative	OE	Old English

of	Old French	prep	preposition
pass	passive voice	pron	pronoun
per	person	prp	present participle
perf	perfect tense	refl	reflexive
phr	phrase	sbst	substantive
pl	plural	sg	singular
poss	possessive	subj	subjunctive
pp	past participle	tr	transitive
ppl	participial	v	verb
pr	present tense	vb	verbal

---

# Latin Glossary

ABIGAIL ANN YOUNG

**abbas, -atis** *n m* abbot, head of a monastery  
173/35

**absolutio, -onis** *n f* absolution, the formal assurance of forgiveness from sin or remission of a penalty, such as excommunication, incurred for committing a sin in ecclesiastical law 77/36, etc

**absoluo, -ere, -ui, -utum** *v tr* to absolve, forgive a sin or the penalty or sentence for sin 239/14, etc

**acra, -e** *n f* acre, measurement of land which varied in size by region, standardized in the late 13th century as 4840 square yards 179/14, etc [OED]

**actus, -us** *n m* 1. action, activity 238/21; 2. legal proceedings, action, here used of ecclesiastical courts 116/34, etc

**adagium, -ii** *n nt* proverb, adage, *here in title*  
**Adagium Chilias** (*error for* Adagiorum Chiliadia), a collection of proverbs by Erasmus 195/30-1m

**additionalis, -e** *adj* additional, further; *see* **posicio**

**adiaphorum, -i** *subst nt* (morally) indifferent or neutral action 311/17

**adiudico, -are, -aui, -atus** *v tr* to sentence (an accused person to a penalty) 397/13

**admitto, -ittere, -isi, -issum** *v tr* 1. to admit (a person) to a legal status or condition, used of burgess-ship 242/27; 2. to admit (evidence, statement, etc) before a court 185/20, etc; 3. to permit, allow 32/6

**adtunc** *adv* at that time, then 189/13, etc; **ad tunc** 251/39, etc

**Agesilaus, -i** *n m* Agesilaus (444–360 BC), king and general of Sparta [OCD]; *see* **oracio**

**aggrauatio, -onis** *n f* worsening, aggravation (eg, of a punishment) 391/22m, etc

**albus, -a, -um** *adj* white; *see* **panis**

**alea, -e** *n f* a game of chance played with dice on a board, *here in idiom* **ludere ad aleas** to play at 'alea,' *hence* to gamble 238/2, etc

**alias** *adv* 1. elsewhere 424/10, etc; 2. with alternate names, alias 172/26, etc

**allegatio, -onis** *n f* allegation, a plea or claim made by, or on behalf of, one party to a suit against the other 686/28, etc

**allego, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to allege, to state or claim (something) formally in court as true or sufficient 210/36, etc

**altarista, -e** *n m* acolyte, a boy attending the clergy in the chancel during services 240/30, etc;

**alterista** 247/16, etc

**Anglia, -e** *n f* England 189/11, etc

**Anglicanus, -a, -um** *adj* of or pertaining to the English language 251/13, etc

**Anglice** *adv* in the English language 251/14, etc

**Anglicum, -i** *subst nt* the English language 251/12

**anima, -e** *n f* 1. soul, *here* of a dead person 240/28, etc; 2. *legal idiom* **in animam** + *gen* on behalf of (eg, a client) 140/3

**antedictus, -a, -um** *adj* said or stated before 106/17

**antenominatus, -a, -um** *adj* named before or above 357/37, etc

**anunciatio, -onis** *n f* announcement, *here always* the announcement by an angel to the Virgin Mary of the impending birth of Christ (Luke 1.26–38); *see* **uigilia**



- apercio, -onis** *n f* state of being open 174/22
- apologeticus, -a, -um** *adj* apologetic, appropriate to the defence of some position: *here as sbst m*, *The Apologeticus*, title of a treatise by Tertullian 192/7m
- apostolus, -i** *n m* apostle, one of the first followers of Jesus; *see dies, epistola*
- appono, -onere, -osui, -ositum** *v tr* to place, put: **sigillum apponere** to affix a seal, to seal 175/9
- aquabagilus, -i** *n m* parish clerk 119/40 [ODCC]
- archidyaconus, -i** *n m* archdeacon, cleric appointed by a bishop to assist him principally in administering justice and in supervising parochial clergy 423/18
- armiger, -eri** *n m* *literally* one who bears arms, in AL used as a title, esquire 309/15
- articulum, -i** *n m* 1. article, a charge or list of charges laid against a person in court 251/11, etc; 2. article, part of a series of charges or allegations upon which witnesses are interrogated 64/19, etc
- assemblo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to gather together, assemble 145/28
- assensus, -us** *n m* agreement, assent, *here* formal consent of a governing body, eg, a town council or group of officials 251/39
- assertio, -onis** *n f* claim, assertion 92/8
- assigno, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* 1. + *dat of the person* to order (someone to do something) 69/14; 2. to designate, assign 177/28
- assisa, -e** *n f* assize, regulation governing the quality, size, or cost of certain goods; *see candela*
- assistens, -ntis** *sbst m* sidesman, swornman, a lesser parish officer inferior to a churchwarden 185/14
- assumo, -ere, -psi, -ptum** *v intr in refl idiom* to take upon oneself (to do something), undertake 140/5, etc
- atrium -ii** *n nt* in a Roman house the first main room or entrance hall, traditionally open to the sky, *by extension* a church porch 423/8
- atemptus, -us** *n m* attempt, trial (here in hostile sense) 32/5
- attumnalis, -e** *adj* *literally* pertaining to autumn or harvest-time, ie, the period from late July or August to October, *here by extension* pertaining to summer 8/20, etc (*see* p 869, endnote to SRO : D/P/ba.mi. 4/1/4 mb [1])
- audiencia, -e** *n f* hearing, attention 174/1
- Augustinus, -i** *n m* St Augustine (AD 354–430) patristic theologian and exegete [OCD] 194/19m; *see also ciuitas*
- aula, -e** *n f* 1. hall, dining area and centre of corporate activity in a manor 177/27, etc, or chapter residence 255/32
- authentic** *adv* authentically, authoritatively 175/8
- baccalaureus, -i** *n m* bachelor, one holding the lowest academic degree in a given faculty: **sacre theologie baccalaureus** bachelor of theology (STB), one holding a bachelor's degree in theology, the highest of the faculties, probably one in, or studying for, holy orders 160/4–5, etc
- baco, -onis** *n m* bacon 177/32, etc
- ballius, -i** *n m* bailiff, a royal officer subordinate to the sheriff who presided over the hundred court 182/25; *see also hundredarius*
- baptista, -e** *n m* one who baptizes, baptist, *here as element in name* **beatus Iohannes baptista** St John the Baptist 905/5
- barba, -e** *n f* beard, *here* probably false beard as a stage property 243/19
- Bathonia, -e** *n f* the town of Bath 7/23, etc
- Bathoniensis, -e** *adj* the town or diocese of Bath 173/34, etc
- beatus, -a, -um** *adj* as the title of a saint, especially the Virgin Mary, blessed; *see uigilia*
- benedicchio, -onis** *n f* blessing 173/38
- Benedictus, -i** *n m* St Benedict of Nursia, founder of western monasticism; *see ordo*
- beneficium, -ii** *n nt* benefit, freely bestowed gift: *with attr gen* **absolucionis beneficium** 77/36, etc
- berelus, -i** *n m* bear (possibly a nonce-word, coined by a single clerk) 143/35, 143/36
- bibliotheca, -e** *n f* *literally* a bookcase, *hence* library: **Historica Bibliotheca** *The Bibliotheca* title of a world history by Diodorus Siculus 194/14m
- billa, -e** *n f* bill, a list of allegations or the sheet on which such a list is presented 251/9, etc;

- billa uera** true bill, the decision of an inquest jury that a bill is sufficient for a valid indictment 143/40, etc
- blodius, -ii** *n m* the colour blue 243/32
- Boeoticus, -a, -um** *adj* literally of or pertaining to Boeotia, a district of Greece, *here sbst nt pl*
- Boeotica**, title of Book IX of Pausanias' *Description of Greece*, about Boeotia 199/35m
- bos, bouis** *n comm ox*; *see caro*
- boscus, -i** *n m* woodland, here probably part of a tenant's individual holding or, less likely, land from which a tenant has the right to cut or gather wood 179/26, etc
- bouinus, -a, -um** *adj* of or pertaining to an ox; *see caro*
- browecum, -i** *n nt* broth or meat stewed in broth with various seasonings: **browecum de gallina** chicken stewed in broth 182/29 [*MED* brouet, *OED* Browet]
- burgensis, -is** *n m* burgess, one having the rights and privileges of a freeman of a city or town 242/28, etc
- burgus, -i** *n m* borough 376/33m
- caliga, -e** *n f* stockings, hose 126/35
- camera, -e** *n f* room, chamber: **Camera Stellata** Star Chamber, the king's council sitting as a court 364/16
- canabus, -i** *n m* hemp, tow 248/38
- cancellus, -i** *n m* chancel (of a church) 226/26, etc
- candela, -e** *n f* candle 177/37, etc; **candela de assisa**, assize candle, one which meets assize requirements 177/36, etc
- canon, -onis** *n m* canon, a provision of church law 236/19, etc
- canonice** *adv* canonically, in accordance with a specific canon or with canon law in general 175/4
- canonicum, -i** *sbst nt* canon, a provision of church law 174/5
- canonicus, -a, -um** *adj* canonical, pertaining or appropriate to a specific canon or to canon law in general 236/20, etc; **hora canonica** canonical hour, one of the set times for worship according to monastic or other community rules, or the form of service, part of the divine office, to be said at one of those set times 237/13, etc
- canonicus, -i** *sbst m* canon: 1. an ordained member of a secular cathedral chapter 173/36; 2. *by extension* a chorister chosen to play the part of a canon in a boy bishop observance 236/7, etc
- cantus, -us** *n m* singing, here apparently raucous 237/23
- capitularis, -e** *adj* of or belonging to a cathedral chapter, capitular, *here in idiom domus capitularis* chapter house, the site of chapter meetings 930/7 [*ODCC*]
- capitulum, -i** *n nt* chapter: 1. an organized and partially self-governing body of secular clerics serving a cathedral 236/30, etc; 2. one of the subdivisions of a longer work 195/15m, etc
- cariagium, -ii** *n nt* carriage, act of carrying goods 7/7
- caro, carnis** *n f* flesh, meat 177/42, etc; **caro bouina** 182/28 *or* **caro bouis** 177/31, etc, beef; **caro crudis** uncooked meat 178/3, etc; **caro insalubris** unwholesome meat 376/35
- carrio, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to carry, transport 8/13
- casa, -e** *n f* case, box (for storage or safekeeping) 633/7 (*in abl form casys*)
- cathedralis, -e** *adj* of or pertaining to the see of a bishop or his church; *see ecclesia*
- celebro, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to celebrate the eucharist or another divine service 236/23
- cenapium, -ii** *n nt* mustard (as a seasoning) 177/31, etc
- censura, -e** *n f* censure, rebuke, punishment 175/3
- certificacio, -onis** *n f* certificate, a document introduced in court to verify a statement or compliance with an order (often written on the backs of citations or schedules of penance) *or* the act of producing such a document 149/39
- certificarium, -ii** *n nt* certificate, a document introduced in court to verify a statement or compliance with an order (often written on the backs of citations or schedules of penance) *or* the act of producing such a document 230/33, etc



- certifico, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* 1. to inform 175/6, etc; 2. *legal idiom* to certify formally, eg, the truth of a statement, compliance with an order, or the performance of an obligation 233/6, etc
- certorium, -ii** *n nt* information, specifically that provided to a church court by summoners about delivery of citations and the like 116/38, etc
- ceruisia, -e** *n f* 1. ale, beer 177/30, etc; **ceruisia lupulata** hopped ale, probably beer brewed with hops 189/14; **seruicia** 8/7, etc; 2. church ale: **seruisia ecclesie** 252/3
- cetus, -us** *n m* literally meeting, hence congregation at a religious service 173/5, etc
- chilias, -adis** *n f* one thousand; *see adagium*
- chorea, -e** *see corea*
- chorista, -e** *n m* member of a choir, chorister 240/30, etc; **chorusta** 247/24; **corista** 247/15
- chorus, -i** *n m* choir, part of a church building 242/18, etc
- cimiterium, -ii** *n nt* churchyard 423/5, etc
- ciphus, -i** *n m* bowl 177/26, etc
- cissus, -a, -um** *pp* for *scissus* from *scindo* [OLD]
- citatio, -onis** *n f* citation, a document summoning an accused person to appear before an ecclesiastical court 208/37, etc
- citharis, -is** *n f* harp, possibly a generic term for a stringed instrument 424/17
- cito, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to cite, issue a citation (to appear before an ecclesiastical court) 233/26, etc
- ciuitas, -atis** *n f* city 237/23, etc; **de ciuitate Dei** *The City of God*, title of a work of historical theology by St Augustine 194/19m
- claustrum, -i** *n nt* close, the enclosed precincts of a cathedral 238/14, etc
- clericalis, -e** *adj* pertaining to or suitable for a cleric, clerical 236/18, etc
- clericus, -i** *n m* 1. cleric, one in holy orders 128/36?, 129/3?, 236/15, 415/24?, 898/22, 929/42; 2. *specifically* a cleric serving in a particular parish as a minister 130/2, etc; 3. *possibly* a person, not necessarily a cleric, appointed as part of a celebration on Christmas or a saint's day 128/36?, 129/3?, 415/24?
- cognicio, -onis** *n f* 1. acknowledgment, confession (of wrongdoing) 397/12; 2. recognizance, a pledge or bond 376/31
- cognosco, -oscere, -oui, -itum** *v tr* to acknowledge, accept (that a statement is true) 143/31, etc
- comitatus, -us** *n m* county 189/10, etc
- commestus, -a, -um** *pp* for *comessus* from *comedo* [OLD]
- commissarius, -ii** *n m* commissary, judge presiding over a bishop's or archdeacon's court on his behalf 230/33, etc; **commissarius ... generalis** commissary general, probably another title for the vicar general of a diocese 173/38; *see also* **uicarius**
- commissio, -onis** *n f* commission (to carry out an episcopal order) 173/34m
- communa, -e** *n f* 1. commons, the standard daily provision of supplies, usually foodstuffs, made for each member of a chapter or community, or the monetary value thereof 236/7, etc; **communia** 239/25, etc; 2. right of common: **communa pasture** right of common pasture, right to pasture one's animals in a field common to all tenants of a manor 182/6, etc [*Black's Common, Commoners*]
- communiarius, -i** *n m* communal, official of a religious house with oversight of the purchase and distribution of commons 247/16, etc
- communis, -e** *adj* common, communal, of or pertaining to a community, such as a chapter or parish 252/3, etc
- communitas, -atis** *n f* community, commonalty (of a town or city) 252/2, etc
- communiter** *adv* openly, generally, hence publicly 242/28
- compareo, -ere, -ui** *v intr* to appear before a judge in church or secular courts 256/37, etc
- compertorium, -ii** *n nt* finding, determination of wrongdoing by an inquest or the like 378/21
- completorium, -ii** *n nt* compline, one of the canonical hours making up the divine office of monks and clerics; compline is the last office



- of the day, being said in the evening after supper 174/16
- compotus**, -i *n m* account, formal accounting made of the receipts and disbursements of a corporate body 881/34
- compurgator**, -oris *n m* compurgator, one who supports the oath of an accused party by his own oath; in ecclesiastical courts, this process, called compurgation, was a means by which the accused could be cleared of a charge 226/25; *see also* **purgacio**
- conceptio**, -onis *n f* conception (of a child); *see* **uigilia**
- confessio**, -onis *n f* statement, acknowledgment (in response to a charge) 233/6
- confiteor**, -fiteri, -fessus *sum v tr* to make a statement, to claim, to acknowledge 211/14, etc
- consecratio**, -onis *n f* *literally* the act of making holy, *here* consecration, the act of ordaining a bishop 175/11
- consistorialis**, -e *adj* of or pertaining to a consistory court: **locus consistorialis** the site of such a court, consistory 134/10, etc
- consuetudo**, -inis *n f* 1. custom, practice 239/10; 2. custom, customary usage (*here* apparently describing a tenant's customary rights, contrasted with **seruicium**, his or her customary dues to the lord of a manor) 178/13, etc
- consuetus**, -a, -um *adj* 1. customary, usual; *see* **uestis**; 2. customary, in accordance with (manorial) custom; *see* **seruicium**
- consulo**, -ere, -ui, -tum *v tr* to consult (a person) for information, advice, or the like 203/25m, etc; *hence by extension* to consult (a document) 399/23, etc
- continuo**, -are, -ui, -atum *v tr* to adjourn, postpone, defer 233/6, etc
- contumacia**, -e *n f* contumacy; *as a technical term*, deliberate refusal to comply with a summons, sentence, or other order of an ecclesiastical court or its officers, punished in an ecclesiastical court proper by excommunication 204/14
- contumax**, -acis *adj* contumacious, guilty of the offence of contumacy 132/5, etc
- conuentualis**, -e *adj* conventual, belonging to a religious community; *see* **ecclesia**
- conuocatio**, -onis *n f* meeting, assembly, convocation 251/38
- cooperacio**, -onis *n f* covering, act of covering 633/7
- copia**, -e *n f* copy (especially used of a copy of a legal instrument) 210/41m
- corea**, -e *n f* dance, originally a round dance; apparently used to describe a country dance held out of doors 423/14, etc; **chorea** 237/22
- corista**, -e *see* **chorista**
- corona**, -e *n f* crown: 1. *literally* apparently a property for a king game 7/15, etc; 2. *symbolically* royal authority, the Crown 189/18, etc
- corporalis**, -e *adj* bodily, physical; *see* **iuramentum**
- corpus**, -oris *n nt* 1. *literally* the human body 145/18; 2. a dead body, corpse 423/12; 3. *in idiom* **corpus Christi** the eucharistic body of Christ; *see* **dies, festum**
- correctio**, -onis *n f* *as legal term*, correction (of wrongdoer by fine or other punishment) 91/20, etc
- crastinum**, -i *n f* the morrow, *here* the day after a feast day 183/1, 183/1m
- credulitas**, -atis *n f* fact of trusting or believing, belief 707/18
- crinalia**, -ium *subst nt pl* (*from* **crinalis**, *adj* *derived from* **crinis**, *hair*) wig 248/38, etc
- crudis**, -e *adj* raw; *see* **caro**
- culpabilis**, -e *adj* guilty (as a plea or verdict in a court) 399/24, etc
- curatus**, -i *n m* curate, any priest having the cure of souls 106/15, etc
- curia**, -e *n f* 1. law court, whether ecclesiastical or secular 397/10m, etc; 2. manor house, seat (of the lord of a manor) 177/27, etc
- cursus**, -us *n m* practice, habitual course of action, *in idiom* **iuxta cursum ecclesie Anglicane** (*here abbreviated to* **iuxta cursum** etc) according to the practice of the English church, used of dates to describe the English custom, retained formally until 1752, of treating Lady Day, 25 March, as the start of a new calendar year (*see* Cheney, pp 4-5) 160/4

- curtillagium**, -ii *n nt* curtilage, plot of ground, often enclosed, surrounding a dwelling as part of a feudal holding 177/24, etc [*Black's Curtilage*]
- custodio**, -ire, -iui, -itum *v tr* to keep, maintain, run (eg, an event or spectacle) 189/12
- custos**, -odis *n m* literally guardian, keeper, here in idiom **custos bonorum ecclesiae** keeper of the church's goods, ie, a churchwarden 905/5
- custus**, -i *n m* cost, expenses 183/37, etc
- debaccacio**, -onis *n f* fraving, frenzy 237/2, etc
- decanus**, -i *n m* dean, administrative head of a cathedral chapter 236/30, etc
- decas**, -adis *n f* literally a group of ten, hence a traditional division of Livy's history, *Ab urbe condita*, into groups of ten books, here used as a name for the whole work 194/28m, etc
- de cetero** *adv* hereafter, henceforward 236/20, etc
- declaro** *adv* net, as a net sum 881/34
- Decumanus**, -i *n m* Decuman, a Welsh saint, here in name of parish **Sanctus Decumanus** St Decumans 210/38
- defensiuus**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to the defendant(s) in a law suit 151/8
- delacio**, -onis *n f* wearing (of clothing or the like) 237/29, etc; **dilatatio** 237/7
- delibero**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to release from custody 146/7
- demonium**, -ii *n nt* demon, evil spirit, here probably used with reference to pagan (ie, Greco-Roman) deities 423/16
- denarius**, -ii *n m* a penny, in *pl* money, coin 7/15, etc
- denuncio**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* 1. to warn, give warning of 423/19; 2. to announce, promulgate (a decree) 423/13; 3. (+ *pro and abl*) to denounce (someone) as, proclaim (someone) as (a criminal or the like) 211/7; 4. to lay information about an offence 120/1, etc
- depono**, -onere, -osui, -ositum *v tr* to depose, make a formal statement or give evidence before a court 257/1, etc
- deserui**, -ire, -ii, -itum *v intr with dat* to serve (someone, eg, at table) 177/34
- desuper** *adv* 1. moreover 252/5; 2. (with reference to a previous topic) thereabout, about that 121/28, etc
- detectio**, -onis *n f* detection, formal laying of information against a suspected party before an ecclesiastical court 140/27, etc; **detecio** 69/13
- determinacio**, -onis *n f* settlement, determination, decision 172/32
- deuocio**, -onis *n f* piety, devotion 236/23, etc
- diaconus**, -i *n m* deacon, a member of the lowest of the three major orders of clergy, the other two being bishop (episcopus) and priest (presbiter or sacerdos) 236/16, etc
- dies**, diei *n m or f* 1. day 177/28, etc; 2. day of the week: **dies dominicus** 423/9, etc, or **dies solis** 173/6, etc, Sunday; **dies Iouis** Thursday 203/6; **dies Lune** Monday 203/10; **dies Veneris** Friday 32/29; 3. day, daytime (as opposed to night) 177/35, etc; 4. day as a measurement of time 174/35<sup>1</sup>; 5. day set aside for a special purpose: **dies iuridicus** court day, day upon which legal business could be conducted 78/16, etc; **dies sessionis** day on which a court session was held 140/29; 6. a saint's day: **dies sanctorum Innocentium** (or **Innosencium** 252/12) Holy Innocents' Day, 28 December 239/25–6, etc; **dies sancti Iacobi Apostoli** St James' Day, 25 July 376/21; **dies sancti Stephani** St Stephen's Day, 26 December 178/4–5; 7. feast day, festival, celebration (religious or secular): **dies corporis Christi** Corpus Christi Day, the Thursday after Trinity Sunday 126/34; see also **natalis**
- dignus**, -a, -um *adj* see **fidedignus**
- dimissio**, -onis *n f* dismissal of defendant from further proceedings, usually upon payment of court expenses and/or a fine 72/9m, etc
- dimitto**, -ittere, -isi, -issum *v tr* to dismiss or release (an accused person) from court without further charges, punishments, or citations pending, usually upon payment of court expenses and/or a fine 209/15m, etc; **dismissus** (*pp*) 120/39
- diocesis**, -is *n f* diocese, administrative district under the authority of a bishop 173/36
- Diodorus Siculus**, **Diodori Siculi** *n m* Diodorus



- Siculus (fl c 60–21 BC), Greek historian 194/12m [OCD]; *see also* **bibliotheca**
- discus**, -i *n m* dish 177/26, etc
- dispensatus**, -a, -um *pp* literally having been allowed as a dispensation, dispensed (from some regulation, usually of canon law), *hence of persons* having a dispensation or exemption, exempted 211/11
- dissencio**, -onis *n f* for dissensio [OLD]
- dissolucio**, -onis *n f* dissolute behaviour, immorality 174/15
- districcio**, -onis *n f* stricture, punishment 237/4
- districcius** *compar adv* more strictly 423/8
- diuersus**, -a, -um *adj* various, divers 8/5, etc; **diuercus** 126/27
- diuinus**, -a, -um *adj* 1. divine, pertaining to or suitable for God 237/25, etc; 2. *nt pl as sbst* divine service, an unspecified liturgical service, often used to refer to the main worship service at a parish church on any Sunday 79/25, etc; *see also* **officium**
- diuissim** *adv* individually, separately 174/32
- doctor**, -oris *n m* doctor, one holding the highest academic degree in one of the superior faculties (eg, theology or law), used as a title with names 357/28, etc
- domina**, -e *n f* lady, honorific for royalty 251/22, etc
- dominicus**, -a, -um *adj* 1. of or pertaining to the Lord; *see* **dies**; 2. of or pertaining to a (feudal) lord: *nt sg as sbst* demesne, area under the authority of a lord, *here in idiom* **antiquum dominicum** ancient demesne, land considered to be under the king's hand at the time of the Norman Conquest; it conferred special status on its tenants even if it were granted to another feudal lord 182/30, etc
- dominus**, -i *n m* 1. the Lord, title of God or Christ 423/6, etc; *see also* **festum**, **uigilia**; 2. lord, honorific for royalty, peers, or various royal and ecclesiastical officials and judges 182/25, etc; 3. Sir, title of priest 236/30, etc; 4. the lord of a manor 177/27, etc; 5. client, principal (of an attorney or proctor) 140/3, 140/4
- duco**, -cere, -xi, -ctum *v tr* to lead: 1. (used metaphorically) to lead (one's life) 237/23; 2. to think, consider 237/8; 3. *in idiom* **ducere manus violentas in** to lay violent hands on (someone), attack 210/37 (*in acc supine*)
- ebdomada**, -e *n f* week: **ebdomada Paschatis** Easter week, ie, Easter Sunday and its octave 241/35, etc
- ecclesia**, -e *n f* 1. specific church or church building 423/5, etc; **conuentualis ecclesia** conventual church, church of a religious house 174/9; **ecclesia cathedralis** cathedral, a bishop's seat 173/36–7, etc; **ecclesia parochialis** parish church 173/5, etc; 2. the church as a corporate or spiritual body 237/30, etc; *see also* **custos ecclesiasticus**, -a, -um *adj* ecclesiastical, of or pertaining to the church 237/24, etc
- edes**, -is *n f* literally private house, here one used as the site of a court session 134/12, etc
- effusio**, -onis *n f* spilling, shedding, *here in idiom* **effusio sanguinis** bloodshed 238/16
- elemosina**, -e *n f* alms, charitable gift 174/19, etc
- emano**, -are, -aui, -atum *v intr* to come forward, be promulgated, used of a legal order or decision, especially from a bishop or his court 210/41m, etc
- emendacio**, -onis *n f* 1. repair, act of mending 242/11; 2. amendment (eg, of behaviour) 203/5
- encomium**, -ii *n nt* praise: **Encomium Patriae** Latin title of a work by the Greek satirist Lucian of Samosata (b c AD 120) 197/6m
- epiphania**, -e *n f* epiphany, revelation, here used of the revealing of Christ to the gentiles (Matt 2.1–12) or the liturgical festival commemorating it; *see* **festum**, **uigilia**
- episcopalis**, -e *adj* of or pertaining to a bishop, episcopal 134/10, etc
- episcopus**, -i *n m* 1. bishop, member of the highest of the major orders of clergy, the other two being deacon (*diaconus*) and priest (*presbiter* or *sacerdos*) 929/42, etc; 2. boy bishop, a choir-boy chosen to act as a mock bishop in liturgical and other observances on the feast of the Holy Innocents 240/30, etc; **episcopus Innocencium**



- 236/7; **episcopus puerorum** 246/14, etc;  
**paruus episcopus** 239/25, etc; **paruus episcopus puerorum** 244/15, etc
- epistola**, -e *n f* letter: **epistola ad Maecenatem** letter to Maecenas, another name for Horace's first epistle (Epist. 1.1) 197/18m; **epistola Iudae Apostoli** title of a New Testament book, the Epistle of Jude 192/5-6m
- Erasmus**, -i *n m* Desiderius Erasmus (1466-1536), Dutch Roman Catholic humanist and textual scholar 195/30m; *see also* **adagium**
- erga** *prep* (*expressing purpose*) for (referring to a future event) 117/3, etc
- erigo**, -igere, -exi, -ectum *v tr* to set up (eg, a shop or business) 397/10
- estas**, -atis *n f see* **medius**
- euangelicus**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to the gospel, evangelical 174/28
- euangelium**, -ii *n nt* *literally* gospel: 1. the gospel reading in a liturgical service 20/12, etc; 2. **euangelia** *as coll pl* a gospel book used in swearing oaths 92/7, etc
- examen**, -inis *n nt* judicial examination of a case, charge, or person 119/3, etc
- examinatio**, -onis *n f* judicial examination of a case, charge, or person 27/11
- examino**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to examine (a person or a case) judicially, used of a judge 65/10, etc
- exceptio**, -onis *n f* exception, a judicial objection made in response to the statement or submissions of the opposing party in a suit 260/11, etc
- excessus**, -us *n m* excessive behaviour, acts of misconduct, crime 173/39
- excommunicatio**, -onis *n f* excommunication, ecclesiastical penalty under which the guilty party was punished by exclusion from the sacraments and especially the reception of communion 116/33m, etc; **ipso facto excommunicatio** *ipso facto*, or automatic, excommunication, so called because some offences were deemed to impose upon the perpetrator an automatic sentence of excommunication without the action of a church court or judge 239/13; at various times, further disabilities, such as exclusion from all social intercourse with other church members, were also imposed; this more severe form is sometimes called **maior excommunicatio** greater excommunication 238/21
- excommunico**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* 1. to excommunicate, impose the penalty of excommunication on someone 117/12, etc; 2. *pp as sbst* one who has been excommunicated 211/6
- execucio**, -onis *n f* execution, carrying out (eg, of an order or a sentence) 175/1, etc
- exequor**, -qui, -cutus sum *v tr* 1. *treated as deponent* to carry out (an order) 174/3, etc [OLD]; 2. *treated as pass* to be carried out (eg, of an order) 210/4, etc
- exonero**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to discharge (someone) from court without further fine or punishment 375/11m, etc
- exposserit** *for* **exposcerit** 3rd *per sg perf subj* of **exposco** [OLD]
- extendo**, -dere, -di, -sum *v tr* *literally* to extend, stretch out, prolong, *here by extension* to apply (of decisions and the like) 163/26, etc
- extraneus**, -a, -um *adj* *literally* other, foreign, *hence* extraneous, irrelevant 237/19
- extraho**, -here, -xi, -ctum *v tr* to copy out, make a copy of 226/25
- extunc** *adv* from then on, thenceforward 174/36
- factura**, -e *n f* the act of making or constructing 241/34, etc
- falcacio**, -onis *n f* mowing (ie, with a scythe or sickle) 178/6
- famula**, -e *n f* female servant 117/14
- famulus**, -i *n m* servant, especially one who is a member of the 'familia,' the extended household or 'family' which comprises everyone living under the authority of the head of the house, household servant 398/40, etc
- feodum**, -i *n nt* court fee assessed on accused persons for court appearances, citations, and other acts of church courts and their officers 72/9, etc
- ferdellus**, -i *n m* quarter-yardland, a measurement

- of land roughly equal to an area of 5–7.5 acres 177/24, etc
- festiuitas, -atis** *n f* feast day 236/32, etc
- festum, -i** *n nt* 1. festival, feast 423/15, etc; 2. a specific feast day or festival (secular or religious): **festum corporis Christi** feast of Corpus Christi, Thursday after Trinity Sunday 41/7–8; **festum Epiphaniae Domini** the Epiphany, 6 January 698/14; **festum natalis Domini** 177/25, etc, or **festum natiuitatis Christi** 236/15 Christmas, 25 December; **festum omnium sanctorum** feast of All Saints, 1 November 175/5–6; **festum Pentecostes** Pentecost, Whit Sunday, Sunday fifty days following Easter 7/15–16; **festum sancti Laurencij** feast of St Laurence, 10 August 405/11; **festum Michaelis** feast of (St) Michael, Michaelmas, 29 September 32/29–30; **festum sancte Trinitatis** feast of the Holy Trinity, ie, Trinity Sunday 203/7
- fidedignus, -i** *adj* trustworthy 69/14, etc; **fide dignus** 391/7
- fidelis, -is** *comm sbst* faithful believer, *in pl* the faithful 239/18
- fideliter** *adv* faithfully, in a trustworthy manner 424/10, etc
- fides, -ei** *n f* 1. (religious) faith 189/11, etc; 2. oath, *in idiom* **facere fidem** to swear an oath 116/33, etc; 3. faithfulness, trustworthiness 195/33
- filacium, -ii** *n nt* file (of documents) 20/25, etc
- filius, -ii** *n m* literally son; here used of a symbolic or spiritual relationship between a bishop and the clergy of his diocese, especially his administrative subordinates 173/35
- filum, -i** *n nt* file (of documents) 162/37, etc
- finio, -ire, -ii, -itum** *v tr* to fine, impose a fine 376/31
- finis, -is** *n f* end 200/27, etc [OLD]
- finis, -is** *n f* fine, payment 397/9
- flora, -e** *n f* flour 8/8
- focagium, -ii** *n nt* fuel (for fire) 177/34, etc
- folium, -ii** *n nt* leaf; folio (of a book) 172/34, etc
- forma, -e** *n f* 1. form of words, such as that used in the public confession imposed as penance by church courts or a written copy thereof 132/24, etc; 2. form of action, manner of proceeding 370/2, 370/5; 3. tenor, purport 424/11; especially purport or terms of a statute or agreement 397/12, etc
- fractio, -onis** *n f* break, act of breaking, *here in idiom* **fractio pacis** breach of the peace 749/26–7
- fraenum, -i** *n nt* overcorrection of frenum [OLD]
- Frauncia, -e** *n f* France 189/11, etc; **Francia** 145/21
- frumentum, -i** *n nt* literally corn, any cereal crop, *here by extension* probably wheat 182/26, etc; *see also* **panis**
- fustulator, -oris** *n m* literally one who plays upon a reed-pipe (fistula), *hence* a piper, probably a generic term for one who plays a wind instrument 41/7; **phistolator** 41/15
- gardianus, -i** *n m* churchwarden 129/26, etc
- gardinum, -i** *n nt* garden, piece of enclosed ground used for cultivation 182/24
- gero, -rere, -ssi, -stum** *v tr* literally to bear or carry: 1. to carry or bring (something with one) 424/17; 2. to perform, do (something), act, *hence with refl and adv* to behave in a certain way 145/28–9, etc
- gesticulatio, -onis** *n f* gesture, gesticulation, especially that associated with mime in the ancient theatre 237/2, etc
- gestus, -i** *n m* feast, banquet 177/25, etc; **gustus** 183/37, etc
- gracia, -e** *n f* 1. mercy, forgiveness, favour; *in legal idiom* **ponens se in gracia curie** placing oneself at the mercy of the court 397/13; 2. grace, a divine gift operating in human beings to sanctify, regenerate, and strengthen, *here used in conventional salutation at opening of a letter* 173/38; 3. grace, divine favour 189/11, etc
- Graecus, -a, -um** *adj* of or pertaining to Greece; *see* **historia**
- gratis** *adv* freely, without further penalty or payment 93/25m, etc
- gustus, -i** *see* **gestus**
- habitus, -us** *n m* literally style of dress, *hence* (religious) habit 237/7, etc

**heresis, -is** *n f* heresy, an offence under both common and canon law; a capital crime in England from the early 15th to late 17th century 251/8, 251/11

**Hibernia, -e** *n f* Ireland 189/11, etc

**histernus, -a, -um** *adj* next (*apparently from Gk ὑστέρως*) 119/3

**histor, -oris** *n m* entertainer (*apparently a local form of histrio*) 41/22

**historia, -e** *n f* story, history: **Historia Graeca** Latinization of the title of Xenophon's *Hellenica*, a history of Greece during the author's lifetime 191/37m, etc

**historicus, -a, -um** *adj* historical; *see bibliotheca*

**Homerus, -i** *n m* Homer, Greek epic poet believed to have been the author of the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey* 192/23m [OCD]; *see also Ilias*

**hora, -e** *n f* hour 174/12; *see also canonicus, nonus*

**hostilitas, -atis** *n f* war, hostilities 423/10

**hundredarius, -ii** *n m* hundreder, bailiff of a hundred court 182/22m

**hundredum, -i** *n nt* hundred, legal and administrative subdivision of a county 182/25

**iconomus, -i** *n m* churchwarden 40/34

**Ilias, -adis** *n f* the *Iliad*, an epic poem of the Trojan War attributed to Homer 192/24m

**immediate** *adv* immediately, at once 178/5, etc; **immediate** 183/1

**impregnascor, -nari, -natus** *v intr* to be made pregnant 85/23

**incarceratus, -a, -um** *pp* put into prison, gaoled 399/20

**incorrigibilis, -e** *adj* incapable of being corrected, incorrigible 143/34

**incrementum, -i** *n nt* literally growth, increase, hence the process by which something is increased, intake, here by extension proceeds, taking, income 708/26, etc

**incurro, -rere, -ri, -sum** *v intr* to incur, bring (a penalty) upon oneself 237/29, etc

**indebite** *adv* unsuitably, inappropriately 174/21

**indebitus, -a, -um** *adj* unsuitable, inappropriate 174/12

**indicibilis, -e** *adj* unspeakable 174/22

**indictatus, -a, -um** *pp* indicted 251/9

**indies** *adv* for in dies [OLD dies]

**indumentum, -i** *n nt* literally clothing, here referring to costuming for play characters 249/3

**informacio, -onis** *n f* information, specifically that laid before a court in the course of proceedings 105/39

**informo, -are, -ui, -atum** *v intr* to lay information, especially about an alleged offence 96/10, etc

**infra** *prep* within: 1. of extent of space 173/38m, etc; 2. of a period of time 239/1

**iniurio, -are, -ui, -atum** *v tr* to injure, harm 210/37

**immediate** *see immediate*

**Innocentes, -ium** *subst m* the (holy) Innocents, the children of Bethlehem killed by Herod in an attempt to kill the infant Jesus (Matt 2.16–18); *see dies, episcopus, octaba*

**innodo, -are, -ui, -atum** *v tr* to bind (used especially of binding offenders with the constraints of excommunication) 239/13

**inprimis** *adv* for imprimis [OLD]

**inquisitio, -onis** *n f* (judicial) inquiry, here one made by ecclesiastical authorities 72/37, etc

**inquisitor, -oris** *n m* questman, parish officer inferior to a churchwarden 185/12, etc

**insalubris, -e** *adj* unhealthy; *see caro*

**instans, -ntis** *prp* 1. standing near by, present 239/17; 2. (of dates) present, instant 163/8, etc

**instigacio, -onis** *n f* furing, instigation 145/25

**instruccio, -onis** *n f* (written) instruction, here probably from an ecclesiastical court judge 162/36, etc

**insufficiencia, -e** *n f* lack, insufficiency 200/38m, etc

**interludium, -ii** *n nt* interlude, a form of entertainment; elsewhere used as synonym for 'ludus' and here glossed with E 'pleyes' 251/14–15

**interrogatorium, -ii** *n nt* interrogatory, article drawn up for the questioning of witnesses 30/24, etc

**inuentor, -oris** *n m* deviser, inventor: **De rerum inuentoribus** title of a work on inventors and their discoveries by Polydore Vergil 195/16–17m



**iocalis**, -e *adj* of or pertaining to a play or traditional game; *see* **pannus**

**itim** *adv* for item [*OLD*]

**Iudas**, -ae *n m* St Jude, apostle and New Testament writer, traditionally believed to have been a brother of Christ 192/5m; *see also* **epistola**

**iudicans**, -antis *sbst m* judge, here in an ecclesiastical court 211/5, etc

**iudicialiter** *adv* in a manner suitable to a court, judicially 91/13

**iunior**, -ius *compar adj* the younger of two persons having the same name or surname 162/30, etc

**Iuppiter**, **Iouis** *n m* Jupiter, Jove, chief deity of the Roman pantheon 195/1; *see also* **dies**

**iuramentum**, -i *n nt* oath 424/10, etc; **iuramentum corporale** corporal oath, one involving physical contact with a gospel book or relic on the part of the oath-taker 92/7; **medians iuramentum** 134/27, etc, *or* **medium ... iuramentum** plighted oath 150/9 [cp Latham fides]; **prestacio iuramenti** act of taking an oath 95/16

**iurator**, -oris *n m* juror, a member of an inquest jury 189/9, etc [*Black's Inquest*]

**iuratus**, -a, -um *pp* sworn: used of a burgess oath 242/28 *or* the oath required of an accused party in an ecclesiastical court 424/11, etc

**iuridicus**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to a court or a judgment; *see* **dies**

**iusticiarius**, -ii *n m* 1. judge, justice (eg, of the peace or of assizes) 251/8, etc; 2. in idiom parallel to modern E, **iusticiarius pacis** justice of the peace 189/16

**iustifico**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* *literally* to justify, vindicate (eg, a person or action), *here by extension* to vindicate, corroborate (a claim or plea) 226/3, etc

**Iustinus**, -i *n m* Marcus Junianus Justinus, a Roman historian of about the 3rd century AD, who made a popular epitome of the world history of Pompeius Trogus 194/11m [*ocd*]

**la**, **le**, **les**, **lez** forms of the Romance definite art used to signal the beginning of an E word or phr in an otherwise L passage 178/6, etc;

although **la** and **le** are formally sg and **les** and **lez** formally pl, they are not always in agreement with the nouns they modify, eg, **la crokes** 126/28; **le playeres** 8/5

**laboro**, -are, -aui, -atum *v intr* 1. *literally* to work, labour 145/19; 2. (used of rumours or the like) to spread, be widespread 121/28, etc

**lagna**, -e *n f* gallon 178/3, etc [*OLD* lagona]

**laicus**, -i *n m* layman, one who is not in orders of any kind 239/2

**larua**, -e *n f* *literally* an evil spirit, spectre, *here probably* a ghost 236/17, etc

**lectio**, -onis *n f* (public) reading, act of reading aloud: **lectio euangelij** the public reading from the Gospels in a liturgical service 20/12, etc

**lex**, **legis** *n f* *literally* law 189/14, etc; **de Legibus** *On the Laws*, title of a work by Plato (c 429–347 BC) 193/21m [*ocd*]; *see also* **licentiatus**

**libellus**, -i *n m* libel: 1. formal listing of charges made by a plaintiff in a suit in an ecclesiastical court 368/7, etc; 2. libellous or slanderous material 311/19

**libero**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to deliver, hand over, give 178/2, etc

**libra**, -e *n f* pound (measurement of weight) 248/38

**licencia**, -e *n f* 1. permission, freedom (to do something) 311/14; 2. formal permission, licence 397/10, etc

**licentiatus**, -a, -um *pp* *literally* having been licensed; *m as sbst* licentiate, one holding the licentiate degree, *hence in* **legibus licentiatus** 173/37

**ligeus**, -i *n m* liege, liege subject 369/38, etc

**littera**, -e *n f* *literally* a letter of the alphabet; *in pl* letter, *hence* **littere patentes** letters patent, a type of formal communication sent in the form of a letter not closed by a seal 175/7

**litteratus**, -a, -um *adj* lettered, ie, literate, educated 879/30; *see also* **mandatarius**

**Liuius**, -i *n m* Titus Livius, or Livy (59 BC–AD 17), a Roman historian, whose work *Ab urbe condita* traced the history of Rome from its foundation 199/34m [*ocd*]; *see also* **decas**

**Londinum**, -i *n nt* London 357/41

- lotrix, -icis** *n f* a laundress 174/11; *also apparently found as surname* Lavender 181/40 [Reaney]
- ludibrium, -ii** *n nt* playful or frivolous behaviour, usually derisive or insulting; here describing the seasonal misrule engaged in by cathedral clergy 236/18, etc
- ludo, -dere, -si, -sum** *v tr* to play, with various significances: 1. to play a sport or game, engage in a pastime, such as a Christmas game 177/39, 183/19; 2. to play a play 248/38; 3. to play games of chance, gamble 238/2, 238/4; 4. used without specification, sense unclear (possibly occurrences of sense 1 or 2 or the AL sense of playing music not otherwise attested here) 415/19, etc
- ludus, -i** *n m* game, sport, play, pastime, with various significances: 1. sport, game, or popular pastime (such as a Christmas game) 177/39, 183/18, 238/13, 238/15, 423/14; 2. used pejoratively in canonical sources, possibly indicating a perceived affinity to ancient drama 236/14; **ludus theatralis** stage play 236/16–17, 236/33, 238/27, 239/2; 3. play on a biblical theme or subject 241/35, 242/12, 243/18; 4. used without specification: play, entertainment 8/5, 8/6, 8/9, 8/11<sup>1</sup>, 8/11<sup>2</sup>, 8/12, 8/13, 231/27 (possibly occurrences of sense 1)
- lupulatus, -a, -um** *adj* made from or flavoured with hops, hopped; *see ceruisia*
- lusor, -oris** *n m* player in a play, interlude, pastime, or entertainment, elsewhere used of players both under patronage and local; the exact sense here cannot be determined 255/32
- Lycurgus, -i** *n m* Lycurgus, traditional founder of the Spartan state, here used as the title of Plutarch's life of Lycurgus 192/4m [OCD]
- Maecenas, -atis** *n m* Maecenas, Roman patron of the arts and friend of Augustus Caesar [OCD]; *see epistola*
- magister, -tri** *n m* 1. one who has authority or rank, master, also used as a title of respect with names or titles of office, especially with the names of those who have earned an MA degree 173/36, etc; 2. master, one having authority over and responsibility for a servant, employee, or apprentice 145/19
- maior, -ius** *compar adj* greater (in size, dignity, or worth); *see excommunicatio*
- maior, -oris** mayor 881/35
- malum, -i** *n nt* misdeed, evil 174/21, etc; **malum de se** an intrinsic or natural evil, distinguished in law from **malum prohibitum**, an otherwise neutral deed which becomes an evil when prohibited by law 750/1–2 [Black's]
- mandatarius, -ii** *n m* literally one who is acting under orders, *here specifically*, summoner, officer of the ecclesiastical courts with special responsibility for delivering citations to appear in court to accused persons 116/33, etc; **litteratus mandataris** lettered summoner 149/28, etc; it is unclear why certain summoners are distinguished in this way; **mandatorius** 134/23, etc
- manerium, -ii** *n nt* manor, *technically* a tract of land held in chief of the Crown by a lord, *here used for* manor house, the place of residence of such a lord within his manor 175/10
- mantellum, -i** *n nt* cloak, *here referring to* costuming for play characters 243/32
- manus, -us** *n f* 1. *literally* hand 174/28; *figuratively* the labour or craft of one's hands 8/26; 2. *by synecdoche* a person; *see purgo*; 3. *in various idioms in* **manibus** + *gen* in the care (of) 252/1, etc; **ad manus** + *gen* (paid) at the hands of 250/7; *see also duco*
- manuteneo, -ere, -ui, -tum** *v tr* to maintain, support 189/13
- Maria, -e** *n f* the name Mary 139/3; **iiij Marie** the three Marys, a traditional name for the group of women who visited Christ's tomb on Easter morning (cp Matt 28:1–10 and parallels), *here referring to* play characters in liturgical drama 243/32, etc; *see also uigilia*
- mariscus, -i** *n m* marsh 648/9, etc; **maryscus** 649/1, etc
- materia, -e** *n f* legal term matter, that which is to be tried or proved, such as a statement or an allegation 150/9, etc
- matutina, -e** *n sbst f* matins, one of the canonical hours making up the divine office of clerics;



- despite its name, matins is the night office, being said at midnight or 2:00 AM under strict Benedictine observance 243/33
- medians, -antis** *prp* literally being in between, being in the middle, mediate; *see* **iuramentum**
- medietas, -atis** *n f* half 177/33
- medius, -a, -um** *adj* middle: **media estas** Midsummer 126/14; *see also* **iuramentum**
- Mela, -e** *see* **Pomponius Mela**
- memorabilis, -e** *adj* memorable: **Res memorabiles** *Memorable Events*, an alternative title for *Factorum et dictorum memorabilium libri*, a handbook for rhetoricians by Valerius Maximus 194/6–7m
- memoreter** *adv* for memoriter [NSOED]
- mencionatus, -a, -um** *pp* having been referred to, mentioned 156/2, etc
- mercatum, -i** *n nt* fair, market 423/9
- mercatus, -us** *n m* market, a place set aside for the buying and selling of goods, *so in idiom in aperto mercatu* in the open market, in public, publicly 375/13
- meremium, -ii** *n nt* timber, wood for construction, here possibly for a mantel 930/7
- merus, -a, -um** *adj* alone, all by oneself, *hence*, unprompted; *see* **officium**
- messuagium, -ii** *n nt* one's principal dwelling together with the outbuildings and land appertaining to it 177/24, etc
- meta, -e** *n f* originally a cone or cone-shaped marker, eg, one used by surveyors, *hence* any set mark used as a sign, *here* one in writing 92/31
- milicia, -e** *n f* literally an organized body of troops, here applied metaphorically to clergy 237/21
- mimus, -i** *n m* 1. actor, especially in the often obscene farces and pantomimes of the later Roman stage 311/14 [OLD]; 2. a performer, probably one whose performance included music of some kind: with a named royal, noble, or other patron, a performer under his or her patronage 250/7, etc
- minister, -tri** *n m* literally servant, *here by extension with reference to Mark 10.43–5*, clergyman, minister, specifically the incumbent of a parish 235/35, etc
- ministralus, -i** *n m* literally a servant (ultimately from late L 'ministerialis'); minstrel, performer, musician; elsewhere often used either of a musician who is a member of a household or of a town wait but here the exact sense cannot be determined 242/27; **mynsterellus** 243/39
- ministro, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* 1. to serve, wait on, here used metaphorically of the members of a monastery 173/40; 2. to serve (papers, court orders, etc) 130/3
- modus, -i** *n m* manner, way, means 117/16, etc; *see also* **uia**
- monachialis, -e** *adj* pertaining or appropriate to a monk 174/14
- monachus, -i** *n m* monk 174/13, etc
- monasterium, -ii** *n nt* monastery, religious house for a community of monks 173/35, etc
- monstrum, -i** *n nt* literally something warned of or shown, *hence* sign, omen, *here by extension* sign, symbol, likeness? 236/17, etc
- mora, -e** *n f* lapse of time, usually with negative connotation, delay *but in idiom moram facere* used of a place of residence, to stay, remain, live 159/36m
- muro, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to enclose with a wall, wall up 173/35m, etc
- mynsterellus, -i** *see* **ministralus**
- natalis, -e** *adj* of or pertaining to birth, *by extension* of or pertaining to Christmas 182/25m, etc; **ludus natalis** pastime or entertainment held at Christmas time 177/39, etc; *nt sg as sbst* Christmas, the Christmas season 183/1, etc, *hence secundus dies Natalis* the second day of Christmas, 26 December 178/4; *see also* **festum**
- natiuitas, -atis** *n f* literally birth, *in idiom Natiuitas Domini* Christmas, the Christmas season 424/15; *see also* **festum**
- necuerunt** *v 3rd pl perf act* for necauerunt (*by false analogy from alternate sg form* necuit) from *neco* [OLD]
- niger, nigra, nigrum** *adj* black; *see* **panis**
- nocuementum, -i** *n nt* injury, hurt, harm 376/37
- nonus, -a, -um** *adj* literally ninth 148/16, etc; *in idiom hora nona* 178/5 or *f nona* used as *sbst*



183/2 noon (this shift in meaning resulted from a change in religious practice whereby the prayers appointed for the third, sixth, and ninth hours of the day came to be said together at midday) [see *ODCC* under *TERCE*]

**notarius, -ii** *n m* notary, person authorized to draw up and attest to various public and legal documents, thus giving such documents an authoritative status at law; often notaries served as registrars of ecclesiastical courts: **notarius publicus** 140/2

**noto, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* 1. to note, make note of 185/26; 2. to report, ie, to a church court about a canonical offence 77/32, etc

**notorius, -a, -um** *adj* well known 175/4, etc

**nox, -ctis** *n f* literally night, night-time, here by extension the eve of a feast day, so called from the liturgical convention of beginning the observance of a holy day at sunset on the previous day: **nox Pasche** Easter Eve 249/1

**nullatenus** *adv* by no means 239/14

**nuptus, -a, -um** *adj* married, not single 176/10, etc

**obediencia, -e** *n f* obedience, here used with special reference to the obedience owed by a cleric to the bishop of the diocese in which he has a benefice 174/33

**obiectio, -onis** *n f* objection, a charge or accusation brought in an ecclesiastical court 32/26, etc

**obiiceo, -icere, -eci, -ectum** *v tr* to charge or accuse someone of something (*with acc of charge and dat of person*) 32/21, etc

**octaba, -e** *n f* octave, the eight-day period following a major festival, here **octaba Innocencium**, octave of (Holy) Innocents' (Day) 236/15; see also **Innocentes**

**officialis, -is** *n m* official, specifically an archdeacon's official, a subordinate officer who supervised legal business in archdeaconry courts and could act as judge in the archdeacon's place 423/19

**officium, -ii** *n nt* 1. office, position of responsibility 237/25, etc; 2. specifically a bishop's

judicial office or function, normally exercised by subordinate judges, and hence a name for a diocesan court 424/8, etc; **officium merum** literally the court acting alone or unprompted, a proceeding for moral offences initiated by the court itself rather than on the basis of presentment or promotion and similar to a criminal proceeding in a secular court 130/3, etc; hence **liber ex officio** office book, one in which such cases are recorded 210/7m; 3. duty, task, responsibility 238/3, etc; 4. **diuinum officium** divine office, the set of daily prayers and scriptural readings to be said by religious at the canonical hours 236/19, etc

**onero, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* 1. to charge or debit an expense 698/26; 2. to bind someone by an oath, swear someone to an oath (*used with acc of person and simple abl*) 424/10, etc

**opero, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to work, perform, do 178/13, etc

**oracio, -onis** *n f* 1. speech, oration, here in title **oratio de Agesilao**, work by Xenophon in praise of the Spartan king Agesilaus 191/39m; 2. prayer 423/7

**ordinacio, -onis** *n f* ordinance, regulation, order 236/14

**ordo, -inis** *n m* 1. religious order: used generally of members of a secular chapter 237/17, etc; **ordo Sancti Benedicti** order of St Benedict, the Benedictine order 173/35; 2. judicial order 200/38m

**pagina, -e** *n f* page, applied especially to either side of a folio, hence **pagina 2 secundi folii** the second page, ie, the verso, of the second sheet 94/31–2

**palmerius, -ii** *n m* a pilgrim, palmer, here probably referring to the two fellow-travellers of Jesus on the road to Emmaus (Luke 24:13–35), as play characters in liturgical drama 243/19

**panis, -is** *n m* bread, loaf of bread 177/41, etc; **albus panis** loaf of white bread 177/29, etc; **albus panis de frumento** presumably a finer variety of white bread, perhaps made from wheat flour 182/26, etc; **niger panis** 177/29

- (or **panis niger** 178/2–3) loaf of black bread; *see also* **wastellum**
- panniles**, -ium *n m coll* cloth 633/6
- pannus**, -i *n m* cloth, a piece of cloth, *pl* clothing, *here in idiom* **panni iocales** clothing used in plays or games 405/10, etc
- papirus**, -i *n m* paper 185/19, etc
- para**, -e *n f* pair 126/35
- parochia**, -e *n f* parish, the smallest distinct unit of ecclesiastical jurisdiction and Christian ministry, each parish having its own church, priest, warden, and tithes 423/18, etc
- parochialis**, -e *adj* of or pertaining to a parish; *see ecclesia*
- parochianus**, -i *n m* parishioner, member of a parish 126/23, etc
- Pascha**, -atis *n nt* Easter, festival celebrating the resurrection of Christ 243/33, etc; *see also* **ebdomada**
- Pascha**, -e *n f* Easter, *here by extension* Easter term, the law term beginning in the Easter season 359/40m; *see also* **nox**
- pastoralis**, -e *adj* literally of or belonging to a shepherd, pastoral, *here by extension* of a bishop (as pastor to religious in his diocese) 174/3
- pastura**, -e *n f* pasture 182/24; *see also* **communa**
- patens**, -ntis *adj* open; *see littera*
- paternaliter** *adv* in a fatherly way, *here* used of a bishop 174/27
- patria**, -e *n f* homeland, native country; *see encomium*
- Pausanias**, -e *n m* Pausanias (fl c AD 150), a Greek travel writer 199/35m [OCD]; *see also* **Boeoticus**
- pax**, -cis *n f* peace, especially a state characterized by peaceful relations among neighbours or fellow townspeople, *here in idiom* **pax ... regis** 143/38, etc, or **pax ... regine** 189/17 the king's or queen's peace, the public peace which royal officers are charged with preserving and breaches of which are under the jurisdiction of royal courts; *see also* **fractio**, **iusticiarius**
- pecia**, -e *n f* piece, ie, of fabric 243/32
- pecunia**, -e *n f* 1. money, wealth 252/1, etc; 2. *in pl* coin, cash 126/27, etc
- pendeo**, -ere, **pependi** *v intr* literally to be suspended, *here by extension* to be pending, *hence* to remain 172/31, etc
- penitencia**, -e *n f* penance, act of contrition or restitution imposed by ecclesiastical authorities upon persons guilty of canonical offences; in case of moral offences such as sabbath breaking, penance often took the form of public confession on a set day or series of days 233/28, etc
- peniteo**, -ere, -ui *v intr* (with refl) to do penance 389/33
- Pentecostes**, -es or -is *n f* Pentecost, Whit Sunday, Sunday fifty days after Easter; *see festum*, **septimana**
- perceptio**, -onis *n f* act of receiving or getting 237/7
- percipio**, -cipere, -cepi, -ceptum *v tr* to receive, get (something due one) 178/14, etc
- persisto**, -sistere, -stiti *v tr* to remain, stay 174/30
- persona**, -e *n f* person, individual 240/29, etc; *in various idioms* **in propria persona** in one's own person, personally 178/1, etc; **in persona** + *gen* indicates the individual through whom one acts or receives by proxy 140/1–2
- personalis**, -e *adj* in person, personal 237/21; *in idioms* **personalis citatio** personal citation, one delivered in person to the individual cited 208/37; **responsio personalis** reply made in person to charges in an ecclesiastical court 130/1
- personaliter** *adv* in person, personally 174/5, etc
- Philippica**, -orum *subst nt pl* literally things pertaining to Philip; title of a series of orations by Cicero warning of the threat Mark Antony posed to the Roman Republic and implicitly comparing it to Philip of Macedon's threat to Greek independence 194/8m
- phistolator**, -oris *see fustulator*
- piscacio**, -onis *n f* literally act of fishing, *here by extension* a fishing trip 237/21
- pixis**, -idis *n f* box: **pixis pauperum** poor box, a box into which alms were placed for the support of the poor of the parish or the fund so gathered 389/34–5
- placitum**, -i *n nt* judicial plea or suit 972/40; *by extension*, a court or session at which pleas were heard 423/5, etc



**Plinius, -i** *n m* Pliny the Elder (AD 23/4–79; killed observing an eruption of Mt Vesuvius), author of the *Natural History*, a work on astronomy, geography, architecture, and natural science 198/15m [OCD]

**Plutarchus, -i** *n m* Plutarch (fl c AD 100), Greek writer of biography and moral essays 192/3m, etc [OCD]; *see also* **Lycurgus**

**Polydorus Virgilius, Polydori Virgilii** *n m* Polydore Vergil (c 1470–c 1555), Italian historian long resident in England 195/14m, etc; *see also* **inuentor**

**pomeridianum, -i** *n nt* afternoon 204/18

**Pomponius Mela, Pomponii Mele,** *n m* Pomponius Mela, geographer of the 1st century AD, author of *De Chorographia*, a survey of the then-known world 198/5m [OCD MELA]

**posicio, -onis** *n f* statement or claim made as part of a suit at law, *hence* **posiciones adicionales** supplementary statements added to a series of articles or charges 40/15, etc

**potacio, -onis** *n f* provision of drink 8/5

**prandium, -ii** *n nt* dinner, the second and more elaborate of the three main meals of the day 177/27, etc

**preconizacio, -onis** *n f* summoning, a formal call made in a church court summoning a cited party three times by name in an audible voice to appear before the court 132/4, etc; **preconisatio** 129/31

**predicacio, -onis** *n f* preaching 239/8

**predicator, -oris** *n m* preacher 211/11

**prelibatus, -a, -um** *adj* aforementioned 239/10

**premissus, -a, -um** *adj* foregoing 103/11; *nt pl as subst* what has gone before, the foregoing matters 237/28, etc

**prepositus, -i** *n m* reeve, a manorial officer 177/34

**presbiter, -eri** *n m* priest, member of the second of the three major orders of clergy, the other two being bishop (episcopus) and deacon (diaconus) 423/17, etc

**presentacio, -onis** *n f* presentment: 1. the act of presenting a person or persons as guilty of canonical offences or a written copy of the name(s) and charge(s) reported at a presentment;

presentments were originally made by churchwardens but later by sidesmen and parish clergy as well 208/41, etc; 2. act of presenting charges to a secular court, here a town session 378/16

**presentamentum, -i** *n nt* presentment, the act of presenting a person or persons as guilty of canonical offences or a written copy of the name(s) and charge(s) reported at a presentment; presentments were originally made by churchwardens but later by sidesmen and parish clergy as well 140/4, etc; *hence* **liber presentamentorum** presentment book, book containing presentment records 27/11–12

**presento, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* 1. to present (an offence or a person) as in violation of canon law, used of churchwardens, sidesmen, and/or parish clergy 185/18; 2. *absolutely* to make presentment, present a list of persons guilty of canonical offences, used of churchwardens, sidesmen, and/or parish clergy 233/25, etc; 3. to present findings, used of an inquest jury 189/9, etc

**prestacio, -onis** *see* **iuramentum**

**presto, -are, -iti, -atum** *v tr* *literally* to furnish, provide, *in idiom* **iuramentum prestare** to swear or take an oath 65/9<sup>1</sup>, etc

**presumo, -ere, -psi, -ptum** *v tr* to take upon oneself (to do something), used of violators of rules or orders 423/14, etc

**pretensus, -a, -um** *adj* pretended, used as a pretence 174/12

**prex, -ecis** *n f* (*here only found in pl* **preces, -cum**) prayers, here always referring to one of the two post-Reformation offices of the Church of England: **preces uespertine** evening prayer, evensong, the evening office based upon the pre-Reformation offices of vespers and compline 173/5, etc

**princeps, -ipis** *n m* prince, son or son-in-law of the king 252/26, etc

**processio, -onis** *n f* liturgical procession 240/28, etc

**processus, -us** *n m* (legal) process, proceedings 140/30, etc

**proclamacio, -onis** *n f* announcement, *specifically*



- a required public prior announcement of one's intention to seek to clear oneself of a charge in a church court by compurgation or the text thereof 32/30, etc
- proclamo**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* 1. to announce, make public 397/11; 2. declare, make known 174/2
- procurator**, -oris *n m* warden, parish officer in charge of annual collections 708/27, etc
- procuratorium**, -ii *n nt* proxy, form of words appointing a proctor 140/2
- procuro**, -are, aui, -atum *v intr* (with *ad* + *gerund*) to procure, get (someone to do something) 140/5, etc
- proieccio**, -onis *n* fact of throwing or casting (something) 238/13, etc
- prohibitum**, -i *n nt* will, desire, hence in *idiom suo prohibitum* at one's own will 174/15
- promotus**, -a, -um *pp* promoted, used of a proceeding against a person in a church court moved or initiated by someone other than the court itself or a person authorized to make presentment 424/8
- pronuncio**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to adjudge, pronounce (an opinion, sentence, or the like; used of a judge) 129/31, etc
- proueniens**, -ntis *n nt* proceeds, profits 252/2
- prouentus**, -us *n m* proceeds 231/30
- psallo**, -ere, -i *v intr* literally to play a stringed instrument, especially a lyre, by plucking; here apparently referring to vocal music, thus to sing, or chant (eg, as part of a liturgical service) 237/19
- puer**, -eri *n m* literally boy, hence a choir-boy; see **episcopus**
- pulsatus**, -a, -um *pp* in *CE* beaten, in *AE* baited (eg, as entertainment) 369/39 [from confusion between *E* beat and bait (see *OED*)]
- purgacio**, -onis *n f* purgation, a form of proof used in church courts whereby the accused demonstrated innocence by an oath, often supported, as in compurgation, by the oaths of others of the same sex and status called compurgators 32/28, etc; see also **compurgator**
- purgo**, are, -aui, -atum *v tr* in *refl* sense to clear oneself from an accusation by means of an oath with or without compurgators; the number of compurgators is expressed by **manus** in the *abl sg* with an ordinal or distributive number, eg, **ad purgandum se sexta manu**, but it is not clear whether that number indicates the total number of persons required including the accused or the total number of additional compurgators required 32/28–9, etc
- puritas**, -atis *n f* purity, (moral) cleanness 237/18
- quarterium**, -ii *n nt* quart, a measurement of volume 249/2
- quindena**, -e *n f* 1. literally fifteen-day period, but probably two-week period, a fortnight 204/22; in *idiom isto die ad quindenam* two weeks from today 235/36
- quinymmo** *adv* for *quinimmo* [*OLD*]
- quo ad** *conj* for *quoad* [*OLD*]
- quouismodo** *adv* in any way you please, however possible 237/3
- reconsilio**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to reconcile 237/8
- recordacio**, -onis *n f* fact of speaking or reciting, recital 8/5
- rector**, -oris *n m* rector, priest having responsibility for and authority over a parish and entitled to enjoy its tithes 423/17, etc
- redditus**, -us *n m* 1. return, arrival back 373/30; 2. rent 7/38
- reformatio**, -onis *n f* reformation, correction (eg, of an abuse) 174/8, etc
- regardum**, -i *n nt* reward, gratuity, customary payment 250/7, etc; **rewardum** 41/7, etc
- regina**, -e *n f* queen: 1. the reigning monarch 189/9, etc; 2. wife of the king 251/22, etc; 3. as a place name element: **Charleton Regina** Queen Charlton 150/17, etc
- regnum**, -i *n nt* reign 189/10, etc
- relaxatus**, -a, -um *pp* released (eg, from an obligation) 56/13m, etc
- relicta**, -e *n f* widow 180/25
- religio**, -onis *n f* religion, specifically Christian religious practice or devotion, Christianity 174/17, etc

**renouacio, -onis** *n f* literally renewing, hence restoration, refurbishment, repair 8/25

**respondeo, -dere, -si, -sum** *v intr* 1. (legal term) to answer, reply to (eg. charges or questions) 424/10, etc; 2. (accounting term) to be answerable for (eg. a sum of money) 698/20

**responsio, -onis** *see personalis*

**rewardum, -i** *see regardum*

**rex, -gis** *n m* king: 1. reigning monarch 182/25, etc; 2. participant in a king game or similar pastime 231/21, etc

**routose** *adv* in the manner of a rout or unlawful assembly 145/27

**sacerdos, -otis** *n m* priest, a member of the second of the three major orders of clergy, the other two being deacon (diaconus) and bishop (episcopus) 423/13

**sacramentum, -i** *n nt* oath, especially the oath sworn by jurors to give true findings to the best of their ability 143/30, etc

**Salffordum, -i** *n nt* Salford, name of a village near Bath 9/12

**salto, -are, -aui, -atum** *v intr* to dance 424/14

**saluacio, -onis** *n f* safe-keeping, act of preserving (something) 633/6

**saluandus, -i** *sbst comm* one who ought or should be saved 423/12

**saluator, -oris** *n m* saviour, one who saves, here used of Christ 423/6, etc

**salus, -utis** *n f* in CL, health, often used in conventional good wishes in epistolary salutations; in Christian usage, salvation; here used in salutations in a play upon both senses 173/38

**sanctus, -a, -um** *adj* holy or blessed, used of things or persons 423/16, etc; *with names as a title* Saint 178/5, etc; *m pl as sbst* holy ones, saints 423/11, etc; *see also dies, festum*

**sanguis, -inis** *n m* blood; *see effusio*

**scandalum, -i** *n nt* scandal, discredit 237/25, etc

**scandelizo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to provide an occasion of scandal, discredit, scandalize 174/29

**schedula, -e** *n f* schedule: 1. bill containing charges laid in an ecclesiastical court 185/19; 2. a set of penitential forms to be imposed on those

guilty of canonical offences 173/6, etc; hence the form, or form of words, contained therein or a copy thereof 4/8, etc; **scedula** 130/8, etc (*sense 1*); **shedula** 209/3 (*sense 2*)

**scolatizo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v intr* to study formally, attend a (grammar) school, hence possibly to study Latin 251/13

**Scotia, -e** *n f* Scotland 143/33, etc

**Scriptura, -e** *n f* Scripture, the Bible 423/7

**sectio, -onis** *n f* section (of a longer work) 199/32m

**secularis, -e** *adj* 1. secular, as opposed to sacred 238/1, etc; 2. *as legal term* civil, ie, not ecclesiastical 423/5, etc

**senescallus, -i** *n m* steward, here of a cathedral chapter 250/7

**senior, -ius** *compar adj* the elder of two persons having the same name or surname 8/8, etc

**septimana, -e** *n f* week 424/13; **die solis proximo in septimanam** a week from Sunday 140/8; **in isto die ad septimanam** a week from today 389/36–7; **septimana Pentecostes** Whitsun week, probably the feast of Pentecost and its octave 239/1

**series, -ei** *n f* literally a series or progression (of objects, people, or events), hence the ordered presentation of ideas in a written work, and thus by extension its thrust or argument 175/7

**seruicia, -e; seruisia, -e** *see ceruisia*

**seruicium, -ii** *n nt* 1. service, especially personal service provided by an employee or servant 174/11; 2. manorial service, by which a tenant maintains possession of land (apparently contrasted with **consuetudo**, his or her customary rights) 178/13, etc; 3. **seruicia consueta** customary services, apparently the total of customary usages, both dues and privileges, which each tenant owes and enjoys 180/14, etc

**seruo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to keep, preserve, hence **seruare se** to keep oneself (in a place), to stay 424/14

**sessio, -onis** *n f* session, sitting (of a court) 140/29, etc

**shedula, -e** *see schedula*

**Siculus, -i** *see Diodorus Siculus*

**sigillo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to seal, affix a seal to 175/8, etc

**sigillum, -i** *n nt* seal (whether of an individual, an office, or of the Crown) 175/9

**signanter** *adv* significantly, expressly, markedly 174/8

**signum, -i** *n nt* sign, symbol, *hence* personal sign used by an illiterate person instead of a signature; in some cases these signs may be initials 686/19, etc

**sincoipa, -e** *n f* fact of eliding syllables, *hence* of cutting words short 237/13

**sincoipo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to elide syllables, *hence* to cut words short 237/19

**solempnitas, -atis** *n f* solemn celebration, religious festival, solemn service (possibly a choral celebration of the eucharist) 239/17

**specifico** *adv* specifically, specially 211/14

**spectaculum, -i** *n nt* spectacle, show, usually unspecified; the hostility shown to 'spectacula' in canonical sources probably arises from the term's associations with gladiatorial shows and the like 237/1, etc

**spelunca, -e** *n f* literally cave, cavern, *hence* lair, den 423/7

**statutum, -i** *n nt* statute, regulation (whether secular or canonical) 237/5, etc

**stellatus, -a, -um** *adj* covered with stars, starry; *see camera*

**Stephanus, -i** *n m* the name Stephen 178/5, etc; *specifically* Stephanus of Byzantium, sixth-century Greek grammarian 198/4m [OCD]; *see also urbs*

**stilus, -i** *n m* style, *here in idiom stilus Anglie* literally the style of England, referring to the English custom of beginning the year on 25 March rather than the previous 1 January 899/8; *see also cursus*

**sto, stare, steti, statum** *v intr* 1. *literally* to stand, stand still 190/5; 2. to remain, stay (in a given state) 129/32; 3. to be stayed (of judicial proceedings) 399/23m, etc; 4. to stand by, adhere to, *in idiom stare mandatis ecclesie* to conform to the church's regulations 78/1, etc

**Strabo, -onis** *n m* Strabo (63/4 BC–AD 21) Greek historian and geographer, author of an extensive

*Geography* describing the then-known world 198/7m [OCD]

**subdecanus, -i** *n m* subdean, official in a cathedral chapter subordinate to the dean 173/36

**subdiaconus, -i** *n m* subdeacon, member of the highest of the minor orders of clergy 236/16, etc

**subditus, -i** *subst comm* subject (eg, of a king or bishop) 369/39

**submitto, -ittere, -isi, -issum** *v tr* (+ *refl*) to submit oneself (to the judgment or sentence of a court), used of defendants pleading guilty in a church court 389/32, etc

**super** *prep with acc or abl* 1. about, concerning 251/8, etc; 2. upon, by virtue of (eg, a request, an account) 881/34, etc; 3. for (the use of) 129/3; 4. on, upon 177/41; as a place name element: **Stratton super lez forsst** Stratton on the Fosse 93/41m

**supersedeo, -edere, -edi, essum** *vb tr or intr* 1. to cease, come to an end 174/38; 2. *in pass* to be stayed (used of legal proceedings) 134/33

**supradictus, -a, -um** *pp* said earlier, stated above 237/6, etc

**supramentionatus, -a, -um** *pp* mentioned above 100/22

**supranominatus, -a, -um** *pp* named above 134/39, etc

**suprapositus, -a, -um** *pp* placed above or atop 177/33

**suprascriptus, -a, -um** *pp* written earlier or above 399/23

**surrogatus, -i** *n m* surrogate, deputy judge in the church courts 357/30, etc

**suspendo, -dere, -di, -sum** *v tr* to suspend a cleric from his office and revenues or other emoluments for a limited time 237/7, etc

**suspensio, -onis** *n f* 1. suspension of a cleric from his office and revenues or other emoluments for a limited time 238/7; 2. suspension of a lay person from reception of the sacraments for a limited time 129/32; **suspensio** 237/29 (*sense* 1)

**suspico, -are, -aui, -tum** *v tr* (*deponent in CL*) to suspect (someone), believe them guilty of wrongdoing 380/10



**tabellarius, -ii** *n m* tabellar, a chorister responsible for recording attendance in choir 248/7

**taberna, -e** *n f* *literally* a shop, but usually in *AL* a tavern, alehouse, inn 238/1, etc; **tauerna** 397/10

**tactus, -a, -um** *pp* touched, handled, *here in idiom* **tactis ... sacrosanctis Dei euangeliis** *literally* when the sacred gospels of God had been touched, referring to the form of a corporal oath 211/12–13; *see also* **iuramentum**

**taurus, -i** *n m* bull, especially one trained for bull-baiting 189/13, etc; **taurus pugnator** fighting bull (for bullbaiting) 145/23–4

**taxilla, -e** *n f* (*formed from* *talus* + *diminutive suffix*) a small die or playing piece in the shape of a die; **ludere ad taxillas** to play at 'taxille,' *hence* to game or gamble with dice or similar objects 238/2, etc

**templum, -i** *n nt* temple: 1. Christian church or chapel 424/16; 2. the Temple in Jerusalem, used in reference to the cleansing of Matt 21.12–16 and parallels 423/6

**tenementum, -i** *n nt* tenement, holding, *specifically* land or other interest held from the lord of a manor 177/28

**tenens, -ntis** *sbst comm* tenant, one who holds property from the lord of a manor 182/23, etc [*Black's Tenant*]

**teneo, -ere, -ui, -tum** *v tr* *literally* to hold: 1. to hold a meeting, court session, or other event 423/5, 423/9; 2. to hold (land) by rendering service to the lord of a manor 177/24, etc

**tenor, -oris** *n m* tenor, tone, slant (of meaning, eg, in a document) 174/31, etc

**Tertullianus, -i** *n m* Tertullian (*c* AD 160–*c* 240), patristic theologian and apologist 192/6m [*OCD*]; *see also* **apologeticus**

**theatralis, -e** *adj* of or pertaining to the ancient stage, dramatic, theatrical; *see* **ludus**

**theologia, -e** *n f* theology, theological study, divinity; *see* **baccalaureus**

**tinctio, -onis** *n f* dyeing, tinting 241/35, etc

**tipulo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v intr* to tipple, sell ale 411/30

**toga, -e** *n f* robe, gown (as contemporary dress):

1. livery clothing for town waits 41/15; 2. costume for a play character 242/11, etc

**totum, -i** *sbst nt* the whole of something, the total: *here in idioms* **ex toto** completely 177/37, etc; **in toto** in all, in total 253/31, etc

**transcurro, -currere, -curri, -cursum** *v intr* to skip over, neglect 237/19

**transcursus, -us** *n m* act of skipping over 237/13

**transgressio, -onis** *n f* crime, transgression 397/9

**Trinitas, -atis** *n f* Trinity; *see* **festum**

**tripudio, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to dance, to dance a 'tripudium' (originally an ancient Roman ritual dance, in *AL* apparently a dance containing formal or set elements) 415/22, etc; **trepidio** 252/3

**Tullius, -ii** *n m* Marcus Tullius Cicero (106–43 BC), Roman orator and philosopher 194/8m [*OCD CICERO*]; *see also* **Philippica**

**tunica, -e** *n f* coat (as contemporary dress), *here* a costume for a character in a play or game 241/34, etc

**uaco, -are, -aui, -atum** *v intr* (of injunctions, statutes, etc) to be void 200/37m, etc

**uagabundus, -i** *n m* vagabond, vagrant, wanderer 145/23 [*Black's Vagabond*]

**uagarans, -ntis** *prp* wandering, being vagrant 145/23 [*either a spelling var of* *vagans* (*see* *OLD* *uagor*) *or a back-formation from* *ME* *vagaraunt* (*see* *OED Vagrant*)]

**Valerius Maximus, Valerii Maximi** *n m* Valerius Maximus, first-century Roman historian and rhetorician 194/7m [*OCD*]; *see also* **memorabilis**

**uapulo, -are, -aui, -atum** *in CL v intr* to be beaten or thrashed *but in AL v tr* to bait (eg, bulls or bears, as an entertainment) 143/37 [*from confusion between* *E* *beat* *and* *bait* (*see* *OED*)]

**uera, -e** *sbst f* true bill, the decision of an inquest jury that an allegation is sufficient for a valid indictment (shortened from **billa uera**) 145/32

**uerberacio, -onis** *n f* *in CL* beating, flogging, *in AL* baiting (eg, of bulls or bears, as an entertainment) 189/13

**uerbero, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr in CL* to beat or flog, *in AL* to bait (eg, bulls or bears, as an enter-

- tainment) 375/14, etc [*from confusion between E beat and bait (see OED )*]
- uerbum, -i** *n nt* literally (spoken) word 159/34; in idiom **uerbi Dei** the word of God, ie, the Bible 211/11
- uerumeciam** *conj* for *uerum eciam* (OLD *uerum*)
- uespertinus, -a, -um** *adj* of or pertaining to evening; *see prex*
- uestis, -is** *n f* clothing, *here in idiom consuecte uestes* either the clothing usually required of penitents, a white linen robe, or else ordinary clothing, as opposed to penitential garb 3/23–4, etc
- uia, -e** *n f* literally way, manner, *here in idiom uijs et modis* (also in shortened form *uijs* 210/4) by ways and means, the name of a citation issued when a summoner was unable to serve the original citation personally, apparently authorizing him to use whatever way seemed appropriate for delivering the citation 208/36, etc
- uicarius, -ii** *n m* vicar: 1. a deputy for a rector who cannot discharge his duties in a parish 423/17, etc; 2. assistant or deputy for a member of a cathedral chapter, often in carrying out choir duties, vicar choral 236/16, etc; 3. **uicarius generalis** vicar general, an official appointed by a bishop to act as his deputy in all matters pertaining to the spiritualities of the diocese, including his oversight of the diocesan courts 251/10, etc; *see also commissarius*
- uictualia, -ium** *subst nt pl* victuals, necessary supplies, especially foodstuffs 174/19
- uicus, -i** *n m* street 237/14, etc
- uigilia, -e** *n f* vigil, eve of a liturgical festival 423/15; **uigilia anunciacionis beate Marie uirginis** eve of Lady Day, 24 March 256/7; **uigilia Concepcionis beate Marie (or beate Marie uirginis** 252/34, etc) eve of the feast of the Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary, 7 December 240/28, etc; **uigilia Epiphanie Domini** Epiphany Eve, Twelfth Night, 5 January 972/39–40
- uileasco, -ere, -ui** *v intr* to be cheapened or degraded 239/7
- uilla, -e** *n f* town 126/14, etc
- uillanus, -i** *n m* villein 129/3
- uirgata, -e** *n f* yardland, measurement of land roughly equal to an area of 20–30 acres 179/17, etc
- Virgilius, -ii** *see Polydorus Virgilius*
- uirgo, -inis** *n f* virgin; *see uigilia*
- uis, uis** *n f* power, strength, ability, *here in idiom in uim iuramenti* by virtue of one's oath 65/9, etc
- uiscinus, -a, -um** *adj* for *uicinus* [OLD]
- uisitacio, -onis** *n f* visitation, inspection of a parish or religious house and its inhabitants by the ecclesiastical authorities 174/3, etc
- ultera** *adv* for *ultra* [OLD]
- uncia, -e** *n f* ounce, unit of weight 126/27, etc
- urbs, urbis** *n f* city: **de urbibus** usual Latin title of Stephanus of Byzantium's *Ἐθνικά*, a compilation of antiquarian information about ancient sites presented as list of place names and related adjectives and surviving only in an epitome 198/4m
- uttero, -are, -auī, -atum** *v tr* to utter, produce (documents or commodities) 189/15
- uulgariter** *adv* in the vernacular, *hence* in English 173/40m, etc
- uulgo** *adv* commonly, in the vernacular 198/6m
- wastellum, -i** *n nt* wastel bread, a loaf made from flour of a particularly high quality 177/38, etc; *see also panis*
- Wellensis, -is** *n f* the town of Wells 236/14, etc
- Wellia, -e** *n f* the town of Wells 252/2
- Xenophon, -ontis** *n m* Xenophon (c 428/7–c 354 BC), Athenian historian and memoirist, part of the conservative circle formed around Socrates 191/37m, etc [OCD]; *see also historia, oracio*

---

# English Glossary

WILLIAM COOKE

- abeetment** *n* abetment 264/27  
**abought** *prep* about 154/16  
**abroode** *adv* abroad 747/25  
**abutts** *see* **halfe abutts length**  
**accout** *n* account 61/6; **accowmpt** 882/8  
**accostomably** *adv* accustomably, ie, customarily 127/17  
**action** *n* gesture 354/19  
**actiuityes** *n pl* athletic feats 444/21; *see also* **feates of activity**  
**admiracion** *n* astonishment 167/40, 217/16;  
**admyracion** 215/29  
**affrayes** *n pl* assaults without bloodshed 37/23  
**agent** *adj* acting 104/14  
**against** *prep* against 394/23  
**agon** *adv* ago 892/25  
**agred** *pp* agreed 432/28, etc  
**ale** *n* a gathering at which ale was sold and drunk, the profits being applied to charitable or pious uses 409/6, etc; **alle** 353/28, etc; **ales** *pl* 215/6, etc; *in phr* **robyne hoodes all** Robin Hood's ale, an ale presided over by a Robin Hood 231/35; **woodwardes ales** *pl* ales to benefit the keepers of woods 433/37; *see also* **bid-ale, churchale, clerkes ale, medale, theale**  
**aleven** *n* eleven 258/27  
**Alhalloutyde** *n comp* All Hallows' tide, 1 November and the days before and after 229/15  
**Alholland daie** *n phr* All Hallows' Day, 1 November 5/7 [oð ealra halgena daeg]  
**all(e)** *see* **ale**  
**allarrum** *n* alarm 738/27  
**allone** *adv* alone, only 741/36  
**allowes** *n pl* aloes 735/2  
**almaner** *adj phr* all manner, all kinds of 127/20  
**aloance** *n* allowance 375/37m; **aloences** *pl* 375/35  
**altymes** *see* **at altymes**  
**a mayeng** *vb n phr* going a mayeng going a-maying, going to perform the traditional rites and games of May 300/7  
**a mendmente** *n* amendment 15/35  
**amerales** *see* **amrelse**  
**amisse** *n* fault, transgression 271/24; **amyse** 716/21  
**amore some** *n phr* a more sum, ie, a greater sum 669/27  
**amrelse** *n poss* admiral's 44/36, 45/4; **amerales** 14/7  
**amyse** *see* **amisse**  
**anteymes** *n pl* anthems, texts set to music for performance by church choirs 127/16  
**antique** *n* grotesque pageant or dramatic performance 417/30  
**aplaud** *n* burst of applause 167/37  
**apparitor** *n* summoner, officer who served summonses to appear in the ecclesiastical courts 93/3, etc  
**arerages** *n pl* arrearages, old debts still outstanding 668/6; **arrereges** 668/8  
**armes** *n pl* heraldic or other insignia belonging to a particular person or corporate body 372/13, 372/17, 747/28, etc; **arms** 377/18, 377/26  
**arrereges** *see* **arerages**  
**assize** *n* one of the local sessions of the judges going on circuit under commission of the Crown to take indictments and to try those



cases issuing out of the central courts at Westminster that were ready for trial, with the assistance of a local jury. Orders might also be issued there which then had the force of law within the county unless superseded by act of parliament or royal proclamation 437/28, 438/5; **assice** 142/12; **assises** *pl* (with same meaning as singular) 270/27, etc; **assizes** 280/6, etc; **sizes** 415/7; *in phr* **clarke of assize** chief record keeper for the assizes 437/38; **clerke of the assizes** 436/24; **iudges of assisse** *pl* the judges sitting for an assize 443/20; **iudges of assize** 438/22; **iudges of assizes** 439/42; **iudges of the assises** 436/31, 436/34; **judges of assise** 431/24–5; **iustice of assize** a judge assigned to an assize 436/6–7; **iustices of assise** *pl* 269/33, etc; **iustices of assises** 270/26; **iustices of assize** 446/39

**at altymes** *adv phr* at all times 128/15

**auncer** *n* answer 730/9

**auncyente** *n* ancient, ie, ensign 347/24; **auncientes** *pl* 334/34, etc

**avaylable** *adj* effective 16/25

**ayen** *adv* again 688/21, 688/30; **a yen** 688/6

**bailmente** *n* bail 748/11

**baire beatinge** *see* **beare bayting**

**baited, baiting** *see* **bayte** *v*<sup>1</sup>

**bake** *adv* back 712/39

**ballet** *n* ballad 747/9, 748/38; **balletts** *pl* 394/14

**bar** *n in phr* **Temple Bar** the gate between Fleet Street and the Strand, marking the western limit of the incorporated city of London 216/11; **Robyn Hoods bar** *possibly* the gate of an arbour used for Robin Hood observances 411/16; *but see* p 971 (endnote to SRO: D/P/yeo.j. 4/1/6 pp 85, 87)

**barrester** *see* **vlter barrester**

**baylie** *n* bailiff 75/20; *see also* **waterbayly**

**baylief** *n* 1. bailiff, steward or manager of a farm, estate, or manor 217/27, etc; **bayliefes** *pl* 217/34, 218/4; **bayliefs** 217/29; 2. bailiff, an officer of justice under a sheriff, who executes writs and processes and performs distrainments and arrests

**baylife** 73/28; **bayliffes** *pl* 746/10, etc; 3. bailiff, the chief officer of a hundred **baylife** 969/21

**baylywicke** *n* bailiwick, office of a bailiff (*see* **baylief**, *sense* 1) 217/18

**bayte** *v*<sup>1</sup> *tr* bait, set dogs to bite and worry (an animal, usually one confined for this purpose) for sport and/or to rouse its blood for slaughter 438/8; **beat** 229/16; **beate** 143/37, 218/28, 219/4; **beyte** 437/16; **bayteth** *pr* 3 *sg* 120/37; **bayted** *pa t* 3 *pl* 219/5; **baited** *pp* 65/17, etc; **bayted** 200/39, etc; **bayten** 369/39; **beated** 218/26; **beaten** 141/36, 200/40; **bayting** *vb n* 12/4 etc; **beating** 31/36, 32/3; *in comp* **baiting bull** a bull kept for baiting 32/2; **beating bull** 31/36; *see also* **beare bayting**, **bulbaytinge**

**bayte** *v*<sup>2</sup> *intr* bate 735/28

**bazer** *adj compar* baser, of lower rank 359/19

**be** *prep* by 405/28

**beachinges** *n pl* beachings, small meals given only to whet a bird's appetite 734/33

**beainge** *prp* being 377/9

**bearebaytes** *n pl* bearbait, bearbaitings 434/7

**beare bayting** *vb n comp* bearbaiting, setting dogs to bite and worry bears for sport 64/28, etc; **baire beatinge** 117/28; **bearbayting** 233/25; **bear baytinge** 65/3, 66/37; **bear beatinge** 396/16; **beare baitinge** 64/21, etc; **beare bayteinge** 223/7; **bearebaytinge** 184/34; **beare baytinge** 65/11, etc; **beare beateing** 146/41; **beare beatinge** 85/11–12, 142/3; **bearebaytinges** *pl* 433/37; **beare-baytings** 232/16

**beare keaper** *n comp* bearkeeper, one who leads a bear about 218/25, 218/27; **bearekeaper** 218/30

**bearth** *n* birth 104/7, 686/40

**bearwarde** *see* **berewarde**

**bedale, bed ale, bede ales** *see* **bid-ale**

**be dilt** *pp* bedilt, ie, hidden, covered 737/32

**bedlam drunck** *adj phr* drunk to the point of madness 84/8 [*OED* Bedlam 7]

**beedle** *n* beadle, a ceremonial usher in a university, responsible among other things for marshalling the degree ceremony 420/4

- begening** *prp* beginning 155/2  
**behouf** *n* behoof, benefit 81/14  
**beleifes** *n pl in phr* the three beleifes the three creeds recognized by western orthodox Christianity as the standard of faith, called the Apostles' Creed, the Nicene Creed, and the Creed of St Athanasius 202/33  
**berewarde** *n comp* bearkeeper, one who leads a bear about 45/14, 45/37; **bearwarde** 11/29; **berard** 15/21; **berarde** 51/18, 52/10; **berrard** 17/9; **berrowde** 48/3; **berryard** 50/33; **berward** 45/21; **berwarde** 44/13, 52/30; **beredes** *pl* 52/24; **berewardes** 746/35, etc; **berrardes** 18/35, 260/22; **berrards** 259/7; **berwards** 749/9  
**betwyne** *prep* between 127/6  
**beyeng** *prp* being 52/11, etc; **beyng** 882/8  
**beyfe** *n* beef 147/34  
**beyte** *see* **bayte** *v*<sup>1</sup>  
**bid-ale** *n comp* an ale (*see* **ale**) held to benefit one or more private persons in need 429/21; **bedale** 205/27; **bed ale** 84/15; **bidale** 434/33; **bid ale** 433/19; **bydale** 214/38; **bede ales** *pl* 115/32; **bidales** 433/37; **bid-ales** 428/8; **bid ales** 444/3, etc  
**bill of complaint** *n phr* a written statement of a plaintiff's cause of action in a suit 213/4, etc; **bill of complaynt** 328/25, etc  
**billes** *n pl* tools or weapons each consisting of a blade attached to a long shaft, usually ones with simple curved blades, but also applied to halberds and other long-handled cutting weapons 217/6, etc; **bills** 348/5, 398/20; *in comp* **fforest billes** bills for pruning trees and cutting copses in forests 120/20  
**bills of indictment** *n phr pl* accusations in writing presented to inquest juries for their findings 273/11, 273/12  
**blacke garde** *n phr* a guard or troop of attendants either outfitted in black or black in character 22/15; **blacke-gaurd** 739/10  
**blackmoore** *n comp* blackamoor, black African 83/12; **blackmor** 83/14  
**boayes** *see* **bowye**  
**bocke** *n* book 882/18; *see also* **lvte bockes**  
**bockyll** *n* buckle 405/35  
**bocrome** *n* buckram, coarse linen or other cloth stiffened with gum or paste 123/16  
**bord clothes** *n comp pl* table cloths 410/4  
**boule** *n* bowl, a spherical or nearly spherical globe of wood used in various bowling games 266/1, etc; **bowle** 344/28, 363/36; **bowles** *pl* a bowling game, particularly lawn bowling 118/5, 396/14  
**butcher** *n* butcher 143/32; **bowcher** 84/13  
**bower** *n* an over-arching shelter with three sides, big enough to hold one or more persons, usually made of flowering boughs and/or vines or else of wicker work decorated with foliage and flowers 326/29, etc; **bowers** *pl* 737/31  
**bowle** *see* **boule**  
**bowye** *n* boy 71/18; **boayes** *pl* 937/12, 944/28  
**bowzing** *prp* boozing 155/24  
**brayes** *n pl* braces, leather thongs sliding up and down the cords of drums to adjust the tension of the skins and hence the pitch of the notes produced 51/34  
**brederhede** *n* brotherhood, ie, guild 905/37  
**breedthe** *v pr 3 sg* breedeth, breeds 730/24  
**breunches** *n pl* branches 730/7  
**brocke** *v pa t 3 pl* broke 51/36  
**bruwe** *v* brew 657/4; **brwinge** *vb n* 667/40  
**brydehowse** *n comp* house where a wedding is held 203/40 [*OED* Bridehouse]  
**bulbaytinge** *vb n comp* bullbaiting, setting dogs to bite and worry bulls for sport and/or to rouse their blood for slaughter 233/5, etc; **bulbatinge** 114/17; **bulbayting** 20/6, etc; **bul-bayting** 31/17; **bul-baytinge** 114/17; **bulbeating** 164/25, 189/13; **bulbeatinge** 396/16, etc; **bulbeating** 119/27, etc; **bulbetting** 222/19; **bullbaiteinge** 137/19; **bullbaiting** 115/16; **bull baiting** 146/18; **bull baitinge** 434/33; **bullbayting** 138/1; **bull bayting** 78/25; **bullbaytinge** 78/5, 147/15; **bull baytinge** 65/42; **bullbaytyng** 161/34; **bullbeatinge** 79/9, 222/29; **bulle baytinge** 33/3; **bulbaytinges** *pl* 168/11, 433/36; **bull baitinges** 447/30; **bull baytinges** 115/32  
**bull baytes** *n comp pl* bullbait, bullbaitings 434/7



- bullring** *n comp* an enclosure, properly round or oval, in which bulls were confined for baiting 59/25, 229/16
- burgeys off the parlement** *n phr pl* burgesses of the parliament, two citizens chosen to represent their town in parliament 881/15–16
- bush** *v* butt, push 30/15
- buskes** *n pl* linen sheets(?) 638/28 [*OED* Busk sb2]
- butes** *n pl* jesses made of thick leather(?) 735/26 [*OED* Butt sb11]
- butts** *n pl in archery* mounds on which targets were set up, or the targets themselves 103/5, 104/24; *see also* **halfe abutts length**
- bvrtite** *adj(?)* evidently a disparaging epithet, but of quite uncertain meaning; possibly rendering a dialectal pronunciation of burted *pp* butted, gored (as by a bull) 156/12
- by cause** *conj* because 458/4
- bydale** *see* **bid-ale**
- by odds** *adv phr* by all odds, by far 716/14; **by oddes** 271/21
- cales** *v pr 3 sg* calls 735/37
- calivers** *n pl* light muskets fired, like modern rifles, without rests or stands 167/16, etc; **caliuers** 335/34, etc; **callivers** 297/30; **callyvars** 296/13; **callyvers** 295/37, etc; **calyvers** 951/42; **qualyvers** 341/23
- calke** *v* caulk, ie, tread, copulate with 736/23
- callivers, callyvars, callyvers** *see* **calivers**
- canon residentes** *n phr pl* canons residentiary, senior clergy staffing a cathedral church and obliged to reside there 356/18
- cap** *n in phr* **flatt cap** a flat, round, brimless cap, commonly worn by tradesmen and their apprentices 272/6; **flatt capp** 954/2; **flatt cappe** 717/10, 954/3; **square corner cappe** a soft four-cornered cap with raised seams, the common ancestor of the modern academic mortar-board and the 'Bishop Andrews' cap worn by Anglican bishops 293/9; **square cape** *in same sense* 303/16; *see also* **goose cappe**
- carayed** *v pa 2 sg* carried 323/10
- carfull** *adj* 1. careful 16/7; 2. solicitous(?) or sorrowful(?) 419/24
- caste the ryn** *v phr* shed the coarse outer skin(?) 735/1 [*OED* Rind sb1 5]
- castinge** *vb n* flying at prey(?) 735/32 [*OED* Cast v 59]
- cattalles** *n pl* chattels, items of movable property 129/12
- chapter daye** *n comp* day when a cathedral chapter meets 4/37
- charried** *v pa 3 pl* carried 377/17
- check** *v* 1. recoil, shy **checkes** *pr 3 sg* 734/6; 2. abandon the quarry and fly at other prey **checkinge** *vb n* 736/24
- checker of receyte** *n phr* exchequer of receipt, department of a household dealing with receivables 128/5
- chesse** *n* cheese 90/20
- chippes** *n pl* pieces, coins 717/16; **chippes** 272/9
- chosson** *pp* chosen 662/27, etc; **choson** 665/40
- churchale** *n comp* an ale held to benefit a church, often in conjunction with a patronal, dedication, or other festival 97/31; **church al** 32/20; **church-ale** 432/5, etc; **church ale** 129/28, etc; **churchall** 279/29, etc; **church alle** 352/15, 353/21; **churchale** 749/36, etc; **church ale** 410/40, etc; **church ales** *pl* 424/24; **churchales** 432/28, etc; **church-ales** 424/35, etc; **church ales** 435/6, etc; **churchales** 341/25; **church ales** 363/24–5
- church ffeaste** *see* **feast**
- churchowse** *n comp* church house, a house belonging to a church and used for banquets and other secular activities 954/29; **chwrth howse** 48/30
- circumquaques** *n pl* circumlocutions, roundabout turns of phrase 196/12
- cittern** *n* a stringed instrument resembling a lute but always played with a quill plectrum; **sitterne** 68/13, etc; **cithernes** *pl* 163/11; *in comp* **citterne book** a book of music for the cittern 395/25
- cittesons** *n pl poss* citizens' 272/30
- ciuear** *n* sievier, ie, sieve maker 637/9
- clarke ales, clarkes-ales, clarkes ales** *see* **clerkes ale**
- clauyngcordes** *coll pl* clavichord, a keyboard



- instrument with strings activated by brass blades fixed upright in the key levers 127/42
- clearke-ales** *see* **clerkes ale**
- clepyd** *pp* clipped, made lightweight by paring away some of the metal at the rim 126/27
- clergie** *n in phr without clergie* without benefit of clergy, ie, exemption from capital punishment on proof of literacy (originally extended only to clergy) 747/13, 749/1
- clerkes ale** an ale (*see* **ale**) held to benefit a parish clerk 433/19; **clarke ales** *pl* 436/37–8, etc; **clarkes-ales** 428/8; **clarkes ales** 437/29–30; **clearke-ales** 429/12; **clerkales** 433/37; **clerkes ales** 443/26, etc; **clerks ales** 444/14
- clothier** *n* cloth worker, one who makes or finishes woollen cloth 261/29, etc
- clowne** *n* bumpkin 743/8
- cob loaf** *n comp* cobloaf, a small, round loaf of bread 29/32; **cobloafe** 879/43; **cobb loves** *pl* 29/15; **cob loaues** 30/13; **cobloves** 29/30, 30/28; *see pp* 879–80 (endnote to SRO: D/D/Cd 34 nf)
- coded** *pp* codded, furnished with cods or pods 16/15
- codpeece** *n* codpiece, a protruding appendage to the crotch of a man's hose or breeches, often ornamented, and meant to draw attention to the genitals 156/20
- color** *n* specious justification or appearance 217/17, etc; **coller** 741/5; **collor** 266/32; **coloure** 23/31; **coulor** 122/31; **coulour** 110/13, 110/14; **cullor** 217/25
- colorable** *adj* specious 122/33; **collorably** *adv* 214/14
- comen** *adj see* **commen**
- comen** *pp* come 16/29
- cominalitie** *n* commonalty, community considered as a public body 375/2
- comity** *n* county 330/7, etc [*L* *comitatus*]
- commen** *adj* common, pertaining to the community 363/2, 405/36; **comen** 53/5; **commenlye** *adv* commonly, generally 675/32, 675/39
- common playes** *n phr pl* games or pastimes, and perhaps exhibitions of skill and other non-dramatic spectacles 261/39
- comodeti** *n* profit 906/26 [*OED* *Commodity* 2d]
- complens** *n pl* services of compline, the last monastic office of the day, said before retiring for the night 127/16
- comys** *v pr 3 sg* comes 87/27, etc; *pl* come 689/13, etc
- condecant** *n* agreement 56/34 [*OED* *Condescent*]
- condiscend** *v* agree; **condiscended** *pa 3 sg* 946/9; **condiscended** *pp* 371/9; **condiscented** 380/35, 381/5 [*OED* *Condescend* 8]
- condye** congee, ie, a low bow 717/20
- conetenew** *see* **contenew**
- contemping** *pp* contemning, showing contempt for 362/32
- contenew** *v* continue 16/9; **conetenew** 15/32
- contest** *n* joint witness in a case at law 259/13, etc; **contestes** *poss* 259/23
- conteynent** *adj* continent, ie, temperate 432/26
- converse** *n pl* converts 742/32
- cope** *n* a cape-like church vestment, open in front, reaching to the ankles, fitted with a real or vestigial hood, and often richly embroidered or otherwise ornamented 227/31; *figuratively in phr* **heavens cope** the vault of heaven, the sky 738/13
- cordwyner** *n* cordwainer, ie, shoemaker, originally one working in Cordovan or other superior leather 95/28; **cordewyner** 377/39; **cordyners** *pl* the Cordwainers organized as a craft guild 372/26
- corne** *n* grain, often meaning wheat in particular 67/31, etc; *in comp* **Cornehill** the hill in Taunton where the grain market was held 229/16
- corner cappe** *see* **cap**
- cornett** *n* cornetto, a wind instrument with a cup mouthpiece and seven finger holes (not to be confused with the modern cornet) 636/13; **cornetes** *pl* 422/15
- cortal** *v* curtail 430/37m
- cotte clothe** *n comp* coat cloth, piece of cloth big enough to make a coat 10/23
- coulo(u)r** *see* **color**
- coulstaffe**, **covell staf(e)** *see* **cowlstaffe**
- count daye** *n comp* accounting day 675/10; **counts daye** 668/3, 668/7

**cowlstaffe** *n comp* cowlstaff, a long, stout staff, originally meant for bearing heavy two-eared tubs called cowl, but also used for carrying other burdens and for parading people about the streets of towns and villages to be mocked and jeered at, or in good-natured fun 714/4; **coulstaffe** 268/8; **covell staf** 412/5; **covell stafe** 411/34, 412/18; **cowle staffe** 639/5; **cowlestaff** 413/7

**cowntes** *n* countess 418/1

**cowper dauncers** *n phr pl, of uncertain meaning; perhaps* dancers who traded blows, or who deliberately upset themselves, during their dance 636/31 [OED Coup sb<sup>1</sup> 1 and 2; and REED *Lancashire*, pp 346–7]

**coyting** *vb n* playing at quoits 104/24

**cracke** *see* **nutte cracke**

**crains** *n* creance, a long, fine cord attached to a hawk's leash to prevent escape during training 735/11

**cresse** *see yn cresse*

**croke** *n* a fund of money or gathering of contributions in kind(?) 126/21; **crokes** *pl* 126/28; *in comp* **croke box** the box where a fund of money for a particular purpose was kept(?) 90/27; *see* pp 897–8 (endnote to Hobhouse: *Church-Wardens' Accounts* p 31).

**crosse bille** *n comp* a bill of complaint designed to oppose another such bill and impede the first suit 363/3

**crowd** *n* fiddle 339/13; **crowde** 156/15; **crowds** *pl* 125/39; **crowdes** 134/21

**crowders** *n pl* fiddlers 142/21

**cruste** *pp* cursed 156/12

**cuckcoe lord** *n comp* cuckoo-lord, a local name for a May lord 370/39; **gookcoe lord** 370/30; *see* p 957 (endnote to SRO: D/D/Cd 45 ff [14v, [15]])

**cuckoll** *n* cuckold 638/30

**cullor** *see* **color**

**cullver holls** *n comp pl* culver holes, ie, pigeon-holes; *here* alluding to the nine holes of the bowling game that William Gamage had carried through the streets of Wells during the 1607 shows 711/8

**cumpace** *n* compass, ie, circumference 458/11

**cumpasid** *pp* compassed, ie, surrounded 458/15

**curate** *n* clergyman exercising actual cure of souls in a parish or other benefice, often under an absentee rector or lay tithe holder 214/10, etc; **curates** *pl* 214/11

**cutt & longtayle** *adj phr* those with both docked and undocked tails, ie, all and sundry 739/2

**cutts** *v pr 3 sg* does dance movements by springing from the ground and crossing the feet each in front of the other in turn 82/31

**dafter** *n* daughter 377/21, 377/22

**damaske** *n* a richly figured woven silk, with a pattern visible on either side, originally made at Damascus 227/32

**delewered** *pp* delivered 49/36; **delewerte** 49/38

**demeasning** *prp* demeaning, ie, behaving 218/11

**desbusedd** *pp* disbursed 670/9

**destroede** *pp* destroyed 734/23

**di.** *abbrev for* L dimidium, *used in E context for* a half 410/3, etc

**dilaniated** *pp* torn to pieces; *here, figuratively,* ruined 194/8 [OED Dilaniate v]

**dilt** *see* **be dilt**

**dinner** *see* **dynner**

**disir** *v* desire 214/2

**dode** *v pa 3 pl* did 44/38

**dome** *n* doom, ie, damnation 739/16

**dosyns** *n pl* dozens; *here,* of pots of ale 8/9

**dowlis** *n* dowlas, a coarse kind of linen 971/30

**dracon** *n* dragon 365/39 [assimilated to L draco, draconis]

**dreaving** *prp* driving 258/33; **dreauing** 259/26 [MED dreven v(1), EDD Drive]

**drumbster** *n* drumster, drummer 342/24

**drunkardnes** *n* drunkardness, drunkenness 141/40

**dweke** *n* duke 47/3

**dynner** *n* dinner, the main meal of the day, eaten in the 16th and 17th centuries in the middle of the day 11/21, etc; **dinner** 3/22; **dyner** 167/38; *pl in comp* **weddinge dinners** banquets given after weddings, wedding breakfasts 113/31

**callsse** *adj* else 16/25

**Egge Saturday** *n phr* Egg Saturday; *see* p 974 (end-note to SRO: DD/SF 135 single sheet)

**elbrode** *adj comp* one ell (45 inches) broad 410/3 [OED Ell<sup>1</sup> 5]

**endwer** *v* endure 746/26

**enterlude** *n* dramatic performance 46/17, etc;

**enterlud** 235/28, 749/9; **interlude** 53/37;

**enterludes** *pl* 746/35, etc

**epicurious** *adj* epicurean 200/21

**epigram** *n* a short, witty, and ingenious poem 124/1, etc; **epygram** 271/16; **epygrame** 271/19;

**epigrams** *pl* 354/2

**erell** *n* earl 47/24, 53/11; **eryll** 41/31; **herrell** 46/39

**Estar** *n* Easter 886/37, 886/38

**fader** *n* father 127/12, etc; **ffader** 127/6, etc

**farder** *adv* further 148/6

**fautes** *n pl* faults 359/12

**feast** *n* 1. a holy day kept with a special church service 213/13, etc; **ffeast** 214/20; **ffaste** 78/13, 78/15; **festes** *pl* 127/20; *in comp* **feast day** with same meaning 223/26, 429/29; **ffeast daie** 63/28; 2. the patronal festival or dedication day of a church, kept with convivial feasting and merriment 428/23; **ffaste** 168/40; **feastes** *pl* 98/2; **feasts** 424/24, etc; **ffcasts** 426/13, etc; *in comp* **church feaste** 168/31; **church ffeaste** 170/18; **feast daies** *pl* in same sense 440/3, etc; **feast dayes** 427/16–17, etc; **feast-days** 428/9; **ffeast daies** 445/11–12; **feasts of charity** the love feasts held by early Christians in connection with the eucharist, or contemporary parish feasts compared with those 192/1, 192/8, 427/27

**feates of activity** *n phr pl* displays of agility or athletic ability 435/27–8

**felaschep** *n* fellowship, company 688/28

**fence schole** *n comp* fencing school 110/23

**festid** *pp* feasted 9/35

**festyvall daies** *n phr pl* days kept with a special church service 295/39; **festyval dayes** 127/20

**ffader** *see* fader

**ffeast(e)** *see* feast

**ffleet(e)** *see* Fleet

**fflexen** *adj* flaxen, light blond 277/20, 277/23

**fflyrt** *see* fleirt

**fforest billes** *see* billes

**ffryse** *see* fryse

**ffustike** *n* fustic, a yellow dye obtained from the wood of the Venetian sumac 249/2

**Fillies** *n* Phyllis, a woman's name 730/11; **Fill** Phyll, pet form of the same name 730/12

**flannin** *n* flannel, loose-textured soft woollen cloth of plain or twilled weave, slightly napped on one side; *here*, a cloak made of this 63/8

**flatt cap** *see* cap

**Fleet** *n* a prison in London, so called because it stood on the east bank of the Fleet River, chiefly used for debtors and prisoners convicted by the Court of Star Chamber 364/1; **fleete** 364/4; **ffleet** 364/3; **ffleete** 315/30m, 364/5

**fleirt** *n* flirt, ie, gibe, cutting remark, *with pun on sense* sharp blow 271/27; **fflyrt** 716/27

**flocks** *n pl* *for sg* flock, loose wool 195/18

**forenowne** *n* forenoon, morning 215/22

**for geat** *v imper sg* forget 16/2

**forgeeuenes** *n* forgiveness 364/9; **forgewenes** 233/29

**formes** *n pl* benches 220/10

**forreyne iustice** *n phr* foreign justice, ie, judge belonging to an outside jurisdiction 366/34

**forthnight** *n* fortnight, two weeks 112/32

**fott** *pp* fetched 303/2

**framming** *vb n* framing, building 714/28

**frauncheses** *n pl* franchises, ie, liberties, privileges 9/28

**fremason** *n comp* freemason, stone mason 11/22

**friske** *v* gambol, caper about 738/24; **frisken** *prp* frisking 717/15; **friskin** 272/9

**fryse** *n* frieze, a kind of coarse woollen cloth with a nap, usually on one side only 257/37, etc; **ffryse** 10/34

**gailles** *see* gayle

**galefaced** *ppl adj comp* gall-faced, having the face covered with pustules or sores 75/20

**galliard** *n attr* a quick and lively dance for couples in triple time 717/15; **galiard** 272/8

**games** *n pl in phr vnlawfull games* chiefly games



of chance played for money, but the phrase could cover pastimes such as bowling, field sports, and athletic contests at times and places prohibited by law 56/13, etc

**gaming** *vb n in phr vnlawfull gaming* the playing of unlawful games 61/29

**gard** *see* **salf gard**

**gate** *n* flight 734/38 [*OED* Gate sb<sup>2</sup> 6b]

**gayle** *n* gaol 228/25, 229/3; **gailles** *pl* 747/30

**geaftes** *n pl* gifts 16/28

**geat** *v* get 16/17

**geave, geiue** *see* **geve**

**gester** *n* jester, professional buffoon and amusement maker, especially one kept in a royal or noble household 48/35

**geve** *v* give 148/12, etc; **geiue** 298/32; **geue** 746/37, etc; **gwe** 49/37; **geave** *pr 1 sg* 129/11; **geve** 227/32, etc; **geve** *pr 3 pl* 147/33; **geven** *pp* 10/32, etc; **geaving** *vb n* 359/18

**giauntise** *n* giantess 714/32

**gitteren** *n* gittern, an early kind of guitar 159/17

**glasmen** *n comp pl* glassmen, itinerant peddlers of glass, often considered to be rogues and vagabonds 749/10

**goane** *see* **gowne**

**gookcoe lord** *see* **cuckcoe lord**

**goose cappe** *n comp* goose-cap, ie, simpleton, fool 737/9

**gowne** *n* 1. an everyday garment worn by both sexes, hanging from the shoulders but before 1600 often girt at the waist, and usually reaching well below the knee 128/6, 128/7; *pl in comp* **night gownes** nightgowns 25/24; 2. a robe of office or status, usually yoked and reaching to the ankles, with sleeves and trimmings varying according to the wearer's rank or position, worn by clergy, men of the law, civic officers, and members of the universities 63/6; **goane** 420/10; **gownes** *pl* 371/32, etc; *see also* **rugg gowne**

**gowtie** *adj* gouty, affected by a disease common to hawks, causing a knob or hard swelling on the feet; *here, probably with allusion to a secondary sense* affected by venereal disease 735/33 [*OED* Gout sb<sup>1</sup> 1d, 3]

**grat** *adj* great 639/5

**greauesly** *adv* grievously 15/37

**griffe** *n* grief 730/23; **greff** 730/25

**groat** *n* a silver coin worth 4d 943/44; **grote** 147/33; **grotes** *pl* 126/27

**groome** *n* title of various minor officers in the royal household; *in phr* **groome porter** man employed to carry burdens 635/10; **groomes of the chamber** *pl* minor officers under the chamberlain of the household, responsible among other matters for entertainments 635/9; **groomes of the wardrobe** minor officers in charge of caring for and transporting clothes, bedding, chamber hangings, etc 635/9

**grote** *see* **groat**

**gud** *adj* good 405/29 (2)

**gwe** *see* **geve**

**habitt** *n* 1. dress, especially fancy or occupational dress 323/2, 325/23; **habittes** *pl* 325/22, etc; 2. *specifically*, a surplice **habite** 29/17, 112/4; **habites** *pl* 338/24, etc

**haggard** *n* a wild hawk, usually female, caught after having grown its adult plumage; *here, with over-tone of the sense* wild, intractable person 735/36; *in adj comp* **haggerd like** like a haggard 734/27

**halberdes** *n pl* halberds, long-shafted weapons, each ending in both a spearhead and an axe-blade 342/26; **halberts** 189/37; **hobordes** 168/4; **holbardes** 167/16; **holberdes** 217/5, 341/23; **holbertes** 348/5

**halfe abutts length** *n phr* half a butt's length, half the length of a shooting range 102/39 [*OED* Butt sb<sup>4</sup> 3]

**hammermen** *n comp pl in Wells* members of a guild of allied trades all of whom worked with hammers, comprising carpenters and joiners, coopers, masons, and smiths 372/12

**harneys** *n* armour(?); *or* clothes and other personal belongings(?) 224/3 [*OED* Harness 2, 5]

**haulke** *n* hawk 736/21; **haulkes** *pl* 735/36; *see also* **rammage haukes**

**hayte** *interj* hait! a command used to urge a horse onward; *here* begone! 260/2; **heyte** 259/5

**headge** *see* **hey headge**

**hedyng** *vb n* providing (a drum) with a new skin or head 51/24; **hedyng** 51/29

**heglyn bred** *see* **hogling bread**

**heird** *v pa 1 pl* heard 154/30

**helme** *n* straw made up in bundles for thatching 880/23 [*OED* Helm sb<sup>3</sup> 1]

**hempten** *adj* hempen, made of hemp 735/27

**herrell** *see* **erell**

**hey hedge** *n phr* high hedge, the top of the hedge 16/15

**heyte** *see* **hayte**

**hoalling game** *see* **holing game**

**hobordes** *see* **halberdes**

**hodglares, hodglers, hoddlers** *see* **hogler**

**hodnes** *n pl* cloaks or blankets made of hodden, a coarse woollen cloth made on hand looms, usually grey(?) 638/28

**hogelere ys lyght** *see* **hoglers' light**

**hogelers** *see* **hogler**

**hogelyngseluer(e)** *see* **hoglinge siluer**

**hoggelars** *see* **hogler**

**hoggelen money** *see* **hogling monie**

**hogglars, hoggler** *see* **hogler**

**hoggle** *v* raise money for a church or a particular pious use by going from door to door gathering money or gifts in kind, sometimes, at least, with singing and merriment 686/36; **hoggell** 152/13, 152/32; **a hoglin** *prp* a-hogging 148/7, etc; **hogelyng** *vb n* 648/19, etc; **hoggling** 675/22; **hogling** 147/32, etc; **hoglinge** 665/13, etc; **hoglyne** 679/23, 679/24; **hoglyng** 648/31, etc; **hoglynge** 663/7; *see* pp 641–3

**hogglers light** *see* **hoglers' light**

**hogler** *n* one who hoggles (*see* **hoggle**) 669/26, etc; **hoggeler** 695/23; **hoggler** 675/3, 695/14; **hodglares** *pl* 674/22; **hodglers** 674/24; **hoddlers** 667/35, 667/37; **hogelers** 679/4, 697/38; **hoggelars** 649/31, 649/41; **hoggelers** 688/20, etc; **hogglars** 657/12, 657/14; **hogglers** 656/18; **hogglers** 688/5, etc; **hoglares** 651/41, etc; **hoglars** 692/5, etc; **hogleres** 651/33, etc; **hoglers** 687/36, etc; **hogrars** 693/5

**hoglership** *n* office of a hoggler 664/21, 664/22

**hoglers' light** *n phr* a votive light maintained by hogglers from the proceeds of their hoggling

(*see* **hoggle**) 698/5; **hogelere ys lyght** 708/26; **hoggelers light** 695/31; **hokelyng lyght** *n comp in same sense* 706/28; **hokolyng lyght** 706/21

**hogling bread** *n comp* bread got by hoggling (*see* **hoggle**) 676/25; **heglyn bred** 702/5; **hoggling bred** 700/26; **hogglyng bred** 700/5, 703/12; **hogglyng brede** 702/26; **hoggyn brede** 705/5; **hoggyng brede** 704/41; **hoglenbred** 703/26, 703/33; **hogline breade** 676/39; **hogling brede** 702/33; **hoglinge bread** 678/35; **hoglyn brede** 703/40; **hoglyne breade** 678/13; **hoglyngbred** 699/21, 699/28; **hoglyng bred** 699/35, etc; **hoglyng brede** 702/33, etc; **hooglyng brede** 701/40; **ogglyng bred** 701/19; **oglynbred** 700/39, 701/5; **oglyn bred** 700/32

**hogling monie** *n comp* money got by hoggling 684/42, etc; **hoggelen money** 705/39; **hoggin moni** 706/5; **hoggling monye** 705/25; **hogginge monie** 151/19; **hoglen money** 705/32; **hogline monaye** 675/32, 675/39; **hoglinge money** 684/28, etc; **hoglinge moneye** 684/16, 684/21; **hoglinge monye** 666/23, etc; **hoglyne monaye** 678/14; **hoglyng money** 706/14; **hogneng money** 698/35; **hognyng money** 699/12; **hogling monys** *pl* 665/17

**hoglinge siluer** *n comp* silver coin got by hoggling 151/14; **hogelyngseluer** 698/14; **hogelyngseluere** 698/21, 698/26

**hogrars** *see* **hogler**

**hokelyng lyght, hokolyng lyght** *see* **hoglers' light**

**holbardes, holberdes, holbertes** *see* **halberdes**

**hole** *v in phr* hole it play at nineholes (*see* **nyne holes**) *but with pun on sense* have vaginal intercourse 950/11(2); **holinge** *vb n* 266/10, etc; *see also* **holing game**

**holiday** *n comp* holy day, day kept with a special church service 430/12; **holidai** 320/24; **hollidaie** 331/33; **hollyday** 215/1; **hollyeday** 214/12; **holidai** *pl* 147/32, 424/37; **holidayes** 425/19, etc; **hollidaies** 66/35; **hollidaies** 65/43, etc; **hollidayes** 424/26; **holly dayes** 266/24; **hollydays** 45/27; *see also* **Kinges holliday**



- holing game** *n comp* game of nineholes (*see nyne holes*), particularly the one carried through the streets of Wells by William Gamage in June of 1607, *but with pun on sense* vaginal intercourse as a pleasurable pastime (*see hole*) 311/33, etc; **hoalling game** 712/4; **holinge game** 267/13, etc; **hollinge game** 304/38; **holynge game** 267/11
- holledaies, hollidaie(s), hollidayes** *see holiday*
- holliday** *see Kings holliday*
- holly dayes, hollyday, hollyeday** *see holiday*
- homely** *n* homily, *specifically* one of the printed sermons authorized by the Church of England to be read in church by ministers who were not licensed to preach 215/23
- hondys** *n pl* hands 89/20
- hooglyng brede** *see hogling bread*
- hoore** *n* whore 202/2 (2)
- hornye hedd** *adj comp* horny-headed, having horns (implying cuckoldry) 75/20
- horsbeast** *n comp* horse-beast, animal of the horse kind 38/25
- hose** *n coll* a pair or pairs of usually knitted garments, like stockings, but often also covering the thighs and laced to the skirts of the doublet 263/29, etc
- houd** *see rufter houd*
- howlle** *adj* whole 885/39
- humeros** *adj* humorous, ie, capricious, whimsical 293/31, 294/3
- humor** *n* 1. turn of mind (with reference to the contemporary medical theory of the four bodily humours, whose proportions were thought to determine an individual's temperament) 294/21; **humores** *pl* 737/11; 2. excited state of public feeling **humors** *pl* 446/29
- humourists** *n pl* agitators, persons who stir up public feeling; often applied to puritans, implying peevishness 429/8
- hunderith** *n* hundred 458/11
- huswief** *n* hussy, woman of light or worthless character 235/4
- iacke a lent** *n phr* jack o' Lent, an effigy set up or paraded about to be pelted, originally during Lent, as a representative of the departing winter; *here, perhaps with overtone of the sense* worthless fellow 742/41
- iacke inth' barns** *n phr* jack in the barns, ie, scarecrow(?) 742/42
- iacke straw** *n phr* jackstraw, man of straw, *either a literal effigy or a person of no worth or weight* 742/41
- ias** *n* eyas, young hawk taken from the nest and still undergoing training; *here, with overtone of sense* immature person 736/16
- iaylescape** *adj comp* gaol-scape, fugitive from prison 738/35
- leewes** *n pl* Jews 399/13
- ierkin** *n* jerkin, a man's close-fitting, full-skirted jacket, worn over the doublet 75/21; **ierkens** *pl* 408/35
- iesse** *n* jess 734/25, 735/18
- iigge** *n* jig, a lively, comic, and often scurrilous song, originally meant to be danced to 76/9, etc; **iygg** 76/17; **iigges** *pl* 75/36, etc; **iiggs** 75/25; **iygges** 76/16
- incumpasing** *prp* encompassing 458/16
- insewing** *prp* ensuing, following 436/37
- interlude** *see enterlude*
- invre** *v* inure, ie, put into effect 35/16
- iobbernole** *n* jobbernowl, blockhead 954/4; **iobbenowle** 272/29; **iobbernolle** 716/29; **iobernoll** 271/28
- iouke** *v* roost, sleep on the perch 736/19 [*OED* Jouk v<sup>1</sup> 1b]
- ioyner** *n* joiner, a woodworker, *properly* one doing lighter work than a carpenter, eg, furniture and cabinet making 16/18, 314/4; **ioyners** *pl* the Joiners organized as a craft guild 372/12
- iueninge** *n* evening 126/1
- iugle** *v* juggle, amuse or entertain with feats of skill and legerdemain; **iugles** *pr* 3 *sg* 82/31; **iuglinge** *vb* *n* 383/4, 383/5
- iugler** *n* juggler, performer of feats of skill and legerdemain 382/8, 746/38; **iuglers** *pl* 746/35, 747/27
- Ivin** *n* June 47/17
- ivrnice men** *n comp pl* journeymen, qualified craftsmen working for masters 377/9



**iygg** *see* **iigge**

**keeles** *n pl* kayles, a kind of skittles 79/24

**keyt(e)** *see* **kyte**

**Kinges holliday** *n phr* a day kept in honour of the king with rejoicing and a special church service; *here, probably* the coronation day of James I 19/11–12; **kinges hollidaie** 19/8

**king's revel** *n phr* a revel presided over by a mock king 86/24; **kyng revyll** 89/19; **kyng's revell** 86/39, 87/5

**kistrils** *n pl* kestrels, a kind of small falcon, little esteemed for hunting and so left to range wild; *here used for* loose women 734/23

**knacking** *prp* knocking, striking 945/12

**kyng revyll, kyng's revell** *see* **king's revel**

**kytchinge bread** *n phr* kitchen bread, ie, bread eaten in the kitchen(?) 18/37

**kyte** *n* kite 735/33; **keyt** 734/5; **keyte** 732/25, 733/38; *see* p 732

**la** *see* **le**

**ladie ware, lady ware** *see* **ware**

**lambscine** *adj comp* lambskin, *here as* lining of the hood of a bachelor of arts 420/4

**lame** *n* lamb 14/9

**larnares** *n pl* learners 51/36

**lawn** *n* a kind of fine linen, commonly used for church vestments 715/22; **lawne** 268/24

**le** *definite art m (French)* 1. *used to mark the presence of a vernacular noun or phrase in a passage of Latin* 8/5, etc; **la** *f* 178/6, etc; **lez** *pl for sg* 93/42m; **la** *f sg for pl* 126/28; **les** *pl* 126/34, 708/26; 2. *used for E the in stating a rate; in phr* **ob. le acre** a halfpenny per acre 663/7

**leater** *n* letter 16/6, etc; **leatter** 15/36, 16/3; **leatters** *pl* 15/36

**leaude** *adj* lewd, ill bred, vulgar 138/18; **leowde** 115/32

**left tenaunts** *n poss* lieutenant's, pertaining to the lord lieutenant, the chief local magistrate in a county and head of its militia 27/37; *pl in phr* **deputie leutenants** deputy lieutenants, deputies of the lord lieutenant 27/33; **deputie liutennants** 879/8

**leke** *adj* like 127/21(2)

**leowde** *see* **leaude**

**lepre** *n* leprosy 458/8 [*OED* Leper sb<sup>1</sup>]

**les** *see* **le**

**letten to vse** *pp phr* lent out at interest 264/15

**leveinge** *vb n* levying 168/32

**levell** *n coll(?)* levy, ie, town watch(?) 257/36, etc [*OED* Levy sb<sup>1</sup> 2b; for confusion of level and levy, cp *OED* Level v<sup>2</sup> and Levy v]

**leverys** *see* **livery**

**lez** *see* **le**

**lickewisse** *adv* likewise 16/10; **lyckewisse** 16/17; **lyckwise** 714/26

**livery** *n* a distinctive suit of clothes, given by a magnate or corporate body to a retainer (such as a town wait) as a mark of office and part payment for his services 379/31; **lyuery** *attr* 128/6; **lyuerye** 258/6, 258/15; **leverys** *pl* 10/25; **liueries** 367/38; **lyuerys** 257/37; **lyveries** 313/10

**longdaunces** *n comp pl* dances danced by couples in a long file 341/25; **long daunces** 334/38;

**longe daunces** 262/16; *see* p 721

**longe coates** *n phr pl* garments reaching to the ankles, characteristically worn by young children and imbeciles 123/18

**longtayle** *see* **cutt & longtayle**

**lord of the May** *n phr* man chosen to preside over May revels 331/2; **lord of May** 712/18; **lorde of May** 267/18

**lost** *n* loss 268/7, 713/34; **lostes** *pl* 747/31

**lounge** *adv* long 730/14, etc

**luar** *n* lure, a device for recalling a hawk 734/6

**lugg** *n* maypole 397/32, 398/4; *see also* **somer lugg**

**lvte bockes** *n comp pl* lute books, books of lute music 16/5

**lyckewisse, lyckwise** *see* **lickewisse**

**lymed** *pp* caught with birdlime 735/8

**lyuery(e), lyveries** *see* **livery**

**mack** *v* make 16/18; **mackes** *pr 3 sg* 16/4;

**mackyng** *vb n* 51/24

**Maie Day** *see* **May Day**

**Maie games** *see* **maygame**

**Maie pole** *see* **maypole**

**man of cloutes** *n phr* an effigy made of rags 742/40

**man of sin** *see* **Roomes man of sin**

**mantell** *n* mantle, a kind of cloak, originally and properly one opening down one side from the shoulder 227/32, etc

**marchiall** *adj* martial 167/33, 167/37

**master of the towne** *n phr* a member of the governing body of a Somerset town, corresponding to an alderman elsewhere 320/36;

**masters of the towne** *pl* 412/25, etc

**masters** *n pl* 1. masters of the city of Wells, aldermen 323/16, etc; 2. *by analogy*, the canons of Wells Cathedral 294/11

**Mathos Day** *see* **Syne Mathos Day**

**mawkins** *n pl* malkins, ragged puppets or grotesque effigies 638/28

**May Day** *n phr* the first day of May, kept with merry-making and traditional rites and sports as the beginning of summer 413/2; **Maie Day** 109/37; **May Daie** 101/16; **Maye Daye** 141/37

**May Eave** *n phr* the eve of May Day 300/2; *but see* p 938 (endnote to PRO: STAC 8/161/1 sheets 175–5v)

**Maye game** *see* **maygame**

**mayegaminge** *vb n comp* playing of May games 368/31

**mayeng** *see* **a mayeng**

**mayepole, Maye pole, Maye poll** *see* **maypole**

**maygame** *n comp* 1. a traditional game played or rite observed in May 312/27, 879/16; **May game** 170/26; **Maye game** 168/38, 938/1; **Maie games** *pl* 364/22; **Maye games** 954/30; **maygames** 262/16, etc; **May games** 210/38; **maygams** 712/15; 2. a written account of May games 312/27

**May-lord of misrule** *n phr* a man chosen to preside over May rites involving practical jokes and inversion of the usual social hierarchy 136/39

**maypole** *n comp* a tall pole, usually ornamented, set up in an open place for merry-makers to dance round on May Day and at other times 301/14, etc; **Maie pole** 33/40, etc; **mayepole** 96/28, etc; **Maye pole** 96/28; **Maye poll** 405/1;

**maypoale** 347/30; **May poale** 149/27; **May-pole** 136/31, etc; **May pole** 32/22, etc; **May poole** 404/39, etc; **May poles** *poss* 736/36, 742/34; **maypoles** *pl* 381/26; **May-poles** 737/5, 741/22; **May poles** 104/22

**may-polinge it** *vb n phr* observing the rites and customs involving maypoles 742/2

**medale** *n comp* meadow ale *or possibly* mowing ale, ie, a festive meal where ale was drunk, served in return for mowing a meadow 178/5, etc [*OED* Mead<sup>2</sup> and Math<sup>1</sup>]

**Mendyp man** *n phr* Mendip man, a miner working in the Mendip Hills 330/1

**mensyon** *n* mention 16/5

**mercier** *n* a dealer in textiles, especially finer ones such as silks and velvets, and often also in small wares or notions 269/23, etc; **merciers** *pl* 291/28, etc

**mervaille** *n* marvel 442/16

**mewe** *v* put in a cage at moulting time 735/36

**meyre** *n* mayor 45/6; **meyrys** *poss* 44/26, 45/3; **myeor** 47/10

**migelmas** *see* **myhellmas**

**minstrell** *n* an entertainer using music, storytelling, juggling, and the like 121/10, etc; **minstill** 913/27; **minstrall** 913/31; **minstrel** 71/10; **minstrelle** 205/15; **mynnystrelle** 400/40; **mynstrel** 402/5; **mynstrele** 401/25; **mynstrell** 401/13, etc; **mynstrelle** 401/6; **mynstryll** 47/10; **mystrell** 403/40; **menstrallys** *pl* 42/39, 43/1; **ministrells** 437/15; **minsterills** 283/38; **minstreles** 142/20; **minstrelles** 746/35, etc; **minstrellis** 46/10; **minstrells** 130/25, etc; **minstreles** 228/38; **minstrilles** 746/38, etc; **mynnystrellys** 402/34; **mynsterills** 284/3, 284/22; **mynsterlles** 46/39; **mynstreles** 422/20; **mynstrelles** 43/8, etc; **mynstrellis** 41/31, etc; **mynstrells** 47/37, etc; **mynstrellys** 42/12, etc; **mynstrelse** 44/31

**misdemanor** *n* misdemeanour 908/18;

**misdemaners** *pl* 138/13

**moders** *n poss in phr* **my lady þe Kynggis þe moders** my lady the king's mother's 41/33; **my lady the kyngys modyr ys** 42/29

**monithes** *see* **monyth**

**montes** *v pr 3 sg* mounts, ie, flies over 734/35  
**monyth** *n* month 318/31, etc; **monithes** *pl* 257/2;  
**monythes** 326/19  
**morrice daunce** *n comp* morris dance, a kind of traditional dance, performed by a troupe, usually in costume 372/28; **morriish dance** 738/40;  
**morysh daunce** 129/28; **morice daunces** *pl* 262/16; **morishdaunces** 168/12; **morrice daunces** 330/37, etc; **morryce daunces** 341/25;  
**morrys daunces** 348/14–15, etc  
**morrice dauncers** *n comp pl* dancers in a morris dance 322/26, etc; **morice dauncers** 276/18, etc; **morishdauncers** 168/12; **morris dauncers** 134/21, 162/10; **morris dawncers** 281/6;  
**morryce dauncers** 347/24–5, 350/18  
**morrice dauncinges** *vb n comp pl* morris dances 320/5; **morice dauncinges** 324/28  
**morrice pike** *n comp* a kind of pike supposed to be of Moorish origin 144/16  
**morris** *n* morris dance (see **morrice daunce**) 280/34, etc  
**morysh daunce** see **morrice daunce**  
**mummers** *n pl properly*, amateur actors who go about in fantastic costume, performing a short play; *here, probably*, a contemptuous term for persons dressing up in unusual clothes 387/15  
**myeor** see **meyre**  
**myhellmas** *n comp* Michaelmas 16/17, 885/39;  
**migelmas** 887/24  
**mynnystrelle**, **mynsterills**, **mynsterlles**, **mynstrel(e)**, **mynstrell(e)**, **mynstryll**, **mystrell** see **minstrell**  
**natalitall** *adj* native 189/25  
**negardishe** *adj* niggardish, ie, niggardly 10/8  
**nimpes** *n pl* nymphs 714/21  
**noddy boord** *n comp* noddy-board, a board for playing noddy, a card game similar to cribbage 265/39; **noddye bord** 316/28–9; **nodye borde** 279/12  
**northsid** *n phr* north side 206/25  
**not** *n* note, ie, written account 16/31  
**nutte cracke** *n comp* nut-crack, nutcracker; *here, apparently* penis, as used to ‘crack’ the hymen 736/29

**nwes** *n* news 419/37  
**nyne holes** *n comp* nineholes, a game in which the players try to roll one or more small balls into nine holes or arches, each hole or arch having a separate scoring value 364/38  
**ob.** *abbrev for* L obolus, *used in E context for* half-penny 689/13, etc; *in phr* **ob. acre** (at the rate of) a halfpenny an acre 665/6; **ob. le acre** *in same sense* 663/7  
**oddes, odds** see **by odds**  
**of** *adv* off 737/13  
**ogglyng bred**, **oglynbred**, **oglyn bred** see **hogling bread**  
**on** *adj* one 265/10, etc; **oon** 128/14, etc  
**on to** *prep* unto 9/29  
**oon** see **on**  
**oons** *adv* once 128/6  
**ordinals for pleyes** *n phr pl* playbooks, scripts 251/15  
**organes** *n pl* organs, meaning a single instrument conceived as a set of pipes 127/14, etc; **organs** 22/10, 127/19  
**ornaments** *n pl* accessories or furnishings belonging to a church and used for its worship, including the vestments of its ministers and such fixtures as bells and organs 150/36, etc; **ornamentes** 405/36  
**oryall** *n* oriel, a polygonal recess with a window, projecting from the hall or an upper chamber of a house 224/3  
**ouerprieth** *v pr 3 sg* spies upon from above 198/13 [*OED* Overpry v]  
**oughten** *adj* often, ie, frequent 419/12  
**out of hand** *adv phr* at once 735/8 [*OED* Hand sb 33a]  
**pageant** *n* 1. float 268/24, 715/21; **pagente** 340/12; 2. a public parade, tableau, or other spectacle 329/26; **pagent** 41/29; **pageantes** *pl* 10/15, etc; **pagentes** 352/25; **pagettes** 126/35  
**paire of cardes** *n phr* pack of cards 279/12; **payre of cardes** 265/39, 316/29  
**palmestry** *n pl* telling fortunes by reading the lines of the palm 747/22



**pange** *v* pang, ie, hurt, cause pain to 71/29

**pannell** *n* panel, the lower part of a hunting bird's alimentary canal 736/19 [*OED* Panel sb2]

**Partinges Mundaye** *n phr* Partings Monday, the day when hired servants' contracts expired and they sought new ones 141/37

**partizans** *n pl* long-handled spears with blades having one or more lateral barbs or teeth 217/6, etc

**passages** *n pl* incidents 416/11, 416/31

**passenger** *n* wayfarer 736/38

**pattente getherers** *n phr pl* persons authorized by letters patent to solicit alms either for themselves or for others 747/23–4

**paupall** *adj* papal 738/16

**payor** *n* pair 52/5

**payre of cardes** *see* **paire of cardes**

**peecke** *n* pike, the weapon(?); *or* pick, the tool(?) 74/31; **peeke** 74/28

**peneworthes** *n comp pl* pennyworths, value for money 16/19

**perish** *n* parish 742/4

**persell** *n* parcel, ie, part 668/7

**person** *n* parson 748/23, 748/25

**pete** *n* piece of peat or other turf or sod 256/35

**petichepmen** *n phr* petty chapmen, ie, pedlars 746/36, etc

**petticote** *n* petticoat, a woman's undergarment, consisting of a skirt with or without an attached bodice 281/29, etc; **petticott** 277/32; **pettiecote** 286/8

**phisiognomijs** *n pl* telling fortunes from reading faces and other bodily characteristics 747/22 [*OED* Physiognomy 2]

**piddecocke** *n comp* penis 60/9 [*OED* Pillicock, *perhaps influenced by* *OED* Piddle *v* 2]

**plaers, plaiars** *see* **player**

**plaie** *n* and *v* *see* **play**

**plaier** *see* **player**

**plainant** *n* complainant, party bringing suit 339/10, etc; **plainante** 363/37; **plainants** *poss* 363/27;

**plainants** *pl* 213/18

**plaing(e)** *see* **play** *v*

**play** *n* 1. amusement; *here, probably* gaming 156/34; 2. a game or pastime 97/38; **plaie** 6/19;

3. a dramatic piece or other public spectacle 126/35, etc; **plaie** 235/28, etc; **playe** 406/7, etc; **plea** 51/10; **pleaye** 56/29; **plee** 51/4; **pley** 231/28, etc; **plaies** *pl* 424/24(?), 424/35(?); **playes** 10/15, etc; **pleyes** 251/15; 4. musical performance **playe** 51/27, 349/39; in statutes, ordinances, and visitation articles it is not always clear whether sense 2 or sense 3 applies, and both may be intended; *see also* **common plays**

**play** *v* 1. amuse or disport oneself (*sometimes* with overtone of sexual indulgence) 267/11, etc; **plaie** 288/29, 306/5; **playine** *prp* 387/16; **playing** 84/15, 210/38; **playinge** 319/36; 2. play a particular game or sport 92/32, 103/15, 396/19; **plaie** 19/5; **played** *pa* 3 *pl* 94/29; **playeinge** *vb* *n* 81/25, 207/39(2); **playing** 31/17, etc; **playinge** 56/13, 106/28; 3. perform a dramatic piece 44/39; **playe** 4/21; **plaid** *pa* 3 *pl* 18/27; **playde** 44/25; **played** 52/38, etc; **pleyed** 53/5; **playd** *pp* 235/30; **playinge** *vb* *n* 130/29, etc; **playnge** 48/12; **pleying** 46/17; 4. act a particular role 387/15; **playe** 15/34; **played** *pa* 3 *sg* 30/2; **plaieng** *prp* 934/11; **playing** 210/40; **plaid** *pp* 123/17; 5. perform on a musical instrument 131/9, etc; **plaie** 159/9, etc; **playe** 158/18, etc; **pley** 127/43; **plaied** *pa* 3 *sg* 131/8, etc; **playde** 284/26; **played** 225/25, etc; **plaid** *pa* 3 *pl* 635/25; **plaide** 285/10; **plaied** 636/4, etc; **playd** 45/6, 48/30; **played** 3/18, etc; **plaie** *imper pl* 154/38; **plaiing** *prp* 301/20; **plaing** 121/10; **playeing** 133/25; **playeinge** 340/14; **playeng** 320/27; **a playenge** 164/34–5; **playing** 165/11, etc; **playinge** 130/25, etc; **pleyng** 746/24; **plaide** *pp* 283/17; **played** 164/4, 326/29; **plainge** *vb* *n* 300/28; **plaing** 100/33; **plainge** 14/9; **playeinge** 346/29; **playeng** 321/1, 350/18; **playenge** 346/31, etc; **playing** 339/5, etc; **playinge** 13/5, etc; **playng** 127/19, etc; **pleyng** 401/6; *see also* **poppett playenge**

**player** *n* 1. performer, whether actor or musician or one performing feats of skill 10/23, 354/19; **plaier** 56/42; **pleare** 50/5; **plaers** *pl* 49/10, 49/15; **plaiers** 10/40, etc; **playares** 49/28;

52/16; **players** 44/36, 45/4; **playeres** 8/5, etc; **players** 44/3, etc; **playyerse** 45/9; **pleares** 49/27, etc; **plears** 47/3, etc; **pleeres** 47/24, 49/37; **pleers** 47/30, 408/35; **pleerys** 46/3; **pleires** 746/35, etc; **pleirs** 747/24; **pleyers** 46/22; **plyers** 44/11, 44/18; **plaiars** *pl poss* 409/35; **plaiers** 408/27, 408/29; **players** 407/40; **pleyers** 408/17; 2. one who plays a game or sport 396/14, etc; **plaier** 396/17  
**plea, pleaye, plee, pley** *see play n* and *v*  
**pleare, pleeres, pleers, pleerys, pleires, pleirs** *see player*  
**plowmes** *n pl* plumes 738/4  
**plyers** *see player*  
**pockie** *adj* pocky, infected with syphilis 24/31  
**pokkes** *n* pox, ie, syphilis 458/8  
**poppett playenge** *n comp* puppet playing 130/7  
**poppett players** *n comp pl* puppet players 186/2  
**portreeve** *n comp* chief officer of an unincorporated town 156/12  
**power** *adj* poor 16/16  
**pownage** *n* poundage, fee to ransom a strayed animal from a pound 259/32  
**prebendes** *n pl* prebendaries 327/25  
**precept** *n* written order 214/34, etc; **preceptes** *pl* 214/22; **precepts** 217/28  
**precept** *v* order by written directive; **precepted** *pp* 273/4, etc; **precepting** *vb n* 367/13  
**presand** *adj* present 213/20, 216/19; **presond** 217/36  
**presitian** *n* precisian, one who is rigidly punctilious in observing rules of conduct; commonly applied as a disparaging term to puritans 737/4  
**prest** *n* priest 743/10; **prist** 107/37; **pryst** 257/6  
**presyzely** *adv* precisely 716/22  
**pricke songe** *n comp* prick-song, music sung from written notes rather than from memory or by ear 127/30  
**prike** *v* prick, goad 419/17  
**prise** *n* 1. price 142/4; 2. prize, ie, athletic or other contest(?) 412/26  
**prist** *see prest*  
**procter** *n* 1. advocate in the church courts 955/33; **proctors** *pl* 292/31; 2. one of two officers of Oxford University, chosen from and represent-

ing the resident masters of arts, with disciplinary powers over junior members of the university  
**proctors** *pl* 420/4; 3. one who collected alms on behalf of paupers who could not beg for themselves, such as inmates of hospitals and almshouses **proctors** *pl* 747/23, 749/9  
**proffe** *n* proof 741/24; **proffes** *pl* 228/29  
**prograce** *n* progress 59/35  
**pryst** *see prest*  
**purboyled** *pp* parboiled 29/3  
**pursevante** *n* pursuivant, royal messenger who delivered writs and proclamations and had power to execute warrants 19/18; **pvrçyvant** 48/35  
**pyente pott** *n comp* pint pot, pewter tankard holding a pint of drink 343/25  
**pyette** *n* piety 717/1  
**qa** *abbrev for L* quarterium, meaning a fourth part, used in *E* context for farthing 408/15, 663/34  
**qualyvers** *see calivers*  
**quarter** *n* quarter of grain, ie, measure of eight bushels(?) 700/40; **quarteres** *pl* 700/39  
**quarterleigh** *adj used as n* quarterly instalment of an allowance 419/39  
**queristers** *n pl* choristers, singing boys 337/28, 338/23; **queresters** 11/10  
**quest-men** *n comp pl* sidesmen, churchwardens' assistants 430/6  
**quier** *n* choir, part of a church between the sanctuary and the nave, where the singers have their place 91/26, 91/28; *in phr* **high quier** main choir (as opposed to that of a chapel) 127/19, 127/38  
**quintezens** *n* quintessence 272/30  
**quoye** *adj* coy 735/36  
**quoyfes** *n pl* coifs, close-fitting caps covering the top, back, and sides of the head, often with strings for tying under the chin 249/1  
**qwynes** *n poss* queen's 49/37  
**rammage haukes** *n phr pl* ramage hawks, young hawks that have left the nest and begun to flutter from branch to branch, being shy and wary 736/18

- ratement** *n* a levying of money by a local authority proportioned to the value of the ratepayers' property 683/40
- reant** *n* rent 16/16
- reasons** *n pl* raisins 974/41
- reband** *n* ribbon 409/12; **rebyn** 410/6; **ribboan** 420/9
- rebick** *n* rebec, a musical instrument with three strings, played with a bow 121/10; **rebicke** 159/16
- receyttes** *n pl* receipts 881/37
- rechly** *adv* richly 82/17
- recones** *n pl* reckonings, ie, sums collected or received(?) 86/32
- reedifieng** *vb n* re-edifying, rebuilding 458/29
- Relykyng Sunday** *n phr* Relic Sunday, the third Sunday before Midsummer Day (24 June) 883/17
- rescuse** *v* rescue 275/24; **rescusse** 284/6; **rescussed** *pa 3 pl* 218/7; **rescused** *pp* 339/19
- residentes** *see* **canon residentes**
- revell** *n* a convivial feast, often with music and sometimes with dancing and other entertainment; *particularly* one kept by a parish church in honour of its patron saint or its dedication and as a way to raise money 86/39, etc; **revel** 86/24, 87/13; **revill** 69/36, 158/34; **revyll** 89/19; **reuells** *pl* 437/29, etc; **revells** 234/8, etc; **revels** 430/32, 436/37; **revills** 159/9
- ribboan** *see* **reband**
- rid** *v* ride 277/20, etc; **ridd** 277/32; **rod** *pa 3 sg* rode 310/19; **rodde** 279/13; **rod** *pa 3 pl* 323/20; **rid** *pp* ridden 440/35; **ridd** 440/2; **ryddynge** *vb n* 974/18
- roagues** *see* **rogues**
- rochet** *n* an ample ankle-length garment of white linen. Bishop's rochets had full sleeves gathered at the wrist. Before the Reformation minor clerks wore rochets with no sleeves or close-fitting sleeves 227/34
- rod, rodde** *see* **rid**
- rogarie** *n* roguery, conduct characteristic of rogues 413/10
- rogues** *n pl* idle vagabonds 749/7, etc; **roagues** 412/40; **roges** 746/40, etc; **rogges** 747/19m, etc; **rouges** 437/17(2)
- Roomes man of sin** *n phr* Rome's man of sin, the pope regarded as Antichrist 738/12 [2 Thess 2:3]
- rost** *see* **sod**
- roume** *n* room 71/22
- rufter houd** *n comp* rufter-hood, a kind of hood used for training a newly captured hawk 734/31
- rugg gowne** *n comp* rug gown, a gown made of frieze or coarse woollen cloth and presenting a rough, shaggy appearance 942/38
- ryddynge** *see* **rid**
- ryn** *see* **caste the ryn**
- sacers** *n pl* saucers 353/17
- salf gard** *n* safeguard, an outer skirt worn by a woman to protect her dress, particularly when riding 399/6; *see also* **savegard**
- sallett** *n* salad 108/41
- sarplar** *see* **surplice**
- Sarsons** *n poss in phr* **pe Sarsons Hed** the Saracen's Head, as the name of an inn 44/4
- satire skins** *n phr* satyrs' skins, ie, goatskins in which to dress up as a satyr(?) 351/33, 722/3
- savegard** *n* safeguard, ie, safekeeping 202/32; *see also* **salf gard**
- scailes** *n pl* scales, ie, a pair of balances 309/8; **skailles** 291/28
- scape-thrifts** *n comp pl* spendthrifts, prodigals 738/37
- scen** *pp* seen 715/20; **sein** 148/24
- schipperdis** *n pl poss* shepherds' 41/29
- Schippere** *n* seaman, sailor; *as an occupational surname* 181/13, 181/17
- scholler** *n* 1. pupil in a school 954/6; **schollers** *pl* 110/21, 111/23, 950/35; **skollers** 12/41; 2. musician's pupil; **skollares** *pl* 51/26; 3. university student; **schollers** *pl* 747/19; **scollers** 749/8; 4. man of learning **scholars** *pl* 428/11
- sclaundered** *pp* slandered 34/35
- sclaunderous** *adj* slanderous 34/38, etc
- sclaunders** *n pl* slanders 35/6
- scollers** *see* **scholler**



**scoutt** *n* scout, a term of contempt 739/4 [*OED* Scout sb<sup>2</sup>]

**scvrnynge** *prp* scorning 361/10m

**scymmer** *see* **skymmer**

**seace** *v* cease 16/10

**seallfe** *pron in comp* **hime seallfe** himself 16/20;  
**them seelves** *pl* themselves 202/23–4

**seand** *v* send 16/31; **seant** *pa 2 sg* 16/2, 16/30;  
*pa 3 sg* 16/13

**Seant Iames tide** *n phr* St James' tide, 25 July and  
the week following 16/4

**sease** *v* seize 734/13

**seciones** *see* **sessions**

**secreat** *adj* secret 271/22, etc

**seeth** *conj* sith, ie, since 742/32, 743/5

**seewte** *n* suit 380/24; **sutte** 420/16

**sein** *see* **scen**

**senceringe** *prp* censoring, judging others' moral  
conduct 737/4

**sense** *prep* since 668/7, 670/38; **senes** 671/31;  
**senst** 672/11; **sines** 672/13, etc

**sepulcre service** *n phr* a religious rite held at an  
Easter sepulchre 227/32

**serieantes** *n pl poss* belonging to the town serjeants,  
minor municipal officers responsible for  
criminal arrests 380/38

**sessions** *n pl* meetings of justices of the peace in a  
county or borough, normally held quarterly,  
to try misdemeanours and issue orders which  
then had the force of law within their juris-  
diction 130/18, etc; **seciones** 59/10; **sessyons**  
432/29, 433/2; **sessions** *treated as sg* 69/40,  
435/6; *in comp* **quarter sessions** 434/8–9,  
749/11

**sevennight** *n comp* sennight, a period of a week; *in*  
*phr* **Sondaie last was sevennight** a week ago  
last Sunday 5/29

**shakebute** *n* sackbut, the ancestor of the modern  
trombone 340/14

**shermen** *n pl* shearmen, those who trim the un-  
wanted nap from woollen cloth; *as name of a*  
*craft guild* 372/17

**shipfroath full** *adj phr* shipfraught-full, ie, full  
to the gunwales, completely full 83/23 [*OED*  
Fraught sb 2, apparently confused with 'froth']

**shove** *n* show 377/5, 377/23

**shoven** *pp* shown 377/6; **shovne** 377/8

**shovmakers** *n pl* shoemakers 377/5, etc; **shovmakers**  
*sg poss* 377/21, 377/22; **shovmakers** *pl poss*  
377/18, etc; **showmakers** 377/17

**shrive** *n* sheriff 972/5, 972/11

**shum** concubine(?) 209/30; *see pp* 922–3 (end-  
note to SRO: D/D/Ca 330 f 17)

**shyld** *n* shield 717/37

**sidemen** *n pl* sidesmen, churchwardens' assistants  
60/26, etc; **side-men** 430/5, 430/6; **sydmen**  
97/19, 97/43

**sines** *see* **sense**

**sirplus** *see* **surplice**

**sitterne** *see* **cittern**

**sitteye** *n* city; *here*, London 16/32

**sizes** *see* **assize**

**sizmaticall** *adj* schismatical 891/44

**skailles** *see* **scailes**

**skimmington** *n* a public parade with a satirical pur-  
pose, usually aimed at a particular person or  
persons, accompanied with rough music 62/6

**skollares, skollers** *see* **scholler**

**skymmer** *n* skimmer, utensil for skimming dross  
from molten metal 263/36, etc; **scymmer**  
343/25; **skommer** 363/31

**smock** *n* a woman's loose-fitting undergarment,  
resembling a shirt, worn next to the skin 157/15,  
157/16; **smocke** 272/18; 717/33

**soales** *n pl* souls, ie, folk 717/5

**sod** *pp* sodden, ie, boiled; *in phr* **neither rost nor**  
**sod** not of any possible kind 428/41

**soderinge** *vb n* soldering 877/21

**somer hall** *n comp* summer hall, May bower (*see*  
**bower**) 208/31

**somer lugg** *n comp* summer lug, maypole (*see*  
**maypole**) 116/30, etc; **somer lugge** 369/24

**somer pole** *n comp* maypole (*see* **maypole**) 72/2,  
etc; **somerpooll** 351/29, 351/30; **somerpowle**  
72/5; **sommer pole** 368/38, etc; **summer**  
**powle** 893/27; **somer poles** *poss* 72/3

**songen** *pp* sung 127/17

**sonner** *adv* sooner 734/25

**spanne** *v pa 3 sg* spun 343/18

**sparked** *adj* mottled, particoloured 267/31, etc

**speeches** *n pl* speeches 201/41

**speckinge** *prp* speaking 412/13

**sprangs** *n pl* rails 59/26 [*OED* Sprang]

**Star Chamber** *n phr* a prerogative court of the Crown, so called from the room where it originally met; it dealt, among other matters, with breaches of public order 718/16;  
**Starchamber** 359/11; **Starr Chamber** 37/40, 716/4; **Starrechamber** 274/24, etc; **Starre Chamber** 26/7; **Starre Chambre** 219/27

**steeple** *n* church tower (not necessarily with a spire) 32/23, 202/31

**stockerdes** *n pl* birds loath to leave the perch(?) 736/1 [*OED* Stock sb<sup>1</sup> 19; *see also* Stockard<sup>1</sup>]

**strainge** *vb n* strewing 16/23

**stypendy** *n* stipend, salary 128/3; **stypent** 891/10

**subiett** *n* subject 122/18

**summer powle** *see* **somer pole**

**supersedias** *L n* supersedeas, a writ commanding a stay of legal proceedings or suspending an officer's powers 270/23, etc

**surplice** *n* an ample, ankle-length garment of white linen, with bell-shaped hanging sleeves, the characteristic dress of Anglican clergy when officiating 30/10; **sarplar** 29/35, 30/25; **sirplus** 113/12; **surplar** 29/14, 29/29; **surples** 112/36; **surpless** 63/7; **surplusse** 389/10 ['Sarplar' and 'surplar' are back-formed from dialectal 'sarplars' and 'surplars,' treated as plural]

**sutable** *adj* matching 351/29

**sutte** *see* **seewte**

**syche** *adj* such 405/20

**sydmen** *see* **sidemen**

**Syne Mathos Day** *n phr* St Matthew's Day, 21 September 45/37

**sythens** *prep* sithence, ie, since 75/23

**taber** *n* tabor, a small drum 158/18, etc

**tabering** *vb n* playing on a tabor 40/35

**tables** *n pl* backgammon 31/18, 396/17

**taborer** *n* one who plays a tabor 326/28, etc;

**tabberor** 346/28; **taberer** 280/29; *as an occupational surname* 421/2; **taborers** *pl* 299/25, 339/1

**tabret** *n* a small tabor 131/8

**taper** *n in phr* the paschall taper a large wax candle, often ornamented, ceremonially lit on Easter Eve and used in the Easter church rites before the Reformation 694/5, etc

**targett** *n* target, a small shield 306/23

**tarsse** *n* penis 24/36 [*MED* ters *n*]

**tarssill** *n* tercel, male hawk 735/38

**teen** *n* ten 71/11

**tenesplayes** *n pl* enclosed courts for playing the game of real or royal tennis 10/14 [*OED* Tennis-play 2]

**theale** *n phr* the ale (*see* **ale**) 169/30

**thenskrivens** *n phr* the inscivance, ie, the formally written schedule 970/6 [formed from *OED* Inscribe 1]

**thentent** *see* **to thentent of**

**thes** *dem adj and pron* 1. this 87/5, etc; 2. *pl* these 362/36, 377/17

**thetch** *n* thatch 421/31

**thether** *adv* thither, to there 125/40, 154/18; *in comp* **thetherward** thitherward, towards that place 325/20

**theyer** *pron pl poss* their 379/40, etc; **thire** 152/18

**theym** *pron* them 127/31, etc

**thryll** *n phr* the earl 46/10

**thurrow** *prep* through 714/10

**tiering** *vb n* tearing of flesh in feeding 735/31

**tipler** *n* tippler, ie, retailer of strong drink 62/30, 221/25; **typler** 141/25

**tipple** *v* 1. sell strong drink by retail 433/20, etc; **tiple** 33/1; **tippell** 137/38; **tipling** *vb n* 61/29(?), 433/19, etc; **tiplinge** 165/28, etc; **tiplyng**

232/13; **tiplinge** 5/8, 224/14; **tiplyng** 223/25; **typling** 120/23, 389/30; **typyling** 225/26(?); *in comp* **tiplinge house** a public house, a tavern 640/10; **tipling houses** *pl*

429/1; 2. drink repeatedly and frequently **tipling** *prp* 154/33; **typlinge** 229/29; **tipling** *vb n* 61/29(?), 142/16; **tiplinge** 173/21; **tiplinge** 107/40; **typlinge** 444/12; **typyling** 225/26(?)

**tocke** *v pa 3 sg* took 15/37; *in phr* **tocke prentyse** took as an apprentice 56/28

**together** *adv* together 167/21, etc; **together** 201/38

**token** *n* a small present given as a mark of affection 418/4, 418/7; **tokenes** *pl* 16/30

**Tokers** *n pl* tuckers, ie, fullers, those who full and dress cloth; *as name of a craft guild* 695/12, etc;

**Towkers** 694/27, etc; **Tuckers** 372/17

**torncotes** *n comp pl* torn-coats, persons in ragged clothing(?); *or* turncoats, persons who change sides in a dispute(?) 738/36

**torne** *see* **turne**

**to thentent of** *adv phr* for the purpose of 227/33

**tourd** *n* turd, piece of excrement 259/31

**tourne** *see* **turne**

**tow** *adj* two 167/26, 168/2, 229/2

**tow** *prep* to 123/16

**towkers** *see* **Tokers**

**trendell** *n* a horizontal hoop or wheel of wood or metal, hung from the roof of a church and used to support candles for lighting on festive occasions 698/20

**trietericall** *adj* happening every alternate year 191/34 [*formed from OED Trieteric*]

**triewe** *adj* true 421/28

**truloue knotts** *n comp pl* true-love knots, ornaments made of laces elaborately tied, usually with bows on both sides, symbolizing true love 712/20

**trunches** *n pl* truncheons, cudgels 154/17 [*OED Trunch sb*]

**Tuckers** *see* **Tokers**

**turne** *n* spinning-wheel 343/17, 353/13; **torne** 263/23; **tourne** 269/21; **tournes** *pl* 269/12 [*OED Turn sb 7b*]

**Twelfe Daie** *n phr* Twelfth Day, the twelfth day of Christmas, the feast of the Epiphany (6 January) 153/21; **twelfff dayes** *pl* the twelve days of Christmas, 25 December to 6 January 29/30; **twelv dayes** 29/13; **twelfe ene** the eve of the Epiphany, 5 January 708/17

**twelue monneth** *n comp* twelvemonth, a year 67/4, 67/31; **twelmonth** 162/7; **twelue moneth** 64/25–6; **twelue monnethe** 66/15; **twelve moneth** 98/24; 370/31

**Twesdaye** *n* Tuesday 164/13

**tyle stones** *n comp pl* tiles; *here, probably*, small ones as used in mosaic work 308/35 [*OED Tilestone*]

**Tylers** *n pl* makers or layers of tiles; *as the name of a craft* 372/12

**typler** *see* **tipler**

**typling(e), typling** *see* **tipple**

**tything** *n* tithing, a rural administrative division, originally regarded as one tenth of a hundred 200/38

**tythingman** *n comp* 1. the chief officer of a tithing 638/32; **tythyngmen** *pl* 746/10; 2. a parish peace officer, a petty or deputy constable **tythinge men** *pl* 748/3; **tythingmen** 143/11

**þat** *dem pron and conj* that 44/25, 405/28, etc

**þe** *art* the 41/33, etc

**veaze** *v* hurry, run up and down 272/8; **veze** 717/14 [*EDD Fease v1 5*]

**verderer** *n* a local officer, originally one in a royal forest, but in Wells equivalent to a tithingman (*see* **tythingman**, *sense* 2) 298/31, 300/24

**verderie** *n* in Wells, a local name for an administrative subdivision, corresponding to a ward in other cities 329/29, 329/34

**veze** *see* **veaze**

**vicars chorall** *n phr pl* vicars choral or lay clerks, trained adult male singers appointed to sing certain parts of a cathedral service 91/28

**viccar generall** *n comp* vicar general, an official appointed by a bishop to act as his deputy in all matters pertaining to the spiritualities of the diocese, including his supervision of the diocesan courts 27/20, 27/25–6; *see also* **LG under uicarius**

**vinintorie** *n* inventory 377/24

**virginalles** *n pl* virginals, a keyboard musical instrument, usually having the strings laid parallel to the keyboard; commonly termed a pair because there were two keyboards, upper and lower 422/7, etc; **virginalls** 85/27, 176/41; **virgynalles** 224/3

**vltter barrester** *n phr* utter barrister, a counsel qualified to plead in the courts of common law but ranking below the serjeants at law 82/7 [*OED Bar sb1 24 and Barrister*]

**vmbraticall** *adj* shadowy, unsubstantial 190/14



**vnlafull** *adj* unlawful 168/1; **vnlafully** *adv* 167/18  
**vplon** *n comp* upland 650/35, 651/14; **vplone** 651/41

**vserer** *n* usurer 264/9, 264/13; **vserers** *pl* 269/5, 269/12

**vsery** *n* usury 264/20

**vsher** *n in phr* **yeoman usher** a petty officer in the royal household who escorted guests 635/8; *poss in phr* **gentleman vschers** belonging to an officer of good birth in the royal household who escorted dignitaries 11/21

**vsse** *n* use 73/19

**vssed** *v pa 3 sg* used, was accustomed 412/17

**vtterbownds** *n phr pl* outer bounds, outer limits 102/25

**vyoll** *n* viol, a bowed instrument with six strings 284/25, 387/39; **vyan** 208/14

**waceronde** *n* veal 177/33 [from a dialectal variant of OF *vacheron*]

**waites** *n pl* musicians retained by a town or other corporation 14/9; **waites** 257/36, 258/14; **wayettes** 10/25; **wayghtes** 50/7; **waytes** 10/24; **wayttes** 49/22

**wake** *n* a local annual parish festival, most often held on or near the day of the patron saint or other dedication of the church, and kept with merry-making and often with dancing, revelry, and sports 749/37; **wakes** *pl* 443/21, etc

**warding** *n* 1. warden, ie, churchwarden 150/31, 412/29; **wardings** *poss* 412/27; **wardeans** *pl* 78/26; **wardinges** 411/34, 411/39; 2. *pl in phr* **our lady wardyns** wardens of a guild or chapel dedicated to St Mary the Virgin 706/14; **yowr lady wardeyns** 642/35

**ware** *n in phr* his lady's pudenda **his ladie ware** 717/35; **his lady ware** 272/20

**warse** *adj compar* worse 141/34; **warst** *superl* worst, of poorest quality 224/1

**wascote** *n comp* waistcoat, a man's upper garment, often sleeved and reaching sometimes to the hips. In the 16th and 17th centuries the waistcoat was usually worn under the doublet and either made of rich material or elaborately

worked, being meant to show through the slashes in the doublet 16/5

**watch** *n* 1. a body of men, usually lightly armed, who patrolled and guarded the streets of a town at night 262/29, etc; **watche** 296/24, etc; 2. a local festival, usually equivalent to a wake (*see* **wake**) 56/14, etc; **watche** 321/34, 397/11; **watches** *pl* 145/41; *see also* p 963 (endnote to SRO: Q/SO 1(1) p 8)

**waterbayly** *n comp* water bailiff, a Bridgwater town official, responsible for reporting many town expenses 881/36; **walter baylye** 887/24; **water bayle** 882/8

**wather** *n* water 458/6

**wayettes, wayghtes** *see* **waites**

**waynemen** *n comp pl* wagoners, wagon drivers 22/11

**waytes, wayttes** *see* **waites**

**weall** *adv* well 16/19

**weamens** *see* **weomen**

**wearied** *pp* wearied, tired 417/34

**weax** *v pr 3 pl* wax, ie, grow 16/16

**weomen** *n pl* women 340/12, etc; **wemen** 282/6, etc; **weamens** *pl poss* women's 262/16

**whether** *adv* whither, to where 16/1

**whiffler** *n* an officer, usually carrying a weapon or staff of office and wearing a chain, who kept the way clear for a procession or public spectacle 352/35; **whifler** 337/27

**whill** *conj* until 16/17 [*OED* While *adv* 3a]

**whinching** *vb n* whingeing, peevish complaint 194/12

**whither** *conj* whether 321/18, etc

**whitt** *adj* white 714/26; **whitte** 16/5

**whittle** *n* a cloak or shawl 63/8, etc

**whosse** *pron poss* whose 111/39

**whote** *adj* hot 458/6

**wiffe** *n* wife 16/36, etc; **wieffe** 122/1, etc; **wif** 129/11, etc; **wyffe** 228/35, 322/10; **wieves** *poss* 79/27; **wifes** *pl* 15/36; **wiffes** 149/4m

**winno sheete** *n comp* winnow sheet, a large sheet of cloth used to winnow grain 30/25

**woat** *see* **wott**

**wodde** *n* wood 128/8

**wodden** *adj* wooden 271/33, 716/39  
**wolbe** *v phr 3 pl fut* will be 127/35  
**worken day** *n comp* working day 69/36  
**worsted** *n and adj* a woollen fabric made from closely twisted yarn spun of combed long-staple wool 263/24, etc; **woosted** 329/33; **wosted** 363/27; *in comp* **worstedmaker** spinner of worsted 278/14; **worsted maker** 286/37, 356/11–12; **worsted spinner** *with same meaning* 343/16; **worsted spynner** 325/24  
**wott** *v pr 2 sg in phr* **wott yee what?** wot you what? do you know what? 272/15; **woat yow what?** 717/27  
**wrarth** *n* wrath 711/9, 716/37  
**wrete** *v* write 747/9; **wretinge** *vb n* 747/8m, 747/9  
  
**yat** *conj and pron* that 9/32, 29/30, etc  
**yates** *n pl* gates 138/25  
**ye** *art* the 651/31, etc  
**yeard** *n* yard 32/25, etc; **yearde** 159/34, 345/18; **yerdes** *pl* 410/4  
**yeate** *v* eat 318/29  
**yeeven** *adv* even 83/21  
**yem** *pron* them 16/3, etc

**yen** *adv and adj* then 281/11, etc; *see also* **ayen**  
**yenough** *adv* enough 442/16  
**yeolowe** *adj* yellow 730/7  
**yer** *n* year 128/10, etc; **yers** *pl* 127/32, etc  
**yer** *prn* there 452/32  
**yerdes** *see* **yeard**  
**yerle** *n* earl 45/21, etc; **yerlle** 44/18; *see also* **thryll**  
**yeven** *pp* given 128/30, 889/6  
**yeven songes** *n comp pl* evensongs; *here* services of monastic vespers 127/16  
**ysis** *pron* this 396/28  
**ympeache** *v* impeach, ie, impair 734/38  
**yn cresse** *n* increase, ie, profit 642/35–6  
**young men** *n phr pl* all or some of the young men of a particular place, organized as a charitable guild or acting troupe 695/13, etc; **younge men** 18/27, 18/35; **younge folcke** *in same or similar sense* (perhaps including women) 676/7  
**youth** *n coll* all or some of the youth of a particular place, organized as a charitable guild 679/39, etc; **youthes** *pl* 677/35, etc; **youths** 678/36  
**ys** *poss suffix* 's, \* often written and construed in the 15th–17th centuries as a separate word 42/12, 708/26, etc





---

# Index

## WILLIAM COOKE

The Index combines subjects with names, places, and book or play titles in a single listing. When identical headwords occur in more than one category, the order is as follows: given names of persons, surnames of persons, titles of nobility, names of places, subjects, and titles of books, plays, or suits at law. Thus 'James I, king of England and 'James, cobloaf stealer's alias' precede 'James, family'; 'Bath, William' precedes 'Bath, earls of' and 'Bath,' the city; and 'Hole, John' precedes 'Hole v. White et al.'

Place names and given names appear in modern form where that can be ascertained, and titles and family names of nobility and other public figures in forms commonly used by modern historians. Other surnames are usually cited in the most common form occurring in the text, except that capitalization and the use of 'i/j' and 'u/v' have been assimilated to modern usage. Surnames and place names are regularly followed by any variant spellings (in parentheses), but these are given for titles only where clarity requires them. Nobles are entered under their family names with cross-references from any titles occurring in the text or apparatus and royalty under their regnal or given names. Saints' names are indexed under 'St,' alphabetized as if spelt out. Occupations are given only when considered relevant (eg, 'Loxton, Henry, the elder, Wells wair').

The chief sources used for identifying persons were *The Dictionary of National Biography*; F. Maurice Powicke and E.B. Fryde (eds), *Handbook of British Chronology*, 2nd ed (London, 1961); J.H. Gleason, *The Justices of the Peace in England 1558 to 1640* (Oxford, 1969); Brian P. Levack, *The Civil Lawyers in England 1603-1641* (Oxford, 1973); F.W. Weaver, *Somerset Incumbents* (Bristol, 1889); and John le Neve, *Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae 1541-1857*, vol 5, Bath and Wells Diocese, Joyce M. Horn and Derrick Sherwin Bailey eds (London, 1979). Sources for the identification of royalty and nobility are specified in the headnote to 'Patrons and Travelling Companies,' to which the index refers throughout.

The format for names and titles has been adapted from R.F. Hunnisett, *Indexing for Editors*, British Records Association, Archives and the User No 2, (Leicester, 1977). When required for clarity, succession numbers have been given following *The Complete Peerage*. In certain places (eg, 'Craye, Payne') numbers are used to distinguish commoners of the same name and those numbers follow the names in parentheses. For the Banwell hoggles this discrimination is largely conjectural, based on the number of years elapsed between the entries involved.

Certain items of particular interest are grouped under broad topics such as 'costume, articles of,' 'musical instruments,' and 'trades and professions,' to aid research.

**abbeys** *see* **religious houses**

**Abbot** (Abbott), George, archbishop of Canterbury  
926; visitation articles of 425, 586–7, 975

– Thomas, churchwarden of Keynsham 910

– Thomas, husbandman 911

**Abdick and Bulstone**, hundred of 145, 147

**Abingdon**, Berks 975

**Abraham** (Abrahame), Adam, cleric 436

– John 201–2

**accountants** 473

**accounts** 146, 273, 280

cathedral: Wells 239–56, 475, 481, 495, 499,  
503, 562–5, 596, 598, 929–31

churchwardens' 453, 475, 506; Axbridge 4,  
511, 618, 867; Banwell 6, 512, 641, 643–4,  
648–75, 981–3; Bath 7–9, 457, 477–8, 515–  
16, 633, 868–70, 980; Blagdon 641, 644–5,  
675–83, 983; Bridgwater 462; Charlton  
Musgrove 74–5, 528, 894; Cheddar 645,  
684–5; Crewkerne 86, 531; Croscombe 86–  
90, 531–2, 642–3, 687–98, 985; Frome 506;  
Glastonbury 126, 479, 539, 641, 646, 698,  
905; Halse 646, 698–9, 985; Keynsham 151–  
2, 544–5; Nettlecombe 642, 646–7, 985–6;  
Pilton 647, 706; Sherborne, Dorset 969;  
Somerton 219–20, 456, 556, 925; Staple-  
grove 506; Tintinhull 231, 500, 559, 642,  
708; Yatton 400–5, 453, 495, 500, 576–7,  
599–600, 926–7, 964–5; Yeovil 405–11,  
453, 481–2, 506, 577–9, 618, 908, 965–71  
guild: Wells Cordwainers' 375, 377, 450, 471,  
480

household: 475, 488, 580; Clarke of Bradford on  
Tone 414, 580, 972; Hippisley of Ston Easton  
414–15, 580–1, 972; Luttrell of Dunster  
Castle 415, 581, 972–3; May of Charter-  
house on Mendip 415, 581, 973; Preston of  
Cricket St Thomas 417, 582, 973; Wyndham  
of Orchard Wyndham 422, 585

manorial: North Curry reeves' 183–4, 918

monastic: Glastonbury Abbey 128–9, 540,  
905–6

royal household 634–6

school: Crewkerne grammar school wardens'  
85, 484, 531

**accounts** (*cont*)

town and civic 475; Bath chamberlains' 10–15,  
17–22, 27, 457, 460–1, 496, 502, 513–15,  
598, 869–80; Bath hospital 12, 513, 515,  
872; Bridgwater collectors for the poor 57–8,  
524–5, 598, 890; Bridgwater common  
bailiffs' 41–2, 478, 520–1, 598; Bridgwater  
town receivers' 51–9, 523–4, 598, 885–91;  
Bridgwater water bailiffs' 41–53, 521–3, 598,  
881–8; Chard town 73, 456, 528, 893–4;  
Wells civic 257–8, 380, 499, 560, 931–2

**acolytes**, at Wells Cathedral 240–56, 481, 929

**Actaeon** *see under* **plays and pageants**

**Act of Uniformity** 745, 978, 986

**Acton**, William 11, 871

**Adam**, le Henre 182

**Adams** (Addams), ... 81–3

– Joan, and her daughter 60

– John, jr 434

– Thomas, constable of Trent 232, 927

– William 651

**Adams v. Gilbert et al**, Star Chamber suit 81–3,  
530, 895–6

**Adelie**, Richard, musician 100–1

**Admiral**, Lord *see* **Patrons and Travelling Com-  
panies**

**adultery** *see* **cuckoldry**

**Agésilas**, king of Sparta 191

**Agonalia**, Roman festival 191

**Aileworth**, Mr 973

– Roger 415, 973

**Aishcott, Aishecott** *see* **Ashcott**

**Aishe**, Robert, surrogate judge 101

– Thomas, sidesman of Catcott 893

*See also* **Ayshe**

**Aishe** *see* **Row Ashe Farm**

**Aishelford**, George 155

**Aiton** *see* **Ayton**

**Alan**, John, hoggler 648

**aldermen** *see* **officers (local)**

**ale** *see* **drink and drinking**

**ale conner**, at Huntspill 141

**alehousekeepers** 5(?), 11, 78, 382, 385, 451, 487,  
500, 617, 638, 869, 871–2, 892

**alehouses, inns, and taverns** 11, 28, 74, 84, 95,

**alehouses, inns, and taverns** (*cont*)

99, 114, 138, 162, 216, 227, 238, 276, 313, 332, 336, 347–8, 379, 382, 385, 391, 396, 429, 463, 467, 608, 638, 640, 686, 706, 721, 749, 869, 871, 879, 882, 901, 911–12, 932, 951, 960, 963, 981

control and suppression of 432, 455

*See also under playing places*

**ales** 3, 72, 79–80, 115, 169, 205, 226, 231, 233, 252, 353, 409, 428–9, 454, 482–4, 490, 501, 588–9, 643, 896, 912; forbidden 433–7, 444, 485, 501, 754; permitted 444, 485–6, 595  
bid ales 84, 115, 205, 213–15, 280, 428–9, 447, 501, 722, 893, 924; forbidden 433–4, 444, 594; permitted 444  
clerks' ales 428–9, 753; forbidden 433, 436–7, 444; permitted 443–4

Lady ale at Nettlecombe 985–6

meadow ale at North Curry 178, 183

woodwards' ales, forbidden 433

*See also church ales*

**alewife** 431

*See also tipplers and tipping*

**Alexander**, Goodman 638

**Alexandria**, Egypt 197–8

**Alford**, Arthur, ballad singer 618

– Joan, wife of William 939

– John, warden of the shambles in Wells 369, 376, 378

– Michael 369–70, 376

– Richard 375

– William 394, 963

**Alhampton** (Allenton, Allinton) 638–9

**Alice**, minstrel's wife 500

**Allen** (Allin, Allyn), John 230–1

– Mr, vicar of Ditchat 96

– Richard 154

**Allenton** *see* **Alhampton**

**Alleyn**, Edward, actor 15–16, 517, 875

– Joan, wife of Edward 15–16, 875

**Allin** *see* **Allen**

**Allinton** *see* **Alhampton**

**All is True** 421

**All Saints' Day** 5, 378, 754–5

**All Souls' Day** 63, 892

**Allwaye**, John, bull baiter 200, 501, 910

**Allwood**, Alice 122

– Anne, wife of John 122

– Elizabeth, wife of Thomas, the elder 121–2

– John 122–3, 904

– Thomas, the elder 121

– Thomas, the younger 122

**Allwood Street**, in Cloford 122, 904

**Allyn** *see* **Allen**; **Cornyshe**

**Almesford** *see* **Ansford**

**altars** 164, 976, 986

**Alward**, Alice 180

**Alwyn**, Thomas, hoggler 650

**Amazons**, mythical tribe 190, 492, 879

**Ambarvalia**, Roman festival 191

**ambassadors** 195

**Ambler**, Roger, churchwarden of Wells 931

**ambush** 216

**amphitheatre** 616

**Anchetill**, Henry, commissary 706

**ancients** *see* ensigns *under arms and armour*

**Andersfield hundred** 79, 117, 895

**Andersye** (Andersey), ..., troupe leader(?) 883

**Andover**, Hants 973

– musicians of 635

**Androclea**, legendary Theban heroine 199

**Andrewes**, (Andriwes, Androes, Andros, Androus, Andrews, Andrwes), William (1), of Banwell, hoggler 653

– William (2), of Banwell, hoggler 653

– William, of Congresbury 84–5, 162, 896

– William, of Wrington 399

**Anglo-Saxon Chronicle** 870

**animals**

apes 200, 742, 920; baboon 742

ass 955

cats 112–13, 416

cattle 113, 115, 146, 451, 903; red 449–50

deer 144, 212–13, 268, 372, 714, 909, 924, 958

dogs 31, 67, 107–9, 143–4, 219, 229, 387, 400, 467, 725, 727, 901, 958, 983

oxen 12, 14, 25; calves 21, 164, 754

panther 734

rabbits 21, 925



**animals** (*cont*)

sheep 14, 21, 74, 449–50, 697; lambs 14, 21  
swine 195

*See also* bears and bearwards; birds; bulls and  
bullbaiting; horses

**Anne** of Denmark, queen of James I

- players of 490, 497; *see also* Patrons and Travel-  
ling Companies *under* Queen
- visits to Bath 21, 503–5, 619, 634–6, 877–8
- visit to Bristol 504, 583
- visit to Wells 371–9, 470, 472, 480, 495, 504,  
572, 634–5, 724, 919, 932, 937, 957–9

**Annunciation** *see* **St Mary the Virgin**, feasts of**Ansford** (Almesford) 638–9**Anthony**, retainer of Thomas Hughes, trumpeter  
298, 722**antiquarian sources**

- Daniel, W.E., 'Churchwardens' Accounts' 126,  
539, 643, 698, 905
- Everton, Andrew, transcription of Yeovil church-  
wardens' accounts 405–7, 410–11, 577–9,  
966–71
- Hobhouse, Edmund, *Church-wardens' Accounts*  
86–90, 531–2, 642–3, 687–98, 877, 897–8,  
985
- Nichols, John Gough, *Collectanea* 405, 577,  
579, 965–6
- Pearson, C.B., transcription of Bath church-  
wardens' accounts 869, 871
- Serel, Thomas, transcriptions of Wells records  
562
- Shickle, Charles, transcriptions of Bath records  
504–5, 871

**apebaiting** 200, 920**apes** 200, 742, 920**Aphrodisia**, ancient Greek festival 191**Aplegard**, Alice 95**apparitors** *see under* **officers** (of church courts)**Appowell** *see* **Howell** and **Powell****apprentices** 133, 881

- in* shows 291, 934, 937
- to juggler 382–3, 501
- to musician 186–8, 502, 881(?)
- to players 56, 57(?), 463, 889–90
- See also* **Gamm**

**aprons** 62, 124, 292, 494**Arabians** 195**arbours** *see* **bowers****archbishops** *see under* **clergy****archdeacons and archdeaconries** 91, 111, 113,  
465, 471, 902, 920, 954–5, 957**archery** 103–4, 490, 595**Aristophanes**, Greek comic playwright 311, 941**Aristophanes**, of Byzantium, Greek scholar 941**Armagh**, archbishops of 873**arms**, coats of 372, 377, 471, 480, 724, 729, 960**arms and armour** 189, 214, 224(?), 262, 265,  
296, 306–7, 313–15, 320–1, 332–6, 340–1,  
347, 352, 398, 478, 492, 494, 722, 727, 906,  
943–4, 948; brackets and chest for 887

## bandoleers 878

bills 120, 217, 348, 364, 398, 887; halberds  
167–8, 170, 189, 217, 341–2, 348, 887;  
partisans 189, 200, 217bows and arrows 15, 144, 267, 314–15, 317,  
321, 333, 335, 364, 372, 410–11, 482, 493–  
4, 713, 723, 944; crossbow 144cannon 267, 352; *in* a play 421

## clubs and cudgels 154

## corslets 167–8

## daggers 122, 217, 296, 335, 347, 494, 721

ensigns (ancients) 62, 157, 167–70, 297, 314–  
15, 317, 320, 332, 334–5, 341–2, 347–8,  
477, 722–3, 727, 937, 940, 943–4, 946, 951guns 19, 120, 149, 168–70, 176, 272, 347,  
364, 433, 713, 717, 725, 727, 943–4, 949,  
956; arquebuses (bombards) 920; calivers  
167–8, 189, 200, 295–7, 306–7, 314–15,  
317, 320–1, 332–5, 341–2, 348, 351, 722,  
920, 938, 946, 951; muskets 167–8, 189,  
196, 200, 276, 295–7, 306–7, 335, 341, 348,  
722, 920, 938, 946, 951; pistols 433

## knives 84, 904

## lances or spears 272, 314–15, 317, 340, 717

pikes 74(?), 167, 169, 272, 314–15, 317, 333,  
335, 717; morris pike 144, 944

## shields (targets) 272, 306–7, 717, 721

staffs 62, 120, 144, 337, 377, 398, 470, 480,  
493–4, 638

## swords 19, 171, 190, 217, 269, 296–7, 340,

**arms and armour** (*cont*)

351, 412–13, 482, 494, 715, 721, 940

rapiers 122, 335, 347, 494

**Arnye**, John 234–5

**Arondell** *see* **Arundel**

**Arowsmyth**, Agnes 980

**Arrundell** *see* **Arundel**

**Arthur**, prince of Wales, elder son of Henry VII,  
players of 499

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
*under* Prince

**Arthur**, Prince, character in Wells shows 365, 728

**Arthur** (Arthure), Richard, Mr Prowse's servant  
398, 904, 964

**articles of enquiry** *see* **visitations**

**Artur**, Richard 178

**Arundel** (Arondell, Arrundell), countess of *see*  
**Howard**

– earl of *see* **FitzAlan** and Patrons and Travelling  
Companies

**Ascension Day** *see under* **feast days and festivals**

**Ash**, near Martock 221

**Ashcott** (Aish(e)cott) 3–4, 511, 867

**Ash Priors** (Priouresaysshe) 478

– pipers of 41

**Ashton Court** 417–18, 582–3

**Ash Wednesday**, breakfast on 420

disputations on, at Oxford 420, 975

profanation of 413

**Ashwick** 751–2

**ass** 955

**assaults** 69, 74, 216, 217–18, 397–8, 412, 902,  
915

**assizes** *see under* **courts** (*secular*)

**Assumption** *see* **St Mary the Virgin**, feasts of

**Astlyn**, Mr 421

**Aston**, Warw 879

**Athelney Abbey** 451, 491, 882

**Athenians** 191, 194

**Athens**, Greece 194, 199

**Atherdan**, ..., drummer 51

**athletics** 435, 485–6, 500

**Atkins**, Alexander, vicar of Merriott 163–4, 913

**attorneys** *see under* **officers** (*royal*); **trades and**  
**professions**

**Atwell** (Attwell, Attwill, Att Wyll, Atwill, Atwille,  
At Wyll, Atwyll)

– John, alias Tanner, registrar, proposed actor in  
Wells shows 185, 201, 206, 292–4, 303–4,  
358, 366, 918, 937–9, 955

– Richard, of Bath 8

– Richard, of Croscombe 689–90

– Richard, of Wells 260–1

– Robert, alias Tanner, actor in Wells shows 262,  
274, 281, 285–6, 302, 308–9, 312, 324–5,  
329, 343, 351, 360–1, 363, 568, 725–6,  
934, 936, 941–2, 945, 948, 950

– William, alias Tanner 261–2, 273–4, 308–9,  
323–5, 327, 346, 351, 360–2, 365, 371, 568,  
725, 937, 945, 957

**Atwood**, William, alias Hyett, morris dancer 135

**Aubrey**, John, antiquary 880

– William, vicar capitular of Bath and Wells 459

**auditors**, king's 596

**Audley** (Awdely), Lord *see* **Tuchet** and Patrons  
and Travelling Companies

**Augustine**, of Hippo, church father 194

**Austen**, William, canon of Wells Cathedral 4

**Auten** *see* **Awten**

**Avery**, William, hoggler 662

**Avon**, river 456–7

**Awdely**, *see* **Audley**

**A Wood** *see* **Wood**

**Awten** (Auten), alias Frogwell, Richard 213–15

– Simon 213–15

– Thomas 213–15

**Axbridge** (Axbrige, Axebridge) 4–5, 383, 450,  
456, 469, 485, 489, 491, 502, 511, 618,  
867

**Arminster**, Devon 893

**Armoore**, **Axmore** *see* **Exmoor**

**Ayshe**, John, mayor of Wells 934, 939, 949–51

**Ayton** (Aiton), Sir Robert, private secretary to  
Anne of Denmark 634, 636

**Baale** *see* **Bale**

**Baber** (Babor), Francis, JP 69, 114–15, 124, 142,  
434

– Giles, churchwarden of Blagdon 983

– John, of Blagdon 983

**Baber** (*cont*)

- John, recorder of Wells 383–4
- Richard(?), son of Giles, tallyman at hoggling 677, 983

**baboon** 742

**Bacchanalia**, ancient festival 191

**Bacchus**, Greek god 194

**backgammon** 31, 396

**Backley** *see* **Berkeley**

**Backwell**, John, summoner 109, 392

- William, hoggler 651

**Bacon**, John 108

**Badgworth** 754

**Badifont's Lease**, piece of ground in Flax Bourton 903–4, 964

**bagpipes and bagpipe players** 10, 165, 215, 489

**Baiae**, Italy 197, 920

**bailiffs** 581

*See also under officers (local)*

**Baker**, ... 145

- ..., son of, player's apprentice(?) 57, 890
- Edmund 172
- John, of East Brent 106, 108
- John, of Portbury 696
- John, of Stogumber, tippler and bull baiter 223
- Jonah 34
- Stephen, of Catcott 72, 893
- Stephen, of Galhampton, morris dancer 400
- William, hoggler 666–7

**bakers** 209, 350

**Balat**, Turkish village 920

**Balche**, Robert 106

**Bale** (Baale), John, Tudor polemicist 905–6

- John, of Congresbury, fiddler 83–4, 896
- Tristram, watch keeper 146

**Ball** (Balle), John, schoolmaster at Bridgwater 58, 479, 891

- Nurse 417

**ballads and ballad singers** 73, 82(?), 206, 290, 305–6, 361, 390–1, 394, 452, 454, 476, 488, 493, 495, 501, 528, 594, 596–7, 618, 726, 729, 732, 747, 894, 913, 936–7, 939, 944–5, 962–3

*See also libels and libellers; poems*

**Ballard** (Baler), Thomas, actor in Wells shows 287, 314, 727, 943

**balls** *see under properties*

**Balme**, Mr 209, 923

**Bampfield**, Richard 902

**Bancroft**, Richard, archbishop of Canterbury, visitation articles of 424, 586–7

**bandoleers** 878

**Banfield** (Banfeeld), Richard 113

- Robert 177, 915

**Banks**, Richard, horse trainer 924

**banquets** *see feasts and feasting*

**Banwell**, Edmund, hoggler 662

- John, hoggler 654
- William, hoggler 662

**Banwell** 6, 202, 472, 512, 641–4, 648–75, 981–3

**Banwell Hill** 982

**barber-surgeons** *see under trades and professions*

**Barckley** *see* **Berkley**

**Barckly** *see* **Berkeley**

**Baret**, Geoffrey 182

- Mazine 181

**Barker**, William, chancellor of Wells 954

**Barklei**, **Barkley** *see* **Berkeley**

**Barkley** *see* **Berkley**

**Barlow**, William, bishop of Bath and Wells 472

**Barly** *see* **Berkeley**

**Barnard** (Barnerd), ..., summoner 85

- John, commissioner 570
- Thomas, morris dancer 135

**Barnes**, Henry, constable of Wells 946

**Barnstaple**, Devon 450

**Baron**, Henry 343–4, 371(?), 568, 934–6, 939, 948–9, 951–3, 956–8

- Ralph 663
- Thomas 954

**Barrett** (Barret), John 64–5, 892

- Ralph, JP(?) 745–6

**Barrie**, Richard, churchwarden of Portishead 207

**Barrington** 6, 146, 484, 491, 493, 512, 977

**Barrow Gurney** 958, 961, 985

**Bartlett** (Bartlet), John 142

- Robert 225–6, 925
- Thomas, of Litton 912



**Bartlett** (*cont*)

– Thomas, registrar 129

*See also Berkeley*

**Bartley** *see* **Berkeley**

**Barton**, John (1), hoggler 649

– John (2), hoggler 656

– Ralph, hoggler 665

**Barton Grange** 977

**Barton St David** 904

**Bascombe**, John, second husband of Agnes Burton 558

**Basingstoke** (Basingstocke), Hants 417, 973

**baskets** *see under* **properties**

**Bassett** (Bassitt), William, JP 444

**Bat** (Batt), Roger 183, 917–18

– Thomas 261

**Batcombe** 431, 441, 976, 978

**Bath**, William 256, 931

**Bath**, earls of *see* **Bourchier** and **Patrons** and **Travelling Companies**

**Bath** (Bathe) 7–29, 31, 73, 92, 391, 441, 449–50, 455–61, 465–6, 471, 477–8, 496–7, 501–5, 582, 633, 894, 897

buildings and places in: almshouses 459–60; baths 9–10, 456, 458–61, 609–11, 878; Binbury Lane 460; bishop's palace 456; Broad Street 460; conduits 457; Frog Lane 460; guild-hall 26, 461, 490–1, 497, 617; Ham Gate 611; Hart Lodgings 878; hospitals 456, 459–60, 515; inns 11, 28, 457, 869, 871, 879; King Edward's School 459–60, 478, 871, 873, 876; Lothiate 491; market place 25; North Gate 11; parish churches 457, 459–60, 516, 873, 877; Roman Temple of Minerva 456; St Peter's Abbey (Priory) Church 9, 451, 456–60, 502, 608, 617, 869, 972; shambles 491; South Gate 460; Stall Street 869, 879; tennis court 457; walls 456–8, 609; West Gate 11, 871

musicians of 618, 636

plays at 8, 10–12

records of 6–29, 512–17, 868–79

*See also* **Patrons** and **Travelling Companies**

**Bath**, deanery of 903

**Bath and Wells**, bishops of 5, 28, 61, 105–6,

**Bath and Wells**, bishops of (*cont*)

113, 202, 269–70, 290, 312, 330, 365–6, 371–3, 381, 391, 425–31, 438–42, 445, 451, 453, 455–7, 464–73, 487, 504, 585–6, 635, 722, 751, 870, 873, 893, 900–2, 926, 930, 936–7, 952, 957–8, 978; parodied 155, 264, 292–4, 303–4, 364, 366, 937–9, 955, 961, 975

registers of 173–5, 549, 606, 879

visitation articles of 424–5, 430, 585–8, 906

**Bath and Wells**, diocese of 453, 471–2, 955, 975  
records of 423–31, 585–9

**Bathampton** 29–30, 518, 879–80

**Batheaston** 31, 752, 880

**Bathford** (Batheforde) 116

**Bathwick** (Batheweek, Batheweekke) 20, 31–2, 501, 518, 876, 880

**Batt** *see* **Bat**

**Battell**, William, alehousekeeper(?) 210

**Batten** (Battin), Robert 147–8, 910

– William 391

**Baurying**, Thomas 231

**Bawdrip** (Baudrippe, Bawdripp) 32, 395, 485, 489, 880, 921

**Bayer**, John, hoggler 653

**Bayly**, Geoffrey 149

**Baynter**, John 356

**beadle**, of Oxford University 420

**Beale** (Beele, Bele), James 881

– Joan 881

– John, hoggler 651, 654

– Matthew, servant of John Saffin 40

– Richard 881

– William 99

**beans** 16

**Beard** (Beerde, Berd, Berde), Edmund 670

– John (1), hoggler 650, 653

– John (2), hoggler 659

– John (3), hoggler 666

– Nicholas, hoggler 649

– Thomas, hoggler 657

**beards** *see under* **costume**, articles of

**Beare**, Drusilla 918

**Bear Garden**, in Bankside, Surr 920

**bears and bearwards** 11–12, 15, 17–18, 31, 44–5,

**bears and bearwards** (*cont*)

48, 50–2, 64–8, 78, 85, 96, 112, 115–17,  
120, 141–3, 146–7, 164, 184, 200, 209,  
218–19, 223, 232–3, 259–61, 386–7, 396,  
417(?), 451, 454, 476, 478, 484, 487, 492,  
495–6, 498, 510, 594–5, 742, 749, 876,  
883, 885, 887, 899, 903, 919, 932, 961

bearbait forbidden or restricted 433–4, 437–8,  
461, 485–7, 501, 952

licensing of 745–7

mock bearbait 157

**bearskin**, Christmas sports in *see under* **costume**,  
articles of

**Beaton**, John 169–70, 548

**Beauchamp**, family 473

**Beaufere**, William 179

**Beaufort**, Margaret, countess of Richmond and  
Derby, mother of Henry VII 618

– entertainers of 497; *see also* Patrons and Travel-  
ling Companies *under* Queen Mother

**Beaumont**, William, chorister of Wells Cathedral,  
participant in Wells shows 340, 947

**Beavin**, Mr 422

**Becke**, William, churchwarden and Robin Hood  
at Yeovil 409, 970

**Beckington**, Thomas, bishop of Bath and Wells  
464–5

**Beckington** 34, 37, 880

**Bedforde** (Bedford), John, actor in skit at High  
Littleton 138, 753, 908

**Bedminster** (Bedmister) 32–3, 518–19, 880

**Beele** *see* **Beale**

**Beenes**, John 116, 903

**beer** *see under* **drink and drinking**

**Beercrocombe** (Beerecrocombe, Beererockham)  
33–4, 431, 477, 519

**Beerde** *see* **Beard**

**Beere**, George, unlicensed tippler 171–2

**Bele** *see* **Beale**

**Belhay**, place in or near Glastonbury Abbey 126,  
479, 489

**Bellerophon**, mythical hero 958

**bells and bell-ringing** 67, 175, 320, 384, 410,  
457, 478, 595, 740, 868, 901, 967, 970  
for hawk 736

**bells and bell-ringing** (*cont*)

for Robin Hood game at Yeovil 405, 482

for school 460

knell for maypole 72, 489, 893

on maypole 63

peal for ale and mock muster 215

repairs financed by church ales 168–70, 284, 429

ringing on abrogated holy days, forbidden 424–5

**Belringer**, William 230

**Bempstone hundred** 161

**Benatt**, Hugh, hoggler 661

**Bendle** (Bendell), Catherine 234–5

– Edward 120

**Bendy** *see* **Stallard**

**Bene**, Edmund, hoggler 651

**Bennett**, Christopher 171–2

– James 922

– John, churchwarden of Pawlett 203

– Thomas 922

**Berd(e)** *see* **Beard**

**Bergh(e)** *see* **John; William**

**Berkeley** (Backley, Barkly, Barklei, Barkley, Barly,  
Bartlet, Bartley), Sir Charles 979

– Gilbert, bishop of Bath and Wells 120, 468–9,  
472

– Henry, Lord Berkeley, entertainers of 498, 873,  
890; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

– Sir Henry, the elder, JP 432, 922, 978; enter-  
tainers of 490; *see also* Patrons and Travelling  
Companies

– Sir Henry, the younger, JP, son of Sir Henry,  
the elder 438–9, 443, 455, 590–1, 978

– Margaret, Lady Berkeley 206

– Sir Maurice, the elder 922

– Sir Maurice, the younger, JP 142, 473, 922

**Berkley** (Barkley, Barkley) 34–9, 519, 880

**Bernard**, Edward, commissary 686–7

**Berrow** (Berrowe) 67, 392, 892, 984

**Berye**, John, hoggler 657

**Beryman**, Hugh 201–2

**Besser**, Anthony, musician 124

**Best**, Charles, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 539

– Thomas 121–4, 904

**Best v. Frowd et al**, Star Chamber suit 121–2,  
538–9, 904

- Best v. Traske**, Star Chamber suit 123–4, 539, 904  
**Bester**, Ralph 142  
**Beswicke**, Mr, officer in royal household 634, 636  
**Bewshin**, John 873  
**Bickenhall** (Bikenhull) 491, 608, 616, 916  
**Bickham**, John, tippler 224–5  
**Bicknell**, William 147, 910  
**Bicknoller** (Bicknaller) 39–40, 519, 881  
**bid ales** *see under ales*  
**Biddell** (Biddele, Bidell), Richard, hoggler 659, 662  
**Biddisham** (Bydsham) 241–3, 248, 252, 929–30  
**Bide**, John, and his sons 154  
**Biggen**, Nicholas, morris dancer 400  
**Bigginge**, John 638  
**Biggs**, John, mayor of Bath, letter of 878  
**Bikenhull** *see William*  
**bills** *see under arms and armour*  
**Bindon**, Mary 201–2  
**birds** 21, 69, 267, 419, 450, 488, 712, 732–6, 904, 918  
     in a play 416  
**Bishop** (Bisshope), John, registrar 129, 233  
     – Richard 232, 927  
**Bishop's Lydeard** 478, 975  
**bishops** *see Bath and Wells*, bishops of; *clergy*  
**Bison** *see Byson*  
**Bisse** (Bysse), Dr 976  
     – George 92–5, 898  
     – James, jr 142  
     – James, subdean of Wells Cathedral 91–2  
     – James, the younger 980  
     – Philip, subdean and president of the chapter of Wells Cathedral, later archdeacon of Taunton 4, 91–2, 874  
     – Robert 94  
**Bisshe**, James 922  
**Bisshope** *see Bishop*  
**Blackdown Hills** 449  
**Blacke** *see Blake*  
**Blacker** *see Harte*  
**Blackford** 162  
**Blackliche** (Blackleach, Blacklich), John 23–4, 26  
     – Mrs 878  
**Blackshill, Blacksole** *see Blaxhold*  
**blacksmiths** *see under trades and professions*  
**Blagdon** 40, 484, 520, 641, 644–5, 675–83, 754, 881  
**Blake** (Blacke), Robert, admiral 463  
     – Robert, mayor of Bridgwater 886  
**Blanch**, Robert 120  
**Blanchard**, John 132, 907  
     – William 980  
**Blandon** (Blandun), John, hoggler 649, 651, 654  
     – Robert, hoggler 648  
**Blaxhold** (Blackshill, Blacksole) 117, 903  
**Bleadon** 40, 489, 520, 751–2  
**Blesley** (Blessley), John, morris dancer 280, 350  
**Blount**, James, 6th Lord Mountjoy, players of 498–9, 872, 886, 931  
     *See also Patrons and Travelling Companies under Mountjoy*  
**Blower**, Thomas 86  
**Bluett**, Henry, nephew of Richard Weekes 421, 584  
**Blynman**, Thomas, rector of Sampford Brett 210–11, 923  
     – Walter 69  
**boards** *see under properties*  
**Bodye** (Boddie), Martin 142  
     – Thomas 137  
**Boeotia**, region in Greece 191  
**Bolter**, Thomas (1) 151, 911  
     – Thomas (2) 152–3, 911  
**Bolton** *see Boughton*  
**Bond** (Bonde), John 379, 960–1  
     – Lady 421  
**Bonde v. Walton et al**, Star Chamber suit 379, 470, 571, 960–1  
**bonfires** 478, 595, 963  
**Bonner**, Edmund, bishop of London 907  
     ballads and plays against, forbidden 748  
**Book of Common Prayer** 433, 733, 751, 978  
     ballads and plays against, forbidden 748  
     feast days abrogated by 424–5, 751  
**Book of Sports** *see The King's Declaration concerning Lawful Sports*  
**books** 129, 420–1, 740  
     lute books 16, 393, 963  
     playbooks 251  
     precedent books, for jps 595, 744–50  
     *See also under properties*



- bookseller and binder** 271
- Boor(e)ton** *see* **Flax Bourton**
- Boorne**, Gilbert, commissary and vicar general 69,  
77, 131, 158–9, 892–3, 907
- Bord**, John, hoggler 655
- Borough** *see* **Burrowe; William**
- Borough Farm** 917
- Borough Post** 917
- Bossher** *see* **Busher**
- Bosworth Field**, battle of 551
- Botwell** (Bottwell), Henry 203–4, 921
- Boughton** (Bolton), Richard, precentor of Wells  
Cathedral 185, 206, 356
- Boulting**, William 233–4
- Bourchier**, Cicely, sister of Lord Daubeney 918
- Elizabeth, wife of John, 2nd earl of Bath, sister  
of Lord Dinham 186, 882, 918
  - Fulk, Lord FitzWarin 918
  - John, Lord FitzWarin, later 2nd earl of Bath  
882, 918; entertainers of 498, 872, 882–4;  
*see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
*under* FitzWarin
  - John, 3rd earl of Bath, entertainers of 498; *see also*  
Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Bath
  - William, 4th earl of Bath *see* Patrons and Travel-  
ling Companies *under* Bath
- Boureman**, Andrew 937, 950
- Henry 356–7, 568, 937, 947–8, 950–1, 954
  - William, son of Andrew 950
  - William, surrogate judge 424
- Bourne**, Gilbert, bishop of Bath and Wells 472,  
892–3
- Gilbert, nephew of Bishop Gilbert 893
  - Gilbert, prebendary of Wells Cathedral 893
  - Richard, scrivener, alleged target of Wells shows  
304–5, 725, 934–5, 939, 946, 949, 951
- Bouse**, Richard, hoggler 666
- Boussler**, Thomas, hoggler 657
- Bowden**, John, watch keeper 145
- Bower**, Walter, canon of Wells Cathedral and  
surrogate judge 129
- bowers** 208, 326, 384, 471, 480, 490, 492–3,  
495, 720–1, 737, 922, 945, 953, 961
- bowling** *see under* sports, games, and pastimes
- Bowmer**, Ralph, hoggler 654
- Bowrne** *see* **Bourne**
- bows and arrows** *see under* arms and armour
- boy bishops and canons** 236, 239–56, 452, 481,  
488, 564, 594, 905–6, 929–31, 972–3  
forbidden 931
- Boyce** (Boysse), James, bailiff and mayor of Bridg-  
water 883, 886
- John 105
- boys** 329, 476, 733, 906, 944; blind 890
- as acolytes 240–56, 929–30
  - as actors 12(?), 276–7, 282, 372, 460, 463,  
469, 479, 488, 722, 903, 935, 972–3
  - as dancers 415(?)
  - as drummers 300–1, 720, 938
  - as mock preacher 396
  - as mock soldiers 168–70
  - as musicians 463, 479
  - as singers 463, 476, 890; as choristers 4, 11,  
127–8, 240–56, 337–41, 352, 358, 465,  
468–9, 479, 481, 488, 503, 594, 636, 724,  
729–30, 906, 929–30, 947–8, 956
  - as waits 381, 503
  - at cockfights 85, 110–11, 415(?), 419, 484, 974
  - singing libellous ballads 290, 937, 950, 954
  - See also* apprentices; boy bishops and canons;  
children; Gamm; youths and young men
- Bozie**, Thomas 412
- bracelets** 372, 494
- Bradford Abbas** (Bradeford), Dorset 405, 483
- Bradford on Tone** 414, 751–2
- Bradley** (Bradly), Richard, churchwarden of Yeovil  
969
- Braine**, Thomas 411–12
- Branch** (Bronch), John 99
- William, churchwarden of Croscombe 86, 88,  
689, 691, 898
- Brasier** *see* **Lideard**
- Brathead**, William 124
- brawls** 71, 84, 111, 118, 122, 198, 206, 597, 739,  
899, 922, 962
- Brayle**, William 8, 869
- bread** *see under* food
- breakfasts** *see under* feasts and feasting
- Breamore Priory** 986
- Breddie**, Eleanor 223

- breeches** 377, 387
- Brendon Hills** 449
- Brent**, John 933, 937, 945, 951, 954–6  
– Sir Nathaniel, vicar general 27, 879
- Brent Knoll** (Southbrent, Sowthbrent) 105,  
642–3, 645, 683, 752–3, 984
- Brett**, family 474, 895  
– George 896; *see also under* **Keynes**
- Brewderer**, Walter, troupe leader 126
- Brewer**, William 140
- brewers and brewing** 113, 155, 209, 232, 318–19,  
412, 447, 454, 490, 657, 667, 670, 751, 753,  
943
- Brewton** *see* **Bruton**
- Brice**, Christopher 395, 963  
– George 395
- Bridge** *see* **Budge**
- Bridges** (Briges), Edward 980  
– Mr 153  
– Philip 158  
– Thomas, of Catcott 72, 893  
– Sir Thomas, JP 142
- Bridgwater** (Byrgewater), earls of *see* **Daubeney**  
*and* *Patrons and Travelling Companies*
- Bridgwater** (Bridgewater, Brygwater) 99, 107,  
382–3, 449–51, 453, 455–6, 461–3, 466,  
477–9, 497–9, 501–3, 558, 595, 606, 870,  
875–6, 919, 931, 972–3, 976–7  
buildings and places in: bullring 59, 463, 617;  
castle 461; Castle Field 463; church house 48,  
489, 498, 887; Eastover 461, 463; Fore Street  
463, 490, 882; guild-hall 51–3, 463, 490, 498,  
882, 887; High Street 463, 489, 882; inns 44,  
463, 491, 498, 882; mayor's house 44, 47,  
491, 498; parish house 489; Pig Cross 463;  
private houses 45(?), 60, 77, 491, 886; reli-  
gious houses 463, 882; St John's Hospital 463,  
478, 498; St Mary's Church 71, 77, 140, 462–  
3, 601, 882, 894, 907; schools 51, 463, 479,  
891; shire hall 463; stocks 891; vicarage 463  
Holy Trinity Guild 478  
quarter sessions at 79, 85, 161, 171, 224, 232,  
397, 432–4, 454, 496, 744, 889, 891, 893,  
895, 909–10, 912, 915, 919, 921, 925–7,  
962–3, 971, 977
- Bridgwater** (*cont*)  
records of 41–60, 520–5, 598, 603, 617, 881–  
91  
*See also* *Patrons and Travelling Companies*
- Briker**, Thomas, harp-maker 502
- Brine** *see* **Bryne**
- Brinsea** (Brinsey) 84, 896
- Brislington** 60–2, 477, 484, 488, 525, 752,  
891–2
- Bristol** (Bristoll, Bristow, Bristowe, Brysto,  
Brystowe), Glouc 73, 124, 259–61, 382–3,  
449–52, 461, 466, 485, 496, 501, 503–4,  
870, 874–5, 891, 894, 903, 961  
entertainers of 62, 154, 500, 502, 874; *see also*  
*Patrons and Travelling Companies*  
places in: Redcliffe Gate 382
- Bristol Channel** 449, 461, 892
- Brit**, Walter, warden of the shambles at Wells 378
- Brittyn**, Mr, workman of 124
- Brixen** (Brixnia), Italy 197
- Broadfield Down** (Broadewayes Down) 399,  
964
- Broadmead** (Brodemede), place in or near North  
Curry 178
- Broadway** 751–2
- Brocke** (Brock), John, the elder, father of William  
of Dundry 104  
– John, the younger, son of William of Dundry  
100, 102, 105  
– William, constable of Bedminster 32–3  
– William, churchwarden of Dundry 103–5, 901
- Brofton**, Robert 51(?), 887  
– Thomas 51(?), 887
- Brokenburrough** (Brokenbrowe, Brokenbrowgh,  
Brokenburrowe, Brokenburrowghe, Browken-  
burrowe), ..., summoner 137  
– Miles, of Wells 258–61, 932
- Brokes**, Abraham, alias Thorne, alehousekeeper  
232
- Bromley** (Bromly), Thomas 22–6, 878(?)
- Brompton Ralph** 501
- Brompton Regis** (Kings Brompton) 62–3, 501,  
526
- Bronch** *see* **Branch**
- Brooke** (Brook), Edith, wife of John 370

**Brooke** (*cont*)

- George, drummer 395–6
- John 368, 370
- Mr 172
- Tristram 406, 967; wife of 967
- William, lord chamberlain of the household 12;  
*see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
*under* Lord Chamberlain

**Brookyns**, Toby, chorister of Wells Cathedral,  
participant in Wells shows 340

**Broomfield** (Broomefeeld) 63, 892, 903

**Brothers**, John, summoner, parodied 155

**Brounesmyth**, Matilda 182

**Browkenburrowe** *see* **Brokenburrowgh**

**Browne** (Brown), Anthony, 1st Viscount Montagu  
*see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under*  
Montagu

- Anthony Maria, 2nd Viscount Montagu, players  
of 498; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Com-  
panies *under* Montagu
- Hugh 664
- John, of Compton Bishop 79–80
- John, of Frome 124, 500
- Lucy 382–3
- Mary, wife of John and daughter of Thomas  
Cowdry 79–80
- Ned 415

**Browning** (Browninge), Barbara, daughter of John  
387

– Henry, drummer 137

– John 235, 387

– William 153–4

**Browse**, Nicholas, parson of Minehead 754, 977

**Bruer** *see under* **Christopher**

**Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel**, duke of 924

**brushes** *see under* **properties**

**Bruton** (Brewton) 115, 131, 450, 455, 477, 606,  
637–8, 922, 977–8, 981

**Bruton Abbey** 451–2, 922

**Brydges**, Giles, 3rd Baron Chandos, players of  
496, 498, 888

– Grey, 5th Baron Chandos, players of 496

– William, 4th Baron Chandos, players of 498, 890  
*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under*  
Chandos

**Brygge**, William 183, 917

**Brygewater** *see* **Bridgewater**

**Bryne** (Brine), John, actor 119–20, 903

– Nicholas, actor 119–20

**Brysto**, **Brystowe** *see* **Bristol**

**Bubwith**, Nicholas, bishop of Bath and Wells 464

**Bubwith's Almshouse**, in Wells 960

**Bucken** *see* **Buckinge**

**Buckett**, Matthew, curate of Barrington 6

**Buckhorn Weston** (Weston Buckhorne), Dorset 95

**Buckinge** (Bucken), Robert, mayor of Bridgewater  
52, 887

**Buckingham**, duke of *see under* **Stafford**; **Villiers**

**Buckland**, William, vicar of East Coker 902

**Buckland Denham** 918

**Buckland St Mary** 608

**Buckland v. Pennye et al**, Star Chamber suit  
110–11, 535, 902

**buckle and pendant** 405

**Buckley** (Buckly), Daniel, cleric 28, 879

**Budge** (Bridge, Budg), John, printer 362, 950

**Bukstone** (Buxton), Agnes, wife of John 960

– John, alias Taylor 377, 960; son of 960

– Mary, daughter of John(?), actor in Wells shows  
377, 960

**Bull**, Edward, alleged drummer 400

– Henry 81, 896

– Lawrence 980

– William, master and later mayor of Wells 262,  
274, 309, 325, 327, 337, 360–2, 371–2, 376,  
935–6, 940–1, 943, 946, 948–9, 957–8

**Bullford**, George 963

**bulls and bullbaiting** 20, 28, 31–3, 59, 65, 77–  
80, 104, 112, 114–15, 119, 137–8, 141–2,  
145–7, 161, 164, 166, 168, 171–2, 184,  
189, 200, 209, 222–6, 229, 232–3, 369–70,  
375–6, 378–9, 388, 396, 399–400, 417(?),  
451, 454, 471, 476, 484–5, 487–8, 490, 492,  
501, 510, 594–5, 902, 908–10, 912, 919,  
959, 962

bullbaiting forbidden or restricted 433–4, 437–8,  
447, 485–7, 501, 617, 952

**Bunch** (Bunche), Grandam, in Wells shows 268,  
494, 714, 727–8

**Burges** (Burgys), John, bailiff of Chard 73



**Burges** (*cont*)

- John, clothier, of Wells 256–7, 931
- Robert 230

**burgesses**, of Bath 455

- of Bridgwater 462, 497–8
- of Glastonbury 464
- of Wells 242, 251, 366, 371, 375, 463, 465–70, 502, 504, 711, 933, 947, 959

**Burleigh**, Lord *see under* Cecil

**Burnard**, Thomas 640

**Burnett** 63–4, 526, 892

**Burnham** (Burneham) 64–8, 484, 492, 502, 526, 892

**Burrowe** (Borough), John, son-in-law of Roger Cripps 68

- William, hoggler 669–70

**Burton**, Agnes 227, 495, 558, 925

- Henry, author 136, 480, 542
- Richard, husband of Agnes 558

**Buscell** (Buscyl, Buscyll, Busscell, Bussell, Bustle, Bustyll), Edward, hoggler 667–8

- Francis 84, 896, 913
- John (1), hoggler 649, 652–3
- John (2), hoggler 656, 658, 660–1
- Robert, hoggler 651, 653
- Walter, hoggler 649
- William (1), hoggler 649, 652, 655
- William (2), hoggler 656, 658–9
- William (3), hoggler 667–8

**Bushe**, William 399

**Busher** (Bosscher, Bussher), John, hoggler 665–6

- Thomas, hoggler 660
- William, hoggler 666

**Busscell, Bussell, Bustle, Bustyll** *see* Buscell

**Butcher**, Alice 207

- Augustine 207
- Eleanor 207
- John 40, 881
- Mary, cousin of Francis Buscell, and her mother 84–5, 162, 896, 912
- Richard 112–13
- Thomas 35

**butchers** *see under* trades and professions

**Butcombe** 69, 526–7, 892–3, 964

**Butler** (Buttler), Catherine 116–17

**butter** 149

**Buxton** *see* Bukstone

**Byde**, William, churchwarden of Keynsham 910

**Bydell**, William, water bailiff at Bridgwater 882

**Bydsham** *see* Biddisham

**Bynedon**, Roger, reeve of North Curry 916

**Byrgewater**, earl of *see* Bridgwater, earls of

**Byson** (Bison), Alice, alias Hopkins, wife of Thomas Hopkins 368–9

- Thomas, actor in Wells shows 262–3, 274–5, 285–7, 302, 309, 312, 325, 343, 360, 363, 568, 725–6, 933–4, 936–7, 940, 943, 945

**Bysse** *see* Bisse

**Cabell**, Robert, hoggler 649

**Cadbury** *see* North Cadbury; South Cadbury  
**cakes** 19

**calf** *see under* plays and pageants

**Calthrop** (Calthropt), Richard, hoggler 673–4

**Cambridge University** 472, 938

**Camden** (Cambden), William, antiquary 198, 919

**Cameley** (Camelie, Camely) 69–70, 139, 477, 527, 595, 751, 753, 893

**Campania**, region of Italy 197

**Candlemas** *see under* St Mary the Virgin, feasts of, Purification

**candles** 478

**Cannaway** *see* Canway

**Cannington**, John 642, 683

**Cannington** 914

**Cannington hundred** 119, 222, 224, 914

**cannon** 267, 352; in a play 421

**canons** *see* boy bishops and canons; clergy  
**canons of 1604** 892

**Canterburies Doome** 432–3, 592, 976–9

**Canterbury**, archbishops of 60–1, 202, 384, 424–31, 445–6, 472, 585–6, 592, 751, 900, 906, 926, 961, 975, 978–9

**Canterbury**, province of 879, 906

**Canway** (Cannaway), Hugh, hoggler 657, 660

**Capell** (Caple), William, jr 138, 444

**caps** 717, 736, 742, 954

*See under* costume, articles of; dress, articles of  
**cards** *see under* sports, games, and pastimes and under properties

- Carent**, family 473
- Carew** (Carewe, Carey, Carie, Cary, Carye), Edward, muster captain and actor in Wells shows 262, 274, 289, 295–8, 309, 333, 335–6, 341–2, 347–8, 352, 360, 568, 709, 721–2, 724, 936–8, 940–1, 947, 949, 953
- Sir George, Lord Carew of Clopton 958
  - John, jr 637–9, 981
  - John, of Castle Cary 71
  - John, singing master 58, 479
  - Joyce, Lady Carew of Clopton, wife of Sir George 372, 958
- Carey**, Lords Hunsdon *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Hunsdon and Lord Chamberlain
- Carhampton hundred** 923
- Carie** *see* Carye
- Carleton**, Sir Dudley, later Viscount Dorchester, correspondent of John Chamberlain and others 504, 619, 634, 878, 973
- Carlisle**, Lady *see* Hay
- Carpenter** (Carpynter), Anne 35–7
- Robert, hoggler 653
- carpenters** *see under* trades and professions
- Carrant** (Carrante), George, vicar of Burnham 64–7, 892
- carriers** 420–1
- Carswell**, Alexander 584
- William 420–1, 584, 975
- Carter**, William, churchwarden of Croscombe 89
- Carthaginians**, ancient people 195–6
- carts** *see under* properties
- cartularies** *see* muniment books
- Cary, Carye** *see* Carew
- Casberd** (Casebeard), Thomas 380, 961
- Case**, William 551, 918
- family of 551
  - will of 186, 551, 918
- Cassellbroke**, Richard, shoemaker, participant in Wells shows 377, 960
- Thomas 960
- Castellman**, Jasper, water bailiff at Bridgwater 887
- Richard, alderman, mayor, and receiver of Bridgwater 51, 886
- Castle**, Robert 5
- Castle Cary** (Castlecary) 71, 483, 527, 638–9, 893, 915, 979, 981
- castles** 405, 415, 417–18, 449, 461, 488, 562, 581, 583, 639, 972
- Catcott** 71–2, 489, 527, 893
- Catesby**, Robert 461
- Catholics and Catholicism** *see* Roman Catholics
- cats** 112–13, 416
- cattle** *see under* animals
- Cavill**, Lewis, piper 132, 500
- Cawse** (Cause), Thomas, hoggler 648, 650
- Cecil**, Sir Robert 620
- William, Lord Burleigh, chief minister of Elizabeth I 469, 497
- Cecily**, duchess of York, mother of Edward IV 462
- chain** 906
- Chalkewyll** 126
- Chamberlain**, John, letter writer 417, 504, 618–19, 634, 878, 973
- chamberlains**, in inns 414
- town 459
  - See also under* accounts; officers (royal)
- Chamberne**, Sarah 880
- Chambers**, Humphrey, parson 431
- See also* Peters
- Champion**, John, churchwarden of North Wootton 185, 918
- Robert 390
- Champnes**, John 980
- chancellors** *see* vicars general *under* officers (of church courts) and *under* officers (royal)
- chandlers** 308, 372, 725–6
- Chandos**, (Sandiche, Sandyshe, Shando, Shandowe, Shandoye, Shandoys, Shaundis), Lord, *see* Brydges and Patrons and Travelling Companies
- chantries** *see* guilds (religious)
- Chapel Allerton** 752–3
- chaplains** 468, 916, 961
- Chapman** (Chepman), family 869
- George 27
  - John 391
  - John, bearward and innkeeper 12, 869, 871–2

**Chapman** (*cont*)

- Peter 869
- Robert 8, 869
- Thomas 869, 871
- William, bagpipe player 165

**Chappell**, Giles 111–12**characters**, in plays and pageants 493

- child 377, 495
- friar 372, 958
- Grandam Bunch 268, 494, 714, 727–8
- Herod 372
- Herodias 372, 495
- huntsmen 372
- Jesus Christ 241–3
- king and queen of Egypt 268, 372, 494–5, 715, 724, 727, 958
- knights and soldiers 268, 352, 365, 372, 493–4, 713, 715, 724, 727–8, 947
- Lady Ursula 372, 377, 495
- Little John 409, 482
- Maid Marian 412, 482, 738
- millar 416
- nurse 377, 495, 960
- nymphs 268, 372, 495, 714, 725, 727
- pilgrims 243
- Pinner of Wakefield 267, 594, 713, 727
- princess 268, 372, 495, 724
- Ptolemy 372, 958
- Rampant 272, 711, 717
- Robin Hood 86–90, 126, 231, 252, 267, 320–1, 388–9, 405–11, 713, 723, 727
- St Nicholas 958
- Salome 372
- shepherds 41(?), 478(?)
- sheriff 410, 482, 972
- soldier 416
- spirits, ghosts, or demons 236, 239, 481
- Three Marys 243, 248–9, 495
- tradesmen 263–4, 269, 277, 281, 285–7, 290–2, 302–3, 308–10, 315, 322–5, 328–30, 343–6, 353, 356–7, 363–4, 366, 493, 710, 725–7, 934, 955, 957
- Turk 958
- virgins 267, 276–7, 282, 372, 494–5, 935
- wild men(?) 268, 713, 727

**characters**, in plays and pageants (*cont*)

witches 416

*See also* **giants; plays and pageants; skits**

**Chard** (Charde) 32, 73–4, 132, 415, 450–1, 455, 490, 496, 501, 528, 606, 893–4, 897

**chariots** *see under* **properties****charivaris** *see* **skimmingtons**

**Charles** v, Holy Roman Emperor 311, 942

**Charles** I, king of England 418, 425–6, 428–9, 438–47, 453, 455, 474, 485–6, 503, 517, 582, 588–91, 595, 973–4, 978–9

accession day 478, 984

children of 478

visit to Bath 504

**Charlton Horethorne** (Charleton) 74, 528, 894

**Charlton Musgrove** 74–5, 528, 894

**Charlton Regina** *see* **Queen Charlton**

**Charnberne**, James 30

**Charterhouse on Mendip** 415, 581, 616, 977

**Chauker**, Catherine 133

**Check**, Matthew, servant of Mr Bridges 153

**Cheddar** 114, 641–3, 645, 684–5, 902, 984–5

**cheese** *see under* **food**

**Chelvey** 75–7, 528–9, 752–3, 894

**Chelwood** 205

**Chepman** *see* **Chapman**

**Cheslet**, ...., churchwarden of Merriott 163, 913

**Chester**, Ches 875

**Chevreuse** *see* **Rohan**

**Chew Magna** (Chew, Chewe, Chewe Magna, Chewmagna) 77–8, 101–2, 104, 223, 490, 500, 529, 641–3, 645, 686–7, 894–5, 900, 985

**Chewton hundred** 78, 80, 165

**Chewton Mendip** (Chewton) 78, 158, 455, 489, 529, 895, 912, 925

**Chick**, Cecily, wife of John 385, 961

– John 385

**children** 160, 166–7, 416, 739, 887

as actors 18, 46(?), 267, 276–7, 282, 493–5, 935, 947

as characters in show 377, 495

as dancers 252, 267, 372, 415, 488, 495, 946

as musicians 57, 127–8, 186–8

as singers 58, 290, 306, 479, 937



**children** (*cont*)

as victims in shows and sports 62, 136, 211,  
421, 480, 638, 908

in May games 300–1, 720, 722

in sideshow 220, 496

*See also* **boy bishops and canons; boys**

**Chilthorne Domer** 500

**Chilton Polden** 895

**Chilton Trinity** (Chilton) 79, 529, 895

**Chipley**, Thomasine, wife of Robert Warre 584

**Chipley** 975

**Chipley Park** 580, 583–4

**Chipper**, Richard, summoner 84(?), 160, 896;  
parodied 105

**Chislehurst**, Kent 958

**Chislett**, Richard, and his wife 368–9

**Chiver**, Oliver, cleric at Brislington, petition of  
60–1, 525, 891–2

**choirmaster** 341

**choirs and choristers** 4, 11, 91, 127–8, 236–8,  
240–56, 337–41, 352, 358, 465, 468–9,  
481, 488, 503, 594, 636, 724, 729–30, 906,  
929–30, 947–8, 956

**Cholwell** 753

**Christmas and Christmastide** *see under* **feast  
days and festivals**

**Christmas games** *see under* **sports, games, and  
pastimes**

**Christon** 962

**Christopher** (Christofer), Joan, servant of  
Elizabeth Horsington 31

– William, alias Bruer, participant in Wells shows  
352, 724, 947

– William, spectator at Wells Shows 934, 937,  
947, 949–50

**Churchaie**, Anne, wife of James, the younger 391

– James, the elder 391–2

– James, the younger 391–2

**church ales** 145–6, 158, 164, 185, 191–2, 209,  
262, 279, 284–5, 317–20, 322–7, 333–4,  
337–8, 340–1, 343, 346, 352–3, 362–3,  
365, 367, 409–13, 428–9, 453–5, 462, 469,  
473–4, 476–7, 479–81, 484, 492, 495, 500,  
503, 567, 595, 642, 683, 686, 719, 723, 725–  
6, 752, 898–9, 905–6, 912, 924, 927, 943–5,

**church ales** (*cont*)

947–8, 953–4, 971–2, 978; forbidden 97–8,  
424–5, 430, 432–7, 444, 485, 486, 501, 744,  
925, 939; permitted 443–4, 485–6, 749,  
912, 918, 939

Easter ale 641

hogging at 641–2, 683, 686

licence for 744

on Sundays and holy days 32, 97–8, 129, 147,  
168–70, 388–9, 431

proceeds used for church repairs 113, 168–70,  
189, 191–4, 280, 284, 317–19, 324, 326–7,  
354–5, 429, 683, 686, 742, 935, 943

Rood-mass ale, at Halse 642

Whitsun ales 32, 61, 98, 388, 453, 481, 484,  
486, 489, 642–3, 751, 908

**churches and chapels** 31, 64–8, 101, 104, 163,  
198, 233, 261, 351, 365, 368, 378, 389, 392,  
450–3, 456–60, 462, 468, 479, 482, 492–3,  
507, 558, 618, 740–1, 753, 892, 901–2, 908,  
913, 915–16, 922, 955, 957, 961–2, 967,  
970, 973

church courts in 131, 139, 207–8, 601

cockfighting in 110–11, 394–5, 484, 489,  
535

cowlstaff riding in 140, 489

furnished, with proceeds of hogging 707

libels posted on 732

May lords or ladies in 906

maypoles in 71–2, 202, 485, 489

morris dancers in 129, 479, 906

porches 430

repaired, with proceeds of church ales *see under*  
**church ales**

repaired, with proceeds of hogging 148, 152,  
686–7, 707, 910

secular notices published in 214–15, 426,  
437–41, 447, 472, 608, 754, 924, 977–9

sports and games near 100–5, 400, 477, 900  
towers 32, 101, 103, 202, 284, 429, 485, 489,  
877, 921

*See also under* **playing places; Wells**

**Cathedral**

**church furnishings and ornaments** 150, 929,  
966–7; bought with hogging proceeds 707

**church furnishings and ornaments** (*cont*)

altars 976, 986  
 choir gate 242, 244–8  
 communion cup 164  
 communion table 146  
 corporal (corporas) 227  
 flagon 164  
 fonts 233, 901  
 hangings 929  
 Paschal candles 694–6  
 pennons for Easter sepulchre 929  
 pulpits 175, 969  
 roodloft 927  
 trendle 643, 698

*See also* organs *under* musical instruments

**church houses** 97, 110, 401, 468, 475, 477, 482, 754, 887, 897, 908, 925, 954, 969  
 bear kept in 386, 961  
 church ales in 213–14, 318, 324, 327–8, 346, 352–6, 365, 723–4, 726, 752, 924, 936, 943, 947, 951

*See also* *under* playing places

**church rates**, as alternative to ales or hoggling 146, 153, 169, 327, 434, 476, 643, 647, 683, 685–6, 708, 984

**church registers** 56, 129, 485, 525, 595, 618, 889, 906, 919, 968–9, 971, 977

**churchwardens** *see under* accounts; officers (*local*)

**churchyards** 381, 397, 400, 459, 951, 975  
 bear- and bullbaiting in 386–7, 490  
 brawling in 206–7, 397–8, 922; forbidden 238  
 church ales in 185, 318, 327, 338, 340, 346, 918  
 gambling in, forbidden 424, 481  
 hobby horse in 210–11, 490  
 May bower beside 208, 490  
 May lords or ladies in 906  
 maypole in 101–4, 900  
 morris dancing in 906  
 obscene singing in 159  
 processions in, abolished 452  
 secular activities in, forbidden 238, 423–5, 488  
 timber from 8, 101–3, 900

**churchyards** (*cont*)

walls of, repaired with proceeds of hoggling 687

*See also* dancers and dancing; playing places; sports, games, and pastimes

**Chute**, John 60

**Chyle**, Nathaniel, Wells antiquary 565

**Cicero**, Marcus Tullius, Roman author 194, 920

**Cirke**, William, hoggler 654

**Cithaeron**, mountain range in Greece 191

**cittrerns** 68, 163, 395

*The Ciththarn Schoole* 963

**Civil War** 449, 452, 454–5, 463, 471, 473–4, 486–8, 517, 583, 879, 961

**Clapton in Gordano** (Clapton) 118, 903

**Clarke** (Clarcke, Clearke), Edward, the elder 975; accounts of 414, 580, 972

– Edward, the younger, son of Edward the elder 584

– Goodwife, and her daughter 74

– John, of Banwell, hoggler 674–5

– John, of Sparkford 81

– John, tithingman of Bruton 981

– Thomas 383

– William, hoggler 651

*See also* Clerk; Peetle

**Clave**, ..., alehousekeeper(?) 225

**Clavelshay**, Giles, sidesman of Donyatt 97

**clavichord** 127

**Clavworthy**, Walter 640

**Clearke** *see* Clarke

**clergy**, 75–7, 355, 366, 455, 465, 468, 472–3, 485–7, 558, 905, 973; petition of 436, 592; plays and games by, forbidden 426–7, 480–1, 488, 586

archbishops 60–1, 202, 384, 424–31, 585–6, 592, 873, 900, 902, 926, 975, 978–9

archdeacons 111, 113, 465, 902, 920, 954–5, 957

bishops 5, 28, 61, 105–6, 113, 202, 269–70, 290, 312, 330, 365–6, 371–3, 381, 391, 425–31, 438–42, 445, 447, 451, 453, 455–7, 464–9, 472, 487, 532, 585–6, 619, 635, 722, 870, 873, 900–2, 907, 916, 926, 928, 930, 936–7, 952, 957–8, 961, 975, 978;

**clergy** (*cont*)

- parodied 155, 264, 292–4, 303–4, 364, 366, 472, 937–9, 955
- canons 113, 867, 869, 951
- chaplains 468, 916, 961
- curates 101, 106–7, 214–15, 472, 733, 899–900
- deacons 236, 239
- deans 4, 91, 233, 236–9, 380, 455, 464–5, 467–71, 488, 493, 743, 935, 939, 946, 961
- parsons (ministers, rectors, vicars) 20, 80, 96–8, 101, 113, 130, 138–9, 141–2, 157, 159, 162, 165–6, 172, 177, 202, 206, 208–11, 214, 230, 232, 235, 388–9, 400, 426–31, 437–42, 463, 472, 475, 478, 484, 487, 490, 575, 608, 723, 749, 753–4, 867, 873, 876, 881, 892, 895, 899–900, 902–4, 906, 909, 912, 914, 921–4, 927, 962–3, 977–9; parodied 6, 28, 111–13
- pope 738–40
- preachers 63, 83, 168, 895, 899
- prebendaries 327, 464, 867, 876, 893, 904, 978
- priests (ministers) 107, 236, 239, 257, 373, 463, 467, 743, 879, 960
- subdeacons 236, 239
- See also* **Heydon**, Benjamin; **Wells Cathedral**
- Clerk**, ..., Edward Carye's master 948
- John, bishop of Bath and Wells 472
- John, of Pawlett 202
- William 202
- See also* **Clarke**
- clerks**
  - of the market 457, 460
  - town 459–60, 469, 531
  - See also under* **ales**; **officers (local)**; **trades and professions**
- Clevedon** (Clevedon) 176, 915
- Clifford**, James 206
- William, rector of Yarlinton 400
- cloaks** *see under* **dress**, articles of
- Cloford** 79, 530, 904, 977
- clothiers** *see under* **trades and professions**
- Clowter**, Edmund, bailiff and receiver of Bridgwater 885–6

**clubs and cudgels** 154

- Clun**, Mr, surrogate judge(?) 30
- Clutton** 139, 753, 908
- Cnappe** *see* **John de Knapp**
- coaches** *see under* **properties**
- Coales**, Elizabeth 185–6, 918
- Coathurst** 977
- coats** *see under* **costume**, articles of; **dress**, articles of
- Cobleston**, John 415, 488
- cobloaf stealing** 29–30, 879–80
- cockfighting** *see under* **sports, games, and pastimes**
- codpiece** 156
- Codrus**, legendary king of Athens 199
- Coel**, legendary British king 491
- cofferers** 456
- Cog**, Robert 178–9
- Coggan**, Sylvester 63
- William 86
- coifs** 249
- Coke**, John, hoggler 658
- Cokes** *see* **Cox**
- Colborne**, Henry, officer in royal household 634–5
- Cole**, Joan 63
- Richard 444
- See also under* **George**
- Coleford** 752–3
- Coles** *see* **Colles**
- Coley** 159
- Colford**, John, mayor of Bridgwater 883–4
- Colle**, Elizabeth, churchwarden of Nettlecombe 986
- collections** *see* **gatherers and gathering**
- Collens** *see* **Collins**
- Colles** (Coles?), Alexander, JP 432–3
- Humphrey 458
- John, JP 433, 976–7
- Collier**, William 139
- Collins** (Collens, Collyns), Agnes, wife of Anthony 962
- Anthony 962
- Henry 393–4, 963
- John, churchwarden of Isle Abbots 146–7
- Richard 350–1, 568, 934, 937–8, 940, 945, 950–1



- Collins v. Staple**, Star Chamber suit 393–4, 574, 963
- Collinson**, John, Somerset antiquary 491, 893–4, 906, 919, 927
- Colliwood**, David 376
- Collyar** (Collyns), John, hoggler 660
- Collyns** *see* **Collins**; **Collyar**
- Colthurst**, Edmund, son of Matthew 459
- Matthew 458–9
- Comb** (Combe, Coombe), Edward 368–70
- John, musician 392
  - Thomas, drummer in Wells shows 944, 949
  - Thomasine, wife of Edward, alias Ford 368–9, 957
  - William 132, 907
- Combe Florey** 608
- Combe St Nicholas** 491
- Combe Sydenham** 976–7
- Combsburye** *see* **Congresbury**
- commissaries** *see under* **officers (of church courts)**
- Compton** (Comton), Henry, 1st Lord Compton, bearward of 887
- See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Compton Bishop** 79–80, 502, 530, 895
- Compton Dando** 157, 912
- Compton Martin** 80, 530
- Compton Pauncefoot** 81–3, 454, 474, 491, 530, 895–6, 914
- Conception of the Virgin**, eve of 240–56, 929
- Congresbury** (Combsburye, Congersbury) 83–5, 530, 661, 896, 902, 913
- consort**, of music 124
- constables** *see under* **officers (local)**
- contracts**
- duties of Glastonbury Abbey organist 127–8, 540, 905
- Conwaye**, Thomas, hoggler 663, 668
- Conylie**, Hugh, constable of Wells 258
- cook** 901
- Cooke** (Cook), Isabel 390
- John, commissary 98
  - John, warden of the shambles in Wells 376
  - Priscilla 99
  - Richard, chorister of Wells Cathedral, participant in Wells shows 340, 947
- Cooke** (*cont*)
- Stephen 121–2
  - Thomas 396
  - William, summoner 139, 149, 207
- Coombe** *see* **Comb**
- Coombes** (Coombs, Coomes), Alice 919
- Joan, daughter of Thomas 919
  - John, son of Thomas 919
  - Maudlin, wife of Thomas 919
  - Thomas, musician 186–8, 919; wife of 187
- Coome**, Thomas, son of William 919
- Cooper**, Edward, churchwarden of Glastonbury 129, 906
- John 96, 116, 899
  - Thomas 116
- coopers** 372, 636, 727
- cope** 227
- Coppynge**, Gilbert 182
- Copyner**, Robert 181
- Corbett**, Robert, minstrel 20–1, 877
- cord** 416
- Corinthians**, ancient Greek people 191
- Cork**, bishop of 873
- corn** *see* **crops**; **grains**
- cornettos** 422, 503, 636
- Cornhill** (Cornehill), place in Taunton 229
- Cornwall** 438, 453
- Cornyshe** (Cornis, Cornish, Cornishe), Henry, the elder 129, 541, 906
- Henry, the younger, son of Henry the elder 129, 541, 906
  - John, alias Allyn, warden of the Shoemakers' Company in Wells 377, 960
  - John, of Pawlett 202–3, 921
  - John, of Weston Zoyland 388, 962
  - Margaret, wife of Henry, the elder 129
  - Thomas 63, 892
- coroners** 460, 869
- Corpus Christi College**, Oxford 935
- Corpus Christi Day** 41, 881–2, 884–5
- plays on 126, 406, 478–9, 482, 489, 905, 970
  - revels at, survival of 752
- Corryar**, Walter 8
- Corscomb**, **Corssecombe** *see* **Croscombe**
- corslets** 167–8

**Cortey** *see* **Curtis**

**Corton Denham** 896

**Cory** *see* **Seth**, de Curry

**Coryate**, Thomas, godson of Sir Thomas

Phelips, muster captain at Yeovil 189–200,  
482, 492, 552, 581, 919–20

**Coryats Crambe** 189–200, 552, 577, 581, 908,  
919–20

**Costrell**, Thomas, hogger 688

**costume**, articles of 405, 407–9, 481–3, 493,  
936–7, 965, 968, 970

beards 243, 277, 285–6, 494, 942

bearskin 81, 484, 490, 896, 914

bracelets 372, 494

breeches 377, 387

buckle and pendant 405

caps, flat 272; square 293, 303–4, 420, 467,  
494

cloaks 379, 495, 638

coats 126, 286, 293, 303–4, 494; dog's coat 107  
coifs 249

crowns 7–9, 231, 377, 471, 478, 480, 483,  
633, 868–70, 980

favours(?) 723

girdles 277, 286, 323, 363, 405, 493–4

gloves 420

gorget 377

gowns 371, 408, 420, 482, 934, 942

hair shirts 268, 713

hats 263, 265, 272, 277, 286

hoods 420, 493

hose 272, 303–4, 479, 494

jackets 377

jerkins 408, 482, 493

kerchief 277, 281, 494

linen cloth 93–5

mantles 243, 353

masks 91, 144, 236(?), 238–9(?), 638, 909, 981

mat 112–13

mufflers 277, 281, 494

petticoats 277, 281, 286, 494

pouch 272

ribbons 410, 420, 482

robe 241–3

satyr skins 351, 494, 722

**costume**, articles of (*cont*)

sheets 256–7, 467, 931; winnow sheets 30,  
879

shoes 126

surplice 29–30

truelove knots 267, 712

tunic 479

wigs 248–9, 277, 285–6, 494

*See also* **cross-dressing**; **dress**, articles of;

**properties**; **vestments**

**Cosyer** (Cossier), Richard, servant of 116–17

**Cosyn**, Robert 181

– William, dean of Wells 465; memoranda book  
of 563

**Cotton**, Humphrey 459

– Simon, curate of Dundry 101–2, 900

**Cottrell** (Coterel), Christine 180

– John 687

**Councell**, Thomas 114, 902

**councillors**, municipal 459, 468

**county records** 432–47, 589–92, 976–80

**Court**, John, the elder, JP 433, 976

– John, the younger, JP, son of John, the elder 976

**Courtenay**, family 473

**counters** *see under* **properties**

**courtiers** 29, 372–4, 417–18, 584, 729–30, 743,  
876

*See also* **officers** (royal)

**courts** (church) 455, 467, 488–9, 608, 711, 901  
proceedings of, parodied 92–5, 105–6, 155–6

**courts** (church), records of 452, 456, 470, 475,  
487, 506–8, 594, 600–4

act book for precentor's peculiar 185, 206, 918,  
922

archbishop's visitation book 79–80, 137, 384–  
5, 400, 530, 961, 964

bishop's court deposition books 29–30, 40,  
63–8, 96–9, 101–5, 121, 130–1, 146–54,  
157–9, 165–7, 185–6, 201–5, 258–61,  
368–9, 381, 385, 390–2, 396, 518, 520, 526,  
533–4, 538, 541, 544–5, 552–3, 566, 574,  
645, 647, 683, 686–7, 706, 879–81, 892,  
899, 901, 904, 906–7, 910, 912, 914, 921–  
2, 932, 957, 961–2, 985–6

bishop's court interrogatory book 103, 534, 901

**courts (church) (cont)**

chapter act book 4, 91, 495, 511, 562–3, 867, 898

commissary general's act book 256–7, 565, 931

compert books 97–8, 120–1, 134–6, 139–40, 159–60, 206, 209–10, 229–30, 357, 527, 529, 533, 538, 546, 559, 566, 893, 895, 899, 912, 922, 926; for archbishop's visitation 173, 230–1, 519, 541–2, 549, 554, 559, 907–8, 926; for bishop's peculiar 72, 527, 558, 893; for peculiars 226

consistory court books 210, 397–8, 495, 555, 210; dean's 233, 560, 563

deposition book for dean's peculiar 233–5, 560, 927

diocesan court act book 976

ex officio act books 3–6, 19–21, 27–8, 31–4, 40, 60–4, 69–72, 77–9, 83–5, 91–6, 100–1, 105–9, 114–21, 125, 131–2, 137–41, 149, 155–7, 161–3, 171–3, 175–7, 188, 201, 203–4, 207–12, 222–3, 225–7, 235, 373, 377–8, 386–96, 398–400, 412–13, 424, 486, 511–12, 516, 518, 525–7, 530–6, 538, 542–3, 545, 549–50, 552–6, 566, 572–5, 576, 588, 867, 879–80, 892–903, 907–8, 910–15, 921–5, 959, 961–4; draft 387, 391, 573, 602, 962; for archbishop's visitation 413, 972; ex officio and instance book 202–3

general act book 251, 565, 930; for dean's peculiar 380, 566, 961

official principal's act book 129, 540, 906

official principal's ex officio act book 129–30, 540, 906

visitation act book 232–3, 560, 927

**courts (secular) 473, 488, 589, 901**

assizes 32, 132, 142, 269–71, 273, 280, 285, 310, 327, 338, 364–6, 415, 426, 428, 431, 434, 436–42, 446, 460, 468, 488, 496, 510, 582, 596, 900, 938–9, 950, 953, 979; clerk of 436–7; orders 437–8, 443–6, 454, 485–7, 589–91, 709–11, 744, 978; for Devon 976

Common Pleas 294, 710

durneday court at Bridgwater 462

Exchequer 269, 436–7, 895

High Commission 102–3, 202, 900

**courts (secular) (cont)**

hundred court 969

King's Bench 269–70, 439–40, 444, 596

piepowder 460, 462

quarter sessions 79, 85, 161–2, 164–5, 171–2, 224, 232, 397, 432–4, 454, 460, 481, 488, 496, 501, 589, 595, 744, 749, 877, 889, 895, 900, 907–10, 912, 925–7, 962–3, 971–2; orders 432–5, 480, 485, 487, 501, 617, 901, 907–9, 912, 915, 939; for Devon 976

town or borough courts 460, 462, 465, 468

town sessions 59, 261, 369–70, 375–6, 378, 462, 472, 561, 596, 959

Wards and Liveries 142

*See also judges; justices of the peace; officers (of church courts); quarter sessions, records of; Star Chamber*

**Covent, James**, bull baiter 80

**Coventry, Sir Thomas**, Lord Coventry, keeper of the great seal 438–40, 445, 979

**Coventry, Warw** 887

**Covie, Philip** 208

**Coward (Cowarde), Christopher** 980

– John 390

– Thomas 371, 376, 919, 957–8

**Cowbrooke, Thomas**, musician 393

**Cowdry, Thomas**, minister at Compton Bishop 80

**Cowling, Nicholas**, sidesman of Brislington

60–1, 891–2

wife of 891

**cowlstaff ridings** 140, 268, 411–13, 477, 482,

489, 493, 639, 714, 727

**Cowly, Richard**, tippler 221

**Cox (Cokes, Coxe, Kockes), Bartholomew**, master of Wells 382–4, 570–1, 937, 954, 956

– Conan 537, 964

– Eleanor, alehousekeeper 258–61, 932

– John 99

– Josiah, and his mother 118, 903

– Robert, churchwarden of Keynsham 150–1, 153, 910–11

– Robert, hogger 652, 654

– Robert, unlicensed ale keeper 120, 398, 903, 964

– William, of Chelwood 205

– William, of Long Ashton 161



**Cox** (*cont*)

– William, of Othery 226–7

**Crasse**, William, hoggler 656

**Craye** (Cray, Crey), John (1), hoggler 652

– John (2), hoggler 656

– Roger 34–8

– Walter, hoggler 657, 661

**Craye et al v. Heskins et al**, Star Chamber suit 34–9, 519, 880

**Creede** (Crede), George 63

– Robert, hoggler 650

**Creese** (Creas, Crese), James 64, 892

– John 375, 377, 959

– Robert, churchwarden of St Cuthbert's, Wells 262, 266, 273–4, 309, 317–19, 326, 361–2, 364–5, 570, 943–5, 947

**Cresse**, Hugh 35–6

**Creting**, Walter 973

**Crew**, ..., clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 274

**Crewkerne** (Crewkern) 85–6, 455, 484, 489, 496, 618, 896–7, 901, 919, 921

**Crey** *see* **Craye**

**cribbage boards** *see under* **properties**

**Cribbe**, John 231, 927

**Cricket Malherbie** 608, 616

**Cricket St Thomas** 417, 582, 744, 899, 977

**Cripps**, Roger 68

**Crocker**, Joseph, JP 744–5

**Croker** (Crocker, Crooker), Alice 303–5, 939

– Christopher, deputy constable of Wells 276, 281, 346–50, 568, 722, 933, 935, 936, 938–40, 942, 944, 946, 948–9, 951–3

– John, churchwarden of Yeovil 411, 972

– Richard, father of Christopher 276, 281, 350, 933, 953

**Cromwell**, Thomas, earl of Essex, chief minister of Henry VIII 452

**crops** 449–51

*See also* **grain**

**Croscombe** (Corscomb, Corssecombe, Crossecombe) 86–95, 280, 449, 483–4, 486, 495, 501, 531–2, 616, 642–3, 687–98, 722, 897–8, 985

**cross-dressing** 62, 262–3, 276–7, 281–2, 286, 343–4, 353, 363, 387, 477, 493, 722, 962

**Crosse**, Leonard 262, 274, 309, 325, 327, 337, 360–2, 571, 941–2, 946, 949, 956

**Crosse**, near Compton Bishop 80

**Crossecombe** *see* **Croscombe**

**Crosseman** (Croseman, Crosman, Crossman), Emanuel, actor in skits at East Brent 105–9, 901

– Henry 160–1

– John 107

**crosses**, market and village 134–5, 189–90, 268, 297, 313, 324, 328, 336, 342, 346, 356–8, 463, 468, 479, 491–2, 713, 722–3, 726, 897, 934, 944, 947–8, 951

**Croton**, Italy 197

**Crouche**, Eleanor 29

**Crowcombe** 490

**crowds and crowders** 125–6, 134, 142, 156, 339

**Crown**, Sign of the, John Yarde's shop in Wells 266, 345, 943, 949–50

**crowns** *see under* **costume**, articles of

**Cryse**, Robert, hoggler 656

**Cucklington** 95, 533

**cuckoldry**, alleged 25, 34–9, 75, 138, 156, 265–6, 278–9, 289–90, 315, 344–5, 353, 357, 363, 476, 494–5, 595, 638, 709, 711, 880, 942, 949

**Cuddesdon**, Oxf 976

**cudgel play** *see under* **sports, games, and pastimes**

**Cuffe** (Cuff), John 473

– Robert, JP 68, 444, 908

**Cupid** *see under* **plays and pageants**

**cups** 118

    communion cup 164

**curates** *see under* **clergy**

**Curle**, John 33

– Walter, bishop of Bath and Wells 381, 470, 472, 961, 975; visitation articles of 425, 587, 975

**Curry Load** (Currie Lode) 224

**Curry Mallet** (Currymallet) 228

**Curry** (Currie), North *see* **North Curry**

**Curth**, Thomas, hoggler 657

**Curtis** (Corteys, Curtize), James, churchwarden of Mells 162

– Robert 135

– Roger 179

**Curtius**, Marcus, legendary Roman hero 199  
**cushion dance** 72, 893

**cushions** 155, 175, 399, 493

**custumal**, of manor of North Curry 177–83,  
 915–18

**Cuthbert**, George, commissary 98

**Cutt**, John, mayor of Bath 513

**cymbals** 636

**Dabyny** *see* **Daubeney**

**daggers** *see* **under arms and armour**

**Dale**, Valentine, dean of Wells 233

**Damolde**, Richard 180

**dancers and dancing** 20–1, 33, 40, 91–2, 97,  
 121, 131–3, 161, 203–4, 207, 227, 234–5,  
 387, 389, 392, 398, 411–12, 418, 475–6,  
 480–1, 484–5, 488–90, 492–3, 495, 500,  
 567, 595, 640, 712, 720–1, 723, 727, 738,  
 740, 742–3, 889, 912, 921, 927, 935, 942,  
 944, 952–3, 961, 963, 976

by clerics, forbidden 237

by maidens 252

by wives 88, 532, 616, 897

couper dancers 636

cushion dance 72, 893

dancing horse 212

dancing school, at Oxford 420

galliards 272, 717

Helston Furry Dance 721

in a bridehouse 203

in a play 416

in church or chapel 113, 488

in churchyards 6, 32, 72, 100–1, 103–5, 121,  
 160, 185, 206, 476, 485, 490, 493, 900; for-  
 bidden 424, 481, 488, 906

in houses and inns 3–5, 27, 56, 60–1, 80, 84,  
 99, 118, 130–1, 139, 141–2, 156, 162–3,  
 165, 171–3, 210, 225, 228–31, 235, 373,  
 386, 391–2, 476

in streets 267, 299, 319–21, 326, 339, 349,  
 364

long dances 262, 275–6, 282–5, 301, 313–14,  
 331–2, 334, 341, 347, 475–6, 721, 946, 951

on Sundays, forbidden 952; permitted after  
 evensong 952

**dancers and dancing** (*cont*)

round dances 301, 481, 720, 737; in church-  
 yards, forbidden 423, 481

*See also* **morris dancers and dancing**

**Dane**, John, clerk of Wells Cathedral chapter 91

**Daniel**, W.E., antiquary 539, 643, 905

**Daniell**, Thomas, butcher and unlicensed tippler  
 137–8

– William, tippler 62

**Dannille**, Robert, unlicensed tippler 32–3

**Danston**, John, servant of William Poton 912

**Darbie** (Darby) *see* **Derby**

**Darcy** (Darcie), Lord *see* **Patrons and Travelling  
 Companies**

**Daubeney** (Dabyny), family 462, 473

– Sir Giles 498

– Giles, Lord Daubeney 551

– Henry, Lord Daubeney, later 1st earl of Bridg-  
 water, entertainers of 498, 882–3; *see also*  
**Patrons and Travelling Companies** *under*  
**Bridgwater**

**David**, Hebrew king and psalmist 339, 399

**Davies** (Davyes), Christopher 121

– Elizabeth, wife of Christopher 121

– Rhys, JP 160

– Richard, vicar of Compton Dando 157, 912

**Davis** (David, Davys), Benedict, son of Hugh  
 75–7

– Hugh 75–7, 529, 894

– Nicholas 638

– Ralph, hogger 659–60

– William 376

**Davison**, Richard 185–6, 918

**Davye** (Davy), John, bailiff of Bridgwater 882

– Richard, bailiff of Bridgwater 884

– Richard, tippler and bull baiter 172

**Davyes** *see* **Davies**

**Davys** *see* **Davis**

**Dawe**, Edmund 155–6

– Elizabeth 386

– Robert 638–9, 981

**Daye** (Day, Dey), John, bailiff of Bridgwater 52,  
 884, 887

– John, of Banwell, hogger 659–60

– John, of Ditcheat, and his wife 638–9

**Daye** (*cont.*)

- John, vicar general 32, 40, 116, 129, 140, 202, 208–9, 235, 389, 873–4, 880

**deacons** 236, 239

**dean**, of Oxford University 420

of Wells *see* **Heydon**, Benjamin *and under* **Wells Cathedral**, dean of

**Deane**, John, of Banwell, hogger 667–8

- John, of Ditchat 96–7

**Deanes**, Thomas, alleged author of libellous ballad 390

**deans** *see under* **clergy; officers (royal)**

**dedication feasts** 98, 168, 170, 425–8, 438–42, 445–6, 450, 455, 476, 485, 487, 751–5

*See also* **revels**

**deer** *see under* **animals**

**Degmerffeld** *see* **Dogmersfield**

**Deladonne**, Richard, deputy clerk of Star Chamber 539

**Delagryse**, John, Robin Hood at Yeovil 406, 967

- Margery, widow of John 967

**De la Warr** (Dellaware), Lord, *see under* **West and Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Denbigh** (Denbeigh), Lady *see* **Feilding**

**Denham**, George, morris dancer 135

- Sir John, chief baron of the Court of Exchequer 436–7, 592

**Dennys**, John, Robin Hood at Yeovil 408, 966, 968–9

*See also* **Gibbons**

**Deor**, William, troupe leader 126

**Derby** (Darbie, Darby), countess and earls of *see* **Stanley and Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**desks** *see under* **properties**

**Devenshire** (Devensher), John, hogger 659–60

**Devereux**, Robert, the elder, 19th earl of Essex, players of 873–4; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under** **Essex**

- Robert, the younger, Viscount Hereford, later earl of Essex 874

**Devon** 212, 383, 438, 449, 453, 496, 888, 976

**De Wykes** *see* **Weekes**

**Dey** *see* **Daye**

**Diana** *see under* **plays and pageants**

**diary**, of William Whiteway 908, 979

**Dicheatt** *see* **Ditchat**

**dicing** 238, 749

**Dicke**, Henry, churchwarden of Brislington 60

**Dido**, legendary queen of Carthage 190

**Digby**, Sir Everard 461

**Dinder** 380

**Dinghows**, widow, tippler(?) 105

**Dinghurste** (Dinghurse, Dinghurst), John 109

- William 106–8

**Dinham**, Hugh, summoner 165

- John, Lord Dinham 918

- Robert, summoner 139

**dinners** *see under* **feasts and feasting**

**Diodorus Siculus**, ancient historian 194, 920

**Dionysia**, ancient festival 191

**Dionysus**, Greek god 195, 920

**disguising** 91, 906

**distaffs** *see under* **properties**

**Ditchat** (Dicheatt, Ditchat, Ditchett) 96–7,

116, 381, 533, 637–9, 899, 981

**Dittie**, John, churchwarden of Charlton

Musgrove 894

**A Divine Tragedie** 136, 542, 908

**Dobyn**, Lucy 181

- William 179

**Dodd** (Dod, Dodde), John, of Berrow 67–8

- John, of East Brent 109

- Richard, actor in skit at East Brent 107–9, 901

- William 109

**Doddrell**, John, warden of the shambles at Wells

375, 378

**Dodington**, Sir Francis, JP 444

**Dodington** (Dorington) 132, 907

**Dogmersfield** (Degmerffeld), Hants 175

**dogs** *see under* **animals**

**Dolishwake** *see* **Dowlishwake**

**Dollin**, Walter 79

**Dolton**, James, actor in skit at Croscombe 93, 95

**Domeham** *see* **Simon**

**Domesday survey**, of Somerset 916

**Doniett** *see* **Donyatt**

**Donkettun**, Lionel 377, 960

*See also* **Dunkerton**

**Donpayn** (Donpayne, Dunpayn), J 90



**Donpayn** (*cont*)

- John, churchwarden of Croscombe 89
- W 89, 90(?)

**Donyatt** (Doniett) 97–8, 533, 899

**Dore**, John, Robin Hood at Yeovil 406

**Dorington** *see* **Dodington**

**Dorset** (Dorssett, Dossett), earl of *see* **Sackville**

- marquess of *see* **Grey** and Patrons and Traveling Companies *under* Lord Marquess

**Dorset** (Dorsett) 95, 146, 436, 449, 454, 468, 482–3, 501, 895, 914–15, 921, 924, 927, 965, 979

Dorset justices' licence for minstrels 744–6, 909

**Dorvell** (Dorvall), Arthur 96–7, 899

- William 381

**Downton** *see* **Downton**

**Dovell**, ... 424

**Dowding**, Thomas, mayor of Bridgwater 882

**Dowlishwake** (Dolishwake) 98, 533, 899

**Downton** (Dounton), Henry 303–5, 569, 937–9, 955

- Robert 409

**dragon**, in Wells shows *see* St George and the Dragon *under* plays and pageants

**Drake**, George, cleric 436

- Mark 902

**Draycote**, William 178

*See also* **John**

**Drayton** 155, 911

**dress**, articles of 57, 186, 223, 382, 502, 741

aprons 124, 292, 494

breeches 377, 387

caps 272, 293, 303, 717, 736, 742, 954

chain 906

cloaks 63, 160, 227, 379, 495, 638

coats 10, 157, 163, 257–8, 367, 373, 379–82, 502, 741; long coats 123

codpiece 156

coifs 249

garters 275, 284

girdles 277, 286, 323, 363, 405, 493–4

gloves 420, 466

gowns 41, 63, 126, 128, 371, 380, 420

hats 139, 226, 265, 272, 275, 289, 315, 344, 363, 379, 711, 717, 730, 891

**dress**, articles of (*cont*)

hoods 420, 493; for hawk 734

hose 263, 272, 717, 954, 970

jerkins 75, 408, 482, 493

jewels 634

liveries 10, 128, 257–8, 313, 367, 379, 502, 919

nightgowns 25

petticoats 74, 130–1, 139, 277, 281, 286, 501

pouches 272, 343, 353, 494, 717, 954

rings 223, 976; signet 906

ruffs (bands) 382–3

safeguards 399, 493

scarves 730

shirts 378, 970

shoes 123, 126; dancing pumps 420

smocks 157, 272, 717

stockings 124, 382

suit 420

vest 378

waistcoat 16

willow branches, worn in hat 730

*See also* **costume**, articles of; **cross-dressing**; **properties**; **vestments**

**Driller** *see* **Rendall**

**drink and drinking** 28, 37, 61, 84, 93–5, 97, 106–8, 112, 114, 118, 128, 141–2, 154–6, 170, 192, 201, 214, 221, 227, 234, 258–61, 313, 331, 336, 347–8, 354, 360, 378, 398, 412–13, 421, 437, 451, 462, 475–6, 478, 482, 638, 721, 738–41, 754, 880, 896, 899, 901, 942, 959–61, 981

ale and beer 6–7, 11, 18–19, 107, 117, 120, 129, 141, 145, 147, 153–4, 156–7, 170–1, 177–8, 182–4, 189, 214–15, 224, 227, 232, 318–19, 331, 386, 388–9, 398, 412, 457, 639–40, 721, 752–3, 893, 919, 924, 943, 981

brewing 155, 232, 318–19, 412, 447, 454, 490, 657, 667, 670, 751, 753, 943

hops 657

in a play 416

in churches and churchyards, forbidden 423–5, 430

malt 113, 142, 433, 435, 447

regulation of 432–3

**drink and drinking** (*cont*)

wine 10, 18–19, 21–2, 42, 129, 154, 332, 347, 451, 457, 466, 478, 873, 881–2, 886, 946, 951; claret 878; for holy communion 666, 681, 708; sack 45, 883; wine conduit 878

*See also* **alehouses, inns, and taverns; tipplers and tipping**

**Druller** *see* **Rendall**

**drums and drummers** 5, 22, 51, 62, 134, 137, 149, 157, 167–70, 262, 265–7, 272, 276–7, 282–3, 297–302, 306–9, 313–15, 317, 320–1, 325, 332–6, 338, 341–4, 346–9, 351, 360–1, 384–5, 395, 400, 410, 412, 463, 477, 479, 482, 484, 495, 595, 711, 717, 720–3, 726–7, 738, 908, 924, 933, 935, 937–41, 944, 946, 948–9, 951–2; drumsticks 52

**Duck** (Ducke), Sir Arthur, vicar general 27, 61, 63–4, 70, 72, 114, 138, 157, 173, 175, 201, 207, 226, 384, 392, 878, 926, 957

**Dudley** (Dwdly), Ambrose, 21st earl of Warwick 14, 461; entertainers of 498, 874, 885; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies** *under* Warwick

– Edward, Lord Dudley *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

– John, 1st duke of Northumberland, lord protector 884; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies** *under* Northumberland (duke)

– Robert, 14th earl of Leicester 14, 461; players of 874; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies** *under* Leicester

**duel**, abortive 216

**Dugdale**, Thomas, surrogate judge 225

**Dulcote** (Dulcott) 99, 534, 899

**Dulverton** 214, 477, 492, 924–5

**Dun**, William 160–1

**Dunckerton** *see* **Dunkerton**

**Dundry** (Dundrie) 100–5, 484, 490, 500, 534, 641–2, 686–7, 899–901

**Dunkerton** (Dunckerton), Bennet 960

– Henry 390

*See also* **Donkettun**

**Dunpayn** *see* **Donpayn**

**Dunster**, Thomas, churchwarden of Donyatt 97

– Thomas, of Ilminster 144

**Dunster** (*cont*)

– William, churchwarden of Donyatt 97

**Dunster** 415, 451, 488, 923

**Dunster Castle** 415, 449, 488, 581, 972

**Dunster Priory** 972

**Dunstone**, Robert 370

*See also* **Hurtland**

**Durham**, Dur 877

**Durleigh Brook** 462

**Dwdly** *see* **Dudley**

**Dyer** (Dyar), ..., summoner(?) 60

– John, of Sherborne 969–71

– John, Robin Hood at Yeovil 410, 969–71

– Robert 408, 969–70

– Stephen 971

– Sir Thomas 473

**dyer** 256–7

**Dyght**, John 97

**Dyrdo**, John, churchwarden of Yeovil 967

**Earle**, Giles 158

– Robert 912

**earl marshal** 446, 979

**Eassectes** *see* **Esseckes**

**East Brent** (Eastbrent, Eastebrent, Eastebrente) 105–9, 484, 486, 535, 901–2, 962

**East Coker** (Eastcoker) 110–13, 407, 409(?), 483–4, 535–6, 902

**East Cranmore** 114, 536, 902

**Easter** *see under* **feast days and festivals**

**East Harptree** (Eastharptrie) 114–15, 536, 751, 753, 902

**East Lydeard** 975

**East Lydford** 914

**Eastmont**, Alice 139

**East Nynhead** (Nynhead Flory) 420, 580, 584

**Easton** 115, 902

**Eastover**, suburb of Bridgwater 462

**East Pennard** (Easte Pennard, Eastpennard) 96, 115–16, 536, 899, 903

**East Rolstone** (Este Rollston), hamlet in Banwell parish 642, 660

**East Wells** (Eastwelles, Est Wells), district or suburb of Wells 331–2, 353, 721, 724, 726–7, 943, 945

- Eavers** *see* **Eure**
- Eddicott** (Eddicot, Eddicote, Edicoat), John, the elder, shoemaker, 291, 351, 375, 377, 937, 960
- John, the younger, son of John the elder, actor in Wells shows 377, 960
  - Mary, wife of John the elder 960
- Edgar**, king of England 9, 478, 491, 870
- Edgill** (Edgell, Egill), Humphrey, hoggler 660
- John, hoggler 667, 672–3
  - William, hoggler 672, 674
- See also* **Ellice**
- Edington** 3
- Edney**, Mr 228
- Edorne**, John, hoggler 649
- Edward II**, king of England 465
- Edward III**, king of England 465
- Edward IV**, king of England 462
- players of 497
- See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* King
- Edward VI**, king of England 452–3, 459–60, 468, 471, 967
- See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* King
- Edwardes** (Edwards), Edward, harper and music teacher 57, 618, 890; daughter of 890
- Elizabeth(?), wife of Edward 890
  - John 5
  - John, bailiff and mayor of Bridgwater 884–6, 888
  - Robert, innkeeper 901
- Edys**, Robert, hoggler 650
- effigies** 493, 638, 742
- Egerton**, Sir Thomas, Lord Ellesmere, lord chancellor 359, 469, 571, 941, 956–7
- Egg Saturday**, at Oxford 420, 974
- eggs** 147, 149
- See also under* properties
- Egill** *see* **Edgell**
- Egle** *see* **Ogle**
- Eglesfield**, Anne, wife of Anthony 158
- Anthony, vicar of Chewton, surrogate judge 158–9, 172, 210, 395
- Egypt** 197–8
- Egypt**, king and queen of *see under* characters
- See also* **Ptolemy**
- Egyptians** *see* gypsies
- Eirenarcha** 745
- Eleven Thousand Virgins**, feast of 515
- Elford**, Thomas, minister at Montacute 431
- Elizabeth**, of York, queen of Henry VII, players of 499
- See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Queen
- Elizabeth I**, queen of England 453, 469, 471, 483, 503, 583, 938
- entertainers of 497–8, 870, 874, 876, 885, 887–9; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Queen
  - visit to Bath 503; intended 11, 876
- Elizabeth**, Lady *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Ellesmere**, Lord *see* **Egerton**
- Ellice**, Lettice, alias Edgell 125
- Elliott**, William, the younger 34(?), 146
- Ely**, bishop of 588
- Elyns**, John 706
- Emans**, John, bag bearer at hogglings 683, 983
- Emes**, Henry 140
- Englishcombe** 116–17, 209, 495, 536, 903
- Enmore** (Enmer) 117, 537, 608
- ensigns** *see under* arms and armour
- entertainers and entertainment** 41, 251–3, 449, 452–4, 456, 462, 470–1, 474–505, 594–5
- See also* jester; jugglers and juggling; minstrels and minstrelsy; music and musicians; plays and players
- epigrams** 124, 271, 354
- Erasmus**, Desiderius, humanist author 195, 919
- Esseckes** (Eassectes), John, hoggler 674
- Essex**, earls of *see* **Cromwell**; **Devereux**; and Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Essex circuit** 979
- Este Rollston** *see* **East Rolstone**
- Est Wells** *see* **East Wells**
- Eton College**, Berks 873
- Eure** (Eavers), Ralph, 3rd Lord Eure *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Evans**, William, master of Wells Cathedral grammar school 262, 264, 271, 274, 292–5, 303–4, 309, 311–12, 337, 340, 358, 360, 362,



**Evans** (*cont*)

364, 366–7, 415(?), 569, 709–10, 718, 722,  
937–8, 941, 949–51, 953–5, 973

– William, of Englishcombe 209, 922

**Evercreech** (Evercreach) 74, 894

**Everdon**, James, churchwarden and Robin Hood  
at Yeovil 410, 966, 970

**Everett**, ... 877

**Everton**, Andrew, antiquary 577–9, 966–71

**Every** (Everey), William *JP* 444

**Evill** *see* **Yeovil**

**Ewens** (Ewenes, Yewens), family 895

– Alexander, *JP* 74, 83, 435, 895, 977

– George 96, 899

– Matthew, baron of the exchequer, brother of  
Alexander 895

– Matthew, son of Alexander 83, 474, 895

– William 381

**Exale**, John 231

**examination**, of Angelo Nodaro 378–9, 572

**Exeter**, bishop of 619, 928

**Exeter**, Devon 383–4, 450, 503, 572, 893, 897

**Exeter Cathedral**, dean and chapter of 113, 902

**Exeter College**, Oxford 584

**Exford** 491, 608

**Exmoor** (Axmo(o)re), forest of 212, 449, 924–5

**Exton** 63, 608, 616, 924–5

**Eyre**, Robert, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber  
274

**Fabian**, ..., vintner 301

– John, vicar of Chew Magna 101–2, 104, 900

**fabrics and textiles** 449, 633, 710

broadcloth 367, 381

buckram 123, 243

canvas 410

damask 227, 495

dowlas 105

frieze 10, 257–8

lawn 268, 715, 727

linen 337, 450, 494

satin 303–4

say 124

silk 227, 495, 741

taffeta 379

**fabrics and textiles** (*cont*)

velvet 293, 303–4

wool and woollens 449–51

worsted 263, 329, 363

**Fairfield** (Fayrfyld) 223

**Fairfield House** 557

**fairs and markets** 63, 104, 114–15, 217, 234,  
429, 433, 447, 450–1, 460–2, 464–6, 476,  
487, 497–8, 595, 661, 883, 886, 888, 892,  
900, 902, 982, 984–5

**falconers** 735–6

**family papers** 579–80

Hippisley of Ston Easton 590, 729–31

Phelips of Montacute 416, 439–43, 445–6,  
580–2, 589–91

Preston of Cricket St Thomas 590, 745–9

Sanford of Nynhead Manor 580, 584

Smyth of Ashton Court 417–18, 582–3

Trevelyan of Nettlecombe Court 419, 583,  
732–6, 745, 749–50

Warre of Chipley Park 419–20, 583–4

Weekes of East Nynhead 420–1, 584–5

*See also under accounts*

**Fanstons**, **Fantstone** *see* **Fontstone**

**Farewell** *see* **Farwell**

**Farleigh Hungerford** 117–18, 537, 903

**Farleigh in Backwell** (Farlye) 118–19, 484, 537,  
903

**Farmer**, Thomas, alehousekeeper(?) 201, 921

**Farnam**, Richard, alehousekeeper(?) 413

**Farr**, Thomas, hoggler 661

**Farwell** (Farewell), John, *JP* 142, 434–5, 977

**fast days**, profanation of 413

*See also* **Ash Wednesday**; **Good Friday**

**Fathers**, John, cleric 436

**Fatt**, Edward, morris dancer 135

– Maurice 300, 938

**Faversham**, Kent 958

**Fawnston** *see* **Fontstone**

**Fayrfyld** *see* **Fairfield**

**feast days and festivals** 45, 63, 65–6, 78, 127,  
147, 213–15, 223, 295, 320, 331, 429, 424–  
5, 482, 493, 502, 720; abrogated 751; bells  
forbidden on 424–5; processions on, abolished  
452; profanation of 56, 64, 66, 100, 106–7,

**feast days and festivals** (*cont*)

118, 137, 141, 156, 173, 214–15, 238–9,  
261–2, 266, 273, 276, 298, 320–1, 326, 331,  
334–5, 348, 364, 378, 423, 455, 722, 924,  
946, 961; sports and games on, permitted 446  
All Saints' Day 5, 378, 754–5  
All Souls' Day 63, 892  
Annunciation (Lady Day) 429, 751; eve of 931  
Ascension Day 137, 276, 282, 306, 332–3,  
335, 348, 410, 482, 494, 753, 894, 908,  
912, 919, 935, 970, 972; Ascensiontide 389  
Assumption of the Virgin 751, 755; eve of 257  
Candlemas 18, 47, 173, 497  
Christmas and Christmastide 6, 18–19, 45, 47,  
81–3, 124, 126–7, 147, 149–50, 153, 177–  
84, 231, 236, 239, 371, 379, 381, 420, 454,  
476, 478–81, 484–5, 488, 491, 495, 497–8,  
500–3, 594, 641, 708, 749, 867, 879–80,  
896, 901, 905–6, 914–15, 917–18, 927,  
972, 975  
Conception of the Virgin, eve of 240–56, 929  
Easter 141, 149–51, 214, 243, 371, 390, 395,  
424, 476, 493, 495, 500, 503, 641, 666, 698,  
897, 911; Easter Monday 395; Easter Tuesday  
215; Easter week 241–3  
Egg Saturday 420, 974  
Eleven Thousand Virgins 515  
Feast of Fools 488  
Gowrie Conspiracy 914  
Gunpowder Plot 478  
harvest 63  
Hocktide 500  
Holy Cross Day (Holy Rood Day, Rood-mass)  
642, 753–4  
Holy Innocents 236, 239–56, 481, 929  
King's Holiday 19, 165, 478, 489, 876  
Lammaside 386  
May Day (Sts Philip and James) 101, 109,  
141, 298, 413, 720–1, 893, 972  
Michaelmas 115, 229, 515, 751–2, 754  
Midsummer Day (St John the Baptist) 20,  
126, 156, 185, 201, 258, 400, 453–5, 468,  
475–8, 480, 720, 752, 963  
Nativity of the Virgin 751–5  
New Year's Eve 595, 641, 708

**feast days and festivals** (*cont*)

patronal (dedication) festivals 98, 168, 170,  
425–8, 438–42, 445–6, 450, 455, 476, 485,  
487, 751–5  
Relic Sunday 883  
Rogation Sunday 74, 894; Rogationtide 752,  
754, 894, 912  
St Aldhelm's Day 752  
St Crispin's Day 959  
St George's Day 963  
St Giles' Day 104, 900  
St Gregory's Day 754  
St James' Day and tide 16, 164, 166, 203,  
223, 752–5, 921  
St John the Evangelist's Day 33, 151–2, 641,  
753; in summer 753  
St Julian's Day 755  
St Lawrence's Day 405, 753  
St Leonard's Day 754  
St Luke's Day 137, 752  
St Margaret's Day 927  
St Mark's Day 100  
St Martin's Day 751, 753  
St Matthew's Day 45, 62  
St Nicholas' Day 929  
St Peter's Day 146, 752, 754  
Sts Philip and James (May Day) 927  
St Stephen's Day 150–2, 178, 183, 641  
St Thomas' Eve 93  
Shrovetide 99, 637, 867, 981  
Trinity Sunday 28, 277, 320–1, 342, 360, 386,  
397, 723, 751, 753–4, 935, 949; Trinitytide  
234, 753, 927  
Twelfth Day (Epiphany) 29, 153, 476, 479,  
495, 500, 595, 641, 698, 708, 905; Twelfth  
Eve 708  
Whit Sunday (Pentecost) 7, 9, 28, 32, 34, 61,  
98, 159, 185, 189, 306, 313–14, 319, 345,  
371, 386, 401, 403–4, 453, 483–4, 492, 503,  
723, 751, 868, 890, 915, 944; Whitsun Eve  
360; Whit Monday 119, 961; Whit Tuesday  
176, 227, 961; Whitsun week (Whitsuntide)  
168, 170, 222, 234, 239, 288, 386, 388, 390,  
401, 403, 476, 478, 480–1, 616, 638, 927,  
936, 964–5

**feast days and festivals** (*cont*)

*See also* **Corpus Christi Day**; **fast days**; **May customs and games**; **revels**

**feasts and feasting** 10, 170, 268, 385, 424, 478, 485–6, 489, 492, 595, 754

ancient Christian 192

breakfasts 107, 389, 420, 475, 723

dinners 3, 11, 167, 349, 468, 749; wedding dinners 113, 203, 484, 500

in churches and churchyards, forbidden 423–5, 430

reeves' feasts 177–84, 488, 550, 916–18

suppers 99, 323–4, 328, 331, 346, 352–6, 414, 418, 420, 723–4, 726, 879, 936, 944, 947–8, 951

*See also* **church ales**; **food**

**Feathers**, Harry 968

**Feilding**, Susan, countess of Denbigh 417, 973

**felters** *see under* **trades and professions**

**Felyppes** *see* **Philipps**

**fencers and fencing** *see under* **sports, games, and pastimes**

**Fhisshere** *see* **Robert**

**Fiddington** (Fidington) 119, 537, 903

**fiddles and fiddlers** 69–70, 83–4, 154–5, 157–9, 164, 221, 225, 275, 279, 285, 299, 339, 400, 451, 476–7, 484, 487, 495, 500–1, 594, 618, 640, 720–1, 738, 899, 913

**Fies**, William, vicar of Donyatt 98, 899

**fifes** *see under* **musical instruments**

**Fiffehead** *see* **Fivehead**

**fish and roes** 271, 716

**Fisher** (Fissher), father, of Bathampton 29  
– Thomas 85

*See also* **Nicholas**, le Fysshere

**fishermen and fishing** 237, 473

**FitzAlan**, Thomas, earl of Arundel, minstrels of 498, 881; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**FitzGeldewin**, Savaric, bishop of Bath and Wells 465, 471

**FitzJames** (FzeJames), Sir James 453, 468, 498  
– players of 498; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**FitzJocelin**, Reginald, bishop of Bath and Wells 456, 464–5, 471, 917

**Fitzpayn**, family 473

**Fitzroy**, Henry, 1st duke of Richmond and lord admiral *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under** **Lord Admiral**

**FitzWarin** (Fuarryn), Lord and Lady *see* **Bourchier and** **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Fitzwilliam**, Sir William, lord deputy of Ireland 873

**Fivehead** (Fiffehead) 119–20, 493, 537, 608, 751–3, 903

**fives** *see under* **sports, games, and pastimes**

**Flacher**, John 410

**flagon** 164

**Flax Bourton** (Booreton, Boorton) 118, 120, 477, 537, 903

**Fleet** (Fleete), the, prison in London 315, 364

**Fleete** (Fleet), Edmund, actor in skit at Croscombe 92–5

**Fleming** (Fleminge), Sir Thomas, chief justice, Court of King's Bench, assize justice for Somerset 269–70, 365–7, 470, 709

**fletcher** 410

**Fleuri** *see* **Ranulph**

**Flinger**, Vincent, alehousekeeper 227

**floats** *see under* **properties**

**Flora**, Roman goddess 194, 732, 737

**Florence**, Italy 193

**flour** 8

**Flower**, Lamorock 451

**flutes** 272, 717

**fonts**, baptismal 233, 901

**Fontstone** (Fanstons, Fantstone, Fawnston), Andrew, the elder 966

– Andrew, the younger, churchwarden of Yeovil 966, 972

– Thomas, sheriff of Yeovil church ale 412–13, 972

**food** 69, 128, 151, 153, 268, 324, 421, 462, 478, 715, 944, 947; in a play 416

beans 16

bread 8, 18, 118, 147–9, 177–8, 182, 318–19, 433, 457, 484, 488, 642–3, 676–83,

699–705, 708, 916–18, 943; baking 490

butter 149

cakes 19



**food** (*cont*)

- cheese 8, 89–90, 147–8, 177, 182, 279, 285, 449, 642, 676–83, 897
- eggs 147, 149
- fish and roes 271, 716
- flour 8
- fowl: chicken 21, 177, 182; pigeon 21
- horse fodder 18, 414
- lobster 271
- meat 29, 149; bacon 147–8, 177–8, 182–3, 279, 285, 723; beef 12, 14, 147, 177–8, 182–3, 369, 376, 873, 959; lamb 14, 21; mutton 14, 21; rabbit 21; veal 14, 21, 177, 723; venison 144
- mince pie 917
- mustard 177, 182
- nuts 736
- oysters 271
- raisins 264, 291–2, 309, 343, 363
- salad 108
- spices 290–2, 343
- sugar 10, 18–19, 21, 886
- fools**, feast of 488
- football** 595, 749
- footmen** 22
- Ford** (Forde), Edward 370
  - John, cleric 436
  - William, churchwarden and Robin Hood at Yeovil 410, 970
  - William, vicar of East Coker 902
 See also **Milton**
- Fordam**, William 217
- foresters** 212
- forge** 372
- Fortescue** (Foskew), Sir Henry, players of 498
  - Mr 885; players of 499
 See also **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Foscarini**, Antonio, Venetian ambassador in England 373–4, 378–9, 572
- Fosse Way** 606
- Foster**, Henry, JP, master and later mayor of Wells
  - 261, 263, 270, 273–4, 302–3, 305–6, 309, 323–5, 327, 345, 351, 360–2, 364–5, 371, 382–4, 569, 726, 938, 940–1, 945–6, 953, 957

**fowl** *see under food*

- Fowler**, Joan 141
  - John 8
- Fox**, J 179
  - William, actor 120
- Foxcote** (Foxcolt) 399
- France** 451, 974
- Francis** (Frances, Fraunces, Frauncis), John, JP
  - 432, 980
  - Margaret 422
  - Walter, son-in-law of Robert Dawe 638
  - William, JP 444
- Freere** 433
- friars** 478, 743
  - as character in Wells shows 372, 958
- Frogwell** *see Awten*
- Frome** (Froome, Frume) 120–6, 455, 466, 477, 485, 500, 502, 506, 538–9, 904
- Frowd** (Frowde), Joan 122
  - Richard, alias Parsons 121–3, 904
- Fry**, John, churchwarden of West Pennard 389
- Fuarryn** *see FitzWarin*
- Fulbrooke**, John 56, 889
- fullers** *see under trades and professions*
- Funebria Floræ, The Downfall of May-Games** 732–3
- Furman**, Joseph, antiquary 513, 871
- Fylypps** *see Philipps*
- Fyrankyn**, George 202
- Fysshere** *see Nicholas*
- Fytzwarryn**, Lady *see FitzWarin*; **Sapcotes**
- FzeJames** *see FitzJames*
- Gale**, J 179
  - William, vicar choral of Wells Cathedral 91, 898
- Galhampton** (Gallington, Gallungton), hamlet in North Cadbury(?) 400
- Gallopp**, Thomas, constable of Midsomer Norton 914
- Gamage** (Gamadg, Gamadge, Gamedg, Gamege, Gamydg), William, actor in Wells shows and ballad writer 262, 265–7, 274, 278, 287, 290, 309–11, 313–17, 321, 344, 354, 361, 365, 569, 571, 709–11, 716, 718, 724, 726–8, 936–7, 939, 941–5, 948, 950, 957

**gambling** *see under sports, games, and pastimes*

**games** *see sports, games, and pastimes*

**Gamm**, alleged apprentice of John Eddicott, actor  
in Wells shows 291–2, 351, 725, 934, 937

**Gamydg** *see Gamage*

**gaols** *see prisons and prisoners*

**Gapper**, Richard, bailiff of Bridgwater 882

**Gardner**, Peter 400

**Garrat**, George 412

**garters** 275, 284

**gatherers and gathering** 14, 266, 279–80, 285,  
309, 318–19, 322, 324, 361, 365–6, 405,  
411–12, 453–4, 476, 482, 493, 495–6, 500,  
595, 723, 747, 749, 879, 935, 943–4, 947,  
967

*See also hogglers and hoggling*

**Gaye** (Gay), John, churchwarden of Laverton 156,  
912

– Richard, mayor of Bath 513

– Thomas 148–9, 910

**Gaylarde**, John, Robin Hood at Yeovil 408

**Gaytes**, James 345, 568, 950

**Gee**, Agnes 390

**Geffreys**, *see Jefferies*

**Gellius**, Aulus, Roman author 191

**Gente**, John 180

– Richard 180

**gentleman**, of the bedchamber 634

**gentlemen ushers** 11, 619, 876

**gentry** 452–3, 461, 472–4, 483, 488, 606, 894

**George**, John, alias Cole 121

– Philip 23–6, 878

– Richard, mountebank 435, 500, 977

– William 959

**Gerard** (Gerrard, Gerratt, Jerard), John, the elder  
221

– John, the younger, juggler, son of John the elder  
220–1, 500

– Richard, servant of Roger Newborough 34–9,  
880

– Thomas, Somerset and Dorset antiquary 232,  
927

**Gervyse**, *Gerwise* *see Jarvis*

**Gevyns**, William, hoggler 661–3

**giants**, in Wells shows 268, 272, 279, 285, 319,

**giants** (*cont*)

340, 365–6, 372, 494, 714, 717–18, 723–5,  
727, 943–5, 947

**Gibbons**, Denise, wife of John 385, 961

– John, innkeeper 385

**Gibbs** (Gybbes, Gybbys), ..., clerk or attorney of  
Star Chamber 548

– ..., vicar of Pilton 206, 922

– John 146

– Richard, bailiff of Bridgwater, troupe leader(?)  
45(?), 883–4

**Gifford**, John 81

**Gilbert** (Gilberte, Guilbert, Gylbert), family 454,  
474, 895

– George, brother of Maurice 82, 895

– Henry, brother of Maurice 81–3, 895

– John, actor in Wells shows 262, 265–6, 274,  
289–90, 309–14, 316, 331–2, 341, 346–7,  
353, 361, 365, 568, 709, 721, 723, 727,  
936–7, 942–4, 946, 951

– John, master of Wells Cathedral grammar  
school 469, 867

– Maurice 81–3, 895

– Mrs, mother of George and Maurice 83, 895

**Giles** (Gyles), Giles 112

– John 111

– Mary 113

– William, constable of East Coker 112–13

**Gille** (Gill), John 231, 927

– Nicholas 221–2

– Thomas 637–8

– Walter 231

**Gilly Last**, property in Wells shows 377, 959

**girdles** *see under costumes*, articles of; **dress**,  
articles of

**Gisse**, ... 125

**gittern** 159, 484

**Gladwyn**, John, hoggler 650

**Glazier** (Glasyer), Robert 109

– William, hoggler 654

**Glasse**, John, servant(?) of Humphrey Sydenham  
214, 924

**glassmen** 749

**Glastonbury** (Glassenbury, Glaston, Glaston',  
Glastonia, Glastyngbury) 136, 384–5, 449–50,

**Glastonbury** (*cont*)

455, 464, 466, 471, 479–80, 489, 491–3, 500, 502–3, 641–3, 932, 960, 973

places and buildings in or near: Belhay 126, 479; Glastonbury Abbey 127–8, 451–2, 464, 471, 479, 539–40, 905–6, 972; High Cross 134–5, 479; High Street 133, 464, 479; inn 130, 464, 491, 907; parish churches 464, 479, 905; St Michael's Tor 540; schools 479, 905  
records of 126–37, 539–42, 641–3, 646, 698, 905–7

**Glasyer** *see* **Glasier**

**Gleson**, Thomas 710, 937–8, 955

**Globe**, playhouse in Bankside, Surr 416, 421

**Gloucester**, Glouc 503, 888

**Gloucester Cathedral** 869

**Gloucestershire** 31, 449, 868–9

**Glover**, Edward 241–2

**glovers** *see under* **trades and professions**

**gloves** 420, 466

**Goad**, ..., clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 574

**Godeley** (Godele) *see* **John**

**Godfrey**, bishop of Bath 471

**Godwin** (Godwine, Godwyn, Godwyne,

Goodwin), James, alleged organizer of Wells shows 262, 274, 309, 322–3, 325, 327–8, 335, 337, 341, 360, 362, 372, 570, 940–1, 945, 953, 958

– Paul, JP, son of Bishop Thomas 221–2, 438–9, 443, 455, 590–1, 908, 978

– Robert, hoggler 665–6

– Thomas, bishop of Bath and Wells 202, 469, 472, 873, 978

– Thomas, master of Abingdon grammar school 420, 975

– William, master of Wells 931

**Godyer** (Godzer), William, minstrel 242, 502

**Goffe**, John 163–4, 913

– John, fustian weaver 913

– John, lord of the manor of Merriott 913

– Robert, father of John 913

**goldsmiths** 466

**Golevard**, Richard 146

**Goodall** (Gooddall), John 92–4, 898

– Sidney 620

**Gooddenow** (Goodenow), Joan 99

**Good Friday** 11, 497

**Goodland**, ... 217

**Goodridge** (Goodridg, Goodrydgh, Goodryg, Good ryge), Christopher, bull baiter and tippler 184

– John (1), hoggler 651

– John (2), hoggler 657

– Richard (1), hoggler 660

– Richard (2), hoggler 665–7

– Roger, hoggler 651

– William (1), hoggler 661–2

– William (2), hoggler 666

**Goodwin** *see* **Godwin**

**Gordon**, Henrietta, marchioness of Huntly 21

**Gore**, George, ale warden at Nettlecombe 986

**Gorges** (Gorge), family 473

– Sir Edward, Lord Gorges of Dundalk 75–7, 417, 583, 894, 973

– Katherine, Lady Gorges of Dundalk, wife of Sir Edward 417–18, 583

– Sir Thomas, father of Sir Edward and of Elizabeth Smyth 583

**Gorges v. Davis**, Star Chamber suit 75–7, 528–9, 894

**gorget** 377

**Gorway**, John 345–6, 568, 937, 945, 949

– Ralph 726, 934, 949

– William, summoner 79, 118, 121, 156, 163

**Gossett** (Goslett?), Isaac 23–6, 878

**Gouer**, John, singer 502

**Gough**, Richard, antiquary 606

*See also* **Goffe**

**Gould** (Gowlld), Henry 63, 892

– John 68

– William, bailiff of Bridgwater 884

**gowns** *see under* **costume**, articles of; **dress**, articles of

**Gowrie**, earl of *see* **Ruthven**

**Gowrie Conspiracy** 914

**Graie**, Peter 79–80, 895

**Graile**, Richard 707

**grain** 8, 113, 142, 279, 285, 318, 324, 432–5, 447, 449, 451, 454, 590, 642, 686, 708, 970

*See also under* **properties**



- Grandam Bunch** (Bunche), in Wells shows 268, 494, 714, 727–8
- grand jury presentment** 447, 592, 980
- Gray, Lady** *see* **Grey**
- Greece** 198
- Greedye** (Gredy), John, bailiff of Bridgwater 882
- Robert, actor in skit at Sampford Arundel 210
- Greene, Edward**, summoner 386, 400
- See also* **Grene**
- Greeneland, Margery**, servant of Elizabeth Horsington 31
- Green Ore** (Greene Oare) 225, 925
- Greenstreet** (Greenesteede, Greenestreat, Greenestreete, Greenstreet, Greenestreete), George, May lord and participant in Wells shows 262, 264, 270, 274, 309, 330–2 340–1, 347, 362, 364–5, 570, 710, 720–1, 935–6, 940, 943–6, 951–2
- Gregorie, Stephen**, of Pedwell 3–4
- Stephen, of West Bradley 386
- Thomas, bear and bull baiter and unlicensed tippler 85, 189, 896, 919
- Gregoriestooke, Gregory Stoke** *see* **Stoke**
- St Gregory**
- Gregson** (Gregsonn), Ralph, rector of Holcombe 165–6, 914
- Grene, Jack**, queen's jester 48, 885
- Grenesey** *see* **Gryne**
- Grey** (Gray), ..., clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 547
- Elizabeth, Lady Grey, widow of Sir John 372
- Henry, 6th marquess of Dorset, entertainers of 497–8, 882–3; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Marquess
- Sir John 958
- Griffeth, William**, watch keeper 397
- Grindal, Edmund**, archbishop of York, later archbishop of Canterbury, visitation article of 906
- grocers** *see under* **trades and professions**
- groom porter** 635
- grooms** *see under* **trades and professions; officers (royal)**
- Grove, Humphrey** 107
- Grubham, George**, churchwarden of Donyatt 97
- Grum, Robert** 638
- William, son of Robert 638
- Gryne** (Grenesey), William, water bailiff at Bridgwater 883
- guard, queen's** 22
- Guernsey** 586
- Guibson, Paul** 176, 915
- Guilbert** *see* **Gilbert**
- guild-halls** 461, 463, 497, 616, 882, 887, 893
- See also under* **playing places**
- guild merchant**, of Bridgwater 462, 478
- guilds (craft)** 372, 374–7, 455, 461, 466–70, 472, 475, 480–2, 493–5, 501, 504, 694–6, 724–5, 727–8, 957–9, 963
- records of 375, 377, 450, 562, 959
- stewards or wardens 462, 642, 706
- See also* **trades and professions**
- guilds (religious)** 463, 467, 478, 482, 642, 694–8, 706, 905; abolished 452–3, 606–7
- Gunnell** (Gunninge), Robert, son of William 186–8
- William 186–8, 919; wife of 187, 918
- Gunninge, family**, of Nunney 918–19
- Gunpowder Plot** 461, 478
- guns** *see under* **arms and armour**
- Gunthorpe, John**, dean of Wells 465
- Guntscher** (GunntsHERE), Joan 8, 869
- John 869
- Gushe, John** 115
- Gwynne, John**, hogglar 651
- Gybbes, Gybbys** *see* **Gibbs**
- Gylbert** *see* **Gilbert**
- Gyles** *see* **Giles**
- Gyllett, William**, cleric 436
- Gyllye, Thomas**, hogglar 662
- gypsies** (Egyptians) 747
- haberdasher** *see under* **trades and professions**
- Hacker, Giles**, churchwarden of Yeovil 967, 969
- John, the elder, churchwarden and Robin Hood at Yeovil 406, 966–7
- John, the younger, churchwarden and Robin Hood at Yeovil 407, 967
- John, sheriff's companion at Yeovil 412, 967(?)
- Matthew, churchwarden of Yeovil 967

**Hacker** (*cont*)

- Richard, Robin Hood at Yeovil 405
- William 81

**Hackwell**, William 141

**Hadley**, Richard, vicar of Ashcott 3, 867

**Haggatt** (Haggat, Hagget, Haggett), Bartholomew 256

- Thomas 261, 271, 274–5, 305–6, 309, 311–12, 362, 569, 718, 933–4, 936–7, 941–2, 945, 950

**Haie**, Thomas 109

**Haines**, Ralph 381

**hair shirts** 268, 713

**Hall** (Halle), John 69–70; *see also* **Hole**

- Joseph, bishop of Exeter, letter of 619
- Mary, wife of John 69–70
- Thomas, churchwarden of St Cuthbert's, Wells 262, 266, 274, 309, 317–18, 326, 361–2, 364–5, 570, 723, 943, 947
- Thomas, poet 732–3

**Hallatrow** (Hallotrow) 138, 908

**halls and houses** 98–9, 101, 103, 125, 130–1, 152, 176, 183, 186, 191, 201, 203, 218–19, 233, 258–61, 266, 276–8, 281–2, 290, 294, 297, 300–1, 316, 320–1, 323–4, 327, 331–2, 351, 357, 361, 368–70, 385, 400, 412, 417, 419, 421, 450–1, 462, 469, 487, 496, 557, 580, 687, 707, 732, 886, 892–3, 901, 909, 912, 914, 982, 986

bridehouse at Penselwood 203

choirmaster's house at Glastonbury 128

church courts in 601

hall of vicars choral at Wells 255, 491

*See also* **alehouses, inns, and taverns; castles; church houses; guild-halls; and under playing places**

**Halse**, John 87

**Halse** 137–8, 542, 642, 646, 698–9, 908, 985

**Halswell**, Sir Nicholas, jr 435, 908, 977

**Haman**, Maurice 415

**Hamlen**, Walter, crowder, son-in-law of Daniel Roberts 134

**Hamman**, Mr 874

**hammers** *see under* **properties**

**Hammond**, John, mayor of Bridgwater 884

**Hammond** (*cont*)

- lieutenant 460

**Hamp** 882

**Hampton**, Mr 126

**Hampton Court**, Midd 504, 974

**Handcock**, Thomas, parish clerk of Fivehead, actor 119–20, 903

**Handon**, Christine, costume maker 249, 495

**Hangcoke**, Edward 117

**Hannam**, John 96, 899

**Hannocke**, John 66

**Harbyn**, Robert 980

**Hardacre**, Thomas 202

**Hardie**, Nicholas, curate of Kingstone 98, 899

**Hardinge**, Ralph 637–8, 981

- Reynold, churchwarden and Robin Hood at Yeovil 407, 967–8

**Hardweeche**, John 233

**Harepur** *see* **Robert**

**Hares**, Thomas, hoggler 663–4, 982

**Harewell**, John, bishop of Bath and Wells 464

**Harford** *see* **Hertford**

**Harington**, John, jr 444

**Harker**, J, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 517, 535, 537, 548, 571, 576

**Harman**, John 329

**Harold**, earl of Wessex, later King Harold II 916

**Harper**, John, hoggler 87, 688, 898

**Harpour** *see under* **Stephen**

**harps and harpers** 57, 157–8, 211, 463, 484, 501–2, 618, 890

**Harries**, Robert, summoner 230

**Harris**, George, constable of Midsomer Norton 914

**Harrison**, Edith, wife of Lionel(?) 968

- Lionel, Robin Hood at Yeovil 407, 968

**Harry**, bearward 45, 883

**Harrys**, Thomas, vicar general 251

**Hars**, John 256

**Hartcliffe and Bedminster**, hundred of 32

**Harte**, Nicholas, alias Blacker 139, 908

- Sir Percival *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**harvest** *see under* **feast days and festivals**

**Harvie** (Harvy), Anthony 294–5, 953

- Joan 114, 165–7; husband of 114

- John 910

**Harvie** (*cont*)

- Ralph 259–60, 932

**Harvord** *see* **Hertford****Hasell**, William 985**Haselshaw**, Walter, bishop of Bath and Wells 464**Hastings** (Hastingses), family 474, 895

- Sir Francis, JP 82, 433, 454, 474, 589, 607, 895, 933, 976

**Hatch**, Henry 131, 907**hats** *see under* **costume**, articles of; **dress**, articles of; **properties****Hatton**, Alice, wife of Sir Christopher 373

- Sir Christopher 958

**Haukynes** *see* **Hawkins****Hawker**, Ann 963

- John 393–4, 963
- Richard 393–4

**Hawkes**, ..., wife of 130–1**hawking** 237, 732–6**Hawkins** (Haukynes), Joan, lodging-house keeper(?) 261, 503

- John (1), the elder, hoggler 659
- John (2), the younger, hoggler 659–60
- John (3), hoggler 664
- Nicholas, hoggler 651
- William 922

**Hawskyns** *see* **Hoskins****Hay**, Lucy, countess of Carlisle 417**Hayden**, **Haydon** *see* **Heydon****Hayne** (Haynes), Edmund, hoggler 673–4

- Giles, churchwarden and ale keeper at Yeovil 409, 968–9
- John (1), hoggler 648–9
- John (2), hoggler 655
- John (3), hoggler 669–71
- Thomas (1), hoggler 651
- Thomas (2), hoggler 657
- William 156
- William, churchwarden of Yeovil 969

**Hayward** *see* **Howard****Heale**, John, hoggler 668

- Richard, and his sons, waits of Exeter 503

**Hearme** *see* **Horne****Hearne**, Thomas, antiquary 905–6**Heath**, Thomas, registrar 230, 370**Heavitree**, Devon 878**Hedges** *see* **Hodges****Heigh Littleton** *see* **High Littleton****Helland** (Hillond) 180**Hellier** (Hellyer), James 175

- John, alehousekeeper 228–9, 926

**Helston**, Cornw

## Furry Dance 721

## riot at 453

**Helyar** (Heliar), William, archdeacon of Barnstaple, canon of Exeter 113, 902**Hendlye** (Hendleye), Mr 228**Henford** 966, 970**Henford Hill** 190**Henley** (Henlye), Edmund 370, 957

- Robert, JP 164

**Henre** *see* **Adam****Henrietta Maria**, queen of Charles I 417–18, 973–4**Henry VII**, king of England 465, 503, 551, 618, 930

- players of 497, 499

*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under King****Henry VIII**, king of England 452, 472

- minstrels of 882

- players of 491, 497, 882; as prince 499

*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under King****Henry**, brother or brother-in-law of John Warre 420

- le Wayt 501

- retainer of Thomas Hughes, trumpeter 298, 722

**Henslowe**, Philip, letter of 15–16, 517**Henton**, Margery 618**herald** *see under* **officers (royal)****Herbert**, Henry, 21st earl of Pembroke 432; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

- William, earl of Pembroke 10

**Hercules**, legendary Greek hero 193**Hereford**, earl of *see* **Hertford**

- viscount *see* **Devereux** and **Patrons and Travelling Companies under Essex**

**Herefordshire** 198**Herod**, Jewish king, character in Wells shows 372



- Herodias**, wife of Herod, character in Wells shows 372, 495
- daughter of (Salome), character in Wells shows 372, 495
- Hertford** (Harford, Harvard, Hereford, Herreford, Hureford), earl of *see* **Seymour and Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Heskins**, John 34–9
- Heth**, John, registrar 424
- Hewishe** *see* **Huishe**
- Hext**, Sir Edward, JP 142, 146, 220–1, 432–3, 435, 933, 939, 976–7
- Heydon** (Hayden, Haydon, Heyden), Benjamin, dean of Wells 273, 279, 284–6, 303–5, 327–8, 330, 356–8, 361, 365, 367, 469, 726, 935, 938–9, 945, 954–5
- Mrs, wife of Benjamin 303–5, 361, 939
- Heyward** *see* **Howard**
- Hiat** *see* **Hyatt**
- Hibberd**, Thomas 262
- High Littleton** (Heigh Littleton, Highelitleton, Highlitleton) 124, 138–9, 542, 753, 908
- Hill** (Hille, Hyll), ..., actor in Wells shows(?) 361
- Edward, hoggler 669
  - George, son of John (3) 382–3
  - John, churchwarden of Croscombe 86
  - John, of Banwell, hoggler 653
  - John, of Bristol 382
  - John, of Locking 160, 912
  - John, of Wells(?) 385
  - Joseph 949, 951
  - Lawrence, summoner 118, 132, 134–5, 176, 226, 399
  - Robert, actor in skit at High Littleton 138, 908
  - Robert, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 548
  - Thomas, curate of East Brent 106–9, 901
  - Thomas, hoggler 666–7
  - William, rector of Mells 162
- Hillary**, Alice 962
- Hillond** *see* **Helland**
- Hinkes**, John 257
- Hinton Blewett** 158, 912
- Hinton St George** 139–40, 542, 908, 913, 955
- Hippisley** (Hippislie), family 580; papers of 414–15, 580–1, 590, 729–31
- Ferdinand, account of 414, 580, 972
  - Gregory 166
  - John, the elder, father of Ferdinand 580
  - John, the younger, brother of Thomas, sheriff of Somerset 415, 580
  - Thomas, account of 415, 580–1, 972
- Hiscox** (Hiscockes, Hitchcockes, Hithecockes), John, alias Hodges, servant of Edmund White 262, 274, 305–6, 309, 311–12, 361–2, 939, 950
- Thomas 33
- His Maiesties Demands to the honourable House of Parliament** 28–9, 517
- History and Antiquities of Somerset** 491, 893–4, 906, 919
- Hix** (Hixe, Hyx), Joan 380
- John, churchwarden of Chew Magna 77–8, 895
- Hixsley**, Henry, fiddler 69
- Hoale** *see* **Hole**
- Hobarte**, Henry, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 274
- Hobbs** (Hobbes), Gregory, alehousekeeper(?) 201
- William 69
- Hobby** (Hobbie), John 20–1, 877
- Mabel, wife of John 20–1
- hobby horses** 210–11, 272, 490, 717, 738, 923
- Hobhouse**, Edmund, antiquary 86–90, 531–2, 642–3, 687–98, 877, 897, 926–7, 985
- Hockinson**, Thomas, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 539
- Hocktide** 500
- Hoddynot**, John 915
- Hodges** (Hedges), Henry 380, 941
- John, alias Brooke 957
  - Mary 139
  - Stephen 94
  - Thomas 980
  - William 108
- See also* **Hiscox**
- Hody**, Sir William 918
- hogglers and hogglng** 147–8, 151–2, 476, 479, 484, 495, 500, 595, 641–708, 905, 910–11, 982–5

- hogmanay** 641, 985
- Holborne** (Holborn), Anthony 395, 963
- Holbroke** (Holbrooke), Richard 377, 960
- Holbrook** 977
- Holbyn**, Richard, churchwarden of Keynsham 150–1
- Holcomb**, Thomas, bailiff of Bridgwater 884
- Holcombe** 114, 165–6, 753, 914, 929, 978
- Hole** (Hall, Hoale, Holle), Joan, wife of John 344, 725, 934, 955
- John, constable of Wells, target of Wells shows 261–357, 359–67, 469–70, 567–8, 570, 596–7, 709–11, 716–18, 720–8, 932–57, 959; will of 176, 549–50, 915
  - Robert 339–41, 934, 947–9, 956
- Hole v. White et al** *see under* **Star Chamber**
- Holford** 140, 477, 484, 489, 542–3
- holing game**, in Wells shows 265–7, 269, 272, 278–9, 287–90, 303–8, 310–17, 344–5, 353–4, 361, 363–6, 494, 711–12, 717, 726–7, 936, 942–3, 949–50
- Hollard**, Christian, wife of Thomas 915
- George 915
  - Thomas 170, 915
- Holle** *see* **Hole**
- Hollworthy**, Philip, bailiff and mayor of Bridgwater 885, 887
- Holway**, Richard, churchwarden of Cloford, ale keeper 79
- Holy Cross Day** (Holy Rood Day) 642, 753–4
- holy days** *see* **feast days and festivals**
- Holy Innocents' Day** 236, 239–56, 481, 929
- Homer**, Greek epic poet 192, 920
- homilies** *see* **sermons**
- Honythorne** (Honythorn), John, churchwarden of Croscombe 90
- hoods** *see under* **dress**, articles of
- Hooper** (Hoopper, Hoper), ..., son of John, of Mells, instrument maker 163
- Christian, wife of John 163, 913
  - George, constable of Crewkerne 85
  - James 164
  - John, actor in skit at East Brent 105–6
  - John, of Huntspill 141–2, 451, 909
  - John, of Mells 162–3, 913
- Hooper** (*cont*)
- Richard 51
  - William, of East Coker 112
  - William, of Merriott 164
- Hopkins** (Hopkens, Hoptkens), David, husband of Alice Byson 368
- Richard, father of Robert 890
  - Robert, blind boy 57, 890
  - Thomas, hogger 669–70
- Hopton**, Sir Ralph, JP 444, 473–4
- Robert, JP 125, 142, 444
- Horace**, Roman poet 197, 920
- Hormuz** (Ormuz), Iran 197
- Horne** (Hearme, Horner, Hornir), Edmund 213, 216–19
- Francis 217, 219
  - Jerome 217
  - John, alias Reynoldes 217, 219
- Horner**, family 452
- Sir John, JP 142, 444, 473–4
  - Mr, hogger 660
  - Thomas, JP, son-in-law of Sir John Popham 433, 977
- horns**, as emblems of cuckoldry 25, 35–6, 156, 272(?), 495, 595, 639, 732, 880
- See also under* **properties**
- horses** 16, 38, 162, 190, 258–61, 364, 411, 727, 732, 893
- dancing 212, 495, 924
  - fodder 18, 414
  - horse fair 451
  - horse litter 73
  - in a play 416
  - in a skimmington 477, 639
  - in Wells shows 263–4, 268, 277–9, 281, 285–7, 290–2, 302–3, 308–9, 312–17, 323–4, 329, 337, 339–40, 343–4, 346, 351–3, 358, 360–1, 363, 493–4, 715, 725–6, 934, 936–8, 940, 945, 947, 953, 955
  - mare 35–6, 38–9
- Horsington**, Elizabeth 31
- Hort** (Horte), Edmund, of Broadeways Down 399
- Edward, warden of the shambles at Wells 375
  - John, of Brinsea 84, 896

**Hort** (*cont*)

- John, of Row Ashe Farm(?) 398–9
- John, the younger, of 'Dayes' 399
- William, of Congresbury 84
- William, of Dundry 101–2, 900

**Horton**, William 23–5

**Horton** 144, 909

**hose** *see under costume*, articles of; **dress**, articles of

**Hoskins** (Hawsskyns), Christopher, mayor of Bridgwater 884

**Hosyer**, Thomas, hoggler 653

**Houlder**, Thomas 234, 387

**Houndsborough hundred** 200

**Houndstreet** (Hounstrete) in Marksbury, Somers 418

**Houper**, Thomas, mayor of Bridgwater 881

**household records** *see accounts; family papers*

**Howard** (Hayward, Heyward), Alethea, countess of Arundel, wife of Thomas 418, 974

– Charles, 10th earl of Nottingham *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Admiral

– Mr 28, 879

– Thomas, earl of Surrey and Arundel, earl marshal 446, 979

– William 151–3, 910–11

**Howell** (Appowell), William, rector of Bathwick and vicar of Marston Magna 20, 31–2, 130–1, 876, 906–7

*See also Powell*

**Howse**, Jane 27

**Hoyle**, Henry, wife of 225

– Michael, alehousekeeper(?) 388

**Hudson**, ..., clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 537

**Hughes**, Thomas, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 38, 519, 574, 576

– Thomas, JP 142, 270, 298, 330, 434, 722, 938

**Hughings**, William 640

**Hugon**, Piero, page of the queen's bedchamber 634–6

**Huish by Highbridge** 502

**Huish** (Hewishe), Edward, registrar 3, 20, 31, 63–4, 77, 79, 83, 92, 95, 106, 114, 118–19, 121, 138–40, 155–6, 159, 161–3, 165–6, 171–2, 176–7, 201, 203–4, 210–12, 225–6,

**Huish** (*cont*)

233, 357, 373, 377, 387, 391–2, 397, 399, 412, 601; parodied 105

– Edward, bailiff of John May, account of 415, 581, 973

– Isaac, registrar 601

– James, registrar 5, 33, 63, 70, 72, 125, 146, 157, 173, 175, 207, 211–12, 223, 226, 384, 601

– John, hoggler 659

– John, musician 157–9, 484, 501, 912

**Hull**, ..., churchwarden of Glastonbury 135

– John 65

– Philippa 23–6

**Hulvord**, Richard, musician 100

**Humfries** (Humfrey, Humfrie, Humfrye, Humfryes), ..., summoner(?) 387

– Thomas, actor in skit at Croscombe 92–5, 898

**Humphre**, William, hoggler 655

**Hungerford**, family 473

**Hunsdon** (Hundesdon), Henry, 1st Baron, *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Hunt** (Hunte, Hwnt), Martha, daughter of Virtue(?), actor in Wells shows 377

– Thomas, water bailiff at Bridgwater 886

– Virtue, shoemaker, organizer of Wells shows 262, 264, 266, 270, 273–4, 302, 309, 319–20, 341, 346, 349, 360–1, 364–5, 377, 570, 932, 937–8, 942–4, 949, 952–3, 959

– William, surrogate judge 5, 33, 62–3, 70, 96, 103, 137, 152, 207, 381, 384–5, 390

**hunting** 237

**huntmen**, as characters in Wells shows 372

**Huntspill** (Huntsbill) 68, 84, 141–2, 451, 487, 502, 543, 908–9

**Huntworth** 976

*The Huntynge and Fynding out of the Romishe Fox* 467

**Hureford** *see* Hertford

**Hurford** (Hurforde), John 201–2

– Richard 212–14, 216, 219

– Roger, churchwarden and ale warden at Nettlecombe 986

**Hurtland**, Agnes, alias Dunstone 155

**husbandmen** *see under trades and professions*

**Hutton** 142–3, 159, 501, 543, 909



**huxters** 433

**Hwnt** *see* **Hunt**

**Hyacinthia**, ancient Greek festival 191

**Hyatt** (Hiat), Margery, widow of William 45, 491, 883

– Richard, son of William, churchwarden, mayor, and water bailiff at Bridgwater 883, 885

– William 883

**Hyett** *see* **Atwood**

**Hyll** *see* **Hill**

**Hylman**, Robert (1), hoggler 648

– Robert (2), hoggler 653

**Hyx** *see* **Hix**

**H(.)ys**, John, hoggler 658

**Ierish** *see* **Irish**

**Ilbrewers** *see* **Isle Brewers**

**Ilchester** (Ivelchester, Yeevilchester, Yewelchester, Ylchestre) 114, 143, 145, 251, 435, 449, 466, 501, 543, 606, 889, 901, 909–10, 921, 972, 977

**Ile Abbotes, Ile-Abbottes** *see* **Isle Abbotts**

**Illinge**, Richard 638

**Illwood** *see* **Ilwood**

**Ilmister** (Ilmister) 143–4, 303–4, 543, 551, 606, 899, 909, 976

**Ilton** 145–6, 501, 543–4, 876, 909–10

**Ilwood** (Illwood) 144, 909

**impeachment**, articles of, against Bishop Piers 430–1, 588–9, 902, 976

**indentures** 127

**injunctions**, royal 452

**ink and inkwells** *see under* **properties**

**innkeepers** *see* **alehousekeepers**

**inns** *see* **alehouses, inns, and taverns**

**instrument makers** 163, 501–2

**interludes and interluders** 46, 53, 144, 220, 235, 463, 479, 483, 485, 496, 748–9, 925, 952, 969–70

licensing of 746–7

**Ionian**, region of ancient Greece 198

**Ireland** 451, 462

**Irish** (Ierish, Irishe, Irisshe, Irshe), John (1), hoggler 654

– John (2), hoggler 664, 669

**Irish** (*cont*)

– Matthew, hoggler 667

– William, hoggler 669–71

**ironmonger** 891

**Isaac** (Isacke), John 355–6, 377, 569, 945, 948, 950–1, 954

**Isle**, river 909

**Isle Abbotts** (Ile Abbotes, Ile-Abbottes) 34, 146–7, 476, 544, 751, 753

**Isle Brewers** (Ilbrewers) 147, 544, 910, 976

**Isocrates**, Greek orator 191, 920

**Italy** 197

**Ivelchester** *see* **Ilchester**

**jack o' Lent** 742

**Jack of the Knapp** 917

**Jack of the Slough** 917

**jackets** 377

**Jacob**, Richard, churchwarden of Yeovil 968

**James I**, king of England 446, 453, 455, 470, 485, 504, 572, 582–3, 595, 724, 914, 935, 973, 979, 984

entertainers of 619, 877; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under King**

**James**, cobloaf stealer's alias 29–30

– mock king 138

**James**, family 958

– Francis, vicar general and JP 21(?), 63, 71, 85, 91–2, 118, 142, 155–6, 159, 162–3, 165, 176, 209–10, 270, 357, 366, 370, 373, 377, 387, 391–2, 397, 434, 867, 877, 939, 958, 961; parodied 105, 155

– John 149

– William, bishop of Durham, brother of Francis 21(?), 877

*See also* **Martin**

**Jarvis** (Gervyse, Gerwise, Jarves, Jervies, Jervyes), Thomas 411–13, 972

– Walter 111

– William, hoggler 648

**Jasper**, servant of John Gylbert, alleged actor in Wells shows 265–6, 727, 943

**Jeames** *see* **Martin**

**Jeanes**, Henry, vicar of Kingstone 899

**Jefferie**, Agnes 30, 880

**Jefferies** (Geffreys, Jeffries), Augustine 99

- Eleanor, wife of Augustine 99
- John 126
- widow 136

**Jefferis** (Jeffries), Matthew 294, 358, 568, 937–8, 944–5, 949–50, 952, 955–6

**Jellett**, William, actor 120

**Jellycombe**, Richard, actor in skit at Croscombe 92–5

**Jenings** (Jenings, Jennings, Jennyns, Jenyns), John, hoggeler 668, 671

- Marmaduke, jr 962
- Morris, hoggeler 674
- Nathaniel, musician 385, 961
- Thomas 117, 903
- William 185, churchwarden of North Wootton, 918

**Jenkinges**, John 119

**Jenkins**, Thomas 959

**Jerard** *see* **Gerard**

**jerkins** *see under* **dress**, articles of

**jester** 48, 885

**Jesuits** 896

**Jesus Christ**, play character 241–3

**Jesus College**, Oxford 904

**Jett**, Alexander, registrar 98, 101, 150, 208, 385, 390–1, 686–7, 706

**Jewell**, Hugh 640

**jewels** 634

**Jews** 399

**jigs** 75–7, 894

**Jocelin**, bishop of Bath and Wells 464–5, 471

**Joel**, Hebrew prophet 431

**John**, king of England 462, 465, 488, 503, 596, 917

**John**, atte Borough (Bergh) 179, 917

- churchwarden of Publow 209
- trumpeter 618
- de Draycote 181
- de Godeley (Godele), dean of Wells, statutes of 236, 480–1, 563, 928
- de Knapp (Cnappe) 182–3, 917–18
- de la Slough (Sloo) 917
- de Moredon 177–82, 916
- de Porta, mayor of Bath 456

**John** (*cont*)

- de Villula (of Tours), bishop of Bath and Wells 456–7, 471
- le Palmere 180
- le Schippere 181
- of Axbridge, minstrel 618
- of Feckenham, abbot of Westminster 460
- of Trentham, harper, retainer of Edward II 502

**Jones** (Johnes, Jons), Alexander, mayor of Bridgwater 54, 888

- Edward, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 539
- Henry 81–2
- Henry, of Blagdon 881
- James 33, 880
- John, shoemaker's son, actor in Wells shows 377
- John, son of Thomas 138
- Praxia 892
- Thomas, bailiff of Bridgwater 882–4
- Thomas, vicar of High Littleton 138
- widow 84
- William, canon of Wells Cathedral 4, 91
- William, dyer 256–7
- William, mayor of Bridgwater 54, 888
- William, of Whitchurch 148–9, 910

**Jonson**, Gabriel 144

**Jordan**, ... 441

- Thomas 638

**Joyce**, John 86, 898

**judges** 251, 269–70, 272–3, 312, 327, 359, 361–2, 365–7, 426, 428–9, 431–4, 436–47, 455, 469, 473, 485, 571, 581, 589, 592, 595, 709, 744, 900–1, 956–8, 976, 978

*See also under* **officers (of church courts)**

**jugglers and juggling** 82, 221, 382–3, 496, 500–1, 594, 746–7

**Junettes**, Thomas 116, 903

**Jupiter**, Roman god 195

**justices of the peace** 32, 39, 68–9, 73–4, 82–3, 111, 124, 133, 138, 141–2, 154, 160, 162, 164, 186–9, 220–1, 228, 232, 270, 279, 298, 327, 330, 355–6, 359, 365–6, 383–4, 397, 426, 429, 431–4, 436–41, 443–4, 446–7, 454, 457, 459–60, 468–70, 472–4, 480, 485–6, 504, 528, 580–1, 589–90, 615, 710, 722, 726, 744–9, 894–6, 899, 908–9,

**justices of the peace** (*cont*)

913, 919, 935, 938–9, 946, 957–8, 962–3,  
976–8, 981

**Justinus**, Roman historian 199, 920

**Kainsham** *see* **Keynsham**

**Keene v. Cox et al**, Star Chamber suit 398, 576

**Keen Thorne** (Keenthorne) 119, 903

**keeper**, of the Great Seal 438–40, 445, 979

of the privy seal 446, 979

of the robes 583, 958

**Keinsham** *see* **Keynsham**

**Kencott** (Kencot, Kencote, Kencotte), John (1),  
hogglar 649

– John (2), hogglar 655

– John (3), hogglar 668, 671–2

– Richard, hogglar 648

– Thomas, hogglar 653

– Walter (1), hogglar 656

– Walter (2), hogglar 662

**Kent** 958

**'A Kentish Libel for a Kite'** 732–6

**Ker**, Jean, countess of Roxburghe 634, 636

**kerchief** 277, 281, 494

**Kerver**, Nicholas, bailiff of Bridgwater 881

**Kewstoke** 396

**Keynes**, family 474, 895–6, 914

– Ann, wife of Edward 896

– Edward 81, 491, 896, 914

– George, alias Brett, son of Edward(?), Jesuit  
896

– James, uncle of Maurice Gilbert 82, 895

– John, of Compton, JP 896

– John, son of Edward(?), Jesuit 896

**Keynsham** (Kainsham, Keinsham) 147–55, 451,  
455, 484–5, 487, 495, 500, 544–5, 641–3,  
891–2, 910–11

**Keynsham Abbey** 451, 642, 911

**Kidner**, John, tailor and bull baiter 222

**Kilbie**, Agnes 223

**Kilmersdon** 753

**King**, Oliver, bishop of Bath and Wells 457, 930

**king and queen of Egypt** *see under* **characters**

**Kinge** (King), David, summoner 5, 108

– Richard, constable of Bedminster 32–3

**Kinge** (*cont*)

– William, churchwarden of Dundry 102, 105,  
901

**King Edward's School** *see under* **Bath**

**Kingesburie** *see* **Kingsbury Episcopi**

**Kingman**, Thomas, sidesman of Donyatt 97

**kings**, entertainers of 499

mock or parish 7–9, 86–7, 89, 138, 231, 476–  
8, 483, 492–3, 500, 532, 633, 742, 868, 926

*See also particular kings and* Patrons and Travel-  
ling Companies *under* **King**

**Kings Brompton** *see* **Brompton Regis**

**Kingsburie** (Kingesburye), John 106, 108

**Kingsbury Episcopi** (Kingesburie) 143, 753, 909

**King's College**, Cambridge 873

**The King's Declaration concerning Lawful**

**Sports** (Book of Sports) 384, 430–1, 446–7,  
455, 470, 473, 485–7, 504, 589, 591, 595,  
608, 733, 900, 952, 979

**King's Holiday** 19, 165, 478, 489, 876

**King's Norton**, Worc 733

**Kingston**, Israel 381

**Kingston** 970

**Kingstone** 899

**Kingweston** 978

**Kirke**, Hugh, vicar of Frome 121, 904

**Kirton**, Edward

**Kite**, John, archbishop of Armagh 873

**Knaresborough** (Knavesborough), Yorks WR 28

**Knight** (Knichte, Knyght), Edward, hogglar 664

– John, hogglar 674–5

– Lawrence, hogglar 660

– Thomas (1) 31

– Thomas (2), hogglar 666–7

– William, bishop of Bath and Wells 472, 870

– William, hogglar 660

**knights and soldiers** *see mock musters and also*  
*under* **characters**

**knives** 84, 904

**Knowle Moor**, landmark in Wookey 115

**Knoyle**, Edward 914

– Thomas 83

– William 914

**Knyght** *see* **Knight**

**Kockes** *see* **Cox**



- La**(..), William, churchwarden of Pitcombe 206
- labourers** *see under trades and professions*
- Lacedaemonians**, ancient Greek people 191
- Lachfield**, Thomas 368, 370
- ladder** 210
- ladies in waiting** 23, 417, 974  
of the bedchamber 634
- ladle** 62
- Lady Elizabeth** *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Lady Ursula**, character in Wells shows 372, 377, 495
- Lake**, Arthur, bishop of Bath and Wells 106, 472, 975  
– Thomas, letter writer 619
- Lambarde** (Lambert), William, legal writer 745, 747–8
- Lambe**, Sir John, dean of Arches 61
- Lambeth** (Lambyth), Surr 202, 426, 873
- Lammastide** 386
- Lamport** *see* Langport
- Lamyatt** 752–3, 867
- Lancashire** (Lancasheer) 446, 979  
*See also The Witches of Lancashire*
- Lancaster** (Llancaster), ..., clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 556  
– Edward, bailiff of Taunton 217  
– John, JP 432  
– Matthew, actor in Wells shows 262–3, 274–5, 277–8, 281, 302–3, 309, 312, 325–6, 328–30, 343–4, 360, 363, 568, 725, 933–4, 936, 945–6, 948, 953
- Lancellet** *see* Launcellet
- lances or spears** *see under arms and armour*
- Lane**, Peter, summoner 357  
– Robert, shoemaker, of Cucklington 95  
– Robert, of Wells 261–2, 274  
– William, of Stanton Drew 223  
– William, of Wells 934, 949–52
- Langdon** (Langden, Langedone), Francis 913  
– Giles, servant of Richard Weekes 585  
– John, churchwarden of Yeovil 967–8
- Langford** *see* Longford Castle
- Langford Budville** (Budvield) 637, 639–40
- Langham**, John 212–16, 219  
– Robert 212–16, 219
- Langly**, William 79
- Langport** (Lamport) 155–6, 382–3, 455, 485, 486, 501, 545, 911
- Langworth**, John, archdeacon of Wells 954–5
- Laud**, William, bishop of Bath and Wells and of London, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury 60–1, 384, 431, 445–6, 472–3, 487, 525, 585–6, 589, 592, 751, 891–2, 900, 902, 978–9  
correspondence of, with Bishop William Piers 425–9, 473, 476, 485, 487, 585, 588–9, 976  
visitation articles of 430, 586–8
- Launcellet** (Lancellet), ..., summoner 131–2, 895, 907
- laundress** 382
- Lavender** (Lotrix), Joan 181
- Laverton** 156, 545, 912
- Leafe**, Robert 109
- Leakey** (Leykey), Walter 132, 907
- Leamon** (Leaman), Thomas, churchwarden of Keynsham 150–1, 153, 911
- Legg**, ... 368
- Leicester** (Lecester, Lesyter), earl of *see* Dudley and Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Leigh**, Thomas, master of Wells 931  
– William, registrar 71, 91, 157–8, 395
- Leigh** (Lye), Dors 409, 483, 969
- Leigh upon Mendip** (Lie uppon Mendipp) 157, 545, 753, 912
- Leigh Down** (Leighe Downe), hill 225, 925
- Leight**, George 137
- Leire**, Richard, commissary 391
- Leland**, John, topographical writer 9, 457–8, 462, 478, 517, 868–70
- Leman**, John, churchwarden of Keynsham 910
- Lennox** (Lynnockes), duke of *see* Stuart
- Lent** 420, 429
- Leominster** (Lemster), Heref 198
- Leonard**, Henry, the elder 62  
– Henry, the younger 62
- leopards' heads** *see under properties*
- Lesyter** *see* Leicester

**Letter of Aristeas** 976**letters** 580, 957

- John Biggs, mayor of Bath, to William Prynne 878
- Henry Bluett to Richard Weekes 421, 584–5
- William Carswell to Richard Weekes 420–1, 584, 975
- John Chamberlain to Sir Dudley Carleton 504, 619, 878, 973
- Charles I to duke of Buckingham 974
- Charles I to Somerset jps 439, 485–6, 589–90, 978
- Lord Deputy Fitzwilliam to bishop of Cork 873
- Ambassador Foscarini to doge and senate of Venice 373–4, 572
- Katherine Gorges to Sir Hugh Smyth 417–18, 583, 973–4
- Bishop Hall to Sir Henry Spelman 619
- Philip Henslowe to Edward Alleyn 15–16, 517, 875
- earl of Hertford to Lord Chancellor Ellesmere 359, 469, 571, 941, 956–7
- Thomas Lake to Sir Dudley Carleton 618
- Archbishop Laud to Bishop Piers 425–6, 585, 588
- Viscount Lisle to Lady Lisle 619
- Theodore de Mayerne 504
- mayor of Wells to mayor of Exeter 383–4, 503, 572
- Sir Robert Phelips to Charles I 445, 589, 591, 979
- Bishop Piers to Archbishop Laud 426–9, 473, 476, 485, 487, 585, 588–9, 751, 976
- Hugh Popham to Thomas Smyth 418, 583
- Sir John Popham to Sir Francis Hastings 432–3, 744, 589–90, 976
- John Sachfield, mayor of Bath, to Sir Robert Cecil 620
- Somerset jps to Charles I 439–43, 589–90, 978
- Thomas Southworth to Thomas Warre(?) 187, 918–19
- Thomas Tanner to Thomas Hearne 905
- Nathaniel Tomkyns to Sir Robert Phelips 416, 582, 973

**letters** (*cont*)

- Elkanah Trevelyan to his father 419, 484, 583, 974
- John Warre to his father 419–20, 584, 974–5
- Sir Ralph Winwood to Sir Dudley Carleton 619
- See also writs and warrants*

**Levels**, marshy tract in Somers 449, 451**Lewis** (Leues, Lewes), Barnaby, JP 142

- Francis 35
- John 121, 904
- Thomas, hogger 650

**Ley**, barons 473

- Sir Henry, JP 73
- Sir James, JP 142

**Leykey** *see* **Leakey****libels and libellers** 35–9, 75–7, 79–83, 122–5, 168, 263, 271, 288, 354, 359, 390, 393–4, 452, 470, 476, 488, 567, 594–6, 709–11, 725–6, 732, 741, 747, 880, 904, 922, 936–7, 939, 941, 950, 953–4, 957, 962–3

*See also ballads and ballad singers; poems*

**licences**

- for minstrels 595, 744–6
- for players 435

**Lichfield**, dean of 961**Lide** (Lyde), William, of Street 226

- William, of Walton, ale keeper and bull baiter 233, 927

**Lideard** (Liddeard, Lidyard, Lyddeyard, Lydeard), James, alias Brasier, actor in Wells shows 263–4, 274, 290–2, 302–3, 309, 312, 325–6, 328, 343, 351, 360, 569, 725–6, 934, 936–7, 942, 945, 949, 953**Lideard** *see* **Lydeard****Lidford**, Giles 934, 937, 947**Lie uppon Mendipp** *see* **Leigh upon Mendip lights**

- candles 130, 155, 176–7, 182, 740, 917; for play 48, 478; Paschal candles 694–6
- trendle 643, 698
- votive lights 643, 695–8, 706, 708, 898, 905

**Lillesdon** 182**Limpsham** *see* **Lymphsham****linen cloth**, as costume 93–5**linen drapers** *see* **under trades and professions**

- linen weaver** 203
- Lipsius** (Lips, Lypsius), Justus, humanist historian 420
- Lisle**, viscount and lady *see* **Sidney**
- Listoke** (Lustokes) 179, 917
- Littleton** *see* **Littleton**
- littermen**, queen's 22
- Littlecote**, Wilts 583
- Little John**, legendary outlaw, character in Robin Hood game 89, 409, 482
- Littleton** (Littleton) 359
- Litton** 157–9, 484, 501, 545, 912
- liveries** *see under* **dress**, articles of
- Livy** (Livia, Livius), Roman historian 191, 194, 199
- Llancaster** *see* **Lancaster**
- Llewellen**, Gregory, churchwarden of Keynsham 150–1, 153, 911
- lobster** 271
- Lock** (Locke), ... 136
- George, morris dancer 135
- Locking** 159–60, 546, 912, 979
- London** *see* **Walter**
- London**, bishop of *see* **Bonner; Laud; Maurice**
- London**, Midd 16, 75, 144, 216, 220–1, 270–1, 312, 330, 339, 357, 361–2, 379, 418, 421, 435, 450, 456, 465, 488, 500, 584, 597, 873, 882, 897, 924, 947, 950, 958, 973
- buildings and places in or near: Bear Garden 920; Cheapside 364; Fleet Prison 315, 364; Globe playhouse 416, 421; Gray's Inn 938; pillory 364; Rose playhouse 875; St Olave's Church, Southwark 870; the Strand 216; Swan Inn 216; the Temple 589, 896, 904; Temple Bar 216; the Tower 588; Walbrook 305
- parish clerks, company of 905, 973
- Long Ashton** 160–1, 546
- long dances** *see under* **dancers and dancing**
- Longe**, Henry, hoggler 665
- Jane, servant of John Saffin 40
- John, schoolmaster 12–13, 460, 478, 873
- Richard, surrogate judge 223
- William 980
- Longford Castle** (Langford), Wilts 417–18, 583
- Longleat House**, Wilts 540
- Longye**, William, churchwarden and Robin Hood at Yeovil 407, 968
- lord admiral** 496–7, 876
- entertainers of 497–8, 882–3, 888; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- licence from 876
- lord chamberlain** 12
- players of 872; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- lord deputy**, of Ireland 873
- lord lieutenant** 468, 571, 890
- deputy lieutenants 27, 473, 582, 879, 978
- lord marquess**, entertainers of 497–8, 882–3
- See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- lord protector** *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- lord treasurer** 469
- Loscomb**, John 232, 927
- Thomas, of Chew Magna 102, 900–1
- Thomas, of Trent 232
- Lotrix** *see* **Lavender**
- Lottisham**, Edward, husband of Mary Warre 584
- Elizabeth, wife of Edward Clarke 584
- Louis XIII**, king of France 973
- Loune**, John, hoggler 663
- Love**, John, of Banwell, hoggler 667
- John, of North Curry 180
- Lovell**, Richard 384
- Low Ham** 976
- Lownes**, Mr 421
- Loxton** (Loxston), Henry, the elder, Wells wait 381, 383, 385, 503, 961
- Henry, the younger, son of Henry the elder, musician 383–4, 503, 618
- Lucas**, David 893
- Luccombe** 161, 546, 912
- Lucian**, ancient Greek author 197
- Luckock** (Luccoke, Lucock), John 84, 896
- Richard, ale keeper at Yeovil 411, 971
- Richard, butcher and bearward 143
- Ludlowe**, Sir Edmund, JP 73–4
- Ludwell**, Edward, mayor of Bath 459
- Robert, hoggler 654



- Luffe**, Edward, hoggler 670–1  
 – Richard, hoggler 659  
**Lukins** (Lukens), ... 149  
 – Henry 901  
**Lunde**, Maurice, schoolboy, singer of libellous ballad 954  
**Lupercalia**, Roman festival 191  
**Lustokes** *see* **Listoke and Philip**  
**lute books** 129, 420–1, 740  
**lutes** *see under* **musical instruments**  
**lute teacher** 295  
**Luttrell** (Lutterell), family 473  
 – Sir Hugh, account of 415, 488, 581, 972–3  
 – Thomas, JP 444  
**Lycurgus**, legendary king of Thrace 192, 920  
 – Spartan lawgiver 191–2, 920  
**Lyddeyarde** *see* **Lideard**  
**Lyde** *see* **Lide**  
**Lyde** 969  
**Lydeard** *see* **Lideard**  
**Lydeard** (Lideard) 420, 975  
**Lyder**, William, bull and bear-baiter and tippler 184  
**Lye** *see* **Leigh**  
**Lyker**, John, bailiff of Bridgwater 881  
**Lyme Regis**, Dors 893  
**Lympsham** (Limpsham) 105  
**Lynch**, John, minstrel 403  
**Lyng** 608, 616  
**Lynnes**, Thomas, hoggler 655  
**Lynnockes** *see* **Lennox**  
**Lyon**, William, bishop of Cork and Ross 873  
**Lypsius** *see* **Lipsius**  
**Lysons**, Rev. Samuel, Gloucestershire antiquary 869  
**Lyte**, Thomas, JP 908  
  
**Mabbott**, William 229–30  
**Mace**, Oliver 62  
**Macham**, John 202  
**Macrobius**, Roman author 191  
**Madrid** (Madril), Spain 197  
**Magdalen Hill**, Hants 451  
**Maggs** (Magges), Edward, churchwarden of Publow 209, 922  
 – James 69  
  
**Maggs** (*cont*)  
 – John 205  
**Magna Graecia**, region of ancient Italy 197  
**Maicoock**, Mr 105  
**Maid Marian**, character in Robin Hood game 412, 482, 738  
**maids of honour**, queen's 373  
**Makins**, kinswoman of John Warre 420  
**Mallet**, family 473  
 – Richard 557  
 – William 74, 894  
**maltman** 910  
**Man**, Isabel 706  
 – John 706  
**Manerynge** (Manerlynge), Hugh 256–7, 931  
**Manhode** *see* **Manwood**  
**Manley**, John 640  
**Mannyng**, William, hoggler 651  
**Mansell** (Mansel), Richard 154–5, 911  
**Manshipp**, Samuel 160  
**mantles** 243, 353  
**Manwood** (Manhode), Sir Roger, judge 886  
**maps** 457, 491, 606, 609, 611, 869, 879  
**Marchant** (Marchaunt, Marchaute), Edmund 932  
 – Giles 968  
 – John, the elder, churchwarden of Yeovil 407, 967–8  
 – John, the younger, churchwarden of Yeovil 968  
 – William, churchwarden of Yeovil 968  
 – William, merchant, of Queen Camel 130–1, 907  
**Margaret**, wife of John de Knapp 182  
**Margerie**, John 180  
**Margery**, wife of Adam le Henre 182  
**Mark** (Marke) 161–2, 546, 912–13  
**Markes**, Hugh, sidesman of Donyatt 97  
**markets** *see* **fairs and markets**  
**Marlborough**, Wilts 450  
**Marlowe**, Christopher, playwright 493, 711, 932  
**Marner**, Richard, churchwarden of Bawdrip 32  
**Marshe**, Thomas, churchwarden of Yeovil 411–12  
**Marshfield** (Mersfylde), Gloucs 7, 478, 868  
**Marston Bigot** 125, 904  
**Marston Magna** (Merston) 81, 130, 895, 906  
**Martin** (Marten, Martyn, Martyne), ... 143

**Martin** (*cont*)

- ..., summoner 233
- John, hoggler 661, 664
- John, summoner 229, 926
- Oliver, alias James (Jeames), taborer and singer of libellous ballad 262, 274-5, 280-1, 309, 311-12, 341, 345, 350, 360-1, 373, 568, 933, 936-8, 941, 950, 953

**Martock** (Martocke) 115, 221, 899

**Marty**, Abraham 217

**Marvell** (Merifeld), Wilts 146

**Marwood**, ... 368

**Mary I**, queen of England 452-3, 467, 471, 481, 931

**Mary Magdalene**, play character 227(?), 495

**Marys**, the Three, in a play 243, 248-9, 495

**Masco**, Dorothy, servant of Gabriel Johnson 144

**masks** *see under* **costumes**, articles of

**masons** *see under* **trades and professions**

**masques** 417, 958

**master of the horse** 958

**master of the revels** 435, 500, 974

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Masters** (Maysters), Flower, wife of George 639

- George 639
- Grace, daughter of John 85, 897
- Henry 111, 535
- John, constable of Bath 20, 876
- John, of South Petherton 85

**masters** *see under* **officers (local)**

**Mastre**, Richard, hoggler 656

**mat**, as costume 112-13

**Matthew** (Mathue, Mathewe), Henry, hoggler 656

- John, hoggler 652

- Thomas 105

- William, churchwarden of Farleigh Hungerford 118

**Maudlin Grove** (Mawdlines Grove), village near Winsham 394

**Maurice**, bishop of London 916

**Mawdley**, Mr 89

**Mawdlines Grove** *see* **Maudlin Grove**

**Mawe**, Leonard, bishop of Bath and Wells 472  
visitation articles of 425, 587

**May** (Maye, Mayo), John, JP, sheriff of Somerset 415, 433-4, 581, 907, 973, 977

- John, commissioner 570

- Mr 682, 984

- Robert 581

**May bowers** *see* **bowers**

**May customs and games** 101, 109, 116-17, 141, 168-70, 210-11, 262, 267-9, 282-3, 293, 298-302, 306-7, 312-13, 319-22, 324, 326, 330-6, 338-9, 341, 346-50, 354-6, 364-5, 368-9, 412-13, 453, 455, 469-71, 475-6, 479-82, 484, 486-7, 489-90, 492-3, 499, 504, 567, 594-6, 637, 712, 719-22, 737-43, 879, 893, 906-8, 910, 914, 923-4, 934, 938, 946, 954, 957, 971-2

**May Day** *see under* **feast days and festivals**

**Mayerne**, Theodore de, physician to queen Anne 504

**Mayler**, John 165, 913

**May lords and ladies** 85, 136, 484, 487, 492, 500, 594

at Wells 262, 267, 275, 331-2, 370, 470, 476, 480, 495, 710, 712, 720-3, 727, 906, 913, 943, 951-2, 957

**Maynard** (Maynerd), John, tippler(?) 61

**Maynatt**, Thomas 35

**Mayne**, John, son of Robert, minstrel 261, 275, 283-5, 346, 384, 503, 907, 932, 951, 961

- Richard, bear baiter 233

- Robert, minstrel 132, 261, 275, 283-5, 346, 503, 907, 932, 951

**Mayo** *see* **May**

**mayors** *see under* **officers (local)**

'**The Maypole's Speech to the Traveller**' 732-4, 736-43

**maypoles** 5, 32-4, 63-4, 72, 74, 96-7, 101-5, 109, 116, 135-6, 149, 201-3, 299-301, 313, 347, 351, 368-9, 381, 384, 397-8, 404-5, 470-1, 479-80, 483, 486, 489-90, 492-3, 495, 615, 720-1, 723, 732, 736-43, 892-4, 900-1, 907-8, 910, 921, 940, 957

**Maysters** *see* **Masters**

**Meade** (Mead), Hugh, constable of Wells, target of Wells shows 263-7, 269, 271-2, 279, 310, 323-9, 343-5, 353-4, 357, 361, 363,

**Meade** (*cont*)

365, 710–11, 725–7, 915, 934, 942, 953, 955

**Meare** 451

**meat** *see under food*

**Medlam** *see* **Midlam**

**Medland**, John, wait of Exeter 503

**Meere** *see* **Mere**

**Melasso** *see* **Mylasa**

**Melazo** *see* **Miletus**

**Melkyns**, Thomas 69

**Mells** 162–3, 455, 546

**Meltun**, William 179

**memoranda** 414, 438–9, 580, 590, 977–8

**Menander**, Greek playwright 194, 919

**Mendip Hills** 449, 451, 464, 616, 945

**Mengh**, ..., summoner(?) 392, 962

**merciers** *see under trades and professions*

**merchant** 130

**Mere** (Meere), family 895

– Henry 82, 896

*See also* **William**

**Mere** (Meere), Wilts 146, 501, 541, 906

**Merest**, Thomas, surrogate judge 258, 368

**Merie**, Peter 171–2

**Meriet** *see* **Merriott**

**Merifeld** *see* **Marvell**

**Merifylde**, Richard, churchwarden of Wells 931

**Merriott** (Meriet, Merrott) 163–4, 487, 495, 547, 754, 913

**Mersfylde** *see* **Marshfield**

**Merston** *see* **Marston Magna**

**Merton College**, Oxford 879

**metal workers** 466

**Metamorphoses** 958

**Methwyn** (Methwin), Anthony, the elder, prebendary of Ilton, surrogate judge 3, 20, 30–1, 79, 83, 95, 118, 121, 134, 139, 146, 160, 165, 171, 177, 201, 204–5, 211, 230–1, 233, 369, 387, 399, 412, 867, 876, 924; parodied 105

– Anthony, the younger, parson of Ilton, son of Anthony, the elder 867

– John, vicar of Kewstoke 396, 963

– Paul, cleric 233

**Methwyn** (*cont*)

– Thomas, vicar of Kewstoke 963

**Mew**, Harry 688–9, 691–2

**Michaelmas** *see under feasts days and festivals*

**Micheall**, William, constable of Odcombe 200

**Middlesex** 216

**Middlezoy** 165, 489, 547, 751, 754, 913–14

**Midlam** (Medlam, Mydlam), Robert, bearward 64–8, 892

**Midleham**, Thomas 385

**Midsomer Norton** (Midsommer Norton) 165–7, 547, 753, 914

**Midsummer Day** *see under feast days and festivals*

**Milās** *see* **Mylasa**

**Milborne Port** (Milborne Porte) 167–71, 450, 474, 477, 483, 492, 547, 895, 914–15, 924

**Miletus** (Melazo), ancient Greek city 198, 920

**milk** 416

**Mill**, William, clerk of Star Chamber 529–30, 539, 547–8, 556

**Millard** (Millerd, Millerde, Millward, Millwarde, Milward), John 370

– Richard, musician 387–8, 962

– Stephen, Wells town serjeant, actor in Wells shows 261, 274, 309, 311–12, 319–22, 341, 346–9, 360–2, 570, 597, 720–1, 723, 935–8, 941–6, 949–53, 959

– Thomas 376

*See also under* **Smith**

**miller**, as play character 416

*See also under trades and professions*

**Mils** (Mylles), Tobias, actor 10, 870

**Milton** (Mylton), ..., son of John 215

– John, alias Forde 212–13, 215–16

**Milton Clevedon** 171, 548

**Milverton** (Mylverton) 171–2, 455, 548, 639, 915

**Milverton hundred** 171–2

**mince pie** 917

**Minthead** (Minhede) 172–3, 415, 451, 455, 485, 488, 548, 618, 751, 754, 878, 923, 977

**miners** *see under trades and professions*

**Minerva**, Roman Temple of 456

**mining and quarrying** 450–1, 461



**ministers** *see under* **clergy**

**minstrels and minstrelsy** 20, 40–7, 71, 118, 120–1, 130–1, 139, 142, 164, 171, 176, 201, 205–6, 228, 243, 261, 283–5, 299, 301–2, 309, 319–1, 326, 335, 339, 341, 346, 349, 360, 378, 384, 398, 400–4, 406, 411, 422, 437–8, 451, 454, 476, 482, 484–6, 489–91, 495–503, 592, 594, 617–18, 749, 876, 881–4, 900, 904, 907, 909, 912–13, 915, 944, 947, 953, 964

licensing of 744–7, 909

*See also* **music and musicians**

**minute books**

Bath City Council Minutes 504–5, 513

Bridgwater 479

Chard Corporation Old Book 73, 528, 893–4

Merriott Court and Tithe Book 163–4, 547, 913

Star Chamber 309–13, 363–7, 571, 939–42, 954, 956

Wells Corporation Act Books 242, 251–2, 257–8, 367, 371–6, 379–81, 467, 493, 499, 560–1, 959

**mock musters** 167–70, 189–90, 200, 214–15, 217, 262, 265, 267–8, 295–8, 306–7, 313–15, 317, 320–1, 332–7, 347–8, 351, 364, 454, 477, 492, 494, 594, 712, 721–3, 726–7, 904, 908, 924, 937–8, 943, 946, 948–9, 951–2, 957

**Moggs** (Mogg), Samuel, churchwarden of Brislington 60–2

**Mohun**, family 473

**Molton**, John, churchwarden of Brent Knoll 984

**monasteries** *see* **religious houses**

**money bags** *see under* **properties**

**monks and nuns** 174, 471, 479, 540, 609, 905, 973

abbots 127–8, 173, 451, 460, 464, 540, 906

Austin canons 478, 911

priors 502, 609

*See also* **friars; Jesuits; religious houses**

**Montacute**, family 473

**Montacute** (Mountagu) 231, 416, 431, 483, 500, 582, 926, 978

**Montagu** (Muntegue, Muntygue), Henry, earl of

**Montagu** (*cont*)

Manchester, keeper of the privy seal 446, 979

– Lord *see* **Browne and Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Montague**, ..., clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 274

– James, bishop of Bath and Wells 371–3, 470, 472, 504, 635, 926, 952, 958; visitation articles of 424, 587

**Montayn**, Walter 178

**Monteagle** (Montegle), Lord *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Montgoye** *see* **Mountjoy**

**Moon** (Moone), Robert, player 56, 889

**Moore**, John 114, 166–7

– Robert 112–13

**Mooreley** *see* **Morley**

**Moorlinch** 173, 549

**mop** 62

**Morck**, ..., summoner(?) 34

**More**, John 11, 871

– Sir Thomas, lord chancellor, humanist 472

**Moredon** (Muriden, Muridene), John de 177–82, 916

**Morgan** (Morgen), Anne 960

– John (1) 960

– John (2), morris dancer 280, 377(?), 960(?)

– Juliana 960

– Mary 960

– Richard, grand jurymen 980

– Richard, of Berrow 984

– William *see under* **Williams**

**Moris** *see* **Morys**

**Morley** (Mooreley, Morlay, Morlie, Morly, Moryleye), Anthony 20

– Humphrey, bailiff of Bridgwater 885

– Marion 116–17

– Robert 20, 877

**Morocco**, performing horse 924

**Morrice, Morris** *see* **Morys**

**morris dancers and dancing** 129, 134–5, 162, 168, 262, 276, 280–1, 319–20, 322, 324, 330–1, 333–5, 341, 347–8, 350–1, 354–5, 372, 400, 454, 475–7, 479–80, 484–7, 492,

**morris dancers and dancing** (*cont*)

494–5, 501, 594, 721–3, 725, 738, 906, 908,  
913, 933, 940, 944, 946, 953–4, 956

**Morse** (Mors, Morsse), Edward, hoggler 673

- John, churchwarden of Donyatt 97
- John (1), of Banwell, hoggler 655, 659
- John (2), of Banwell, hoggler 672
- John, the elder, of Cameley, fiddler 70
- John, the younger, of Cameley, son of John, the elder, fiddler 70
- Thomas (1), hoggler 660
- Thomas (2), hoggler 671
- William, churchwarden of Brent Knoll 984

**Mortain** (Moritonius) *see* **Robert****Moryley** *see* **Morley****Morys** (Moris, Morrice, Morris), ... 424

- John, churchwarden of Portishead 207
- John, of East Brent 109
- Robert, bear baiter 233
- Roger 87
- Thomas 980
- William 109

**Moses**, books of 976**Mountagu** *see* **Montacute****Mountjoy** (Montgoye, Moun Joye, Mountjoye, Mount Joye, Mowntjoy, Mownt Joye, Munge, Mungey, Mwnge), Lord *see* **Blount and Patrons and Travelling Companies****Muchelney** (Muchilneye) 173–5, 451, 549**Muchelney Abbey** 173–5, 451, 606**'Muddy Mall,'** libellous poem 22–6**Mudford** 175, 549**muffler** 277, 281, 494**Muggleston**, James 78**Mullens**, Robert, bailiff of Bridgwater 884

- William, bull baiter 78, 895

**munmers and mumming** 18(?), 387(?), 495(?), 594, 876, 879–80, 962**Munge, Mungey** *see* **Mountjoy****muniment books**, Wells Cathedral 177–83, 550, 563–4, 915–16, 928–9**Muntegue, Muntygue** *see* **Montagu****Murford**, Mr 878**Muriden, Muridene** *see* **Moredon****Muriden(e)** *see* **John****Murrow**, Edward 638**Muscarno**, ... 378**musical instruments** 283–4, 321, 594, 919

bagpipes 10, 165, 215

citterns 68, 163, 395

clavichord 127

cornettos 422, 503, 636

crowds 125, 134, 156, 339

cymbals 636

fiddles (violins) 157–9, 225, 275, 339, 484

fifes 267, 272, 297, 595, 717, 721

flutes 272, 717

gittern 159, 484

harp 57, 157–8, 463, 484

lutes 16, 129, 164, 186, 295, 395, 710, 913

organs 22, 127, 479, 976

rebec 121, 159, 484

sackbuts 340, 503, 724, 728

strings for 176

tabors 158, 275–6, 280, 484; tabret 131

trumpets 167–8, 267, 272, 296–8, 334–6, 341–2, 348, 477, 717, 721–2, 937, 946, 948, 951

viols 125, 208, 387; bass viols 125, 186, 284  
virginals 85, 176, 224, 422, 550, 636, 878, 897

*See also* **drums and drummers****music and musicians** 3–4, 13–14, 19–22,

27–8, 45, 61, 74–5, 100–1, 121, 124–5, 127, 128, 130–1, 133, 143, 158–9, 164–5, 186–8, 190, 208, 221, 225–6, 267, 283–5, 300–1, 320–1, 326, 339–40, 346, 349–50, 383–5, 387–8, 392–3, 401, 413–15, 418, 449, 465, 471, 475, 479, 482–5, 487–8, 492–3, 500–3, 594–5, 635–6, 711–12, 720, 729, 740, 891, 894, 908, 924, 935, 961

bagpipe players 10, 165, 489

consort 124

cornetto player 636

crowders 134, 142

fiddlers 69–70, 83–4, 154–5, 158, 164, 221, 279, 285, 299, 400, 451, 476–7, 484, 487, 495, 500–1, 594, 618, 640, 720–1, 738, 899, 913

harpers 211, 463, 501–2, 618, 890

**music and musicians** (*cont*)

- liturgical 503
- organist 127, 540, 905
- pipers 40–1, 132, 478, 496, 500–1, 976; on Sundays 952
- rough music 476–7, 981
- taborers 275–7, 280–1, 283, 299, 326, 339, 346, 349–50, 421, 488, 618, 720–2, 945, 953
- trumpeters 12, 21–2, 26, 46, 59, 73, 299, 302, 619, 722, 877, 948
- virginal player 634, 636, 878
- See also* **drums and drummers; minstrels and minstrelsy; waits**
- mustard** 177, 182
- Musterde** (Mustared), Alice, wife of James 65–6
  - James 65
  - Richard, hoggler 651
- musters and muster masters** 283, 873, 879, 890
  - See also* **mock musters**
- Mwngce** *see* **Mountjoy**
- Mydlam** *see* **Midlam**
- Mylasa** (Melasso, Milâs), city in Asia Minor 920
- Mylles** *see* **Mils**
- 'My Loving Friends'** *see under* **poems**
- Mylton** *see* **Milton**
- Mylverton** *see* **Milverton**
- Mynatt**, Thomas, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 519, 529

**Nacion**, Thomas, alehousekeeper(?) 119

**Naibers** (Neybors), Isaac, shoemaker, participant in Wells shows 377, 960

– Margaret 960

**Nailsea** (Nailzie) 176, 397, 549, 915

**Nash**, John 381

**Nativity of the Virgin** *see* **St Mary the Virgin**, feasts of

**The Natures and Properties of the Bathes** 9–10, 496, 517

**Nawdry**, John, bailiff of Bridgwater 881

**Neds** (Nedes), Richard, hoggler 656, 659

**Nehellinge** (Nehellen, Nehellyng), Thomas, bull baiter 145–6, 200, 501, 910, 921

**Nelles**, Richard, hoggler 657

**Nether Stowey** 595

**Nethwaye**, John, churchwarden of Keynsham 148–9, 910

**Nettlecombe** 642, 646–7, 699–706; Lady ale at 985–6

**Nettlecombe Court** 419, 583

**Nevell**, Henry 157

**Newborough**, Roger, and his wife 38

**Newport**, John, mayor of Bridgwater 883–4
 

- Joan, and her child 887

**Newton**, Francis 421

– Samson, canon of Wells Cathedral 4, 233

**Newton** (Nywton Castell), Dors 405

**Newton St Loe** 451

**New Year's Eve** 595, 641, 708

**Neybors** *see* **Naibers**

**Nicholas**, de Pontesbury, subdean of Wells Cathedral 240–2, 244–56, 481, 929–30

– le Fysshre 181

**Nicholas**, John, bailiff of Bridgwater 883–4

**Nicholls** (Nicholes, Nicholles, Nichollis),

Richard, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 539

– Robert, vicar of Puriton 202, 921

– Thomas, churchwarden of Glastonbury 129

– William, chorister of Wells Cathedral, participant in Wells shows 340

**Nichols**, John Gough, antiquary 405, 577, 579

**nightgowns** 25

**nineholes** *see under* **sports, games, and pastimes**

**Noah** *see under* **plays and pageants**

**Nobell** *see* **Ogle**

**nobility** 473

**Noble** (Nobell), Elizabeth, wife of Thomas 31–2

– Richard, hoggler 666–7, 670–1

– Thomas 31, 880

*See also* **Ogle**

**Nodaro**, Angelo 378–9

**Noel** (Nowell), Lord 889

**Noise**, Thomas, hoggler 671

**Nonny** *see* **Nunney**

**Noreys** *see* **Richard**

**Norman**, Walter 308, 329

**Normandy** (Normandie), earl of *see* **Robert**, count of Mortain



- Norris** (Norrys), Lord *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
 – Thomas 23–6  
**Northampton**, Northants 451  
**Northamptonshire** (Northamptonshire), civil unrest in 262, 312, 359, 957  
**North Cadbury** (Cadbury, Northcadburie) 81, 83, 176, 400, 454, 474, 477, 549–50, 744, 895–6, 915, 933, 977  
**North Cheriton** 177, 550  
**North Curry** (North Currie, Nothcory) 177–84, 449, 455, 484, 488, 495, 550–1, 915–18  
 meadow ale at 178, 183  
**North Curry hundred** 182, 184, 224, 388  
**Northfield**, piece of ground in Flax Bourton 903  
**Northover**, James 980  
**North Petherton** 455, 557, 914  
**North Quarne** (Northquarum) 212, 925  
**Northumberland** (Northe Thoumbarland, Northomberlond), duke of *see* **Dudley** and Patrons and Travelling Companies  
 – earl of *see* **Percy** and Patrons and Travelling Companies  
**North Wootton** 185, 551, 918  
**Norton Fitzwarren** 752, 754  
**Norton St Philip** (Phellipps Norton, Phillipps Norton) 73, 185–6, 451, 485, 501, 551, 894, 918  
**Norton sub Hamdon** 186, 551, 918  
**notaries** *see under* trades and professions and registrars *under* officers (of church courts)  
**notebook**, of student at law 745, 749–50  
**Nothcory** *see* **North Curry**  
**Nowell**, Alexander, dean of St Paul's 460  
*See also* **Noel**  
**Nunney** (Nonny) 123, 186, 451, 551, 904, 918–19  
**nurse**, character in Wells shows 377, 495, 960  
**Nurton**, Edward 120  
**nuts** 736  
**nymphs** 29  
*See also under* characters  
**Nyncehead Flory** *see* **East Nyncehead**  
**Nysa**, mythical mountain 920  
**Nyweman**, John 180  
**Nywton Castell** *see* **Newton**
- Oacklie**, John 400  
**Oake** 188, 552  
**Oarme**, Henry, musician 125–6, 904  
 – Joseph, brother of Henry, musician 125–6, 904  
**Oates**, Robert 225  
**O'Brien**, Donough, earl of Thomond 958  
**Odcombe** (Obtcombe) 112, 145, 225, 483, 492, 501, 896, 910, 924  
 records of 189–200, 552, 919–20  
**Oder** (Woother, Wother), John, mayor and water bailiff at Bridgwater 882–3  
**officers (local)** 232, 447, 719  
 aldermen 384, 456, 459–60, 504, 872, 877, 886  
 ale conner 141  
 bailiffs 73, 75, 182, 217–18, 447, 456, 459–60, 462, 466, 550, 746, 881–5, 936  
 chamberlains 459  
 churchwardens 32, 40, 60–1, 78–9, 86–90, 97–8, 105, 129, 135–6, 146–53, 162–4, 177, 185, 189, 203, 206–9, 214, 229–30, 235, 266, 285, 317–19, 324, 326, 361, 366–7, 386, 388, 400, 408, 411–12, 424, 430–1, 454, 468, 475–7, 480, 482–3, 485, 489, 492, 495, 500, 642, 658, 661, 668, 675, 683, 723, 753, 869, 883, 894, 900–1, 905–6, 910, 912–13, 921, 924, 931, 933, 943–4, 947, 955, 957–8, 962, 966–9, 971, 976, 980, 983–6  
 clerks, town 459–60, 469, 531; of the market 457, 460  
 cofferers 456  
 constables 20, 32–3, 71, 85, 113, 132, 141–2, 154, 156, 161, 165, 171, 200, 223–4, 228–9, 232, 235, 258, 282, 296–7, 319–21, 324, 326, 329, 332, 335–6, 339, 341–2, 348–9, 428, 434, 437–8, 441–2, 447, 451, 454–6, 459, 466, 468, 482, 531, 567, 596, 638, 710, 721–2, 746, 904, 909, 911, 914, 926–7, 944, 946, 948, 952, 957, 970, 978; parodied 262–4, 270, 291–2, 359, 364–5, 709, 748–9; deputy constables 722, 933, 948  
 coroners 460, 869  
 councillors 459, 468  
 guild stewards or wardens 462, 642, 706

**officers (local) (cont)**

- hogglers 641-2, 648-75
- masters, of city of Wells 320, 323-5, 328, 352, 356-7, 359, 371, 375, 383, 412, 468-9, 503, 721, 726, 931, 936, 947-8, 951, 953-4, 957; of town of Bridgwater 56; of town of Yeovil 412, 482
- mayors 14, 21, 26, 44-5, 47, 52, 54-6, 59, 264, 270, 280, 309, 320-1, 326, 328-30, 337-8, 340, 342, 344-5, 347-8, 352, 354-7, 359-60, 364-6, 371, 375, 379-80, 382-4, 447, 455-7, 459-60, 462, 466, 468-70, 480, 490, 496-8, 502-4, 513, 572, 596, 610, 617, 619-20, 720, 726, 746, 872, 874-5, 877-8, 881-8, 930, 935, 938-9, 946, 949, 951, 953, 956-7, 959
- portreeves 156, 456, 482, 496, 531
- proctors 456
- questmen *see* sidesmen
- receivers 367, 371, 376, 885-6, 889, 959
- recorders 359, 366, 379, 383, 459-60, 465, 469, 919, 956, 958
- reeves 177, 462, 550
- rent warden 933
- serjeants at mace 380, 459, 469, 482, 721
- sidesmen 60, 79, 97, 185, 229, 430, 893, 955, 976
- steward, of guild merchant 462
- tithingmen (verderers) 143, 164, 298, 300, 638, 640, 746, 748-9, 981
- wardens of the shambles 369, 375-6, 378
- watchmen 257-8(?), 501
- water bailiffs 881-3, 886-7

*See also under accounts*

**officers (of church courts)**

- apparitors *see* summoners
- chancellors *see* vicars general
- commissaries 98, 173, 230, 391, 686, 706, 874
- proctors 292, 955
- registrars 3, 5, 20, 31-3, 63-4, 70-2, 77, 79, 83, 91-2, 95, 98, 101, 105-6, 114, 116, 118-19, 121, 125, 129, 131, 138-40, 146, 150, 155-9, 161-3, 165-6, 172-3, 175-7, 185, 201-4, 206-11, 223, 226, 230, 233, 357, 369-70, 373, 377, 380, 385, 387, 389-

**officers (of church courts) (cont)**

- 92, 395, 397, 399, 412, 424, 601-2, 686, 706, 907, 918, 927
- summoners 3, 5, 28, 34, 70, 85, 92, 94, 108-9, 116, 118, 120, 131-2, 134-5, 139, 141, 149, 155-7, 163, 165, 171, 175-6, 201, 207-9, 229-30, 233, 357, 386-7, 392, 395, 399-400, 412, 601-2, 895-6, 907, 923, 926; parodied 93-5, 155, 157
- surrogate judges (officials) 3, 5, 20, 30-1, 33, 61-3, 70, 79, 83, 95, 101, 103, 118-19, 121, 129, 135, 139, 146, 150, 160-1, 171-2, 177, 185, 201, 203-4, 206-8, 210-12, 223, 225-6, 230, 233, 258, 357, 368-9, 380, 384-7, 390, 395, 399, 412, 424, 601-2, 867, 901, 921, 924, 961; parodied 92-5, 112, 152
- vicars general (officials principal) 27, 32, 40, 63-4, 69, 71-2, 77, 85, 91-2, 105, 114, 116, 118, 129, 134, 138, 140, 156-7, 159, 162-3, 165, 175, 202, 207-9, 226, 235, 251, 357, 370, 373, 377, 387, 391-2, 397, 601, 867, 873-4, 878-9, 892-3, 895, 899, 901, 906-7, 923, 926, 957-8

**officers (royal) 634-6, 885, 916**

- attorney 869; attorney general 469, 583
- auditors 596
- chamberlain 596; vice-chamberlain 958
- chancellor 916
- chaplains 916, 961
- coroners 460, 869
- dean of chapel 470, 504
- earl marshal 446, 979
- footmen 22
- foresters 212
- gentleman of the bedchamber 634
- gentlemen ushers 11, 619, 876
- groom porter 635
- grooms of the chamber 583, 635
- grooms of the wardrobe 635
- guard 22
- herald 194; pursuivants 19, 48, 872
- jester 48, 885
- keeper of the great seal 438-40, 445, 979
- keeper of the privy seal 446, 979
- keeper of the robes 583, 958

**officers (royal) (cont)**

- ladies in waiting 23, 417, 974; of the bed-chamber 634
- littermen 22
- lord admiral 496–7, 876; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- lord chamberlain of the household 12; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- lord deputy of Ireland 873
- lord treasurer of England 469
- maids of honour 373
- master of the horse 958
- master of the revels 435, 500, 974; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- page of queen's bedchamber 634
- porters 22, 635
- private secretary 634
- receiver general 958
- secretary of state 438, 590, 979
- treasurer of the chamber 635
- trumpeters 21–2, 26
- ushers of the chamber 635, 915
- wagoners 22
- yeomen of the chamber 635
- yeomen of the queen's guard 915
- yeoman usher 635

**officers (university)**

- beadle 420
- dean 420
- proctors 420

**officials principal *see* vicars general under officers (of church courts)****Ogle (Egle, Nobell), Lord, players of 889**

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Old Cleeve 201–2, 477, 493, 552–3, 608, 616, 921****Olonde, John, churchwarden of Blagdon 675****Oner, John, musician 503****orations *see* speeches****Orchard, John 62**

– William, participant in Wells shows 937

**Orchard Portman 977****Orchard Wyndham 422, 585****orders**

against church ales 432, 437–8, 443–6, 454,

**orders (cont)**

480, 485, 487, 589–91, 709–11, 744; revoked 486

for conserving grain 434

*See also* proclamations; writs and warrants

**Ordewe, Thomas, actor in skit at Sampford Arundel 210****organs and organists 22, 127, 479, 540, 905, 976****Orgia, ancient Greek festival 191****Ormerod, Oliver, rector of Huntspill 141–2, 909****Ormus *see* Hormuz****Orton, Roger, hoggler 655****Ory, Simon 182****Osegod, Matilda, widow of Richard 180****Osmund (Osmond) *see* Vernon****Osone, Henry, churchwarden of Blagdon 675****Othery (Otherie) 226****Otterhampton 161, 608, 616****Ouldeman, Barbara 141****Over Stowey 914****Ovid, Roman poet 958****Owen, Henry, unlicensed tippler 639–40**

– Robert, registrar 77, 116, 131, 161, 208–10, 387, 907

– Thomas, master of Wells 284(?), 935

**Oxford (Oxford, Oxford, Oxvard), earl of *see* Vere and Patrons and Travelling Companies****Oxford University 419–20, 583–4, 732, 878, 904, 935**

degree ceremony 938, 974

Egg Saturday at 420, 974

**oxen *see* under animals****oysters 271****Paerl, William 917–18****Page (Payge), George, hoggler 665–6**

– John, bailiff of Bridgwater 884

– John, hoggler 663–4, 663

– Nicholas (1), hoggler 648

– Nicholas (2), hoggler 652

– Thomas, hoggler 662

**page, of queen's bedchamber 634**

**pageants** 10, 41, 126, 268, 289–90, 327, 340, 350, 352, 354–5, 359, 365, 372, 374, 475, 478–81, 489, 494, 635, 715, 719, 721, 942, 954



**pageants** (*cont*)

*See also* **holing game; plays and pageants**, titles and subjects of

**pails** 416**Paine** *see* **Payne****painters** *see under* **trades and professions****Palatia**, Byzantine name for Miletus 920**Palmer**, Christine 226–7

- Hugh, bearward 115–16, 899
- Humphrey, constable of Wells, target of Wells shows 264, 267, 271–2, 291–2, 310, 325–6, 343–4, 363, 365, 710, 725, 915, 934–5, 939, 949, 951–3
- John, of Ashcott 4
- John, of Penselwood 203

*See also* **John**, le Palmere

**Panathenea**, ancient Greek festival 191**pans** 638, 981**panther** 734**paper** 267, 278, 286**paper and parchment makers** 369, 382**papists** *see* **Roman Catholics****Parham**, family 474, 895–6

- Sir Edward 167–70, 492, 548, 914
- Elizabeth, wife of Sir Edward, sister of Anne Walton 914
- John, father of Sir Edward 167–70, 492, 548, 914

**parish clerks** *see under* **trades and professions****parish houses** *see* **church houses****Parker**, John, churchwarden of Yeovil 966

- John, of Banwell, hoggler 654
- John, of Shapwick 4
- Robert 131, 907
- William 131, 907

**Parkinge**, Robert 161**parliament** 270, 456, 462–4, 473–4, 582, 585, 588–9, 878, 881, 952

acts of *see under* **statutes**  
of Ireland 958

**Parrett**, river 461**Parslawe**, Richard, hoggler 658**Parsons**, John, bag bearer at hogglng 677, 983

- Richard 223; *see also* **Frowd**

**parsons** *see under* **clergy****Parstowe**, Richard, hoggler 654**Partings Monday** 141**patent rolls** 501–2**patronal festivals** *see* **dedication feasts; revels****Paulet** (Polet), Edward 960

- George 445
- Lord Thomas, jr 32, 880
- William, marquess of Winchester, father of Lord Thomas 880

*See also* **Poulett**

**Pauls**, Martin 913**Pausanias**, ancient Greek topographical writer 199**Pawlet** *see* **Poulett****Pawlett** (Pawlet, Powlett) 202–3, 485, 489, 553, 608, 616, 921, 959**Payge** *see* **Page****Payne** (Paine), Edmund, hoggler 672–4

- John, bailiff of Bridgwater 881
- John (1), hoggler 651, 653
- John (2), hoggler 656
- John (3), hoggler 660
- John (4), hoggler 665, 668
- John (5), hoggler 674

**Payor**, John, bailiff of Bridgwater 885**Payton**, Arthur 100–2, 105, 900**Paytye**, Thomas, drummer 342, 723**Pearce** (Peirce), James, commissary 706

- James, fives player 390–1
- Richard, bull baiter and unlicensed tippler 222
- Robert, morris dancer 400

**Pearman**, George, mayor of Bath 620**Pearson**, C.B., Bath antiquary 869, 871**Peaters** *see* **Petters****Peck** (Pecke), Matthew, notary 63, 152

- Thomas 382–3

**pedlars** 738, 744, 746–7**Pedle**, John 221**Pedwell** 3, 867**Peek**, John 411–12**Peeter**, **Peeters** *see* **Peters**, **Petters****Peetle**, Thomas, alias Clarke and Williams, juggler 382–3, 501**Peirce** *see* **Pearce****Pelly** (Pilly), Margery 212, 923–4

- Nicholas 930

**Pembroke** (Penbroke, Penbrooke) *see* **Herbert**  
and Patrons and Travelling Companies

**penance**, public 4, 20, 64, 80, 132, 134, 136, 140,  
173, 177, 204, 206–9, 211, 230–1, 233,  
384–5, 900, 914, 921, 926; private 235  
parodied 92–5

**Pennfild**, ... 257

**Penny** (Penny), ... 110–11

– Peter 638

**pens** *see under* **properties**

**Penselwood** 203–4, 553, 921

**Pensford** (Pensffoord, Pensfoord, Pensforde) 115,  
205, 501, 553, 902, 922

**Pentateuch** 976

**Percy**, Henry, 9th earl of Northumberland 461;  
players of 498; *see also* Patrons and Travelling  
Companies *under* Northumberland (earl)

– Thomas 461

**Periam** *see* **Peryam**

**Perman**, Mary 22–6, 878

– Peter 22–6, 878

**Perman et al v. Bromley et al**, Star Chamber suit  
22–6, 517

**Perry**, Henry 638–9, 981

**Perseye** (Perscye), Mr, hoggler 662

**Persia** 197

**Peryam** (Periam), Mr 420

**Peter**, the blind man, organ and virginal(?) player  
22, 634, 636, 878

– servant to Philip Henslowe 16, 875

**Peter**, James, tithingman of Langford Budville 640

**Peters** (Peaters, Peeter, Peeters, Petters), Thomas,  
shoemaker, drummer in Wells shows 262,  
274, 298–302, 309, 338, 341, 346, 349, 360,  
377–8, 569, 720, 933, 935, 937–8, 942, 944,  
949, 951–3, 960

– William, alias Chambers, servant of William  
Evans, participant in Wells shows 262, 270–1,  
274, 288–9, 293, 295, 336, 342, 347, 351–  
2, 365, 722, 724, 940, 947, 951–2

**petitions**

officers and inhabitants of Langford Budville  
to JPs 639–40, 981

Oliver Chiver to Archbishop Laud 60–1, 525,  
891–2

**petitions** (*cont*)

people of Dundry to House of Lords 900

rector of Huntspill to JPs 141–2

Somerset clergy to Sir John Denham 436, 592

Somerset JPs to Charles I 431, 443–4, 591,  
978–9

William Gunnell to Somerset JPs 186–7

**Pett**, John, the elder, musician 3–4, 867

– John, the younger, musician 3–4

**Petters** *see* **Peters**

**petticoats** *see under* **costumes**, articles of; **dress**,  
articles of

**pewterers** *see under* **trades and professions**

**pewter ware** *see under* **properties**

**Pharisees**, ancient Jewish sect 399

**Pharos**, lighthouse by Alexandria 198

**Phelips** (Felyppes, Fylypps, Phelipps, Phellyppys,  
Phelpes, Phelyppes, Phelyps, Philips, Phillips,  
Phyllip, Phyllps, Phyllyps), family, of Monta-  
cute 581–2; papers 416, 439–43, 445–6,  
580–2, 589–91, 973, 977

– Sir Edward, JP 435(?), 581

– John (1), churchwarden and Robin Hood at  
Yeovil 406, 966

– John (2), son of John (1) 966, 969–70

– John (3), master of Yeovil, son of John (2)(?)  
412, 966

– John, of Bath 27

– John, of Croscombe 694–5

– Lawrence 969

– Margaret, daughter of John (1) 966

– Mary, daughter of John (1) 966

– Richard, vicar of Stogumber and Bicknoller 40,  
881

– Sir Robert, JP 416, 438–43, 445–6, 455, 474,  
485, 581–2, 588–91, 879, 977–9

– Sir Thomas, JP 432, 435(?), 581, 977

– Thomas, son of John (1), churchwarden of  
Yeovil 966, 969–70

**Phellipps Norton** *see* **Norton St Philip**  
**'Phiall'** 618

**Phiditia**, ancient Greek festival 191

**Philip**, de Listoke 179, 917

**Philipps**, **Philips**, **Phillips** *see* **Phelips**

**Phillipps Norton** *see* **Norton St Philip**

- Phillipson**, Robert, constable of Odcombe 200
- Philpott**, Israel, ensign bearer 62
- Phippen**, George 114–15
- Phivyan** (Phivian), Thomas, the elder 155–6, 911  
– Thomas, the younger 155–6
- Phyllip**, **Phyllps**, **Phyllyps** *see* **Phelips**
- physicians** 458–9
- Pickering**, William, fiddler and miner 225, 501, 925
- Piero** *see* **Hugon**
- Piers**, William, bishop of Bath and Wells 5, 28, 61, 113, 438–42, 445, 455, 472, 487, 902, 957  
articles of impeachment against 430–1, 588–9, 902, 976  
correspondence of, with Archbishop Laud 425–9, 472, 476, 485, 487, 585, 588–9, 751, 976  
register of 879  
visitation articles 430, 588
- pies** 416
- Pike**, Isaac 144  
– Richard, brother of Isaac 144, 909
- pikes** *see* **under arms and armour**
- pilgrims**, characters in a play 243
- Pill** *see* **Pyllle**
- Pillchorne**, Henry, dancer 60
- pillories** 310, 312, 363
- Pilly** *see* **Pelly**
- Pilton** (Pillton, Pulton) 91, 185, 205–6, 451, 554, 642, 647, 706, 922
- Pinchin** (Pinckin), John 28, 879
- Pinner**, John 356
- Pinner of Wakefield** *see* **under characters**
- Pinnye**, John 206
- Pipere** *see* **under Richard**
- pipers and piping** *see* **under music and musicians**
- Pippett**, Geoffrey 398–9, 964
- Pirry**, Edward, churchwarden of Pawlett 203
- Pitcombe** 206, 554, 922
- Pitman** *see* **Pytt**
- Pitminster** 207, 554, 922, 976–7
- Pitney** 970
- plagues** 15–16
- plates** *see* **under properties**
- Plato**, Greek philosopher 193, 920
- playbooks** 251
- playhouses** 416, 421, 488, 875
- playing gear** *see* **arms and armour**; **costume**,  
articles of; **properties**
- playing places** 488–94  
alehouses, inns, and taverns 24, 37, 44, 80, 82, 105(?), 106–9, 118, 130, 154–5, 172–3(?), 186, 201(?), 208(?), 210(?), 221, 225(?), 228–30, 232, 234–5, 345, 361, 386(?), 394, 397–8, 413(?), 451–2, 454, 476, 484–7, 491–3, 495, 498, 500–1, 594, 732, 907, 911, 950  
Belhay at Glastonbury 126, 479, 489  
churches and chapels 110–13, 165, 468, 484–9; forbidden 423–5, 430, 454, 485  
church houses 48, 86, 158, 219–20, 390, 412, 456, 483–5, 487, 489–90, 496, 498, 969–70, 972  
churchyards 6, 32, 72, 97, 100–5, 102–3, 105–6, 121, 159–60, 185, 206–7, 210–11, 238, 318, 327, 338, 340, 346, 386–7, 390, 396, 476–7, 481, 485, 487, 493, 726, 752; forbidden 424–5, 430  
guild (town)-halls 26, 51–3, 73, 490–1, 498  
mayor's house 44–5, 47, 498  
outdoor 491–3  
playhouses 416, 421  
private dwellings and grounds 45, 60, 63–8, 111–12, 118, 120, 125, 139, 141, 143, 153–5, 157, 159, 161–2, 166, 168, 177, 230, 255, 361, 378, 391, 454, 476, 486–8, 490–1, 500–1, 594, 641  
Wells Cathedral 236, 238–9, 481, 486, 488; hall of vicars choral 255, 491
- Plays**, John, hoggler 666
- plays and pageants**, titles and subjects of  
Actaeon and Diana 268, 337, 339–40, 352, 365, 372, 493–4, 714, 725, 727, 947, 958  
Beheading of St John the Baptist 372  
Joseph and his Brothers 868  
Mary Magdalene 227(?), 495  
Nativity of Christ 41(?), 231(?), 478(?)  
Noah and the Ark 268, 372, 714, 727–8  
painted (sparked) calf 264, 267, 287–9, 296, 306–7, 335, 347, 351, 494, 713, 719, 721–2, 727, 936, 938, 940  
Prince Arthur and his Knight 365, 728



**plays and pageants** (*cont*)

Resurrection of Christ 227(?), 243, 248–9, 495  
 Road to Emmaus, Christ's appearance on(?) 243  
 St Clement and his Friar 372, 958

St George and the Dragon 268, 272, 334, 340,  
 352, 365, 372, 493–4, 710, 713, 717, 724–5,  
 727, 908, 947–8, 958

Sts Crispin and Crispinian 372, 377, 958–9

Venus, Cupid, and Vulcan 269(?), 372, 494(?),  
 495, 715(?), 727(?)

*See also* **characters; skits**

**plays and players** 8, 10–15, 17–19, 40, 44–59,  
 73, 86, 126, 144, 177, 219–20, 235, 255,  
 257, 354, 357, 380, 449, 454, 456–7, 463,  
 475–6, 479–81, 484–501, 560, 594–6, 617,  
 711, 732, 737, 748, 870, 871–8, 882–90,  
 894, 897, 905, 915, 925, 927, 931, 963

antic 417, 973–4

comedies 389, 416

in churches and churchyards, forbidden 236,  
 238, 423–5, 586

in London 416, 421

Latin 460

licensing of 745–7

local troupes 119–20, 126, 231, 408, 415,  
 478–81, 496, 498, 500

on Sundays, forbidden 952

playbooks 251

religious 41(?), 227, 231(?), 241–3, 248–9,  
 481, 488, 495; Corpus Christi plays 126, 406,  
 478–9, 482, 489, 905, 970

schoolboys and choristers 4, 468–9, 478, 488  
 tragedies 740

*See also* **interludes and interluders; puppets  
 and puppet players; skits; and** Patrons and  
 Travelling Companies

**Pliny** (Plinius), Roman author 198

**Plumber**, John, ballad singer 73–4, 501, 528,  
 894

**plumbers** 22, 877

**Plutarch** (Plutarchus), ancient Greek biographer  
 192, 199

**Pluto**, Roman god 29

**Poale** *see* **Powle**

**Podie**, John, receiver of Bridgwater 889

**poems** 595–7, 733

'A Kentish Libel for a Kite' 732–6

'The Maypole's Speech to the Traveller' 732–4,  
 736–43

'Muddy Mall' 22–6

'My Loving Friends' ('Gamage's Idle Brains,'  
 'The holing Game') 267–71, 290, 303–6,  
 309, 337–8, 361, 363, 366, 709–16, 726–  
 8, 936–7, 950

'Tell me of Flesh' 271–4, 294–5, 311–12,  
 337–8, 345, 354, 362–3, 365, 709–11,  
 716–18, 953–4

*See also* **ballads and ballad singers; libels and  
 libellers; songs**

**Poer**, Joan 179

**Poinctington** *see* **Poyntington**

**Polden Hills** 461, 867, 909

**Polet** *see* **Paulet; Poulett**

**Pollarde**, John, bull baiter and tippler 184

**Pollet(t)** *see* **Poulett**

**Polybius**, ancient Greek historian 195

**Polydore Vergil** (Polydorus Virgilius), archdeacon  
 of Wells, humanist author 195, 200, 465,  
 919–20

**Pomponius Mela**, ancient geographical writer 198

**Pontesbury** (Pontesburye, Pontysbury, Pontys-  
 burye, Pountesbury) *see* **Nicholas**

**Poole**, Anthony, churchwarden of Dowliswake  
 98

– Edward 115

– George 136

**Poore**, Mr 21

**Pope** (Poope), Mr 228

– Tobias, sidesman of Brislington 60, 891; wife  
 of 891

– William, constable of Huntspill 141–2, 909

– William, of Wells 262, 274

**pope** 738–40

**Popell**, William, hogger 663–4

**popery** *see* **Roman Catholics**

**Popham**, family 452

– Alexander, the elder 473

– Alexander, the younger, JP, 432–3, 474, 557,  
 583, 933, 976

– Sir Francis, JP, son of Sir John 444, 583, 976

**Popham** (*cont*)

- Hugh, brother of Alexander, the younger 418, 583
- Sir John, chief justice, Court of Queen's Bench 432–4, 583, 589–90, 933, 976

**Popley**, Robert 170–1, 915

- Roger 915

**Porferie**, Mr, hoggler 664, 982

**Porta** *see under* **John**

**Portbury** (Portburie, Portsburie) 641, 643, 647, 696, 706–8, 986

**Portburye**, William, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 716, 718

**Portbury Priors** 986

**Porter**, Owen 694

**porters**, queen's 22, 635

**Portifer**, Gilbert 179

**Portishead** 207–8, 554, 922

**Portman**, Sir Henry 886

- Sir John, JP 435, 977
- William 473
- Sir William, JP 444

**portreeves** *see under* **officers** (local)

**Portsburie** *see* **Portbury**

**Portugal** 451

**posts**, forked 268, 493, 713

**Poton**, William, master of John Huishe 501, 912

**pots** *see under* **properties**

**Potter**, Alice 368, 957

- John 370–1

**pouches** *see under* **costume**, articles of; **dress**, articles of

**Poulett** (Pawlet, Polet, Pollet, Pollett), family 473

- Sir Amias 473
- John, Baron Poulett of Hinton St George 164(?), 444, 473–4, 913

*See also* **Paulet**

**Poundisford** 977

**Pountesbury** *see* **Pontesbury**

**Powder**, William 3, 867

**Powell**, Sir Edward, master of the rolls, JP 444

- Edward, prebendary of Wells Cathedral 954
- Gabriel 893
- James 893

**Powell** (*cont*)

- William 893

*See also* **Howell**

**Power** *see* **Smith**

**Powle** (Poale), ..., wife of Thomas 29–30

- Thomas 29–30, 880

**Powlett** *see* **Pawlett**

**Poyntington** (Poinctington), Dors 167, 170, 483, 492, 896, 914, 924

**Poyntz**, Sir John, JP, chief forester of Exmoor 212–13

**praevaricator**, at Cambridge 938

**Prattant**, John 157

**preachers and preaching** *see under* **clergy**; **sermons**

**prebendaries** *see under* **clergy**; **Wells Cathedral**

**precedent books**, for JPs 595, 744–50

**presentments**, of grand jury 447, 592

**Presse**, Richard, crowder 134–5

**Preston** (Priston), family, of Cricket St Thomas; papers 417, 582, 590, 745–9

- Christopher, JP 142, 144, 434–5, 590, 744, 899, 909, 973, 977
- John, of Blagdon, bag bearer at hoggling 677–81, 983
- John, of Cricket St Thomas, 590; account of 417, 582

**Prewet**, John 648

**Price**, Robert, bailiff of Wells 936

**Prickett** (Prikett), Agnes, daughter of Reynold 205, 922

- Joan, wife of Reynold 205

- Reynold, tailor and minstrel 205, 501

**priests** *see under* **clergy**

**Prince Arthur**, character in Wells shows 365, 728

**princes** *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**princess** *see under* **characters**

**Prinne** *see* **Prynne**

**Printer** (Prynther), John, vicar of Worle 396

**Priouresaysshe** *see* **Ash Priors**

**Prise**, Walter churchwarden of Glastonbury 905

**prisons and prisoners** 74, 114, 228–9, 275, 281, 284, 290, 310–12, 321, 326, 335, 339, 341, 346, 350, 361–2, 364–5, 373, 399, 466, 634, 709–10, 747–8, 878, 901, 936

**Priston** *see* **Preston****Priston** 208–9, 490, 493, 555, 922**private secretary**, queen's 634**privy council** 434, 503, 871, 979**privy seal**, Lord *see* **Montagu****processions** 210(?), 468, 471, 475, 479–80, 489, 491–3, 495, 594, 720, 908, 952, 963

liturgical 240–56, 481, 894, 929–31; abolished 452

mock tradesmen's ride 263–4, 269, 277–8, 281, 285–7, 290–2, 302–3, 306–10, 312, 315, 322–5, 328–30, 343–6, 351, 353, 356–7, 360, 363–6, 493–4, 710, 725–8, 933–4, 937–8, 945, 955

painted (sparkled) calf *see under* **plays and pageants***See also* **cowlstaff ridings; holing game; mock musters; skimmingtons****proclamations** 48, 468; mock 595

adjourning Michaelmas term 872

against assaulting the queen's officers 885

against church ales 435

against rogues and vagabonds 876

of new sovereign 19, 984

on sabbath observance 97, 261–2, 266, 275, 279, 283, 287, 298, 310–12, 316, 319, 338–9, 348–9, 361–2, 364, 384, 446–7, 721, 723, 727, 942–3, 950, 952, 957

on use of firearms 433

**proctors**, municipal 456

of church courts 292, 955

of Oxford University 420

**properties** 8

apron 62

ass' ears 29–30

balls 265, 278–9, 316, 344, 363, 494, 726

baskets (frail) 264, 290–2, 343, 363, 494, 725

bay leaf 155

boards 263, 323, 329, 343, 353, 363, 934;

painted 264, 267, 278, 287–90, 306–7, 309, 314–16, 335, 344–5, 347, 351, 361, 363–4, 494, 726, 936, 940, 942, 949

bones and stones 416

books 265, 279, 287, 316, 343, 372, 494, 725–6, 943

**properties** (*cont*)

bridle 416

brushes 263, 277–8, 286, 328, 343, 353, 494

candles 48, 478

caps 286, 343

carts, chariots, and coaches 268, 339, 372, 476, 493, 714, 725, 947

cord 416

counters 264, 278, 286, 308–9, 934

cowlstuffs 140, 268, 411–13, 482, 489, 639, 714, 727

cribbage (noddly) board 265, 279, 316, 494, 726, 943

cup 118

cushions 155, 175, 399, 493

desks and inkwells 264–5, 267, 278–9, 286–7, 308–9, 313–14, 343, 494, 725–6, 943

distaffs 263, 277, 281, 309, 494

effigies 493, 638

eggs 268, 493, 713–14, 727

floats (pageants) 268, 340, 715, 724

food and drink 416

forge 372

forked post 268, 493, 713

Gilly Last 377, 959

grains 264, 290–2, 309, 343, 363, 494, 725

hammers 263, 323–4, 328–9, 343, 353, 357, 363, 494, 726, 945

hats 263, 265, 272, 277–8, 286, 309, 328, 343, 353, 357, 494, 934

horns 372, 409, 482, 493

horse litter 73

ladder 210

ladle 62

leopards' heads 252, 499, 503, 930

money bags 264, 278, 286, 308, 343, 373, 494, 934

mop 62

Noah's ark 372

pack of cards 265, 279, 316, 494, 726, 943

pails of milk 416

pans 638, 981

paper 267, 278, 286

pens and ink 265, 279, 287, 934



**properties** (*cont*)

- pewter ware 263, 309, 323–4, 328–9, 343, 353, 357, 363, 494, 726, 945
  - pies containing birds and animals 416
  - plates 268, 340, 493, 715, 724, 727
  - pots 112, 268, 343, 714
  - pouches 343, 494
  - puddings 268, 494, 714, 727
  - ribbons 409–10, 420
  - ring 416
  - rushes 478
  - safeguards 399, 493
  - scales and weights 290–2, 309, 343, 363, 494, 725
  - sheets 638
  - skimmers 263, 323, 343, 363, 494
  - skins 8, 372, 494
  - spinning wheels 263, 269, 277, 281, 343, 353, 493, 933
  - streamers 372, 377, 471, 493, 724
  - tents 340, 724
  - tiles 308
  - timber 8
  - tobacco pipe 107–8
  - torches 140, 478, 489
  - tubs (hogsheads) 6, 493
  - turf 256, 467
  - wheelbarrows 219, 268, 493–4, 714, 728
  - whips 219
  - wool 263, 277–8, 281, 329, 343, 494
- See also* **arms and armour; costume, articles of; holing game**

**protector**, lord *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Somerset

**Prowse v. Coxe et al**, Star Chamber suit 120, 537, 903–4

**Prynne** (Prinne), Sir Gilbert 906

- Robert, Robin Hood at Wells 321, 723
- Thomas 610
- Thomas, grand juryman 980
- William, author 432–3, 461, 589, 592, 878, 976–9

**Prynter** *see* Printer

**Psalms** 339

**Ptolemy** (Ptolomæus, Ptolomeus), legendary

**Ptolemy** (*cont*)

- king of Egypt, character in Wells shows 372, 958
- Philadelphus, historical king of Egypt 198, 976
- Publow** (Publowe) 209, 223, 555, 922–3
- pudding maker**, parodied 268–9, 714
- puddings** *see under* properties
- pulpits** 175, 969
- Pulton** *see* Pilton
- Punfeild**, Richard 125
- puppets and puppet players** 130–1, 186, 485, 488, 491, 638(?), 907
- Purbryke**, John, hoggler 649
- Purification** *see under* St Mary the Virgin, feasts of
- puritans and puritanism** 271, 412, 426, 429, 455, 461, 463, 469–70, 474, 480, 486–7, 489–92, 504, 583, 607, 643, 716, 737, 741, 744, 892, 895, 900
- Puriton** 202, 373, 395, 753, 921, 959
- Pyeper** *see* Pyper
- Pylle** (Pill, Pyll) 320–1, 362, 944, 950
- See also* Pilton
- Pyndon**, John 700
- Pyne**, John, JP 228, 434, 474, 926
- Pynne**, Robert, registrar 369
- Pyper** (Pyeper), George, churchwarden of West Bradley 386–7, 961
- Philip, minstrel 242, 502
- Pytt**, Alexander, alias Pitman 146–7
- Quantock Hills** 449, 461
- Quarrell**, John, churchwarden of Yeovil 968
- Thomas 412
- quarries**, in Somerset 450
- quarter sessions**, records of 452, 475, 487, 500, 508–11, 594, 600–1, 901
- indictments 32–3, 78–80, 115, 117, 119, 132, 137–8, 143, 145, 147, 161, 171–2, 184, 189, 200, 222–5, 510–11, 895, 903, 907–10, 912, 915, 919, 921, 925
- order books 56, 142–3, 188, 397, 508, 889, 896, 909, 919, 963, 971, 977
- petitions 637, 639–40, 981
- rolls 39–40, 68–71, 84–5, 106–7, 111–15, 132–3, 141–2, 144–6, 154–6, 160–2, 164–5,

**quarter sessions** (*cont*)

186–7, 220–2, 225, 228–9, 232, 382–3,  
433–7, 509–10, 637–9, 881, 893–4, 896,  
901–2, 904, 907–13, 918, 925–7, 962,  
971–2, 977, 981

Wiltshire, examination 73–4, 501, 528, 894

**queen** *see* **Anne, Elizabeth I, Henrietta Maria,**  
*and* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
*under* **Queen**

**Queen Camel** 130

**Queen Charlton** (Charleton, Charleton Regina,  
Charlton) 149–54, 209–10, 555, 642, 910–  
11

**queen mother** *see* **Beaufort**

**questmen** *see* **sidesmen under officers (local)**

**Quicke** (Quick), Humphrey 213, 216, 218–19  
– John 218–19

**Quinel**, Peter, bishop of Exeter 928

**quoits** 104, 490

**rabbits** 21, 925

**Radcliffe** (Rackleff), Henry, 9th earl of Sussex  
*see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under**  
**Sussex**

– Thomas, 8th earl of Sussex 10, 871; players of  
871; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
*under* **Sussex**

**Raddington** 752, 754

**Radway** *see* **Rodway**

**Rafedowne** *see* **Ralph Down**

**Raffe** *see* **Raulf**

**Raines**, John 934, 947, 949

**raisins** *see under* **food**

**Ralph**, of Shrewsbury, bishop of Bath and Wells  
465

**Ralph Down** (Rafedowne), Dors 146, 910

**Rampant**, character in dramatic monologue 272,  
711, 717

**Ramsey** (Ramsy), Thomas 3

**Ranulph**, de Fleuri 584

**Rattenbury**, ... 216

**Raulf** (Raffe), Henry, hogger 668

– John, hogger 664

**Read**, John 877

**rebec** 121, 159, 484

**rebellion** *see* **Civil War; unrest**

**receiver general**, queen's 958

**receivers**, town *see under* **officers (local)**  
*and also under* **accounts**

**recorders** *see under* **officers (local)**

**rectors** *see* **parsons under** **clergy**

**recusants** *see* **Roman Catholics**

**Redhill** (Reddhill) 115, 902

**Redlan**, William 219

**Redlynch** 468, 498

**reeves** 177, 462, 550

feasts of *see under* **feasts and feasting**

**Reformation** 449, 451–3, 463–4, 467, 471, 483,  
486

**Reginald**, bishop of Bath and Wells *see* **FitzJocelin**  
– la Wayte 618

– servant of Samuel Moggs, skimmington rider  
62

**registers** *see* **Bath and Wells**, bishops of; **church**  
**registers; muniment books; Stafford**, John

**registrars** *see under* **officers (of church courts)**

**Reines**, William 162

**Relic Sunday** 883

**religious houses** 451–3, 456, 473, 606, 882

Athelney Abbey 451, 491, 882

Bath Cathedral Priory *see under* **Bath**

Breamore Priory 986

Bridgwater Franciscan Friary 463

Bruton Abbey 451–2, 922

Charterhouse on Mendip 581

Dunster Priory 972

Glastonbury Abbey *see under* **Glastonbury**

Keynsham Abbey 451, 642, 911

Muchelney Abbey 173–5, 451, 606

Sherborne Abbey 483

Taunton Priory 478

Westminster Abbey 460

Witham Priory 581

**religious rites** 127, 594

baptism, parodied 107–9, 210, 901

Easter sepulchre services 227, 472, 495, 595

holy communion (mass) 708, 892, 962; paro-  
died 118, 164, 256–7, 453, 467, 931

quem quaeritis trope, at Wells 243, 248–9

**Rendall**, Henry, alias Druller, harper 211

**Rendall** (*cont*)

– William, alias Driller, alehousekeeper(?) 172–3  
**rent warden** 933

**Renynger**, James, organist of Glastonbury Abbey  
 127–8, 905

‘**Reportory**,’ of Joseph Furman 513

**report**, of bishop of Bath and Wells on East Coker  
 Chapel 110–11, 535–6, 902

**Reve**, Thomas 661

**revels** 69, 86–7, 89, 98, 113, 139, 158–9, 162,  
 188, 234, 425–31, 442, 454, 475, 482–6,  
 488–9, 500–1, 588, 592, 595, 615, 637, 640,  
 751–5, 892, 908, 913, 919, 926–7, 962, 976,  
 979

forbidden 436–42, 444, 450–1, 455, 463,  
 487, 754, 978

permitted 443–6, 486, 749

*See also* **watches**

**Revett** (Rivett), Timothy, archdeacon of Bath,  
 surrogate judge 33, 134, 138, 207, 957

**Reynold** (Reynald), John, subdean of Wells  
 Cathedral 173

**Reynoldes** *see* **Horne**

**Reynolds**, Peter, alehousekeeper(?) 208

**rhymes** *see* **ballads and ballad singers; libels  
 and libellers; poems**

**Rhys** (Ricius), servant of Samuel Moggs 62

**ribbons** 409–10, 420, 482

**Richard** III, king of England 551

**Richard**, la Waite 618

– le Noreys 181

– le Pipere 501

**Richardes**, John, hobby horse 210–11

**Richardson**, Sir Thomas, chief justice, Court of  
 King’s Bench 426, 438–42, 444–5, 455, 474,  
 589, 595, 978–9

**Ricius** *see* **Rhys**

**Ridler**, John 159

**rings** 223, 416, 976

signet 906

**riots** 167–70, 214, 217–18, 228–9, 262–5, 273,  
 312, 359, 364, 398, 453, 466, 477, 749–50,  
 752–3

**Rivett** *see* **Revett**

**roads** 450–1, 456–7, 466, 496, 606, 893, 897

**Robbens** *see* **Sims**

**robe**, as costume 241–3

*See also* **gowns under costume**, articles of

**Robert**, bishop of Bath and Wells 464–5, 471

– count of Mortain 198

– le Fhisshere 178

– le Harepur 502

**Roberts** (Robbettes, Robettes, Robertes), Daniel,  
 crowder, father-in-law of Walter Hamlen 134,  
 907

– Joan, wife of Daniel 134

– John, of Bath 610

– John, of Englishcombe 116, 903

– Richard, registrar(?) 69

– Robert, alehousekeeper(?) 229–30, 926

– Robert, blind boy 890

**Robin Hood**, legendary outlaw, character in tra-  
 ditional games 453, 475–6, 479–85, 489,  
 493–4, 500, 532, 594, 615, 897–8, 908, 930,  
 942, 944, 965–72; *see also* **characters**  
 Robin Hood’s bar, at Yeovil 411, 971

**Robins**, Henry 912

– Joan, wife of Henry 159, 912

**Rochester**, bishop of 961

**rochet** 227

**Roddewaie**, **Roddeway** *see* **Rodway**

**Rodford**, William 74, 894

**Rodney** (Rodeney, Rodneye), Sir Edward, JP 108,  
 444

– Sir John, the elder 90

– Sir John, the younger, JP 279, 284, 330, 352,  
 356, 433–4, 724, 726, 935, 945–7, 952,  
 954, 977; wife of 954

**Rodney Stoke** 724, 754, 935, 977

**Rodway** (Radway, Roddewaie, Roddeway,  
 Rodwaye, Rodwey, Rodweye), John,  
 drummer in Wells shows 262, 274, 277, 282–  
 3, 306–9, 341–2, 360–1, 568, 723, 726–7,  
 933, 935–6, 938–9, 944, 949, 952–3

**Rogation Sunday** *see under* **feast days and  
 festivals**

**Rogers**, family 895

– ..., kinsman of Katherine Gorges 418

– Sir Edward 473

– Richard, and his wife 82



**Rogers** (*cont*)

– Sir Richard, players of 872; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

– William, surrogate judge 380

**rogues and vagabonds** 74, 113, 120, 143, 145, 164, 221, 261, 350, 360, 364, 371, 382–3, 398, 412–13, 437–8, 454, 473, 486, 495, 500–1, 503, 618, 722, 733, 738, 741, 744–9, 876, 905, 907, 909, 932–3, 953

**Rohan**, Marie de, duchess of Chevreuse, lady in waiting to Queen Henrietta Maria 973

**Roket**, W 178

**Rolls Mill** 910

**Rolstone** (Rolston), hamlet in Banwell parish 642, 662

*See also* **East Rolstone**

**Roman Catholics** 167–8, 170, 202, 417, 452, 468, 470, 483, 504, 732–3, 738, 742–3, 892, 895–6, 914, 927, 931, 958, 973–4

**Romans** 191, 194–5

**Rome**, Italy 199, 465, 737, 739

**Roocke**, Thomas 146, 910

**roodloft** 927

**Rooe** (Roo, Rowe), John (1), hoggler 664

– John (2), hoggler 672

– Thomas, hoggler 652

– William, hoggler 651

**Rose**, John, water bailiff at Bridgwater 881

**Rose**, playhouse in Bankside, Surr 875

**rough music** 476–7, 981

**round dances** *see under* **dancers and dancing**

**Row Ashe Farm** (Aishe?) 398, 964

**Rowe** *see* **Rooe**

**Rowse**, Elizabeth, and her son 890

**Roxboroughe**, Lady *see* **Ker**

**royal household**, accounts of 634–6

*See also* **officers (royal)**

**royal visits** 878

of Anne of Denmark, to Bath 21, 503–5, 634–6, 878; to Bristol 503, 583; to Wells 371–9, 470, 472, 480, 495, 504, 572, 634–5, 724, 932, 957–9

of Elizabeth I, to Bath 11, 503

of Henry VII, to Wells 503, 930

**Ruddock**, Nicholas 133

**ruffs** 382–3

**Rugg**, Richard 943

**Runnington** (Ruington) 419, 484, 608, 974

**Ruscum**, John, hoggler 651

**rushes** 478

**Russell**, John, 3rd earl of Bedford and lord admiral

*see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Admiral

**Ruthven**, Alexander, brother of James 914

– James, earl of Gowrie 914

**R(.)yll**, Humphrey, hoggler 657

**sabbath breaking** 273, 310, 325, 439, 444, 454–5, 924

by bearbaiting and bullbaiting 28, 64–8, 77–8, 96, 115–16, 120, 233, 396, 399–400, 486; forbidden 952

by church ales 32, 97–8, 341–2, 355, 388–9, 481, 972

by cowlstaff ridings and skimmingtons 62, 140, 482

by dancing and music 3, 20–1, 27, 33, 40, 61, 69–72, 79–80, 83–4, 91–2, 97–8, 100, 105, 118, 121, 131–3, 138–9, 142, 154–6, 160–5, 171–3, 201, 203–4, 207–8, 210–11, 226, 229–31, 262, 275–7, 298–9, 301–2, 309, 312, 319–21, 326, 331, 334–5, 341–2, 346–50, 360, 364, 378, 386–7, 391–3, 476, 482, 495, 567, 720–1, 740, 891, 912, 914, 921, 935, 942, 944–5; forbidden 952; morris dancing 134–5, 280–1, 319–22, 324, 331, 341–2, 347–8, 364, 721–3, 946, 972

by drinking and tippling 107, 156, 336, 348, 360, 444, 754, 942

by May customs and games 5, 32–4, 109, 135–6, 208, 262, 266, 298–9, 301–2, 312–13, 322, 324–6, 331, 334–5, 384–5, 596, 721–3, 907, 949

by mock musters 214, 295–6, 306, 335–6, 341–2, 347–8, 364, 721–3, 949

by mock sermons 175, 398–9

by plays 40, 120, 235, 485; forbidden 952

by shows 262, 266, 306, 312, 322, 355, 364–5, 455, 722

by sports and games 31–2, 79, 100, 106, 110–

**sabbath breaking** (*cont*)

- 11, 118, 156, 266, 326, 332–4, 392, 485, 949, 962; forbidden 952
- laws and proclamations against 97, 261–2, 266, 275, 279, 283, 287, 298, 310–12, 316, 319, 338–9, 348–9, 361–2, 364, 384, 430, 721, 723, 727, 942–3, 950, 952, 957
- revels on the sabbath, lawfulness of 427–31, 439, 441–3, 446–7, 487, 751, 892

**Sachfield, John**, mayor of Bath 513, 610, 620

**sackbuts** 340, 503, 724, 728

**Sackville, Edward**, earl of Dorset 979

**Sadler, Richard** 125

**Safe, Margery** 391–2

**safeguards** 399, 493

**Saffin, John** 40

**Sage, Joan**, mother of Mary Hall 69

**Saier** *see* **Sayer**

**sailors** *see under* **trades and professions**

**Saint (Sainte), Henry** 139–40, 955

**St Albons**, maiden name of Richard Rogers' wife 82–3

**St Aldhelm's Day** 752

**St Clement**, character in Wells shows 372, 958

**St Crispin's Day** 959

**St Decumans** 210, 923

**St George** *see under* **plays and pageants**

**St Georges**, hamlet in Banwell parish 642, 661

**St George's Day** 963

**St Giles' Day** 104, 900

**St Gregory's Day** 754

**St James' Day and tide** *see under* **feast days and festivals**

**St John the Baptist**, character in Wells shows 372

**St John the Evangelist's Day** *see under* **feast days and festivals**

**St Joseph of Arimathea** 539

**St Jude**, epistle of 192

**St Julian's Day** 755

**St Lawrence's Day** 405, 753

**St Leonard's Day** 754

**St Loe**, Sir John 473

**St Luke's Day** 137, 752

**St Margaret's Day** 927

**St Mark's Day** 100

**St Martin's Day** 751, 753

**St Matthew's Day** 45, 62

**St Mary Magdalene**, play character 227(?), 495

**St Mary the Virgin**, feasts of

Annunciation 429, 751; eve of 931

Assumption 751, 755; eve of 257

Conception, eve of 240–56, 929

Nativity 751–5

Purification (Candlemas) 18, 47, 173, 497

**St Michael's Tor**, near Glastonbury 540

**St Nicholas** 973; as character in play 958

**St Nicholas' clerks** 128–9, 415, 479, 905, 972–3

**St Nicholas' Day** 929

**St Peter's Day** 146, 752, 754

**St Sampson**, Guernsey 586

**Sts Crispin and Crispinian** *see under* **plays and pageants**

**Sts Philip and James**, feast of *see under* **feast days and festivals**

**St Stephen's Day** *see under* **feast days and festivals**

**St Thomas' Eve** 93

**St Ursula**, character in Wells shows 372, 377, 495

**saints' days** *see* **feast days and festivals**

**salad** 108

**Salisbury** (Salesbury, Sarum), Wilts 11, 74, 452, 501, 616, 893–4

diocese of 975

**Sally, William**, actor 119–20, 903

**Salome**, character in Wells shows 372

**Saltford** 9, 868

**Samborne, William** 980

**Samford** *see* **Sandford juxta Banwell**

**Sampford Arundel** 210, 555, 923

**Sampford Brett** (Sandfordbirt) 210–11, 490, 555, 923

**Sanders** *see* **Saunders**

**Sandfordbirt** *see* **Sampford Brett**

**Sandford juxta Banwell** (Samford) 392

**Sandford Orcas**, Dors 914

**Sandiche** (Sandyshe) *see* **Chandos**

**Sandle, William** 20

**Sandys**, Lord *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Sanford**, family, of Nynhead Manor 580, 584

**Sapcotes**, Elizabeth, dowager Lady FitzWarin 186(?)

- Sartin**, William 233–4, 927
- Sarum** *see* **Salisbury**
- Saturnalia**, Roman festival 191
- satyr skins**, as costume 351, 494, 722
- Saunders** (Sanders), ..., summoner 70
- Anthony, churchwarden of Brislington 60
  - Joan, wife of Richard 5
  - Nicholas 980
  - Richard, innkeeper(?) 5
  - Thomas, hoggler 652
  - William 149
- Savaric**, bishop of Bath and Wells *see* **FitzGeldewin**
- Saxony**, region in Germany 193
- Sayer** (Saier, Sauyer, Sayere, Sayers, Sayre, Sayres, Saywere, Seyre, Zayer), John (1), hoggler 648, 650, 654
- John (2), hoggler 650–1, 654–5
  - John (3), hoggler 659
  - John (4), hoggler 662, 664
  - Richard (1), hoggler 650
  - Richard (2), hoggler 658
  - Thomas, hoggler 668, 673–5
  - William (1), hoggler 649, 652
  - William (2), hoggler 661
  - William (3) 665
- scales** *see under* **properties**
- Scarlett**, John 893
- scarves** 730
- Schepard**, **Scheppard** *see* **Shepard**
- Schippere** *see under* **John**; **Simon**
- scholars** *see* **children**
- schools and schoolmasters** 4, 46, 51, 101, 110–11, 123, 292–5, 303–4, 309, 311–12, 337, 340, 358, 360, 362, 364, 366–7, 415, 459–60, 463, 465, 468–9, 478–9, 481, 484, 489, 531, 583, 687, 709–10, 718, 722, 733, 871, 873–4, 876, 891, 898, 900, 902, 905, 937, 950–1, 953–4, 973–5
- Schrewysburye** *see* **Shrewsbury**
- Scotland** 374, 378, 446
- scrivener** *see under* **trades and professions**
- Scylurus**, legendary Scythian sage 199
- Searle**, William 229–30
- secretary of state** 438, 590, 979
- See also* **Windebank**
- Sedgemoor** (Sedgmoore) 144, 909
- Seedes**, Robert, hoggler 653
- Seevyer** (Seevier), Thomas, summoner 92, 94–5, 116, 157, 171, 175, 412
- Seild**, Goodman 35
- Selson**, John, hoggler 648, 650
- Selwood**, Anthony 396
- Selworthy** 211, 555, 923
- Sely**, Thomas, hoggler 652
- Seo** 551
- Septuagint**, ancient Greek version of the Bible 428, 976
- Serel**, Thomas, Wells town clerk and antiquary 562
- serjeants at mace** *see under* **officers (local)**
- sermons** 64–8, 202, 452–3, 463, 740, 891–2, 976
- absence from, for performance or revelling 40, 98, 208–9, 239, 262, 277, 300, 335, 338, 348, 365, 952
  - interruption of, by mock muster 215
  - on maypoles 96
  - on revel days 428, 431
  - parodied 6, 63, 175, 396, 398–9
- Servallum**, Italy 197
- servants** *see under* **trades and professions**
- Ses**, Robert, hoggler 658
- sessions books**, Wells 561–2
- Seth**, de Curry (Cory) 183, 917–18
- Seward**, Edward 904
- John, pastor of Trent 232, 927
- Sewtter**, John, hoggler 657
- Seyle**, Thomas, constable of Wellington 235
- Seymour**, Edward, 5th duke of Somerset, lord protector 471; players of, 496–8, 870; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under** **Lord Protector**
- Edward, 9th earl of Hertford, letter of 359, 469, 571, 941, 956–7; players of 874–6, 890; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under** **Hertford**
- Seyre** *see* **Sayer**
- Shando**, **Shandowe**, **Shandoye**, **Shandoys** *see* **Chandos**
- Shapwick** (Shapweek) 4, 867, 960
- Shattocke**, Roger 953
- Thomas 640



- Shaundis** *see* **Chandos**
- shearmen** 372, 724
- sheep** *see under* **animals**
- sheets** 638  
*See also under* **costume**, articles of
- Sheffield** (Shefflyd), Edmund, 3rd Baron Sheffield, players of 497, 873  
*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Shepard** (Schepard, Scheppard, Shephard, Shepherd, Sheppard, Shepperd, Shippard), Edmund, churchwarden of Yeovil 408, 968  
 – Edmund (1), hoggler 662, 664–5  
 – Edmund (2), hoggler 670–1  
 – John (1), of Banwell, hoggler 649–50  
 – John (2), of Banwell, hoggler 654  
 – John (3), of Banwell, hoggler 663–5, 982  
 – John, of West Pennard 390  
 – John, tithingman of Alhampton 639, 981  
 – Richard, hoggler 650  
 – Thomas, hoggler 658
- shepherds** 729–30  
 in a play 41(?), 478(?)
- Shepton Mallet** (Shepton Mallett) 94, 211–12, 495, 556, 752, 754, 923–4
- Sherborne** (Shirborne), Dors 146, 408, 482–3, 501, 583, 896, 914, 965, 969–71
- Sherborne Abbey** 483
- Sherburne**, Thomas, churchwarden of Mells 162
- sheriffs**, of Somerset 434, 580, 582, 590, 746, 973, 977–8  
 as characters in Yeovil Robin Hood games 410, 482, 972  
 undersheriffs 437
- Sherstone**, William, mayor of Bath 461, 610
- Sherwood**, Dr. and his son 461
- Sheward**, Bartholomew, churchwarden of Brislington 60–1
- Shewn**, Nicholas, churchwarden of Bawdrip 32, 921
- Shickle**, Charles, Bath antiquary 504, 871
- shields** *see under* **arms and armour**
- Shippard** *see* **Shepard**
- Shirborne** *see* **Sherborne**
- shirts** 378, 970
- shoemakers** *see under* **trades and professions**
- shoes**, 123, 126  
 dancing pumps 420
- Short** (Shorte), John 399–400  
 – William, churchwarden and Robin Hood at Yeovil 406, 966
- shows** 174, 475, 635; forbidden 237–9, 480–1  
 at Wells 261–357, 359–67, 371–6, 451, 453–5, 467–70, 472, 478, 480–1, 493–5, 503–4, 567, 596, 709–28, 907, 915, 919, 932–61, 973
- Shrewsbury** (Schrewysburye), Lord *see* **Talbot and Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Shrewsbury**, Shrops 875, 924
- Shrole** 753
- Shrovetide** *see under* **feast days and festivals**
- Shurte**, Thomas 140
- Shyrcum**, Jeffrey, bailiff and mayor of Bridgwater 884–5
- Sibthorpe**, Robert, rector of North Cadbury 83, 895
- sideshows** 220, 496
- sidesmen** *see under* **officers (local)**
- Sidnam** *see* **Sydenham**
- Sidney**, Barbara, Lady Lisle, wife of Robert 619  
 – Robert, Viscount Lisle, letter of 619
- sieve-maker** 637
- Silfester**, John, churchwarden of Merriott 163, 913
- Simcox**, Thomas 142
- Simes**, Richard, alehousekeeper(?) 173
- Simon**, de Domerham, sacristan of North Curry church 916  
 – le Schippere 181
- Simond**, Thomas 178
- Simons** *see* **Symons**
- Sims**, John, alias Robbins, morris dancer 400, 964
- singers and singing** 58, 95, 127, 152, 156, 159, 206, 345, 399, 463, 479, 501, 738  
 boy choristers 4, 11, 127, 337–41, 352, 358, 465, 468–9, 481, 488, 503, 636, 724, 729–30, 906, 929–30, 947–8, 956  
 choirmaster's contract 127  
 hoggler 476, 641  
 in a play 416  
 vicars choral 91, 236–8, 358  
*See also* **ballads and ballad singers**

- Single**, Thomas, servant of Thomas Roocke 146, 910
- Sixacres**, close in Chelvey 894
- Skelton**, Richard, mayor of Bridgwater 881
- Skidmore**, John 139
- Skilgate** (Skillgate) 212–19, 454, 474, 477, 492, 556, 924–5
- skimmers** *see under* **properties**
- skimmingtons** 62, 69, 74(?), 454, 476–7, 484, 487–9, 594–5, 614, 637–9, 892–3, 981  
*See also* **cowlstaff ridings**
- skinner** 305
- skins** 8, 372, 494
- skits** 6, 359, 362, 454, 467, 476, 484, 486, 493, 495, 594, 898  
 subjects mocked: bishops 264, 292–4, 303–4, 364, 366; christenings 107–9, 210, 477, 901, 964; church courts 92–5, 105–6, 155, 495; holy communion (mass) 118, 164, 256–7, 453, 467, 477, 931; judge 112; lords 379, 470; bearbaiting 157; parson 111–13; royal court 138, 171, 915; sermons 6, 63, 175, 396, 398–9, 477, 493  
*See also* **holing game**; **painted calf under plays and pageants**; **processions**
- Skor** (Skore), Walter (1), hoggler 648  
 – Walter (2), hoggler 652
- Skryne** (Skrine), Elizabeth, sister of John 29–30  
 – Joan 116, 903  
 – John, cobloaf stealer(?) 29–30
- Slade**, John, churchwarden of Nettlecombe 985–6  
 – Richard, churchwarden of Yarlinton 400
- Slough** (Sloo) *see under* **John**
- Slugg**, John 8, 868
- Smackerfyll**, ..., troupe leader(?) 57, 479, 499, 890
- Smale**, Walter 178
- Smart**, Thomas 706
- Smith** (Smeth, Smithe, Smyth, Smythe), ..., summoner 210  
 – ..., summoner or other promoter 424  
 – Edward 944, 947–8, 952, 957  
 – Henry 204  
 – John, actor in Wells shows 263, 274, 302, 309, 312, 322–5, 328–9, 360, 363, 371(?), 570, 726, 934, 936, 945, 948–9, 951, 953
- Smith** (*cont*)  
 – John, cook 901  
 – John (1), hoggler 650  
 – John (2), hoggler 655, 658  
 – John (3), hoggler 669, 674  
 – John, registrar 233  
 – Lawrence, alias Millard 208–9, 922  
 – Margery, alias Power 27  
 – Mr 221  
 – Nicholas 20, 877  
 – Robert 375  
 – Robert, tippler and bull baiter 224  
 – Thomas 208, 922  
 – Walter, property maker for Wells shows 262, 265, 274, 287–90, 309, 314, 341, 361, 569, 721, 727, 936, 942–3, 950, 953  
 – William, mapmaker 609  
 – William, master of Wells 931–2, 957  
 – William, tithingman of Wells 298, 300, 934, 951
- smocks** 157, 272, 717
- Smyth**, family, of Ashton Court 581–3  
 – Elizabeth, wife of Sir Hugh 418, 582–3, 973  
 – Sir Hugh 417–18, 582–3, 973  
 – John 202  
 – Thomas (1), churchwarden of Merriott 164  
 – Thomas (2) 418
- Smythes**, Edward 202
- Snigg** (Snigge), Richard, vicar of Worle 396, 963
- sokemen** 915
- soldiers** 875, 879  
 in a play 416  
*See also* **knights and soldiers**; **mock musters**
- Somer** *see* **Sommer**
- Somer**, river 914
- Somerkyng**, John 7, 477
- Somerset**, Edward, 9th earl of Worcester 372–3, 634, 958; entertainers of 490, 498, 872, 886, 889; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under** **Worcester**  
 – Sir Thomas, son of Edward 372, 958  
 – William, 8th earl of Worcester *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Somerset** (Summersett), duke of *see* **Seymour and Patrons and Travelling Companies under** **Lord Protector**

- Somerton** 219–22, 434, 450, 456, 485, 489, 496, 500, 556, 590, 603, 897, 909, 925
- Sommer** (Somer), James 648
- Robert, bull baiter 79, 895
- songs** 733
- ‘Hath she Turned her Love to Jest?’ 729–31
- See also* **ballads and ballad singers; libels and libellers; poems**
- Soper**, John 473
- Southampton**, Hants 558
- Southbrent** *see* **Brent Knoll**
- South Cadbury** (South Cadbery) 168, 474, 492, 895–6, 915
- Southhay** (Southay), Andrew 81–2
- Southover** (Sowthover), street and district in Wells 258–9, 261, 292, 322, 328–9, 353, 356, 380, 503, 725, 929, 945
- South Petherton** (Southpetherton) 85, 98, 455, 551, 897
- South Stoke** (Sowthestoke) 209, 751, 754, 922
- Southway** (Southwaye) 261, 932
- Southworth** (Sowthworth), Thomas, JP, recorder of Wells 133, 142, 187, 372, 919, 956, 958
- Sowthbrent** *see* **Brent Knoll**
- Sowtherton**, Henry 962
- Sowthestoke** *see* **South Stoke**
- Sowthover** *see* **Southover**
- Sowthworth** *see* **Southworth**
- Spain** (Spayne) 197, 451
- Sparkford** 81, 896, 915
- Sparow**, minstrel 406, 618
- Spaxton** 107, 222, 556, 608, 616
- Speak** *see* **Speke**
- spears** *see* **lances and spears under arms and armour**
- speeches** 11, 190–200, 264, 292–4, 303–4, 358, 364, 366, 461, 469, 472, 492, 636, 937–8, 955
- Speed**, John, mapmaker 457, 490–1, 611
- Speering**, Henry 936
- Speke** (Speak), Sir George, JP 432, 444
- Sir Thomas 473
- Spelman**, Sir Henry 619
- Spender**, George 74
- Spenser**, Francis 4
- Spenser** (*cont*)
- William 120
- spices** 290–2, 343
- Spiggott**, Nicholas, summoner 141, 395
- spinning wheels** *see under* **properties**
- spirits, ghosts, or demons**, persons disguised in plays 236, 239, 481
- Spoor**, Robert 647
- sports, games, and pastimes** 6, 19, 31, 56, 61, 81, 84, 92, 94, 97, 103, 106, 121, 207, 261, 267, 347, 349, 358, 363–4, 396, 429, 435, 444, 453, 475–6, 484–5, 489–91, 493, 594–5, 615, 635, 719–20, 733, 737–44, 891, 896–7, 944; forbidden 423, 481, 488, 586, 900–1; in churches and churchyards 97, 102–3, 207, 238, 346, 390, 396, 477, 487–8, 490, 493, 726, 752, 900–1, 906, 922; in Roman Britain 616; on Sundays and holy days, permitted 446–7, 485–6, 595, 723, 952; unlawful 56, 61, 261–2, 313, 338, 341, 348, 365, 397, 747, 749; *see also under* **sabbath breaking**
- archery 103–4, 490, 595
- athletics 435, 485–6, 500
- backgammon (tables) 31, 396
- bowling 31–2, 79, 97, 102, 104, 118, 266, 344, 363, 396, 595, 749, 915; skayles 79, 922
- cards 92, 275, 321, 360, 396, 721, 749, 915, 963
- Christmas game at Compton Pauncefoot 81, 484; at North Curry 177, 183, 484, 488
- cobloaf stealing 29–30, 879–80
- cockfighting 10, 85, 110–11, 394–5, 415, 419, 488, 495, 535
- cudgel play 100, 104, 207, 490, 754, 900
- dicing 238, 749
- fencing 19, 110–11, 484, 489, 535, 746–7, 749
- fishing 237
- fives 100, 103, 106, 207, 390, 595, 925
- football 595, 749
- gambling 238, 278, 317, 481, 488, 596, 912, 963
- hawking 237, 732–6
- hunting 237



**sports, games, and pastimes** (*cont*)

- juggling 82, 221, 382–3, 746–7
- nineholes 364, 950; *see also* **holing game**
- quoits 104, 490
- tennis 10, 97, 457, 752, 901
- tumbling 12, 14, 478, 874
- wrestling 414, 481, 488

*See also* **bears and bearwards; bulls and bull-baiting; May customs and games**

**Spratt**, Giles, warden of the shambles at Wells 370, 378

**Spred**, Thomas, hoggler 658

**Springod**, William 180

**Sproud**, Thomas, hoggler 663

**Squier**, Richard 136

**Stacy** (Stacie), Anthony 112–13

**Stafford** (Stafor), Edward, 12th Baron Stafford, players of 498; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

– Henry, duke of Buckingham 551

– John, bishop of Bath and Wells, register of 173–5, 549

**staffs** *see under* **arms and armour and properties**

**stage**, at Wells Cathedral, supposed 930

**Stallard**, Abednego 118–19

**stang ridings** *see* **cowlstaff ridings**

**Stanhope** (Stanlove), John, Lord Stanhope of Harrington, treasurer of the chamber 635

**Stanley**, Elizabeth, countess of Derby, wife of William 372, 958

– Henry, 13th earl of Derby, players of 873

– Thomas, 10th earl of Derby, minstrels of 497, 881

– William, 15th earl of Derby 958

*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
*under* **Derby and Strange**

**Stanton Drew** (Staunton Drewe) 222–3, 556

**Staple**, William 393–4, 963

**Staplegrove** 506

**Stapilton**, Edward 161

**Star Chamber**, court of 359, 441, 709, 716, 718, 927, 956

clerks or attorneys of 517, 519, 529, 535, 537, 539, 547–8, 556, 571, 574, 576

records of: *Adams v. Gilbert et al* 81–3, 530,

**Star Chamber** (*cont*)

895–6; *Best v. Frowd et al* 121–2, 538–9, 904; *Best v. Traske* 123–4, 539, 904; *Bonde v. Walton et al* 379, 470, 571, 960–1; *Buckland v. Pennye et al* 110–11, 535, 902; *Collins v. Staple* 393–4, 574, 963; *Craye et al v. Heskings et al* 34–9, 519, 880; *Gorges v. Davis* 75–7, 528–9, 894; *Hole v. White et al* 261–357, 359–67, 455, 480, 567–71, 596–7, 600, 711–19, 932–57; *Keene v. Cox et al* 398, 576; *Perman et al v. Bromley et al* 22–6, 517; *Prowse v. Coxe et al* 120, 537, 903–4; *Sydenham v. Sydenham* 212–19, 556, 924–5; *Walton v. Parham et al* 167–70, 547–8, 914–15; *Williams v. Popley et al* 170–1, 548, 915

**statutes**

episcopal 423, 465, 481, 488, 585–6, 975

parliamentary: *Act of Uniformity* 745, 978, 986; against disorderly conduct 398, 744; against libel 22, 25; against riots 749–50; against rogues and vagabonds 143, 350, 437–8, 500–1, 745–9, 907, 909; for rebuilding towns 458; on sabbath observance 261, 430, 721, 744; excerpts from, in precedent books 595, 744–50

Wells Cathedral 236–9, 480–1, 488, 563, 928–9

*See also* **proclamations**

**Staunton**, William 904

**Staunton Drewe** *see* **Stanton Drew**

**Stawell** (Stowell), Sir John, jr 220, 435, 444, 474

**Steevens** (Stevens, Stevens, Stevns), Deborah 31

– John, churchwarden of Croscombe 90

– John, hoggler 664–5

– Robert, water bailiff at Bridgwater 886

– Thomas 116, 903

– Thomas, churchwarden of Pitcombe 206

– Thomas, hoggler 660

– William 62

**Stephen**, le Harpour 501–2

– of Byzantium, Greek geographical writer 198, 919

**Stephens** (Stevenes), John, bishop's commissary 173  
**steward** 585

*See also* **under officers (local)**

**Stibbins**, John 686–7

- Still** (Stille), John, bishop of Bath and Wells  
269–70, 290, 312, 330, 365–6, 434, 469,  
471–2, 722, 936–7; alleged parody of 264,  
292–4, 303–4, 364, 366, 472, 710, 937–9,  
955; visitation articles of 586
- Nathaniel, JP 142, 160, 907
  - Philip, shoemaker, participant in Wells shows  
375, 377, 959
  - William, the elder 204
  - William, the younger 204
- Stockler**, Anthony, JP 444
- John, JP 434
- Stokes** *see* **Stokes**
- stockings** 124, 382
- See also* **hose**
- Stogumber** 223, 455, 557, 881, 925, 977
- Stogursey** (Stoke Curci) 223–4, 557, 596, 907,  
914
- Stokelane** *see* **Stoke St Michael**
- Stokes** (Stokes), John, of Glastonbury, drummer  
134, 907
- John, of Wells, musician 384–5, 961
  - William 121, 904
- Stoke St Gregory** (Gregoriestooke, Gregory Stoke,  
Stokes) 146, 182, 224–5, 501, 557, 910
- Stoke St Michael** (Stokelane) 157, 225, 345, 557,  
753, 925
- Stoke sub Hamdon** 225–6, 500, 558, 582, 752,  
754, 925
- Stole's son**, player's apprentice 56, 889
- Stolle**, ... 395
- Stone** (Stonne), Edward 130–1
- John (1), hoggler 648
  - John (2), hoggler 652
  - John (3), hoggler 655
  - Lawrence, summoner 201
  - Nicholas, of Banwell, hoggler 664–5, 669
  - Nicholas, of Langford Budville 640
  - Thomas, hoggler 667
  - William, churchwarden of Yeovil 967
- Ston Easton** 414
- Stone hundred** 969
- Stott** (Stot), William, miller 258–61, 932; wife  
of 260
- William, miner, alleged organizer of Wells shows
- Stott** (*cont*)  
262, 274, 286, 309, 329–30, 341, 933, 936,  
945
- Stourton**, family 473
- Charles, Lord Stourton, lord lieutenant of  
Somerset 453, 468
- Stourton** (Sturton), Wilts 74, 894
- Stowell** *see* **Stawell**
- Strabo**, ancient Greek geographer 198, 920
- Strand** (Strond, Stronde), the, Midd 216
- Strange**, Lord *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Stratton on the Fosse** (Stratton, Stratton super  
lez Forst, Strotton) 92–3, 157, 898
- streamers** *see under* **properties**
- Streating** (Stretting), Grace, wife of John 176
- John, minstrel 176
- Street** 226, 558, 867
- Strode**, family 474, 491
- ..., clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 39, 519
  - Mr, of Barrington 6, 491
- Strond(e)** *see* **Strand**
- Strood**, William, Robin Hood at Yeovil 407
- Strotten**, Thomas 378
- Strotton** *see* **Stratton on the Fosse**
- Stroude**, Thomas, commissioner 570
- Stuart**, Arabella, cousin of James I 877
- Ludovic, 2nd duke of Lennox 877; *see also* **Patrons**  
and **Travelling Companies** *under* **Lennox**
- Sturminster Newton** (Sturmyster), Dors 146,  
405, 483, 501, 910
- Sturton**, Alexander, summoner 3, 923
- Sturton** *see* **Stourton**
- subdeacons** 236, 239
- Suetonius**, Roman historian 311, 941
- sugar** *see under* **food**
- suit**, of clothes 420
- Sulla**, Lucius Cornelius, Roman dictator 941
- Sully** (Sullye), Joan 63
- Thomasine 231
- summer halls** *see* **bowers**
- summer lords and ladies** *see* **May lords and ladies**
- summer poles** *see* **maypoles**
- Summersett** *see* **Somerset**
- summoners** *see under* **officers** (of church courts)
- Sunday observance** *see* **sabbath breaking**

- suppers** *see under feasts and feasting*
- surplices** 29–30, 112–13, 63, 337–9, 352, 389, 494, 724, 971
- surrogate judges** *see under officers (of church courts)*
- Sussex** (Sussex), earls of *see Radcliffe and Patrons and Travelling Companies*
- Sutton**, Edward, 5th Lord Dudley *see Patrons and Travelling Companies under Dudley*
- Sutton Mallet** (Sutton, Venis Sutton) 226–7, 558, 894
- Swadell**, Stephen, sidesman of North Wootton 185
- Swainswick** (Swayneswyke), parish king of 7, 478, 868
- Swankin**, George, parson of Pawlett, also serving at Puriton(?) 373, 959
- Swanton**, ..., clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 548
- William 435, 977
- Swarfe**, William 34–9, 880
- Swayneswyke** *see Swainswick*
- Sweek**, ..., alehousekeeper 118
- Swell** 120
- Swetnam**, Henry, sidesman of North Wootton 185
- Swine** 195
- Switzerland**, dedication feasts in 428
- swords** *see under arms and armour*
- Sydenham** (Sidnam, Syddenham), family 473–4
- Sir George, JP 432–3, 976–7
- Humphrey 212–19, 924
- Sir John 970
- Roger, churchwarden of Skilgate 212–19, 924
- Sydenham v. Sydenham**, Star Chamber suit 212–19, 556, 924–5
- Symes** (Symmes), John, JP 435, 444, 977
- Symme**, Thomasine 107
- Symons** (Simons, Symondes, Symonds), John (1), hogger 649
- John (2), hogger 655–7
- John (3), hogger 673
- Margaret 394–5
- Roger 229
- Thomas (1), hogger 649
- Thomas (2), hogger 667
- Tabor**, Mark, registrar 371(?), 957
- tabors and tabors** 40, 158, 275–7, 280–1, 283, 299, 326, 339, 346, 349–50, 421, 484, 488, 618, 720–2, 945, 953
- tabret 131
- tailors** *see under trades and professions*
- Talbot** (Talbot), George, 7th earl of Shrewsbury, minstrels of 497; *see also Patrons and Travelling Companies*
- George, alehousekeeper(?) 373
- Waymoth, sidesman of North Wootton 185
- Tamburlaine** 711, 932
- Tanfield**, Sir Lawrence, chief baron of the exchequer, assize justice for Somerset 269, 365
- Tanner**, Richard, fiddler, actor in skit at High Littleton 138
- Richard, of Bath 8, 869
- Richard, of Wells 356
- Thomas, antiquary 905
- See also under Arwell*
- tanners** *see under trades and professions*
- Tanton** *see Taunton*
- Tapscott**, Walter, parish clerk of Burnham 66–7, 892
- targets** *see arms and armour under shields*
- Tarr** *see Torr*
- Taunton** (Tanton, Tawnton) 63, 215, 217–19, 227–9, 382–3, 420, 429, 449–51, 454–5, 464, 466, 477, 492, 495, 501, 562, 893, 924–5, 977
- assizes or quarter sessions at 71, 145, 147, 172, 184, 224, 270–1, 280, 338, 388, 440–1, 639, 709, 900, 908–9, 924, 939, 950, 953
- buildings and places in: almshouses 925; bullring 218, 229, 492; castle 562; chantries 925; Cornhill 229, 492; grammar school 583, 974; hospital 925; market place 217–19; priory 478; St Mary Magdalene's Church 63, 139, 207, 227, 230, 495, 558, 601
- records of 227–9, 558–9, 925–6
- Taunton Deane**, valley in Somerset 217
- Taverner**, William 260–1, 932
- taverns** *see alehouses, inns, and taverns*
- Tawton** *see Taunton*



- Taylor** (Taylar, Tayler), John 948  
 – Peter 59, 891  
 – Richard, hoggler 649  
*See also Bukstone*
- Tegh**, William, commissary 686–7
- Tellbre** (Tylborow), Mary ('Mother') 51, 887
- 'Tell me of Flesh'** *see under poems*
- Temple**, John, minstrel and joiner 98, 501, 899
- Temple Bar**, gate in London 216
- Temple Cloud** (Temple) 69, 893
- tennis** *see under sports, games, and pastimes*
- tents** 340, 724
- Tertullian** (Tertullianus), Latin church father 192
- textiles** *see fabrics and textiles*
- Thacker**, Robert 375
- theatres** *see amphitheatre; playhouses*
- Thebans**, ancient Greek people 191
- Thebes**, ancient Greek city 199
- Theobalds** (Theobaldes), Herts 261
- Thesmophoria**, ancient Greek festival 191
- Theyer** (Theyr), John, hoggler 652  
 – Thomas, of Banwell, hoggler 657  
 – Thomas, of Burnham 65
- Thirty-Nine Articles** 921
- Thomas**, ..., kinsman of Katherine Gorges 418  
 – Joan, servant of Samuel Manshipp 160  
 – John, hoggler 652  
 – Mr, parson 431  
 – Richard, bailiff of Bridgwater 884  
 – William, mayor of Bridgwater 52–3, 886–8  
 – William, of Bridgwater 107–8  
 – William, of Langport, crowder 156
- Thomond**, earl of *see O'Brien*
- Thorn Coffin** 229–30, 559, 926
- Thorne**, Thomas 6  
*See also Brokes*
- Thorne St Margaret** 975
- Thornfalcon** 230–1, 559, 608, 616, 926
- Thrace**, ancient kingdom 192
- Thrasylbulus** (Thrasibulus), Athenian admiral and statesman 194, 920
- Three Marys**, the, as characters in plays 243, 248–9, 495
- Thurlbear** 501
- Thynne**, family 452
- Tibbot**, William 910
- Tidderleigh** *see Tyderlegh*
- Tilbury**, Essex 869
- Tiler**, John 75, 529
- tilers** 308, 372, 727, 957
- Tilly** (Tyllye), family 474, 895, 914  
 – George 914  
 – Mary 896, 914  
 – Thomas, hoggler 662
- timber** 8
- Timberscombe** 608, 616
- tinkers** *see under trades and professions*
- Tintinhull** (Tyntenhil) 231, 449, 484, 490, 495, 500, 559, 642, 708, 926–7
- tipplers and tipping** 5, 33, 61–2, 79, 115, 120, 137–8, 141–2, 161, 165, 171–3, 221–5, 227, 229, 232, 234, 378, 389, 411, 444, 451, 454, 487, 492, 639–40, 754, 919  
 forbidden 433, 437
- Tither** (Tyther), Nicholas 91–2, 898  
 – William 92–5
- tithingmen** *see under officers (local)*
- tobacco** 6, 107–8
- Tockey** (Tokey, Tokye, Tuckey), John (1), hoggler 656  
 – John (2), hoggler 666–7, 672–3  
 – Robert, hoggler 670
- Tom**, taborer 421, 488
- Tomkyns**, Nathaniel 416, 582
- Tonstall**, John, gentleman usher 619
- torches** 140, 478, 489
- Torr** (Tarr, Torre), William, actor in Wells shows 264, 329, 343, 725, 934
- Towse**, Alexander, the elder, mayor of Wells 264, 270, 274, 309, 321, 323–30, 337–8, 340, 342, 345–8, 352, 355–6, 360–2, 364–6, 480, 570, 720, 726, 934–5, 938, 941, 945–6, 949, 951–3, 955–7  
 – Alexander, the younger, son of Alexander, the elder 956  
 – Arthur, son of Alexander, the elder 956  
 – William, son of Alexander, the elder 359, 956
- trade and industry** 449–50, 457, 461–2, 464, 466
- trades and professions** 466, 469, 493, 724  
 accountants 473

**trades and professions** (*cont*)

alehousekeepers 5(?), 11, 78, 382, 385, 451, 487, 500, 617, 638, 869, 871–2, 892  
alewife 431  
attorneys (barristers, proctors, solicitors) 82, 142, 213, 292, 294, 473, 710, 744, 919, 955  
bakers 209, 350  
barber-surgeons 283, 361, 720, 953, 971  
blacksmiths 69, 144, 233, 372, 468, 727, 948, 958, 968–9  
bookseller and binder 271  
brewers 113, 209  
butchers 25, 84, 137, 143, 229, 290, 369–70, 372, 375, 467–8, 725–6  
carpenters (joiners) 16, 40, 65, 98, 155, 234, 314, 370, 372, 388, 484, 495, 501, 727, 881, 887, 901  
carriers 420–1  
chamberlains (in inns) 414  
chandlers 308, 372, 725–6  
clerks 304, 417(?), 582, 963, 979  
clothiers 256–7, 261, 345–6, 354, 722, 869, 871, 957; parodied 262–4, 278, 286, 310, 325, 345–6, 360, 364, 453, 466–7, 469, 725, 931; *see also* worsted spinner  
cook 901  
coopers 372, 636, 727  
dyer 256–7  
falconers 735–6  
felters 272, 639, 711, 717  
fencers 746–7, 749  
fishermen 473  
fletcher 410  
fullers (tuckers) 119, 372, 468, 694, 724  
glassmen 749  
glovers 115, 368, 370, 461  
goldsmiths 466  
grocers (merciers) 957; parodied 264, 269, 290–2, 309–10, 325, 343–6, 351, 356, 360, 363–4, 366, 725, 934  
groom 68, 435; in royal household 583, 635  
haberdasher (hatter) 341; parodied 263–5, 269, 277–8, 285–6, 309–10, 328, 343–6, 353, 356–7, 360, 363–4, 366, 711, 725, 934

**trades and professions** (*cont*)

husbandmen 102–3, 281, 447, 473, 683, 686, 707, 725, 881, 901, 910–11, 949, 960, 986  
huxters 433  
innkeepers *see* alehousekeepers  
instrument makers 163, 501–2  
ironmonger 891  
labourers 65, 124, 280, 447, 455, 639, 747  
laundress 382  
linen drapers 343–4, 935–6, 949, 954, 957, 971  
linen weaver 203  
lute teacher 295  
maltman 910  
masons 372, 450, 466, 638, 727; stonemason (freemason) 11, 945, 954  
merciers 23, 372, 376, 461, 468, 495, 724, 966, 971; *see also* grocers  
merchant 130  
metal workers 466  
millers 147, 159–60, 258–9, 329  
miners 225, 263, 274, 285–6, 310, 316, 329–30, 341, 370, 473, 501, 725, 727, 933, 936, 945, 957  
notaries 601, 955; parodied 265–6, 279, 308, 316, 727, 943  
painters 8, 11, 265, 278, 287–8, 309, 312, 361, 727  
paper and parchment makers 369, 382  
parish clerks 66–7, 119–20, 429, 905, 971, 973  
pedlars (petty chapmen) 738, 744, 746–7  
pewterers 99; parodied 263–4, 278, 286, 309–10, 322–5, 328–9, 343–6, 353, 356–7, 360, 363–4, 366, 466, 725, 934, 955  
physicians 458–9  
plumbers 22, 877  
proctors 292, 420, 456, 955  
pudding maker, parodied 268–9, 714  
sailors 706, 747, 749, 876  
scrivener 361; parodied 264–5, 278, 286, 308–10, 325, 329, 345–6, 356, 360, 725, 934  
servants 31, 38, 40, 99, 116–18, 144, 146, 153, 160–1, 187, 214, 301–2, 305, 313–14, 343, 367, 370, 382, 421, 435, 500–1, 557, 585,

**trades and professions** (*cont*)

723, 739, 887, 904, 910, 912, 937, 939, 947,  
950–1, 956–7, 964, 966

shearmen 372, 724

shepherds 41(?), 478(?), 729–30

shoemakers (cordwainers) 95, 225, 291, 298–  
300, 302, 319, 351, 355, 372, 375, 377, 379,  
461, 467–8, 471, 480, 495, 562, 720, 725,  
879, 932–4, 937, 942, 958–60

sieve maker 637

skinner 305

soldiers 875, 879

steward 585

tailors 40, 109, 111–12, 124, 220, 222, 241(?),  
372, 319–20, 408, 461, 466–8, 495, 501,  
720–1, 723, 953

tanners 25, 260, 308, 358, 372, 495, 725–6,  
957

tilers 308, 372, 727, 957

tinkers 269, 738, 744, 746–7

usurer, parodied 264, 269, 278, 286–7, 308,  
310, 325, 329, 343–6, 360, 364, 725, 934

vintners 23, 301

watchmen 257–8(?), 501

weavers 147, 185, 280, 461, 468, 501, 722,  
963; fustian weaver 913

worsted spinner, parodied 263, 269, 277–8,  
281, 286, 309, 325, 329, 343–6, 353, 356,  
360, 363–4, 725, 934; *see also* clothiers

*See also under* **characters; clergy; entertainers  
and entertainment; judges; officers (local);  
officers (of church courts); officers (royal);  
officers (university); schools and school-  
masters; tipplers and tippling**

**Traisdon**, John 109

**Trappe**, Nicholas, mayor of Wells 251, 930

**Traske** (Trask), John (1), libeller 123–4

– John (2), Robin Hood at Yeovil 408, 969

– John (3), of Yeovil, 411–12, 971–2

– Nicholas 111–13

– Roger, churchwarden of Yeovil and unlicensed  
tippler 411–12, 971–2

**Treaser**, John, son of Richard 166, 914

– Richard 166–7, 914

**treasurer of the chamber** 635

**treasurer of the chamber** (*cont*)

*See also* **lord treasurer**

**Trelognie**, William 72, 893

**Trent**, John, hoggler 708

**Trent** 175, 232, 559, 927

**Trepe** *see* **Tryppe**

**Treper**, William, hoggler 661

**Trevelyan** (Trevelian, Trevilian), family, of Nettle-  
combe 473, 583, 974; family papers 419,  
583, 732–6, 745, 749–50

– Elkanah 419, 484, 583, 974

– George 980

– John, father of Elkanah 419, 484, 583, 974

**Tricke**, William 137

**Trickett**, Philip 262, 274, 937

– Richard 948, 953

**Trinity Sunday** *see under* **feasts days and festivals**

**Tripe** *see* **Tryppe**

**Troblefilde**, John, costume maker 408

**Trogus**, Pompeius, Roman historian 920

**Tropenell**, ..., hoggler 688

**Trosseloue**, Matilda 178

**Trudoxhill** (Truckettes Hill, Trucketts Hill) 186,  
188, 919

**truelove knots** 267, 712, 723

**trumpets and trumpeters** 12, 21–2, 26, 46, 59,  
73, 167–8, 267, 272, 296–9, 302, 334–6,  
341–2, 348, 477, 619, 717, 721–2, 877, 937,  
946, 948, 951

**Trymme**, David, servant of Sir John Rodney, the  
younger, participant in Wells shows 352,  
724, 947–8

**Tryppe** (Trepe, Tripe), Humphrey, hoggler 654, 656

– Nicholas, hoggler 653

– William, hoggler 666–8

**Tryvett**, William, hoggler 655

**tubs** 6, 493

**Tuchet**, John, Lord Audley, minstrels of 498

*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies  
under** **Audley**

**Tucker**, John, churchwarden and Robin Hood at  
Yeovil 409, 969

– John, hoggler at Banwell 669

– Thomas 395

– William, musician 13, 873



- Tuckey** *see* **Tockey**
- tumblers and tumbling** *see under* sports, games, and pastimes
- Tumoth**, earl of 372, 958
- tunic** 479
- turf** 256, 467
- Turk**, St Nicholas' attendant in pageants 958
- Turner**, Awedrie, and his wife 155, 911
- Ralph, cleric 436
- William, dean of Wells 9–10, 460, 467, 496, 517, 611
- Tuthill** (Tuthyll), Daniel 344–5, 361, 568, 935–6, 939, 943–4, 947, 949–51, 953–4
- Tuttel**, Samuel, ale conner of Huntspill 141
- Twelfth Day** *see under* feast days and festivals
- Twelve Hides**, district round Glastonbury 132
- Twelve Tables**, Roman law code 311, 941
- Tybett**, ... 149
- Tyderlegh** (Tidderleigh), William, lute teacher 295, 351–4, 568, 710–11, 934, 937–8, 940, 943, 947–50, 952–3, 955–6
- Tylborow** *see* **Tellbre**
- Tyller**, ..., troupe leader 57, 478–9, 499, 890
- Philip 890
- Tyllye** *see* **Tilly**
- Tynes**, Edward, surrogate judge 119, 212, 357, 368
- Tynny**, Robert, tippler 171
- Tynte** (Tynt), Edward 75–7
- Tyntenhil** *see* **Tintinhull**
- Tyntney**, John 221
- Tyrol**, county of the Holy Roman Empire 197
- Tyrrell**, Richard, mayor of Bridgwater 884
- Tyse**, Christopher 33–4
- Tyther** *see* **Tither**
- Ubley** 616
- unrest**, civil 262, 312, 359, 453, 551, 957
- Uphill**, John 72, 893
- Uproger**, John, hoggler 648
- Upton**, Isaac, surrogate judge 232–3
- Urania**, muse 195
- Ursula**, Lady, character in Wells shows 372, 377, 495
- Usher**, Margaret 391–2
- ushers**, of the chamber 11, 635, 915
- usurer** *see under* trades and professions
- Vagg**, John 96
- vagrants** *see* rogues and vagabonds
- Valerius Maximus**, Roman author 194, 920
- Vallandes** (Vallenes), Thomas, drum maker 51, 887
- Varman**, William 142
- Varro**, Roman author 191
- Vayle**, Thomas 932
- Vayly**, Mary 160, 912
- Vells** *see* **Vowles**
- Venice**, Italy, state papers of 373–4, 378–9, 572, 598
- Venis Sutton** *see* **Sutton Mallet**
- Venus**, Roman goddess of love 272, 717
- as character in Wells shows 372, 495
- Verbie**, Stephen 109
- verderers** *see* tithingmen *under* officers (local)
- Vere**, Edward de, earl of Oxford 958
- players of 498, 873, 884
- See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Oxford
- Verney**, John 223–4, 557
- Vernon**, Agnes, alias Osmund 368–71, 957
- Christopher, summoner 125, 157
- John, registrar(?) 69
- verses** *see* ballads and ballad singers; libels and libellers; poems
- vest** 378
- vestments** 227
- cope 227
- rochet 227
- surplices 29–30, 112–13, 63, 337–9, 352, 389, 494, 724, 971
- vicars** *see* parsons *under* clergy
- vicars choral** *see under* Wells Cathedral
- vicars general** *see under* officers (of church courts)
- Villiers**, George, duke of Buckingham, favourite of James I 470, 504, 973–4
- Villula** *see under* John
- Vincent** (Vincente), Thomas 106, 108
- vintners** 23, 301
- viols** *see under* musical instruments
- Virgil**, Roman poet 190

- virginals and virginal players** 85, 176, 224, 422, 550, 634, 636, 878, 897
- virgins**, in Wells shows *see under* **characters**
- visitations**, episcopal 27, 33–4, 60, 97, 120, 229–30, 232–3, 384–5, 400, 413, 586, 961; royal 452–3
- visitation articles 424–5, 430, 472, 585–8, 906, 975
- Vokes**, John 69
- Vowles** (Vells, Vole, Voll, Volls, Vowlys, Wells, Woll, Wolls), John, bag bearer at hoggling 681
- Richard, churchwarden of Croscombe 87, 691–3
- See also* **Wills**
- Vulcan**, Roman god, character in Wells shows 372
- Wade**, ..., summoner 28, 209
- Edward 102
- John 102
- Robert 686, 985
- Rose 707, 986
- Samuel, commissary 686–7
- Thomas 707, 986
- William 686
- Wadham** (Waddam, Whadham), Edward, master of Wells 262–4, 273–4, 286, 309, 323–5, 327–8, 345–6, 360–1, 726, 936, 941, 945–6, 953
- Mrs, wife of Edward 356
- Sir Nicholas 473
- wagoners**, queen's 22
- Waie**, Richard 395
- waistcoat** 16
- waits** 10, 14, 49–50, 257–8, 367, 370, 379–81, 501–3, 594, 618, 874, 961
- See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Wake**, John 707
- Waker**, Susan, wife of William 386
- William 386
- wakes** *see* **revels**
- Waldron** *see* **Walrond**
- Wales**, Owen 397
- Wales** 451
- Walker**, Abel, hoggler 665
- John, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 274
- Wall** (Walle, Walles, Waull), John (1), of Banwell, hoggler 659
- John (2), of Banwell, hoggler 664–5
- John (3), of Banwell, hoggler 673
- John, of Yatton 404
- Wallend** (Wallance, Wallons), John, bearward 887
- Waller**, Edmund, brother-in-law of Nathaniel Tomkyns, poet 582
- Walley**, John, mayor of Bath 874
- Wallis**, ... brothel keeper 898
- Wallons** *see* **Wallend**
- Walrond** (Waldron, Walronde), George 414
- Henry, jr 432–5, 976–7
- William, jr 84, 162, 444
- Walsingham** (Walshingham), Lady Audrey, wife of Sir Thomas 373
- Sir Thomas 958
- Walter**, prior of Bath 502
- de London, dean of Wells, statutes of 236–9, 480–1, 563, 928–9
- of Minehead, fiddler 618
- Walter**, William 981
- Walton**, Alexander, son of Richard 960
- Anne, wife of William, sister of Elizabeth Parham 914
- Richard 379, 960
- William, son of Richard 167, 914–15, 960
- Walton** 232–3, 484, 560, 927
- Walton v. Parham et al**, Star Chamber suit 167–70, 547–8, 914–15
- Wanstrow** 962
- War** *see* **Warre**
- Warbeck**, Perkin, pretender to the throne 930
- Ward** (Warde), Edward 100
- John, drummer, servant of Stephen Millard 346, 935, 937, 939, 944–5, 950–3
- wardens of the shambles** 369, 375–6, 378
- Ware**, Agnes 188
- Alice 188
- Elizabeth 188
- Warefull**, William, hoggler 708
- Warfeilde**, David, alehousekeeper(?) 386, 961
- Warin**, fitz Gerold, chamberlain to King John 596
- Warman**, George 915
- Warminster** (Warmister), Wilts 38, 451, 606

**Warner**, William 962

**Warre** (War), family, of Chipley Park 580, 583–4

- Edward, father of John 419–20
- Edward, father of Mary 584
- Elizabeth, mother of John 420
- John 419–20, 584, 974–5
- Mary, wife of William Lottisham 584
- Mrs, wife of Thomas(?) 187
- Richard (1) 583
- Richard (2), sheriff of Somerset 584
- Richard (3) 557
- Robert 583–4
- Thomas, jr 435, 977

**Warren** (Warrin, Warryn, Weryne), John (1),  
hogglar 652

- John (2), hogglar 665
- Nicholas, hogglar 656
- Thomas, hogglar 668
- William, hogglar 662

**Warwick** (Warwicke, Warwyke, Warwykke), earl  
of *see* **Dudley** and Patrons and Travelling  
Companies

**Warwick**, John, hogglar 708

**Wason**, Stephen, morris dancer 280, 350

**Wassell**, William, bailiff of Bridgwater 884

**watch**, town, at Somerton 221

at Wells 257–8(?), 262, 296–8, 336, 342, 360,  
368, 722, 948

**watches** 56, 145–6, 320–1, 397, 451, 453, 468,  
478, 480, 501, 720, 889, 963

*See also* **revels**

**watchmen** 257–8(?), 501

**water bailiffs**, at Bridgwater 881–3, 886–7

*See also* **under** **accounts**

**Waters**, William 185–6

**Wates**, Edward, actor in skit at East Brent 105

**Watkins** (Watkyns), John, mayor of Bridgwater  
884

– John, morris dancer 280

– William, master of Wells, whiffler in Wells  
shows 262, 274, 284, 309, 320, 325, 327,  
335, 337, 339, 341, 345–6, 349–50, 352,  
360–2, 597, 721, 725, 941, 944, 949, 953

**Wattes** (Wats, Watts), Cornelius, and his wife 385

– Gracious 356

**Wattes** (*cont*)

- John, alehousekeeper(?) 392, 962
- John, water bailiff at Bridgwater 882
- Robert, bailiff of Bridgwater 885
- Thomas, parson of Priston 208–9
- Thomas, unlicensed tippler 165
- William, alehousekeeper(?) 201
- William, hogglar 669

**Waul** *see* **Wall**

**Wayte**, Richard, alehousekeeper 638, 981

**Weald** (Wild), the, forested tract in Kent 734

**weapons** *see* **arms and armour**

**Weare** 383, 501, 752, 754

**weavers** *see* **under** **trades and professions**

**Webbe** (Webb, Webe), George, bearward 218

- George, hogglar 653
- John, hogglar 655, 659
- John, minstrel and carpenter 40, 484, 501, 881

**weddings** 40, 99, 113, 113, 203, 484, 501

**Wedmore**, John, bag bearer at hogglar 682

– Richard, churchwarden of Blagdon 983

**Wedmore** 114, 560, 902, 927

**Week** (Weeke), William, churchwarden of  
Dundry 101–2, 901

**Weekes** (Wykes), family, of East Nynhead 584

- John 102, 900
- Edward, son of Nicholas 293–5, 367, 937, 953
- Nicholas 293–5, 366–7, 710, 937, 953–4;  
wife of 953
- Richard, and his wife 420–1, 584–5, 975

**Weichwell**, William 69

**weights** *see* **under** **properties**

**Welche** (Welsche), John, hogglar 650

– Peter, hogglar 652

**Wellez**, Peter, musician(?) 414

**Wellington** 235, 455, 484–5, 560, 583, 589, 974

**Wellman**, John 948–9

– Katherine, wife of John 948–9, 955

**Wellow** 752, 755

**Wells** *see* **Vowles**

**Wells** (Weles, Welles) 4, 6, 28, 40, 63, 73, 78, 80,  
99, 132, 188, 212, 414, 429, 449–51, 455–6,  
463–71, 476, 478–81, 483, 485, 493, 499,  
501–4, 596, 616, 618, 894, 902, 915, 919,  
932, 969, 977



**Wells** (*cont*)

buildings and places in: almshouse 4, 187–8, 919, 960; bishop's palace 106, 301, 342, 471, 722; brothel 898; Brown's Gate 287, 371, 957; Chamberlain Street 333–4, 340, 352, 368, 466, 724, 945–7, 960; Common 302; East Wells 314, 331–2, 353, 466, 721, 724, 943, 945; guild-hall 943; Guardhouse Lane 960–1; High Cross 268, 297, 313, 324, 328, 336, 342, 346, 356–8, 468, 492, 713, 722–3, 726, 934, 936, 944, 948, 951, 955; High Street 301, 327, 338–41, 352, 466–7, 720–1, 724, 944–5, 947–8, 960–1; inns 99, 347, 382, 385, 467, 721, 901, 960; market place 303–4, 321, 323, 337–41, 351, 356, 467, 492, 723, 934, 945, 947–8, 951; Market Street 960; pillory 364; pound 258–61, 292; private dwellings 266, 276–8, 281–2, 290, 294, 297, 300, 316, 320–1, 323–4, 327, 331–2, 351, 357, 361, 368–70, 901(?), 943, 945, 961; Queen Street 329, 960; Sadler Street 467; St Cuthbert's Street 931; Southover 258–9, 261, 292, 322, 325, 328–9, 343, 353, 356, 380, 466, 503, 725, 929, 945, 960; Torr Lane 898; Tucker Street 333, 382, 467, 724, 727, 945, 960; Union Street 960

Cordwainers' Guild 375, 377, 450, 471, 480  
records of 236–385, 480–1, 503, 560–72, 931–61

St Cuthbert's Church 108, 112(?), 280, 284, 317–19, 324, 326–7, 351, 354–5, 365, 368, 378, 380, 468, 480–1, 492, 567, 721, 723, 931, 955; church house 318, 324, 327–8, 346, 352–6, 365, 468, 475, 723–4, 726, 936, 943, 945, 947–8, 951, 954; church stile 326, 490, 720–1; churchyard 318, 327, 338, 340, 726, 951; churchyard wall 346

sessions at 39, 433, 496, 501, 895, 907, 910, 912, 919, 939, 972

shows at 261–357, 359–67, 371–6, 451, 453–5, 467–70, 472, 475, 480–1, 491, 493–5, 503, 567, 596, 709–28, 907, 915, 919, 926, 932–57, 959, 962–3, 973

**Wells Cathedral** 4, 112(?), 119, 293, 395, 449, 451–2, 464–6, 472, 929, 957

**Wells Cathedral** (*cont*)

acolytes 240–56, 481, 929

burial ground, activities forbidden in 238, 481, 488

canons' barn 91

chapter 4, 91, 236–9, 451, 464–5, 467–9, 471, 481, 488, 550, 562, 719, 723, 916–17, 929, 935; canons 233, 294, 327, 356, 464, 947, 978; prebendaries 327, 465, 867, 876, 893, 904, 929, 954, 978; precentor 185, 206; subdean 91, 481, 929

chapter house 4, 91

choir 91, 929; boy choristers 4, 11, 337–41, 352, 358, 465, 468–9, 481, 489, 503, 724, 929, 947–8, 956; choirmaster 341; vicars choral 91, 236–8, 358, 491, 898–9, 960

choir gate 242, 244–8

choristers' house 464

clock 185, 206

cloister 251; activities forbidden in 238, 481, 488

deanery 939

dean of 4, 91, 233, 236–9, 273, 279, 284–6, 303–5, 327–8, 330, 356–8, 365, 367, 380, 455, 465, 467–71, 481, 488, 494, 550, 562, 726, 916–17, 935, 939, 946

episcopal consistory 5, 19, 31–3, 40, 61–3, 69–70, 72, 79, 83, 85, 92, 95, 105, 109, 114, 117–18, 121, 125, 129, 134, 140, 156–7, 159, 161–3, 165, 171–3, 175, 185, 201, 203–4, 206–12, 222, 226, 232, 235, 357, 377, 380, 387, 389, 392, 397, 399, 412, 601, 901, 923–4, 926; dean's consistory 233

font 233

Mary Chapel 251

Monterey College 464

plays in, forbidden 236–9, 486, 488

records of 4, 91, 177–84, 239–56, 481, 495, 511, 550–1, 562–5, 598

schools 4, 362, 465, 468–9, 898, 937, 973

seneschal 250

statutes of 236–9, 480–1, 488, 563

vicars' close 465, 491

vicars' hall 255, 464, 491

*See also* boy bishops and canons

**Wellyngton**, John 652

**Welsche** *see* **Welche**

**Welshman** (Welsheman), Harry, hogglar 657, 661

– William, hogglar 664

**Welton** 165, 914

**Wembdon** 959

**Wembridge**, Richard 145

**Weol**, William 178

**Weryne** *see* **Warren**

**Wesley**, Thomas, surrogate judge 61

**West** (Weste), William (1), innkeeper 345

– William (2), innkeeper 385

– William, 10th Baron De la Warr, men of 886;  
*see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
*under* De la Warr

**West Bradley** 386–7, 572–3, 595, 961

**West Buckland** 751–2, 755

**Westbury** (Westburie) 233–4, 387, 495, 573,  
961–2

**West Coker** 112, 387–8, 573, 962

**West Harptree** 962

**West Hatch** (Westhatch, Westhatche) 388, 573,  
918, 962

**Westminster**, Midd 294, 710

buildings and fixtures in: pillory 310, 364;  
Westminster Abbey 460; Westminster Hall  
428; Westminster Palace 439, 447

**West Monkton** 977

**Weston Buckthorne** *see* **Buckhorn Weston**

**Weston Zoyland** (Weston) 388–9, 450, 475, 484,  
489, 492–3, 573, 962

**West Pennard** 389–91, 573–4, 962

**West Quantoxhead** 608, 616

**Whadham** *see* **Wadham**

**Whatley** 962

**wheelbarrows** *see under* **properties**

**Wheler**, James 904

**Whibbyn**, Thomas 10, 871

**whiffler**, in Wells shows 269, 337, 352, 494,  
715, 725, 727

**whips** 219

**Whit**, Nicholas, constable of Keynsham 154

**Whitchurch** (Whitchurche, Whitechurch, White  
Church) 147–52, 154, 391, 574, 642,  
910–11

**White** (Whyte), Agnes 390

– Edmund, organizer of Wells shows 261–7, 269–  
71, 273–5, 283–5, 305–6, 309–13, 320,  
325, 327, 332, 334–5, 341–2, 346–7, 358,  
360–2, 364–5, 568, 709, 720, 723, 933–5,  
938–9, 941–4, 946, 949–52

– George, churchwarden of Blagdon 983

– George, churchwarden of Charlton Musgrove  
894

– Grace, servant of Andrew Boureman 950

– John, of Blagdon, bag bearer at hoggling 681–2,  
983

– John, of Langport 155

– Mary, wife of Thomas of Compton Bishop 80

– Maurice, churchwarden of Blagdon 983

– Paul 638

– Roger 210

– Thomas, clerk(?) of John Preston 417, 582

– Thomas, of Compton Bishop 80

– Thomasine, wife of Edmund, May lady and  
participant in Wells shows 261–2, 264, 266,  
269–70, 274–5, 282–3, 303–4, 309, 313–  
14, 331–2, 341, 347, 361, 364–5, 568, 720–  
1, 723, 933–5, 939, 941, 944, 948–9, 951–2

**Whitechurch**, **White Church** *see* **Whitchurch**

**Whiteway**, William, diarist 908, 979

**Whithorne**, Robert, registrar 32, 202, 927

**Whiting** (Whityng), John 176, 397–8

– Lewis 397–8

– Richard, abbot of Glastonbury 127–8

**Whitley hundred** 895, 978

**Whitstone hundred** 115

**Whitsun ales** 32, 61, 98, 388, 453, 481, 484–6,  
489, 642–3, 751, 891, 908, 964–5

**Whit Sunday** *see under* **feast days and festivals**

**Whityng** *see* **Whiting**

**Whyte** *see* **White**

**Whythers** *see* **Withers**

**Whyting**, Richard, abbot of Glastonbury 540

**Wian**, Henry, mountebank's servant 435, 977

**Wicks**, A.T., Wells antiquary 562

**Wickum**, Thomas 377

**Widcombe** (Witcombe) 31, 880

**wigs** 248–9, 277, 285–6, 494

**Wilborne**, Thomas 23, 26

- Wilcox** (Wilcokes), Richard, alehousekeeper 234  
 – Walter, churchwarden of Glastonbury 905
- Wild** (Wyld), William, hogger 665  
 – John, hogger 651
- Wild** *see* **Weald**
- wild men**, characters in Wells shows 268, 713, 727
- Wilkins**, William, ale keeper and bull baiter 233, 927
- Willes** *see* **Wills**
- William I**, the Conqueror, king of England 198, 916
- William**, atte Borough 183, 918  
 – atte Mere 181  
 – de Bickenhall 179, 916  
 – of Bitton I, bishop of Bath and Wells 586, 975
- Williams** (Willoms), Hugh 170, 915  
 – John 202  
 – L 386  
 – Robert, commissary 391  
 – William, alias Morgan, the elder 933  
 – William, alias Morgan, the younger, libel writer and participant in Wells shows 170–1(?), 262, 271, 274–5, 309–12, 332–4, 352, 354, 362, 365, 568, 571, 709–11, 716, 718, 722, 724, 933, 937–8, 940–2, 944, 946–9, 952–4, 956–7  
 – William, rector of Otterhampton, surrogate judge 161  
*See also* **Peetle**
- Williams v. Popley et al**, Star Chamber suit 170–1, 548, 915
- Willie** (Willy, Wylly, Wyly), John, hogger 659  
 – Lewis, hogger 663  
 – Thomas, hogger 653
- Willis** (Willice, Willys, Wyls), Humphrey, usurer, target of Wells shows 310, 344, 725, 934  
 – John, hogger 649  
 – Mrs, wife of Humphrey(?) 303, 305  
 – Walter 203–4, 921
- Williton** 755
- Williton and Freemanors**, hundred of 137, 923, 925
- Willoms** *see* **Williams**
- Willoughbie** (Willoughby), Mr 203, 921
- Willoughbie** (*cont*)  
 – Richard 921
- willow branches**, worn in hat 730
- Wills** (Willes), Edward 109  
 – Richard 87  
 – Thomas, innkeeper 382  
*See also* **Vowles**
- wills** 129, 176, 186, 223–4, 227, 395, 422, 541, 549–51, 557–8, 575, 585, 869, 881, 896, 906, 910, 914, 918–19, 925–6, 929, 956, 958, 963, 971, 973, 983
- Willy** *see* **Willie**
- Willys** *see* **Willis**
- Wilmott** (Willmott, Wylmet), Abraham, son of Robert 398  
 – Edmund 986  
 – Robert, minstrel 403  
 – Robert, of Wraxall, and his wife 397–8
- Wilson**, Philippa 368  
 – Thomas, husband of Philippa 368, 957
- Wiltshire** (Wiltshire, Wyltsher) 38, 146, 433, 449, 451–2, 454–5, 468, 477, 501, 551, 558, 583, 894, 915  
 quarter sessions examination 73–4, 501, 528, 894
- Wimsome** *see* **Winsham**
- Wincanton** (Wincaunton) 391–2, 450, 574, 606, 977
- Winchester**, bishop of 961  
 – marquess of *see* **Paulet**
- Winchester**, Hants 304–5  
 diocese of 975
- Windebanks**, Sir Francis, secretary of state 438–9, 446, 590, 979
- Windham** *see* **Wyndham**
- Windsor** (Winzor), Catherine, Lady Windsor of Stanwell 373, 958  
 – Thomas, Lord Windsor of Stanwell, husband of Catherine 958
- Windsor**, Berks 879
- wine** *see* **drink and drinking**
- Winford** 118, 687, 901, 903
- Wingood** (Wingod, Wingoode, Wyndgod, Wyngood), Thomas, taberner 275–7, 280–1, 283, 346, 350, 720, 722, 933, 953



- Winscombe** 392–3, 574, 751, 755, 918  
**Winsham** (Wimsome, Winsome) 393–4, 501, 574, 963  
**Winter** *see* **Wynter**  
**Winters**, Mr 118  
**Wint-hill** (Wyne) 661, 982  
**Winthill House** 982  
**Winwood**, Sir Ralph, letter writer 619  
**Winzor** *see* **Windsor**  
**witches**, as characters in plays 416  
*The Witches of Lancashire*, play 416  
**Witcombe** 896  
*See also* **Widcombe**  
**Witham** 581  
**Witham Priory** 581  
**Withers** (Whythers), Joan 405  
– Robert, surrogate judge 125, 135, 150, 166, 203, 206, 226, 230  
**Withiel Florey** 608, 616  
**Withy**, John, retainer of Lady Bond 421  
**Withyman**, Edward 640  
**Wiveliscombe** 455, 584, 608, 616  
**Wodward** *see* **Woodward**  
**Wolfall** (Woolfal), Robert, parson of Weston Zoyland 388–9, 962  
– William 388–9  
**Wolfe**, John 409  
**Woll**, **Wolls** *see* **Vowles**  
**Wollavington** *see* **Woolavington**  
**Wolmerston** 557  
**women** 495–6, 946  
abused 138, 157, 219, 229, 638–9  
abusers 69, 140, 477  
actors 417, 494–5  
alewife 431  
bearward 495  
churchwardens 495  
dancers 88, 130, 228–9, 282, 418, 480, 484, 495, 532, 616, 897, 946  
float bearers 340  
gatherers 495, 695–6, 698  
gentlewomen 23, 28, 387, 416–18, 742  
hogglers 149, 476, 495, 641–2, 911  
in May customs 116, 300, 495, 720, 742  
musicians 164, 487, 495  
**women** (*cont*)  
preparing for shows 348, 712  
puritans 491–2  
spectators 416  
vagrants 164, 221, 496  
*See also* **cross-dressing**  
**Wood** (à Wood, Woodes), Anthony, Oxford antiquary 974  
– Elizabeth 422  
– Francis, schoolmaster of East Coker 110–11, 902  
– Francis, surrogate judge 384  
– Gerard, archdeacon of Wells, JP 84, 111–12, 444, 957  
– John, mayor of Bath 877, 883  
– John, of Farleigh in Backwell 118–19  
– Mr, questman of Wells 378  
– Walter 23–6  
**Woodhouse**, William, surrogate judge 208, 223  
**Woodmill Bridge**, locality in Ditchat parish 639  
**Woodstock**, Oxf 445  
**Woodward** (Wodward), Elizabeth, sister-in-law of Edward Alleyn 15, 875  
– William, sidesman of Donyatt 97  
**woodwards' ales**, forbidden 433  
**Woofford** (Wooffood, Wooford), Eleanor 165–7  
**Wookey** 115, 902, 960  
**wool** *see* **under properties**  
**Woolavington** (Wollavington, Woollavington) 394–5, 489, 495, 575  
**Woolfal** *see* **Wolfal**  
**Woolverton** 395, 575, 963  
**Woosted** *see* **Worcester**  
**Woother** *see* **Oder**  
**Wootton Butleigh** 914  
**Wootton Courtenay** 395–6, 575, 963  
*See also* **North Wootton**  
**Worcester** (Woosterd, Worsester, Worsetor, Worssetor, Worsyter, Wosetar, Wossetar, Wostar, Woster, Wourcester, Wursitar, Wussytar), earl of *see* **Somerset** and *Patrons and Travelling Companies*  
**Worcester**, diocese of 975  
**Worle** 396, 575, 963  
**Wornell**, Thomas 405

- Worcester, Worsetor, Worssetor** *see* **Worcester**  
**worsted spinner** *see under* **trades and professions**  
**Worsyter** *see* **Worcester**  
**Worth** (Worthie), John, prebendary of Wells Cathedral 904  
**Wosetar, Wossetar, Wostar, Woster** *see* **Worcester**  
**Wother** *see* **Oder**  
**Wourcester** *see* **Worcester**  
**Wrantage** (Wrantadge) 184  
**Wraxall** 96, 397–8, 477, 575, 583, 904, 963–4  
**Wren**, Matthew, bishop of Ely 588, 976  
**wrestling** 414, 481, 488  
**Wridlington** *see* **Writhlington**  
**Wright** (Wrighte, Write), Robert, DD 135  
**Wrighton** 116, 208, 398–9, 455, 493, 576, 964  
**Writhlington** (Wridlington) 399–400, 576  
**writs and warrants** 270, 309, 312, 361–2, 365–6, 441, 445–6, 470, 911, 919, 957, 979  
**Wursitar** (Wussytar) *see* **Worcester**  
**Wyatt**, John, mayor of Bath 513  
**Wyborne**, James 225, 925  
**Wykes** *see* **Weekes**  
**Wyld** *see* **Wild**  
**Wyll** *see* **Arwell**  
**Wylly** *see* **Willie**  
**Wyllyng**, John, hoggler 649  
**Wylmett** *see* **Wilmott**  
**Wyltsher** *see* **Wiltshire**  
**Wyly** *see* **Willie**  
**Wyllys** *see* **Willis**  
**Wynborne**, Sir Roger 21  
**Wyndgod** *see* **Wingood**  
**Wyndham** (Windham), family, of Orchard Wyndham 452, 473, 585  
   – John (1), husband of Elizabeth Sydenham 585  
   – Sir John (2), JP 444; will and accounts of 422, 585  
   – John (3), grandson of Sir John (2) 422, 585  
**Wyndylsor**, William, Robin Hood at Croscombe 88  
**Wyne** *see* **Wint-hill**  
**Wyngood** *see* **Wingood**  
**Wynter** (Winter), John 640  
   – John, of Bath 23–5  
**Wynter** (*cont*)  
   – William 980  
**Wyseman**, Robert, clerk or attorney of Star Chamber 26, 517  
**Wy3the**, Nicholas, hoggler 651  
**Xenophon**, Greek historian 191–2, 194, 920  
**Yarde** (Yard, Yeard, Yearde), Anne, wife of John 265–6, 272, 345, 347, 351, 353–4, 357, 492, 568, 711, 721–2, 942, 955  
   – John, target of Wells shows 263–7, 269, 271–2, 277, 286, 310, 325–8, 341–3, 353–4, 357, 363, 365, 710, 721, 723, 725, 727, 933–5, 943–4, 948–55  
   – Philip 943  
**Yarlington** 400, 477, 576, 964, 978  
**Yatton** 84, 400–5, 449, 453, 484, 489–90, 495, 500, 576–7, 599–600, 964–5  
**Yeard, Yearde** *see* **Yarde**  
**Yeavell** *see* **Yeovil**  
**Yeavens**, Charles 377  
**Yeevilchester** *see* **Ilchester**  
**Yeevill** *see* **Yeovil**  
**Yeomans**, Nicholas, musician 142–3, 501, 909  
**yeomen** 34, 40  
   of the chamber 635  
   of the queen's guard 915  
   usher 635  
**Yeovil** (Evill, Yeavell, Yeevill) 190–1, 196, 449–50, 453, 455, 475–6, 479, 481–3, 489, 492–3, 618, 754, 895, 927  
   buildings and places in: chantry chapels 482; church house 412–13, 482, 490, 969–70, 972; cross 190, 492; Fore Street 966; inn 970; market place 190; Middle Street 490; Pat Lane 966; Pitt Lane 966; private houses 412–13, 966; Quidham Street 966; St John the Baptist's Church 191, 412–13, 482  
   records of 405–13, 577–9, 965–72  
*Yet a Course at the Romyshe Foxe* 906  
**Yewelchester** *see* **Ilchester**  
**Yevynges**, Thomas, hoggler 656  
**Yewens** *see* **Ewens**  
**Ylchestre** *see* **Ilchester**

**York**, archbishop of 906

– duchess of *see* **Cecily**

**York**, Yorks 875

**York**, province of 906

**Younge**, Mary, mother of William 71

– William, minstrel 71, 893

**youths and young men** 172, 451

as actors and gatherers 18, 478, 676–83,  
695–6, 876

as dancers 72, 121, 162–3, 208, 228–9, 320,  
412, 490, 900, 946

as game players 103, 900

**youths and young men** (*cont*)

as musicians 502

as show promoters 289

as vagrants 747, 749

in May rites 300, 369

in mock muster 168–9

*See also* **apprentices; boys**

**Yowe**, Dorothy 221–2

**Zayer** *see* **Sayer**

**Zouche**, family 462



## RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA

*York* edited by Alexandra F. Johnston and Margaret Rogerson. 2 volumes. 1979.

*Chester* edited by Lawrence M. Clopper. 1979.

*Coventry* edited by R.W. Ingram. 1981.

*Newcastle upon Tyne* edited by J.J. Anderson. 1982.

*Norwich 1540-1642* edited by David Galloway. 1984.

*Cumberland/Westmorland/Gloucestershire*  
edited by Audrey Douglas and Peter Greenfield. 1986.

*Devon* edited by John Wasson. 1986.

*Cambridge* edited by Alan H. Nelson. 2 volumes. 1988.

*Herefordshire/Worcestershire* edited by David N. Klausner. 1990.

*Lancashire* edited by David George. 1991.

*Shropshire* edited by J. Alan B. Somerset. 2 volumes. 1994.

*Somerset including Bath* edited by James Stokes,  
with Robert J. Alexander. 2 volumes. 1996.



























GretagMacbeth™ ColorChecker Color

